

ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE BOOK 08

7 Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique (심판의 군주)

by
I Am Superfluous
(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ Gravity Tales ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 8: The Prosperous Central Continent, The Journey Across It

AST 595 – Fifth Stage Of The Heavenly Dan, Communication Between Dantians, Explosive Increase In Strength

After the time it took for an incense to burn, the two elders opened their eyes and looked at Qing Shui with shock. They had not taken this kind of medicinal pills to increase their strength for a long time because they were resistant to medicinal pills. There were very few King Grade medicinal pills that could help them increase their strength. Furthermore, these pills would only increase their strength by one country, proving that this was only a Grade One King Grade Medicinal Pill.

Grade One and Two King Grade Medicinal Pills could increase a Martial Saint's strength by a maximum of one country. Grade Three and Four King Grade Medicinal Pills could increase a Martial Saint's strength by a maximum of two countries.....

Grade Nine and Ten King Grade Medicinal Pills could increase a Martial Saint's strength by a maximum of five countries!

Qing Shui directly gave them a portion of the other medicinal pills. Since they had already become one family, Qing Shui would not be stingy. Furthermore, them growing stronger was in the interest of Qing Shui, only when the Qing Clan had a solid strength could Qing Shui leave without any worries.

Inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui was cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Currently, his progress has slowed down but the Ancient Strengthening Technique had broken through to the 240th cycle. His body's strength has reached 125 countries and his body's defense had reached 155 countries.

Just when Qing Shui was about to stop, he suddenly felt the Heavenly Dan near his Zhongfu acupoint circulate rapidly. Furthermore, it was releasing an eye-catching golden light.

Qing Shui suddenly felt excited. However, he did not know where this excitement came from. The Heavenly Dan that had not broken through in a long time looked like it was about to break through now.

Just an increase in level would bring him an increase of 100 thousand jins of strength. Qing Shui did not know where this excitement came from, perhaps it could be because the Heavenly Dan had not broken through in a long time.

Pu!

In an instant, the Heavenly Dan near his Zhongfu acupoint grew larger by a third. Qing Shui could feel his strength increase by about100 thousand jins. After his joy, there was some disappointment. After all, to the current Qing Shui, 100 thousand jins of strength was only a pitiful increase.

Qing Shui was just about to stop again. However, at this moment, he felt that the Heavenly Dan released another round of golden light. It seemed even more lustrous than before. Meanwhile, the golden liquid in his Dantian gave off a piercing glow.

The following events cause Qing Shui to open his eyes wide and gasped in shock. The upper Dantian and the lower Dantian gave off a round of golden light then they connected to each other. At that moment, Qing Shui felt an explosive strength fill his body. It seemed that his whole body was undergoing a great change.

Qing Shui was elated, at first he thought that it would be very difficult to raise his strength significantly in such a short time. Unexpectedly, he had gained a rapid increase in strength. There was nothing else that could make Qing Shui happier than this.

He felt a surging strength fill his body. Now, his bodily strength reached 185 countries and his defense reached 300 countries.....

Qing Shui was stunned. For a period of time, he was pleasantly surprised but he did not know what was going on. After thinking for a long time, he realized what had happened.

Heavenly Dan!

After the Heavenly Dan rose to the fifth level, not only did it added 100 thousand jins of strength, it even permanently increased the body's strength by 50% and the body's defense by 100%.

It was ridiculously strong increase!

In the past, Qing Shui felt that this Heavenly Dan should have a great potential, just that after he got stronger it became something of little interest. If he did not have the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would have considered abandoning the cultivation of the Heavenly Dan after awhile.

With this, Heavenly Dan could be considered to have lived up to its name. Although his abilities did not increase by a fold, he still felt that the tenth level of the Heavenly Day might be able to raise his abilities by a fold. Furthermore, the Heavenly Dan now increased his defense by a fold, causing the strength of Qing Shui's body to be strengthened to a perverse level.

Because of the effects of Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection, Qing Shui did not have to circulate any other techniques to raise his body's strength to 370 countries and his defense to a terrifying 600 countries......

Nature Energy! Increase in abilities by 30%.

State of Immovable as Mountains! Increase in abilities by 20%.

Frenzied Bull's Strength! Increase in abilities by 30%.

Heavenly Thunder Slash! Increase in strength by 30%.

Shield Attack! Increase in strength by 20%.

• • • • • •

With his bare hands and without any external aid, Qing Shui had the strength of 610 countries and the defense of 840 countries......

If he accounted for the effects of the Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Big Dipper Sword, as well as the Heavenly Talismans, Qing Shui felt as though he was the mincemeat in a meat pie. An attack with the strength of 962 countries......

This way, Qing Shui's abilities allowed him to reach the strength equivalent to a peak Grade Five Martial Saint. Although this was Qing Shui's peak strength, he still had many other trump cards. Not to mention Critical Damage, the heaven-defying Emperor's Qi would be a nightmare for every Martial Saint. Now, even if he met with another martial saint of the same grade as him, he could reduce the opponent's grade by one if he used the Emperor's Qi..... if he added on the Art of Pursuing, Binding Talisman, Armor Break Talisman, Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb, and the Demon Binding Ropes......

Qing Shui felt that his future path was broad and smooth, like he was in the seventh heaven. However, Qing Shui knew that this time, regardless of the method, he would not be able to rapidly increase his strength in such a short period of time again. He felt that his strength had reached a state of saturation, just like before he broke through to the Martial Saint Realm.

Grade 5 Martial Saint was a pitfall on the road of cultivation, this was what Qing Shui saw on 'Legends of martial cultivation in the Main Continent'. Although rising from Grade Five Martial Saint to Grade Six Martial Saint was not as difficult as breaking through to

Martial Saint, it was still a big pitfall within the realm of Martial Saint. It was much more difficult than breaking through from Grade One Martial Saint to Grade Five Martial Saint combined.

Every increase of 1000 countries was a pitfall, each ability of the body would reach a bottleneck, achieving saturation. However, Qing Shui was filled with hope because of the existence of the Heavenly Dan, it allowed Qing Shui to see that his future path would be very smooth.

Time went by day by day. Very soon it would be the end of the year, the celebrations of Greencloud Continent City was more lively than the celebrations of the Qing Clan Villa. There were big red lanterns hung on every tree on both sides of the road, they were present on every major street.

As most people had been busy for the whole year, when it was time for the new year, they would prepare good food, new clothes and give the children some money.....

There would be a festive air everywhere, every family would be decorated with lanterns and colored banners. Regardless of whether they were rich or poor, every family would be decorated in a festive manner.

"Qing Shui, let's go out and take a look. I hear that there is a new street, they specialized in selling snacks, how about we go check it out?" Huoyun Liu-Li said to Qing Shui as she carried Qing Zun.

"Sure, let's get them to come with us." Qing Shui's mood was

particularly good today.

Finally, Qing Shui, Huoyun Liu-Li, Canghai Mingyue, Mingyue Gelou, Wenren Wu-shuang, Qing Bei, Qing You, Qing Hu..... Qing Shui did not expect so many people would gather at such short notice, he felt that it was good.

"Brother Shui, Qing You has found a girlfriend but he would not show her to us. Will you get him to bring her home for everyone to see?" When they just passed the gate, Qing Bei suddenly remembered and said to Qing Shui.

"Qing Bei, do you think brother Qing Shui is nosy like you." Qing You laughed.

Qing Shui looked at Qing You. He was tall and mighty, in the Qing Clan, he was one of the stronger ones. He may look very simple minded but he was actually very sharp.

Qing Shui now suddenly realized that the third generation of the Qing Clan were no longer young, even he was already 28 years old. He had met Luan Luan when she was about 3 years old, now she was about to undergo her coming of age ceremony.

"Qing You, if you really like her then bring her back for uncle and the rest to see." Qing Shui laughed and said. After all, he was no longer young, bringing her back could be considered as confirming their relationship. "Brother Qing Shui, actually, she agrees too, just that her family objects to it. Her family wants to marry her to a big clan and not to a nobody like me." Qing You said helplessly.

"Are you silly, within the Greencloud Continent, is there any clan bigger than ours? When the crucial moment is here, the beauty would be taken away, you will cry yourself to death then." Qing Shui smiled at Qing You.

"En, I will listen to brother Qing Shui, after the new years, I will bring her home." Qing You laughed, looking especially silly.....

"Brother Qing You....."

After they left for a short distance, a sixteen or seventeen-yearold girl came running over. The girl was dressed loosely in a warrior's uniform. Her facial features were exquisite and her eyes were especially huge. A ponytail gave her an air of youthfulness, this was a small beauty that would not compromise.

When she saw Qing You, she anxiously shouted, her eyes were full of tears.

"Chao Yun, don't panic, what happened?" Qing You felt very anxious in his heart, Chao Yun was the younger sister of his girlfriend. Qing You had told her his address and told her to find him if anything happened. Now that she was here today, then her sister must be in trouble.

"Elder sister was taken away by Ximen Langyuan."

Qing You opened his eyes wide instantly then turned to look at Qing Shui "Brother Qing Shui, you guys go on first, I'll go take a look."

Qing You was very calm when he spoke but Qing Shui knew that he was just enduring it.

"What are you saying, I'll go with you!" Qing Shui patted Qing You's shoulders.

"Qing Shui, quickly go accompany Qing You, there is no need to bother about us." Huoyun Liu-Li quickly said.

Qing Shui nodded his head and summoned the Fire Bird, Qing You and Chao Yun hurriedly climbed onto Qing Shui's Fire Bird and flew towards the Ximen Clan. Qing Shui had some understanding about the Ximen Clan.

Although the Ximen Clan was a first rate clan within the Greencloud Continent, it was not able to be compared to a sect like the Heavenly Palace but they were of equal standing as the other big clans from the other countries of the Greencloud Continent.

All these happened because the Qing Clan was very low profiled, everyone knew about the existence of the Qing Clan but they did not know these were the people of the Qing Clan, that's why Qing You's situation occurred.

"Chao Yun, how long has Chao Yang had been taken away for?" Qing You asked anxiously.

"After elder sister was taken onto their carriage, I came over in a hurry. They probably have already arrived home." Chao Yun frowned anxiously.

Qing Shui got the Fire Bird to increase its speed. At the same time, he got Qing You and the small girl to sit down. Qing Shui now did not know how he felt, he originally thought that within the Greencloud Continent, it would be very difficult to get him to take action personally. After all, no one would dare to antagonize the Qing Clan. However, he did not expect that such a thing would happen. If they knew about the relationship between Qing You and that girl and knew that Qing You was from the Qing Clan, the Ximen Clan would not dare to do such a thing......

The Ximen Clan was located at the edge of Greencloud Continent City, right next to the Xiling Country. The Fire Bird, which was flying at its limits, quickly arrived. It was a good thing that it was not far and the Fire Bird had a very fast speed.

"Don't worry Qing You, It will be fine." Qing Shui consoled Qing You.

"En, with brother Qing Shui here, everything can be solved." Qing You forced a smile.

Ming!

When the Fire Bird neared to the Ximen Clan, it began to let out resounding bird cries. Qing Shui got the Fire Bird to directly stop in the airspace of the Ximen Clan.

The Ximen Clan was a very wealthy clan, the area that their villa occupied was huge, there was the sight of splendorous and majestic mansions everywhere. The pavilion was very orderly, there were lots of people traveling around......

"Ximen Langyuan, listen well, if the woman you captured is wronged in any way, then I will completely pull out and destroy the Ximen Clan from its roots." Qing Shui's voice was not loud but it clearly transmitted to everyone one's ears within five kilometers.

There were plenty of people below, when they saw a huge red bird in the sky and heard the words the man on the Fire Bird said, they panicked.

"This person thinks he is so great just because he had a big bird, the Ximen Clan should not be provoked."

"Young master Ximen has created trouble again, I have said long ago that the Ximen Clan will be destroyed at the hands of this young master." A woman said to herself. "Who are you people, how reckless, this is the Ximen Clan....." A burly man roared at the sky.

The man was coarse and wild. His eyebrows were bushy and he had triangular eyes, his nose was pointed up and he had a big mouth. Altogether, he was ugly to the soul.

Ming!

The Fire Bird directly shot a big jet black fireball at that man!

AST 596 – Forced, Another New Year, The Brilliant Fireworks

Screech!

Fire Bird spat out a fireball as black as the night sky towards that man's direction!

This man was trying to show his bravery and loyalty towards the Ximen Clan, but he was at the wrong place at the wrong time.

Boom!

A loud explosion rang out, but there was no screaming to be heard. The man had turned into ashes instantly after being hit by the fireball. After the explosion, the remains of the black flame from the fireball were scattered everywhere, which had set a house nearby on fire. Within a few seconds, the house was completely burnt down into dark sooty ashes.

The crowd, having witnessed the entire scene, was reduced to silence. More people were beginning to swamp the area to see what was going on in this part of the street. They also came to see Qing Shui because they heard his voice earlier before the explosion had happened.

There was a commotion of old and young people flocking around the front courtyard to get an idea who caused the explosion. These people were initially furious because of the damages the explosion had caused to the nearby area, but when they saw Qing Shui riding on his giant Fire Bird in mid-air, their faces immediately turned bitter.

"I am Ximen Jian, I was wondering why you, sir, are...."

"Escort Ximen Langyuan out from this building. Your Ximen Clan should know its place by now. If the woman you brought back today was hurt by even a strand of hair, I will be forced to handle this situation in a brutal way." Qing Shui interrupted the old man's questioning in a calm manner.

"Quickly go fetch your bastard son and bring him here. That good-for-nothing scumbag." The old man shouted at a middle-aged man impatiently. He knew that Qing Shui stood at the pinnacle of the Greencloud Continent and that his existence meant the potential deadly power he could unleash to his Ximen Clan.

"Yes, yes!" The middle-aged man replied nervously as he hurried his way to fetch his bastard son.

"Chaoyang, look at this first. I will pleasure you well later." Inside a double-storey brothel adorned with various majestic decorations, a moderately handsome young man was passionately fondling a woman's supple breasts with his hands. Meanwhile, a beautiful young woman was tied up in a purple wooden chair at the other side.

The bodylicious woman allowed the young man to fondle her breasts however he pleased while she moaned loudly in exaggeration. But when a loud voice rang out from the outside, she squinted her eyes at the young man and said: "Young master Ximen, someone is looking for their debt payments from you."

"This place belongs to the Ximen Clan. Whoever comes here to look for trouble, they will soon become a dead person with no corpse." The young man had a shrewd smile plastered on his face. He continued fondling the woman's breasts intensely, seemingly showing no concern towards the commotion outside the room.

"Did you hear that? Someone is demanding the Ximen Clan to drag you out." The woman wanted the young man to stop fondling her, but she couldn't resist.

"There are many who want to drag me out, but here I am, still inside this room." The young man gave a perverted laugh as he removed the woman's clothes one piece at a time.

The young woman tied to the chair closed her eyes as her face turned pale. The young man shot a few glances towards her and then proceeded to remove the bodylicious woman's clothes completely. Her stark naked figure in contrast with her supple bouncy breasts was captivating and mesmerizing.

Bang!

Suddenly, the door was slammed open in a violent motion by a middle-aged man as he stormed into the room looking enraged. When he saw what had transpired, he grew increasingly furious and shouted: "You bastard, all you ever know is how to play with

women all day and night. Even when your life's in danger, you still have no intention of repentance."

As soon as the middle-aged man barged into the room, he immediately hurled all kinds of curses and slurs towards the young man. Then he went over to the naked woman and slapped her across the face. The woman tumbled to the ground as she gasped in shock. She laid motionlessly on the ground, seemingly to have fainted from the impact of the slap. After the naked woman had stopped moving, the middle-aged man then turned his focus to the young woman who was tied up in the chair.

"My apologies. This stupid kid must have been blind to try and mess with you. I offer you my apologies because I did not teach my son the manners and respect of a gentleman. I hope you will help say a few good words about him on behalf of the Ximen Clan. You will have my deepest gratitude for that, and I will personally go to the Shen Clan to express my sincere apology and appreciation."

"Father, what has gotten into you? I was just playing with a woman....."

"Slap!"

"Shut your mouth if you don't wish to die!" The middle-aged man interrupted and slapped the young man aggressively on the face. The slap was so strong that blood was streaming down from the corner of the young man's mouth.

"Miss, I will get rid of him from your life. He will not bother you

anymore. However, I beg of you to please spare his life. The middle-aged man lowered his voice as he begged Shen Chaoyang.

Shen Chaoyang was at a loss for words. She was mentally prepared to commit suicide as soon as the young man intended to touch her. But with such a turn of events like this, she felt as if she had woken up from a weary nightmare.

Her initial guess was that someone had come to save her, and that 'someone' might have been a person of high authority or at least stronger than Ximen Clan. Otherwise, the Ximen Clan would not be as frightful for their lives and treat their son like that. However, the Ximen Clan was not a family that one could provoke and expect no repercussions. If one were to help her family escape from the Ximen Clan, Ximen Clan would most certainly take vengeance on that person....

She nodded her head silently at the middle-aged man. Shen Chaoyang could not do anything in any case. Nevertheless, she was happy that it had turned out this way!

She walked out from the building with the middle-aged man dragging Ximen Langyuan behind him. When she looked up at the sky, Shen Chaoyang could see Qing You, Chaoyun, and a pleasant-looking young man hovering in the air on a flying beast.

"Big sis....!" Chaoyun shouted happily when she finally saw Chaoyang walk out without harm.

Qing Shui swiftly ordered Fire Bird to fly lower near the ground,

and as soon as they landed, Shen Chaoyun quickly leapt from Fire Bird's back and hugged Shen Chaoyang in tears.

"Foolish kid, go and comfort her quickly." Qing Shui nudged Qing You while smiling in relief.

Qing You turned to look at Qing Shui while chuckling, then he went towards the sisters and hugged them both. While on his way to hug the sisters, he shot an angry glance towards Ximen Langyuan's direction.

"Sir, as you can see, Miss Shen was unharmed. We apologize for the trouble and will give you compensation as well. What do you think?" The old man gave a stink eye at Ximen Langyuan before he turned to look at Qing Shui with a smile.

Ximen Langyuan finally realized how much trouble he was in. He began to panic, and he was so afraid of saying the wrong words, he kept quiet and lowered his head!

"Your Ximen Clan's precious grandson, he had the balls to kidnap our Qing family's soon-to-be daughter-in-law. What do you think I should do?" said Qing Shui while giving an emotionless smile to the old man.

This time, Qing Shui decided to take advantage of this incident to once again show the might of the Qing Clan in the Greencloud Continent. He wanted to let everyone know that Qing Clan would not be one to be provoked easily.

Cold sweat was dripping down from the old man's face while he remained speechless. He knew that Qing Shui would use this incident to mark the end of the Ximen Clan once and for all, so he quickly thought of a way to appease the Qing Clan while trying to preserve the Ximen Clan's existence.

"Useless fool. You will be better off dead for causing such a humiliating and burdensome trouble for Ximen Clan."

The old man abruptly turned to face Ximen Langyuan and growled vehemently. With a forceful palm, he hit Ximen Langyuan right on the chest!

Clack.....

Instant death!

"Sir, the Ximen Clan had failed to teach our child in a proper way, and because of that, he had rubbed you the wrong way. We should be punished for this. This was all my fault, of course." said the old man calmly. By admitting his wrongdoings first, he might be able to prevent Qing Shui from giving out a harsh punishment towards his clan.

The middle-aged man, who was also Ximen Langyuan's father, was named Ximen Qiang. Although his son had died, the Ximen Clan would be able to be persevered and continue to exist. The decision to eliminate the young man had saved his entire clan.

Ximen Qiang turned his eyes towards Shen Chaoyang and pleaded her mercy with his expression. He hoped that she would be able to help relay a few good words about the Ximen Clan to Qing Shui, which might further secure the safety of his clan's existence.

Shen Chaoyang took note of Ximen Qiang's pleading gaze, and then turned to look at Ximen Langyuang's corpse on the ground. After a while, she turned to Qing You who stood beside her and said: "So you are a member of the Qing Clan. Why didn't you tell me this earlier?"

"I wanted to depend on my own strength to win you over....." Qing You scratched his head while being honest with Shen Chaoyang.

"You really are a fool....."

"It's fine now. I just want to avenge you for what they have done to you." Qing You was furious again when he was reminded of her kidnapping.

"Qing You, he is already dead. Plus, I am unharmed. Please ask elder brother to let them go." Shen Chaoyang said in a soft tone while looking at Qing You with a happy expression.

"This....." Qing You didn't think she would ask for mercy on behalf of the Ximen Clan. When he saw the sympathy in her eyes, he let out a helpless sigh and nodded his head.

"Brother Qing Shui, I think we should forget about it this time. Ximen Langyuan is dead already." said Qing You in an unnatural manner as he walked towards Qing Shui together with Chaoyang and Chaoyun.

Qing Shui took a glance at Shen Chaoyang, and then he turned to look at the old man who was still smiling. He wasn't willing to leave this old man alive because of his resolute cold-heartedness when he killed his own grandson without hesitation.

"Since you admit that you are the one to blame for not teaching your descendants in a proper way and that you are willing to take full responsibility, then you shall be the one to bear the consequence." Qing Shui returned a smile to the old man as well.

"Sir, please tell me what to do. I will do my best to do it." The old man braced himself for the worse.

"Then choose either one: You will die by your own hands, or I will do it for you!"

Qing Shui said in an assertive yet calm manner. His words shook the old man for a moment, but he recovered his composure and slowly replied: "I will do it myself!"

They knew someone important from the Ximen Clan must bear all the consequences of stirring trouble with a top clan. Ximen Langyuan was not worthy of bearing the blame despite being the culprit of the problem. However, his death was a necessary one.

• • • • • •

After the death of Ximen Jian, the rest of the members of the Ximen Clan would be busy squandering for the position of the Clan Master, or break up their family and live apart from each other. In conclusion, the Ximen Clan was destined to fall no matter what. They might even end up being devoured by larger clans. This was the reality of the ruthlessness in the World of the Nine Continents.

"Thank you elder brother!" Shen Chaoyang bowed in respect at Qing Shui.

"Thank you Brother Qing Shui!" said Shen Chaoyun delightfully as she quickly followed her sister and bowed in the same manner.

"You are welcome. We are family now. If you need to thank someone, thank your little sister. She was the one who came and told us the situation." Qing Shui smiled at them and signaled them to get on Fire Bird.

Shen Chaoyun might seem like a small delicate girl, but she was, in fact, a bit older than Qing You. Her strength may be inferior to Qing You's, but like him, she was also a Xiantian warrior.

Qing You had always confessed that he would like to find a 'mature lady' to be his wife. He was willing to be the weaker partner in the relationship, even to the point of being bullied by his potential wife. Qing Shui noticed that even though Shen Chaoyang did not have the appearance of a 'mature lady' that Qing You had mentioned, he felt that Qing You had actually meant that

he wanted a woman who was mentally mature rather than physically mature.

"Qing You, let me send you all to the Shen Residence, how about that?" Qing Shui looked at Qing You, hinting him to settle the matter of marriage once and for all.

Qing You had an idiotic smile on his face when he realized what Qing Shui meant. He then looked at Shen Chaoyang and realized her cheeks were flushed in red. She tried to hide her face by lowering her head!

"Then Brother Qing Shui, please send us to the Shen Residence!" Qing You laughed awkwardly.

The Shen Residence was situated in between the Qing Residence and the Ximen Residence. However, the distance between the Shen Residence and the Qing Residence was a bit further apart from each other. In a few moments, Qing You and Shen Chaoyun were pointing out the location of the Shen Residence to let Qing Shui know that they would be approaching the residence soon.

The Shen Clan was not one of the top clans in the Greencloud Continent. They could only be considered as a third-grade family clan with no ranks. Because of that, the Shen Clan had wished their eldest daughter to be married to one of the top clans in the Greencloud Continent. Not only could their eldest daughter enjoy an easy life, the Shen Clan would be able to rise in ranks as well.

The Shen Clan's manor was distinctly muted compared to the

Ximen Clan's manor. Only those with martial arts background would be able to afford a grand and dignified construction work for their buildings, as well as a spacious ground space in inside and outside of the manor. Even if a wealthy merchant or a wealthy family with no martial warriors were to station around the area, they would not dare to show arrogance towards the big clans or cause any trouble because they knew how powerful these clans were based on the structure of their manors.

Everything was naturally negotiable if Qing Shui personally came forward to talk with the members of the Shen Clan. The Shen Clan had initially planned to marry off their eldest daughter to one of the big family clans in the Greencloud Continent. Luckily for Qing Clan, they have taken it upon themselves to become the number one clan in the Greencloud Continent. Moreover, Qing You was willing to marry the Shen Clan's daughter. If it weren't for Shen Chaoyang's sake, Qing You would not even consider about showing respect to the Shen Clan based on her parent's characteristics and behavior.

After everything had been settled, Qing Shui left for home while Qing You stayed at the Shen Residence for dinner. Everybody has the ambition to rise higher in society. But Qing Shui felt that parents should never use their children's happiness in exchange for anything regardless of the circumstances. It was lucky for the Shen Clan that their daughter was blessed with good fortune. And because of that, the Shen Clan was able to rise in rank due to their daughter's connection with Qing Clan.

When he got back to the residence, the ladies had already come back from the food street!

The others knew everything was fine when they saw the expression on Qing Shui's face. However, Qing Bei still insisted on asking Qing Shui about the situation, in which he gave a simple answer that comforted their minds.

"Brother Shui, does Qing You's girlfriend have a chest size as big as his?" Qing Bei giggled naughtily.

"Little Bei, careful! Qing You might kill you if he hears that!"

"Then tell me, Brother Shui, how does Qing You's girlfriend look like?" asked Qing Bei as she kept giggling over her own question.

"I can't say!"

"Then is she pretty or what?"

"She is definitely prettier than our Qing Bei, that's for sure."

Qing Bei: "......"

• • • • • • • •

New Years was already here in a blink of an eye. The most common scenery during New Years in the World of the Nine Continents was the colorful fireworks shimmering brightly in the night sky. It was the most beautiful scenery, especially during the first night of the New Year. Some people would spend the entire night sleepless, watching the fireworks exploding gracefully in the air.

The members of Qing Clan had also bought a lot of fireworks. Qing Shui cradled Qing Yin in his arms while Qing Yi held Qing Jun on her arms. The members of Qing Clan had also become familiar with the families of the two Martial Saints in a short amount of time.

Qing Hui, Qing Shan, Qing Shi, Qing You, Qing Hu..... All of them were responsible to light up the fireworks. At that moment when the fireworks hit the sky above the Qing Residence, the sky was dazzled with bright sparkly lights, illuminating the surrounding area.

After the fireworks had set off from the Qing Residence, the other residences around the area began to set off their fireworks continuously in succession. At that moment, the sky was gleaming with sparkles of bright-lit colors.

Luan Luan and Yuchang were laughing happily with each other while viewing the fireworks. They had a distinct childlike chuckle in their laughter as well. Qing Shui observed the happy faces of their mothers and relatives around him, especially the happiness painted on the face of his beloved woman. She was even more alluring with the lights from the fireworks cast on her face. This beautiful image was imprinted deep inside his mind forever.

AST 597 – Fiery Golden Eyes, Heading To The Central Continent With Di Chen

In the blink of an eye, it was the seventh day of the new year. Today was also the day of Luan Luan's coming of age ceremony. In the World of the Nine Continents, the coming of age ceremony was a formal ceremony. After a bath, her hair needed to be cut and she had to change into adults clothes and put on makeup, this represented that she had turned into an adult.

Only after they became an adult then they could marry someone, travel the world, make choices about their future, if they wanted to cultivate, be a farmer, carpenter, chef, merchant.....

"Daddy, I am an adult now!"

After Luan Luan had her coming of age ceremony, she happily hugged Qing Shui's neck, her feet leaving the ground!

"You are so big already and yet you are still acting like a child, are you not afraid of people laughing at you?" Qing Shui pinched Luan Luan's nose and wriggled it left and right.

"In front of daddy, I will always be a small kid."

Yiye Jiange looked at Luan Luan from the side, her eyes full of happiness and there was also a feeling that could not be described, however, it was mostly happiness. Three days later, the Qing Clan returned to their previous lives, those who ran businesses ran businesses and those that opened shops opened shops. However, now there were the family members of the two Martial Saints, there were plenty of talented cultivators among them, they even had four peak Martial Kings.

Now that the Qing Clan can be considered to be on the right track, Qing Shui planned to leave in a few days. His strength now was no longer suitable for the Greencloud Continent. He should travel the Nine Continents and experience more, see the world with his own eyes to let his strength rise faster. So that when the time comes, he would be able to help Di Chen, Yiye Jiange, the Old Ancestor, and Lin Zhanhan to achieve their dreams.

Lion King's Ridge, Di Clan, Eastern Palace Clan, one was in the Central Continent, one in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, and one in the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent. The situation with the Di Clan was a little special, but the Lion King's Ridge and the Eastern Palace Clan had to be settled with blood.

The Lion King's Ridge was the number one sect in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, it was not something that the sects in the Greencloud Continent could compare with. As for the Eastern Palace Clan, the Old Ancestor had said before to not to go there until he had the strength of a Grade Five Martial Saint.

Back then, due to his only grandson, he was forced to kill his own son with his hands. It had been many years already, but that torment was worse than death. He was the leader of a sect, the pillar of support, the expert protecting the sect, yet he could not protect his own son. He could only be forced by some silk pants disciple of a strong clan to kill his son just for his pleasure.....

Now, Qing Shui already had the strength of a peak Grade Five Martial Saint but Qing Shui felt that things were not as simple as he thought. The Southern Viewing Ministry Continent was a relatively fertile continent with lots of resources and treasures, there were many strong sects and clan, some were even strong pirates, it was even said that there were some super strong Demonic Beasts of the seas dying in the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent.

He had already waited all these years, he did not mind waiting for a little longer. Qing Shui intended to head towards the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent with Fei Wuji after some time, to repay that blood debt from back then.

Now that it was time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui returned to his own room.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique had once again broken through to another cycle, after he practiced all his techniques once, Qing Shui prepared to refined medicinal pills. Suddenly, he remembered that when he broke through to the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique this time, he did not check to see if any new techniques or skills appeared.

He had broken through when he was carrying his two children and had forgotten about this whole matter. Now that he remembered, Qing Shui hurriedly entered his sea of consciousness, then rapidly look towards the place with techniques or skills.

Fiery Golden Eyes.....

Qing Shui look at the name of this technique and was shocked, he thought of the Fiery Golden Eyes he knew of from his past life. In his past life, the Fiery Golden Eyes in the myths could see through all forms of deceptions, it could see the true form of demons and ghosts.

The part that Qing Shui was familiar with was that it could break transformations. Actually being able to see through transformations was the same thing, by seeing the true body of the opponent, they would have stripped away one of the opponent's abilities.

However, Qing Shui did not know what was the effects of the Fiery Golden Eyes in the World of the Nine Continents, there were Demonic Beasts here but not demons.

Holding onto his hope and anticipation, Qing Shui looked at the abilities of the Fiery Golden Eyes!

After he read it, Qing Shui knew what was the deal with the Fiery Golden Eyes was. It was a Qi force technique, it could break some temporary effects on the opponent's body, such as Jewels, Demonic Beast essences, talismans, temporary effects of medicinal pills.....

Qing Shui currently did not know if the Fiery Golden Eyes were considered strong, but it should have some special usages during certain times. The experts of the World of the Nine Continents are very likely to be carrying jewels on them.

The cultivation of the Fiery Golden Eyes could be divided into the stages of small success stage, large success stage, and then the Great Perfection Stage. The small success stage can break 10% of the temporary abilities on the opponent's body, the large success stage can break 20%, and the Great Perfection Stage can break 50%.

Qing Shui did not try to figure out whether it was strong or not since it was a reward of the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui felt that it should not be trash.

Qing Shui was still quite worried when cultivating it because he was somewhat afraid that he would cultivate till eyes would shine with a golden light. However, in the end, he had to try and cultivate it.

Following the cultivation methods of the Fiery Golden Eyes, Qing Shui's cultivation of it was very smooth. However, to cultivate it to the small success stage would still require a few days. When he cultivated the Fiery Golden Eyes, it was executed through his eyes, but he did not have any special feeling, his eyes were the same as usual, the only difference was that Qing Shui felt that his vision improved a little.

Half a month later, Qing Shui prepared to head towards the Central Continent. This time, Qing Shui wanted to leave with Di Chen, maybe he could bring her to the Di Clan to have a look very soon.

After another two days, Qing Shui informed his family members of his plans. Then he went to the Heavenly Palace. First, he went to Elder Ge since the Heavenly Palace was managed by him these days.

"Qing Shui, are you leaving again?"

This was not the first time and Qing Shui tended to come and go. When there were no problems in the middle, he would rarely come to the Heavenly Palace.

"I do have this intention." Qing Shui smiled as he sat across Elder Ge and poured himself a cup of tea, then filled Elder Ge's cup up to 70%.

"To the Central Continent?"

"Yes!"

"Qing Shui, tell this old man what Grade of Martial Saints you can defeat now?" Elder Ge seemed to be curious about Qing Shui's strength.

"Probably Grade Five!" Qing Shui said after thinking for a little, it was now possible for him to defeat a peak Grade Five Martial Saint.

"En, I see, then it is possible for you to go to the Central Continent but you must remember, do not provoke the Buddhist Sect, Duanmu Clan, Demon Gate, Tang Manor, Dragon Emperor Mountain, or the Sky City, these are the ones that I know of. When you see these people, do your best to tolerate and avoid them, you are currently not able to compare with them." Elder Ge said to Qing Shui after thinking for awhile.

This time, Qing Shui heard a familiar clan, the Duanmu Clan, those listed earlier should be amongst the strongest powers of the Central Continent. He did not expect the Duanmu Clan to be among them, he still did not know the extent of the Duanmu Clan's power.

"Elder Ge, do you understand these matters well? Can you tell me more? I am quite curious." Qing Shui felt that it was good to hear about the powers of the Central Continent and their situations before heading there.

"Haha, I only know what a few elders told me in the past, I can only tell you about them." Elder Ge laughed as he drank some tea.

"Why did Elder Ge not tell me about this the last time but is instead telling me now?" Qing Shui looked at Elder Ge, although he actually guessed the answer already.

"The last time you went, your strength was not something that people will take notice of, plus you would avoid some of these experts. Now, it is different. Your strength is currently at a crucial position, thus, I am afraid that you would do something that you might regret." Elder Ge said calmly.

"I've cause Elder Ge to worry!"

• • • • •

Arriving at the Misty Hall, he met a female disciple that was standing guard. When she saw Qing Shui she smiled and greeted him. She then verified that he was looking for Di Chen before leaving quickly.

In a short moment, Di Chen rode her Blue Luan out, Qing Shui just directly floated up then skywalked to Di Chen, landing on her Blue Luan. The Blue Luan gave a loud bird's cry then left the Heavenly Palace mountain.

"Sister Chen!"

"What's wrong, is there something you want to say?" Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and asked, she was not wearing her veil today. Although this was not the first time he saw her extraordinary complexion but he still felt moved by it.

"I'm going to the Central Continent!" Qing Shui looked at the woman with a pure heart beside him, feeling at a loss in his heart.

"Oh, you are here to say goodbye, do you want me to send you off?" Di Chen thought that Qing Shui would not want to go, that he would miss his family.

"Of course, you have to send me all the way to the Central Continent. Come with me to the Central Continent, I should be able to bring you to see the Di Clan very soon." Qing Shui smiled.

Di Chen stared blankly at Qing Shui, there were many times in the past where she wanted to go back and take a look. Sometimes she wished that she was an orphan. When she secretly left the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, she had just turned into an adult. She ran into danger when she was in the five million kilometers of wilderness, it was fortunate that she was saved by the previous Misty Hall Palace Mistress. Up until now, there were only some unpleasant exchanges with the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

[Author's note: the background of Di Chen is a little complicated. There were some mistakes with the way I wrote about her background thus I shall clarify it here. She is from the Di Clan and was adopted by the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. She later left the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and came to the Heavenly Palace, she stayed there until the previous Misty Hall Palace Mistress handed the position to her.]

"Qing Shui, the Di Clan is much stronger than the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord." Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

"I know, I do not intend on taking action against the Di Clan. Furthermore, it's not like we are immediately going to the Di Clan after arriving in the Central Continent, but we should still go soon.

"Sure, but you must promise me that you will act according to your strength, do not be reckless." Di Chen slowly said after she thought for a while. "Sure, I will listen to you."

Qing Shui's words caused Di Chen to turn slightly red because she felt that she seemed like a wife managing her husband.....

"When are we leaving?" Di Chen quickly changed the subject.

"Start packing up, we leave in three days!"

• • • • •

Three days went by quickly.

Ming!

The Blue Luan cried out, Di Chen wore a snow white dress with a snow-white scarf. She seemed like a pure and unstained fairy. Qing Shui and his family already came out.

Qing Shui looked at Di Chen then looked at Yiye Jiange, they were wearing a similar snow white clothing and the air they gave off were similar as well.

Naturally, there were people that wanted to follow Qing Shui to the Central Continent, however, this was not the time. Qing Shui carried Qing Zun and Qing Yin. The two fellows did not know that Qing Shui was going to be leaving for a period of time and at this moment, they were happily laughing with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt reluctant to leave but he had no other choice. Di Chen took Qing Zun from Qing Shui's hands, that young fellow actually stretched his hands out to grab onto her snow-white scarf.

After they were delayed by an hour, Qing Shui and Di Chen mounted the Blue Luan and waved goodbye to the Qing Clan. The Blue Luan slowly flew further away and the Qing Clan slowly turned blurred before eventually disappearing from sight.

"Sister Chen, do you intend to return to the Di Clan?" Qing Shui asked in a careless manner.

As the Blue Luan flew rapidly, there were no winds at all because the speed of the Blue Luan seemed to be able to cut through the winds.

"No, parents should not abandon their own child, regardless of the situation because that is the biggest sin they can commit." Di Chen shook her head.

"You don't miss them?"

"I miss my mother, it is a pity that she is no longer around." Di Chen reminisced, her expression seemingly a little dull.

AST 598 – The Legend Of The Red-Lined Snake Of Marriage Affinity, Singing Scriptures

"I miss my mother, but unfortunately, she's no longer around." Di Chen had a distant expression, as if she were immersed in her memories.

"Let bygones be bygones. We still need to continue moving forward. They wouldn't want us living in pain, misery and selfblame." Qing Shui consoled as he noticed Di Chen's dimmed expression.

"I'm alright. It's Just that when I'm lonely, I reminisce the times when I was young and being accompanied by my parents. I really miss those days, but it pains me to think about those memories sometimes." Di Chen said softly.

"I understand. Qing Qing was like this in the past as well, she was very lonely. It was as if the world had abandoned her, but she had a strong conviction. That conviction was able to support her until my mother and I went to look for her. Sister Chen, can you tell me what your motivation is?" Qing Shui asked sincerely as he glanced at Di Chen sideways.

"Trying to dig up about my past again? Qing Shui, do you really want to know?" Di Chen stilled her emotions, and started to smile faintly at Qing Shui. There was really nothing more that one could demand from her perfectly refined face.

"I just want to see if I can be of any help. As I've told you before, I am absolutely willing if you have any request." This was the first time Qing Shui had laid his eyes on Di Chen's lovely face for such a length of time.

"I feel lost. Actually, I've been directionless for quite a period of time now. Especially when it comes to relationships...I don't have any familial love, and I am afraid of romantic relationships. Yet, I know that I need to love someone, but I don't know who to love." Di Chen looked to the distance, her eyes misted over.

Perhaps it was because she could feel his sincerity, or because Qing Shui was the first person who she didn't dislike in many years. It might even be due to that pleasant experience they had at the dream among the sea of flowers. Now, they were even going to Di Clan together. This was why she could tell Qing Shui the things which others would never hear from her.

"You will definitely find your true love. Sister Chen, Qing Clan is your family. The members of Qing Clan are all your relatives. If you could just try to open up your heart and accept others, you may be able to find so much joy." Qing Shui was able to understand her loneliness, but he didn't know how he could help. It's really only up to her if she wants to walk out of such pain.

"Thank you. Actually, I already do consider the Qing Clan my family, and I do feel some happiness." A gentle smile appeared on her face as she looked toward Qing Shui.

To reach the Central Continent, Qing Shui had to travel west for another ten thousand miles. After twenty days, they finally arrived at a vast, and seemingly boundless savana. The skies were turning dark at that point.

The dense foliage of green, two feet tall grasses were scarce here. Instead, the landscape was filled with tongue ferns that grew as tall as humans, as well as goat weeds, rose roots, agrimonies and so on...

Off in the distance, there were herds of wild goats, onagers, bisons, wild boars and red Lions...

Most of the creatures that lived here were Wild beasts, with only a few Ferocious beasts and Demonic beasts, which appeared occasionally. Wild beasts appeared in staggering numbers ranging from thousands, ten thousands, hundred thousands and even millions. Even Xiantian Demonic beasts had to give way to such huge herds.

This was the first time that Qing Shui felt so close to nature ever since he found himself in the World of the Nine Continents. As he scanned the vast savanna and admired the herds of wild beasts, he had the feeling that everything was extremely beautiful. He even fancied the idea of living here with his family in the future. He would hunt every day and ride horses with his children and beloved women. This could be a desirable lifestyle.

Qing Shui quickly shook away that thought. It may be fun to come here for a few days, but living here for an extended time would be so lonely. It wouldn't be long before they start missing the variety and complexity of the outside world.

Qing Shui only started to pitch his tent when he noticed that it was late. He released his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird so that they could roam about freely on the savanna.

As the two powerful demonic beasts suddenly appeared, the herds of beasts started to flee. The mass exodus of ten thousand beasts was a breathtaking scene, the ground also started to rumble with noise.

Qing Shui read history books in his previous life. He knew that in ancient times, a battle scene consisting of a charging cavalry of ten thousand would be a massive sight to behold, and capable of making emotions flare. Even though Qing Shui was already so powerful, such a scene still stirred his emotions and made him feel hot-blooded. He almost felt an impulse to charge forth riding a horse

For a change, Qing Shui and Di Chen rode on the Fire Bird to fly above the vast savanna on the second day!

"Oh, there are actually people living here." Qing Shui said as he looked down at the multiple tents below them. The entire area with the tents was fenced up by a metal railing, and there were traps laid outside.

Qing Shui observed as the groups of people that were holding weapons, scourge the lands for beasts which got separated from their herd. The men were all tall, muscular and violent. It was a pity that they were not skilled in martial arts, but only naturally strong and valiant.

The group spot a bison that was traversing alone. They took their spears, metal clubs and bows, and slowly surrounded the creature. The bison was about two metres tall and four meters in length. Its body was covered in sinewy muscles and looked quite strong.

Qing Shui watched the hunt with interest. This group was from a small community that had to struggle and survive in the massive savanna.

Xiu!

An arrow pierced the bison's eye. It was fast and accurate!

Pu!

Moo!

The bison let out a mad howl and started charging toward the one who had shot the arrow. At that point, two people who had been hiding at a side struck the bison's feet with their metal clubs.

The bison may have been quite sturdy and strong, but its four legs were actually quite weak. Such a blow managed to break both its front legs. Despite its strength, it fell to the ground as it could only wait to be slaughtered.

The others flocked forward and killed the bison with a hit in an instant. After that those people walked back to their "village" with their kill!

The Fire Bird soon flew past them, and the people disappeared from Qing Shui's view. The natural world was cruel; wild beasts against wild beasts; human against wild beasts; humans against humans. It was all the same, only the strong can survive, and only the strong will not get bullied.

The law of the jungle in the natural world applied to humans too!

The savanna was extremely vast. As they headed toward its center, the vegetation grew denser and the plants got taller. Occasionally, there were swaths of forests and rivers, and some of the forests even had natural lakes.

When they reached deep into the savanna, they could only basically see demonic beasts. Even Martial King Demonic beasts could be commonly spotted.

"It seems like we will have to camp here overnight." Di Chen said after looking at the sky.

"What's the matter? Are you afraid?" Qing Shui asked. It was dark now, there were barely any sign of other humans because they were so deep in the savanna, which made the place seem quite eerie.

There were constant howls from beasts, which mixed with the howls of the wind and gave off an uneasy feeling. Normal folks would have been scared to death.

"I am not afraid since you're right here with me." Di Chen said with a slight smile.

It was only after she finished her sentence that she realized her words hinted at their ambiguous relationship. She was not shocked by this, but she was shocked at the fact that she actually said something like that to a man. This could only mean that she was gradually getting used to a person, and getting familiar with that person...

"Then, let's land and set up camp here!" Qing Shui wasn't able to notice the change in Di Chen's expression.

They landed on a small, stone hill. They had intentionally scouted such a location, since the field of view was wide and there was some distance between them and the forest.

The moon was high in the sky, and moonlight poured down over the savanna like water. They could see various nocturnal demonic beasts appearing occasionally to hunt and scavenge for food.

Qing Shui caught a musk deer nearby after he'd set up the tent. He butched the deer skillfully, cleared its guts and cleaned it. Di Chen looked at him silently from the side as he barbecued the meat.

Due to this man that was beside her, she felt grounded. She'd already found herself seeing him as a tall and powerful man. She smiled as she recalled the memories she shared with him and realized that that felt a faint joy.

"Sister Chen, this is for you!" Qing Shui handed her the back leg of the cooked deer.

"Okay, It smells good. The things you cook are the best tasting food I've had." Di Chen did not thank him. They'd agreed not to thank each other since it seemed to push them apart.

Qing Shui was very happy when he heard Di Chen's words. It was quite rare to get a compliment from her!

"If you'd like, I can cook for you anytime you want." Qing Shui laughed as he tore a piece of meat with his teeth, talking while he ate.

Qing Shui replied in this manner without much thought, he didn't even consider the ambiguous implications behind it. If he'd thought about it, he wouldn't have said that to Di Chen.

Even though he might've not had any hidden agendas, it didn't mean that others wouldn't misinterpret the meaning. Di Chen lowered her head, she felt a warmth in her heart. With what Qing Shui said, she realized the person who currently treated her the best was him. Most importantly, they understood each other and had travelled such a long distance together.

Suddenly, Qing Shui stood still as he looked at the area not far from them.

Perhaps it was because Qing Shui maintained that posture a little too long, Di Chen also raised her head to take a look. A complex expression suddenly appeared on her face, she then blushed a little as she snuck a peek at Qing Shui.

It turned out that there was a snake a few meters in front of them. It was a meter in length and its girth was approximately that of a little finger. Its full body was translucent green, except for a blood-red line on its back which stretched its entire length. The line was fine, but was intensely dark red, like blood.

Red-lined snake!

Everyone in the central continent knows about the Red-lined snake. It was not a demonic beast, nor was it a wild beast. It won't attack people, and it is a creature of legend. In legend, it's said that it's a incarnation of the Child of Affinity that serves beside Yue Lao. If it sees a couple that will eventually get married, it will specifically chose to appear. It has been said that even enemies marry each other if it made an appearance.

Yue Lao – a god of marriage and love in chinese mythology

There were written accounts of such events in history books. Other than just enemies turning to married couples, there were also stories of marriages between master and disciple. Of all these accounts, the most famous story was about a man and his aunt. They saw the Red-lined snake, but such an incestous relationship

was taboo. Both of them suffered to a point where they wanted to commit suicide, since their relationship would never be acknowledged. In the end, the clan revealed that his aunt was not the biological child of his grandfather, but an adopted daughter. After this event, the legend about the Red-lined snake spread through World of the Nine Continents. It's said that such a creature would never appear in front of couples whose marriage will not be acknowledged. If such an event were to occur, it would represent a marriage affinity made in heaven.

A Red-lined snake would rarely show itself for long. It would usually disappear in a span of a few breaths. Even though there were rumors that some people tried to catch one, there was never any news of anyone being successful.

The Red-lined snake left very quickly and disappeared almost instantaneously. If Qing Shui were alone, he would've assumed that it was just his imagination, but now both of them had seen the snake.

Now the Red-lined snake was no longer just a legend to them. It represented the longing between a man and a woman. Most loving couples would wish to meet a Red-lined snake, to prove that they were a match made in heaven.

Honestly, Qing Shui had never entertained any thoughts of a romantic relationship with Di Chen. He'd always thought of it as blasphemy. It was only when he saw the Red-lined snake that he realized the existence of that perspective, but he was terrified.

Di Chen seemed dumbfounded as she lowered her head slightly

and didn't say a word. Qing Shui felt his heart at pounding with trepidation.

"Sister Chen, it is only a legend. Don't take it seriously..." Qing Shui said while being rather stiff and slightly anxious, almost as if were mumbling.

"Do you believe in the legend of Red-lined snake?" Di Chen lifted her head to face Qing Shui as she smiled gently.

Seeing Di Chen's smile, Qing Shui felt his heart calming down.

"Of course not!" Qing Shui replied bluntly. After saying that however, he sensed that he had said something wrong. Such a reply would hurt the other person, who had also seen the snake. This made it clear that he had no intentions of having that sort of a relationship with the other person....

"I didn't meant it that way..." In that moment, Qing Shui felt like he couldn't even control his mouth. A layer of cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

"I know!" Di Chen said softly.

Qing Shui knew that his words had hurt her. It was almost as if the very thing that he didn't want to happen, had occurred. Qing Shui felt uncomfortable.

"Sister Chen, you are as beautiful as a goddess. No ordinary folk

is fit to be with you." Qing Shui said as he looked at Di Chen. This was what Qing Shui truly meant and what he hoped to clarify.

"Then, do you think I should just stay single all my life?" Di Chen laughed as she heard Qing Shui's words.

"Of course not!"

"Are you an ordinary folk?" Di Chen laughed.

"Of course, I am an ordinary man."

Once he answered, Qing Shui realized that he'd fallen for Di Chen's trap. Before he could think of something to say, he heard his exact thoughts.

"If someone like you is considered an ordinary man, who else can I find?" Di Chen smiled at Qing Shui.

"Well...a man befitting you will definitely appear." Even Qing Shui found his words rather half-hearted, not that he was proud of himself.

"Alright then. Since you compliment an elder sister like me in such a manner, I will look for you if I can't find a match, okay?" Di Chen seemed to say this light-heartedly.

"The men who are in queue for a chance to marry Sister Chen

can fill an entire continent. I am sure Sister Chen will be satisfied." Qing Shui said quickly, smiling.

"Then, do you wish to marry me?"

Di Chen did not know what it was about today, but she felt like teasing this man who was younger than her. She had never even imagined doing such a thing in the past.

"Yes."

"Can I marry you in the future?"

"Yes." Qing Shui wasn't aware of how else to react. He could see that Di Chen was teasing him, so he just forced himself to say it in bravado.

"In your dreams! Hey, I am going off to sleep. You should sleep early as well, good night." Di Chen laughed and left after finishing her sentence.

Qing Shui looked at her beautiful back in a daze. This was the first time Qing Shui had heard Di Chen laugh in that light manner. Her voice was like a heavenly choral, with that slight magnetism, and a kind of power which seemingly manages to drive away any rationality.

AST 599 – Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, Thunderous Beast

Her laughter did not carry a seductive or enticing tone, it didn't even evoke any kind of licentious thoughts. Yet, it was the most beautiful sound on earth. It could almost cleanse your soul, letting one feel a sense of peace. A feeling that your entire being is being elevated, it was miraculous.

Qing Shui let his Diamond Gigantic Elephant stand guard outside, while he allowed his Fire Bird to go back into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to rest. Qing Shui laid on a bed inside his tent and entered into the realm in a split second.

He only realized how tedious it was to practice Fiery Golden Eyes after he'd already started. It was so challenging that he felt even reaching the small success stage will take a long time. At the same time, Qing Shui was even more certain now that Emperor's Qi was some god-level battle technique.

Even if his Fiery Golden Eyes reached its Great Perfection Stage, Qing Shui knew that it wouldn't compare to the prowess of his Emperor's Qi. Despite all that, Qing Shui still looked forward to the outcome. He knew that it would be incredibly powerful if he utilized it with Emperor's Qi.

His progress on Heavenly Dan had also depleted. Such a change was normal after the connection formed within his Dantian. After all, he took quite a hefty amount of time to breakthrough to the fifth level. As for his Blue Lotus Art, just as it was previously, there hadn't been much changes. The only thing was that Qing Shui could now control the three petals of the golden lotus flower as he wished. Unfortunately, it could only be used to boost his base defence by thirty percent, and had no impact on his attack. Qing Shui found it too bothersome to use in any normal circumstances.

• • • • • •

When he came exit the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, it was only the early hours of morning. Qing Shui laid on the bed inside his tent while thinking about the incident with Di Chen during dinnertime. Qing Shui was perplexed.

Towards a woman like Di Chen, Qing Shui prevented himself from pondering too deeply about her. He only treated her like family, but unfortunately the appearance of the Red-lined snake had punched a hole in his self-imposed barrier.

When they began their journey, he allowed Di Chen to bring along the things that she couldn't bear to part with. She even brought along that expensive Immortal Bed, that was the first time Qing Shui saw it.

That bed was an item of legend. It was made from a kind of "divine wood", and was created by the legendary Art of Carpentry. Qing Shui didn't ask Di Chen how she obtained an Immortal Bed, but it seemed as if it involved Di Qing. After all, that furniture store was opened by Di Qing.

Some time past midnight, Qing Shui could hear his Diamond Gigantic Elephant skywalking, and the sounds of wild beasts running away. Qing Shui knew that his Diamond Gigantic Elephant was chasing the beast herds away so he didn't take any action.

Qing Shui woke up early the next morning. He faced towards the east on this vast spacious grassland, channelled his Nature Energy and started practicing his Taichi Fist. Qing Shui enjoyed the freshness brought by the clean air. One could only learn to enjoy such clean and fresh air after experiencing polluted air for so long.

After a while, Di Chen came out of her tent as well. She greeted Qing Shui with a smile before walking towards a nearby river, probably for her morning cleansing routine.

Since Qing Shui had his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he could complete his morning routine very conveniently!

As Qing Shui looked at the view of Di Chen's back, he sensed that she had changed a little. He couldn't really tell what exactly had changed, so he decided to not think much about it. No matter what, things will work out in the end.

"Qing Shui!"

Qing Shui quickly rushed over after suddenly having heard Di Chen's voice. He was worried that she may have got into trouble, but he noticed that Di Chen was alright when he reached her.

Qing Shui was puzzled, "Sister Chen, what happened?" he asked.

"Look over there." Di Chen pointed to the middle of the river.

The river was about two hundred meters wide. In the World of the Nine Continents, it could be considered a small river. After all, they were in the savanna. The river was clear, but the riverbed wasn't visible, so Qing Shui estimated that the river probably had a depth of a hundred meters.

The river flow was rapid. Qing Shui looked toward the direction that Di Chen was pointing. Some distance from them at the river's center, there was a golden lotus flower which was about the size of a human. It shone brightly and was extremely eye catching.

Golden Buddha Aura Lotus!

Qing Shui was able to recognize that huge golden lotus flower with just a glance. It was the legendary Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. It's said that the locations where you can find Golden Buddha Aura Lotuses are those which contain Buddhist relics, Sarira. A Golden Buddha Aura Lotus could only develop after having absorbed the essence of Sarira.

Golden Buddha Aura Lotus was a sacred object capable of reviving a person, it was definitely a treasured item. Of course, it could only revive a person that hadn't been dead for more than fifteen minutes. If a person had died long ago, no amount of revival medicine would be of any use.

It could also be added to medicine. Another valuable part of it was the lotus seeds; it could cleanse the body, strengthen the bones and muscles, and even extend one's lifespan and cultivation. However, it also took a long time for the lotus seeds to develop, hence it was known by another name, the Ten-thousand-year Golden Lotus.

This knowledge all came from rumors and books. Qing Shui did not know if it differed in reality. Being able to find such a legendary plant, Qing Shui observed it with much curiosity.

The Golden Buddha Aura Lotus had nine petals. Each petal was about the size of a human head. When the petals closed, it was capable of wrapping around an adult man.

"Sister Chen, I want to go over and have a look, just stay here for a while." Qing Shui wanted to touch it, he didn't want to miss this opportunity. Discovering such a plant was up to fate, not something that could be willed.

"Qing Shui, It's rumored that such a Golden Buddha Aura Lotus would be guarded by a Thunderous Beast. " Di Chen said worriedly.

Qing Shui could not help but feel slightly apprehensive when he heard that a Thunderous Beast may be around. These things were all of legends, but since the golden lotus had appeared, it wouldn't be surprising if a Thunderous Beast also made an appearance.

In history books, it is recorded that Thunderous Beasts are demonic beasts which are at least of the Martial Saint stage or above. They have strong survival skills and they were the strongest within all creatures of water, land and sky. The rumored creatures were purple and resembled cows. They have three sharp horns, and a fully mature Thunderous Beast can reach up to one hundred meters in height and capable of generating a large electrical attack.

This was all the information that Qing Shui had obtained regarding the Thunderous Beast. They were all high level Martial Saints. High level Martial Saints are those that are at Grade seven or above. If a Peak Grade Martial Saint beast showed up, it could definitely kill Qing Shui in a second.

Even if a demonic beast is of the same grade as a human, the human couldn't compare to them. It requires about three to five martial artists of the same grade to have a chance at winning against the demonic beast.

"Look, there are no Thunderous Beasts around. It is such a huge demonic beast, there aren't any places for it to hide around this area. It is just a legend, they don't exist." Qing Shui said feeling quite lucky.

Di Chen looked around, she especially paid attention to the water. A Thunderous Beast could travel in the water, on land or in the skies. If they could not spot it on land or in the sky, the higher the likeliness that it was hiding in the water.

"Qing Shui, let's wait for a bit. Let's see if there really is no Thunderous Beast safeguarding that flower. "Di Chen still felt that it was a slightly inappropriate.

"Sister Chen, I feel that there is no Thunderous Beast around to guard that flower. If there really was such a guardian beast, there wouldn't be any other demonic beast within a hundred mile radius. We camped overnight so close to this area and didn't meet with any mishap..."

Qing Shui words caused Di Chen to think deeply. After thinking for some time, she said to Qing Shui, "If there was no demonic beast guarding it, then this Golden Buddha Aura Lotus wouldn't have been able to grow so safely here."

Qing Shui agreed, but with a quick thought, he said to Di Chen, "There could be a demonic beast guarding it, one that is capable enough to protect the lotus, but it still may not be strong. Besides, there are only a few demonic beasts within one kilometer of either side of the river, but it's unable to intimidate any creatures that are slightly further. I don't think that it can defeat us. Otherwise, it would've already appeared."

Qing Shui's eyes flashed for a moment. Suddenly, he had his sight on the lotus, and a trace of doubt and shock appeared in his eyes.

"It's within that Golden Buddha Aura Lotus." Qing Shui smiled and told Di Chen.

"Let's force it out?" Di Chen said after thinking for a bit.

"How?"

"What do you think it cares most about?" Di Chen laughed as she looked at Qing Shui.

"The Golden Buddha Aura Lotus!"

"Yes. Let your red bird use a fire attack on the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. We should be able to force it out using this method." Di Chen looked up at Qing Shui Fire Bird, which was in the sky.

"What if the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus accidently gets damaged by the fire?"

"Golden Buddha Aura Lotus can't get damaged that easily. I think it's difficult to even phase the plant without the strength of a Martial Saint." Di Chen replied with a smile.

Caw!

His Fire Bird shot out a large big fireball at the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. Qing Shui commanded the Fire Bird to aim a little off target on purpose.

Boom!

Chi Chi...

The Golden Buddha Aura Lotus didn't receive any damage at all, but they weren't able to manage forcing the demonic beast out either!

Qing Shui and Di Chen looked at each other. Qing Shui skywalked over, Qing Shui could see what was inside the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus through a small crack between the petals while standing in mid air. He was shocked!

Within the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, there was a small purple creature that was one meter long. The three sharp horns on its head still seemed soft, and its body was a lustrous purple. Its eyes were tightly shut, it was a small calf just sound asleep.

It was a baby Thunderous Beast.

For that second, Qing Shui was elated. This was a priceless treasure. A baby Thunderous Beast that hasn't even opened its eyes. Such a thing was of little value to others, a Thunderous Beast required one thousand years to grow up, who had such luxury of time?

Thunderous Beasts appeared with Golden Buddha Aura Lotuses and couldn't leave it. It had to stay near the flower most of the time. They would only leave the flower for a maximum of three days.

Qing Shui figured out what had happened. Shortly after the baby Thunderous Beast was born, the old Thunderous Beast disappeared, perhaps due to some accident. Otherwise, this little thing wouldn't be able to stay inside the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus without being swallowed or killed by other demonic beasts.

After a thousand years, this small creature will become a powerful demonic beast. But how many people could wait for a thousand years? Qing Shui only needed five years...

AST 600 – Obtaining A Treasure, Arriving At The Central Continent Again

Qing Shui was not worried that the Thunderous Beast would not be able to survive in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The Thunderous Beast's ability to adapt was very strong. Furthermore, Qing Shui had decided to bring the entire Golden Buddha Aura Lotus into the Realm.

Qing Shui knew that he had to be quick. In the event that the Old Thunderous Beast had not met any accident and suddenly returned, they will be in deep trouble!

Qing Shui took out his Water Repelling Pearl and directly thrust it into the water. He wanted to transport the entire Golden Buddha Aura Lotus as well as the little Thunderous Beast within it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui was quite surprised to find that the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus actually had roots above the riverbed. The roots extend about a hundred meters into the water. Under the water, the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus had rhizomes which were as thick as a human's body. They were like a huge python, the fibrous roots intertwined a large, complicated and extended mess.

Keep!

Qing Shui pushed his spirit energy to its peak. He brought the entire Golden Buddha Aura Lotus into his Realm and placed it into the pond. Luckily for him, his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal

had become much larger after he raised it to the sixth layer. The pond had expanded a few times in size. The depth of the pond barely contained the plant but the plant had to extend outward.

It was said that once the Thunderous Beast opened its eyes, it will protect the first person it saw for its entire life. Most of the time, however, the first thing that it saw was the Old Thunderous Beast.

After he had placed them properly, Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and flew out of the water. Qing Shui inferred that the Old Thunderous Beast must not have left more than a year, otherwise the baby Thunderous Beast would have already opened its eyes.

From what he observed, the baby Thunderous Beast would open its eyes soon. Before that, the Old Thunderous Beast will definitely rush back if it was still alive. With that in mind, Qing Shui knew that they have to leave this place quickly.

At this moment, Di Chen was puzzled because the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus suddenly disappeared. Additionally, she wondered why Qing Shui dived into the water. Just when she suspected that something was going on, Qing Shui suddenly came out of the water.

"Sister Chen, let's go. Quick."

Qing Shui pulled Di Chen's sleeve and ran back to their camp quickly. Qing Shui did not want to explain the situation with the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus right now, as he sensed imminent danger. He had the intuition that he was correct.

Di Chen felt weird when Qing Shui ran and pulled her along by her sleeve. She could not say what this feeling was and neither did she know what this man was thinking. She only knew that he was very good to her.

Qing Shui quickly packed up the tents and other things. Without even eating breakfast, they sat on the Fire Bird and flew towards the Central Continent speedily. Mid-journey, they also flew to the west for about ten thousand miles.

Even though they had escaped, Qing Shui felt that the Old Thunderous Beast might have met its demise. After all, the beast would not leave the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus for more than three days. It will accompany the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus till its death but it will also die if the plant dies.

Another rumor said that a Thunderous Beast would only give birth to its young when it was about to die. However, Qing Shui was afraid that something might happen to them, which was why he left hurriedly.

"Qing Shui, why are we leaving so quickly. What did you see?" perplexed, Di Chen asked Qing Shui as they flew on his Fire Bird.

"I'm afraid that the Old Thunderous Beast will appear." Qing Shui was still worried as he looked behind them. "Old Thunderous Beast?"

"Yes, there was a baby Thunderous Beast within the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. It had not opened its eyes. I got it out." Qing Shui replied thoughtfully.

"A Thunderous Beast cannot leave its Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. It takes one thousand years to mature. Unless you use those sort of legendary pills which can boost its growth rate. Unfortunately, that sort of medicine or items were rare treasures. You won't be able to buy them even with money nor exchange for them." replied Di Chen, who did not look happy at all. She seemed to be trying to tell Qing Shui that the baby Thunderous Beast had little worth. Even though they had the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, the baby Thunderous Beast was still too pitiful.

"I wanted to give it to you because of this, since I have a way to expedite its growth." Qing Shui touched his nose, feeling a little awkward. He just directly kept it without even offering it to her just now.

I don't want it! The better the demonic beast is, the longer it takes to mature. By that time, I would already be an old woman." Di Chen replied casually.

• • • • •

After two months, the Central Continent was finally within sight.

"Sister Chen, which country should we go to first?" Qing Shui asked with a smile.

"You can decide. I prefer to not think about anything right now and not make any decision. It is relaxing this way." Di Chen laughed lightly as she looked at Qing Shui.

She had worn her snow white veil again but Qing Shui felt he could still see her beautiful smile!

Qing Shui touched his nose as he heard those words. This woman was a woman with her own strong views. Over these years, she had always been a quick and decisive person. She made all her decisions on her own and was very opinionated. Despite that, she actually said something like that to Qing Shui, he found it rather unfamiliar.

"Well then, let's go to Xing Hai Country first!"

Since they were already at the Xing Hai Country, it would be impolite to not pay the Qianyu Clan a visit since he had some connections with them.

"Qing Shui, if we plan to go to the Di residence in the future, you must act as my husband.." Di Chen seemed to have thought of something as she whispered to Qing Shui.

Her veil covered her face, but it could not cover her heart. Qing Shui was amazed that he could feel her anxiousness. It was just like when they were at the dream among the sea of flowers.

Di Chen seemed to have felt it too. Her elegant eyes held a peculiar expression as she looked at Qing Shui. At this moment, there was a sort of ambiguous romantic attraction.

Red-Lined Snake!

Qing Shui could not help but remember the Red-Lined Snake. Trying to remain calm, he broke the gaze and laughed, "Since Sister Chen is not afraid, what am I afraid of. I'll just do what you want."

"Then, we should start acting now... otherwise, it will be easy for others to see through our act.." This was the first time her unique and calming voice faltered. She actually showed some hesitation.

Qing Shui felt a little bewildered. Di Chen was not like this in the past. Even though they had known each other for some time and had often met up. Even spending time every day together on this three month journey and meeting a Red-Lined Snake along the way...

Qing Shui believed that familiarity breeds fondness. Besides, when they first met, it was in such a dramatic way. The scene of Qing Shui touching Di Chen's silky bosom within the dream among the sea of flowers had replayed in his head countless times...

This had already been carved into their soul.

Qing Shui could feel that Di Chen was actually very nervous so he just laughed and said, "Well, what should we call each other?"

After asking, Qing Shui realized that he really did not know what to call her. He usually called the women around him by their names, occasionally using the term 'lass' for endearment.

"Let's just use each other's name. How about that?" Di Chen hesitated for a while before she finally gave such an answer.

"Sister Chen has always been calling me by my name."

"You should call me by my name too."

"Di Chen seems so distant.." Qing Shui replied laughingly.

.

"We're here. We will stay here for a day before going to Jade Sea Country." Qing Shui said while pointing to the Qianyu Clan's manor.

After that, his Fire Bird landed some distance away from the manor. Qing Shui then walked toward the manor with Di Chen by his side. The feeling he had coming to the Central Continent this time round was vastly different from the previous visit.

Previously, when he had not even reached Martial Saint level, he could already defeat a Grade One Martial Saint with his full strength. This time around, he could not be compared to what he was before. Perhaps, the only people who could defeat him were within that group.

When they reach the gate, they coincidentally met Qianyu Feifei who was coming out. When she saw Qing Shui, her face instantly showed her surprise, she happily ran over called, "Big brother!"

"Feifei, where are you going?" Qing Shui smiled and asked as the little lass hugged his arm.

"This must be sister-in-law?" Qianyu Feifei glance at Di Chen with her large eyes. Once again, she had asked a question that made Qing Shui feel awkward. Previously, when he came her with Di Qing, she had asked the same question.

"You must be Feifei. Your big brother has mentioned about you before." Di Chen saw that Qing Shui's was feeling awkward and that he seemed to be considering something, so she stood forward to reply with a smile.

"Oh! You are really sister-in-law. You are so beautiful. Big brother is so fortunate!"

"That is some way to praise a person.." Qing Shui muttered.

The three of them headed toward the manor. Di Chen was now

conversing with Qianyu Feifei, whereas Qing Shui followed at the side unable to join in, so he decided to look around.

They had not walked for long when they met Qianyu He and Qianyu Dingjun coming out with smiling faces. Qing Shui knew that it must be because Qianyu Feifei had informed someone to announce their arrival.

"Qing Shui, you're here."

"Uncle Jun, brother He!" Qing Shui greeted with a smile.

"Brother Qing Shui!"

"Let's talk inside." Qianyu Dingjun pulled Qing Shui wrist as he said amiably.

Before Qing Shui could introduce Di Chen, Qianyu Feifei had already blurted out that she was Qing Shui's wife. Qing Shui knew that he could not oppose that.

A short time later, Qianyu Qingqing returned. She greeted him happily when she saw him. After knowing that the beautiful veiled lady was his wife, she also said that Qing Shui was a fortunate man just like Qianyu Feifei had complimented him...

"Uncle Jun, are you familiar with the Duanmu Clan from Zhongyuan Country?" Qing Shui could not help but ask when he thought about the Duanmu Clan. Even Elder Ge from Greencloud

Continent was unfamiliar with them.

"Duanmu Clan? Qing Shui did you provoke them?" Qianyu Dingjun said in a manner as if he had lost his voice, his face grim.

"No I did not provoke them, I just wanted to know what was their influence like in Zhongyuan Country?" Qing Shui replied quickly. From Qianyu Dingjun's expression, he could tell that Duanmu Clan was an extremely large and powerful clan.

"Duanmu Clan is very famous throughout the Central Continent. They can't be considered the very top, but they are within that circle. The head of the Duanmu clan is a woman. She is also Duanmu Ling's wife. Duanmu Ling died at a young age, leaving his young child and his wife. Nobody would have thought that such an enigmatic woman would actually be so powerful. She managed to support the entire Duanmu Clan by herself." Qianyu Dingjun voice was filled with admiration even as he explained.

"How is Madame Duanmu's character?" Qing Shui asked with great interest.

"She is an amazing woman. She is kind and charitable. She is someone that is very benevolent and sympathetic. She is honest and upright and values loyalty. On the other hand, she can be very cruel to her foes and she never shows mercy to her enemies. All in all, she has a good relationship with people and has a good reputation."

"Some time back, she was poisoned. Uncle Jun do you know

anything about that?" Qing Shui wondered why nobody stepped forward to help her during such a situation. Her daughter had to run to Greencloud Continent, bearing that sort of pain... If she had not met him, she probably would have been met with a tragic fate.

"I know. There were a lot of controversies because of it. That situation between the Duanmu Clan and Dongguo Clan where both families were enemies of each other. The Dongguo Clan poisoned Madame Duanmu using some unscrupulous method. They planned to annihilate the entire Duanmu Clan. Unfortunately for them, they were stopped by Madame Duanmu's friends. Actually, Duanmu Clan could defend themselves but after Madame Duanmu was poisoned she lost the abilities to use her hands, which led to a split in the clan. Someone wanted to take this chance to control the clan so they colluded with the Dongguo Clan. The poison that Madame Duanmu was poisoned with is called Poison Marsh Kirin. The poison is from Dongguo Silang's demonic beast. In such a situation where there was trouble outside as well as internal conflicts in the clan, Madame Duanmu could only depend on her friends. But for some reasons, after a bit over a year, she was actually cured. There were alchemists within her group of friends but it was rumored that the person who cured her was actually from another continent. "

"So, what it is like internally at the Dongguo Clan and Duanmu Clan now? Qing Shui knew that Madame Duanmu was fine now and that it was he himself who cured her.

"They got the punishment they deserved. It only took three days." Qianyu Dingjun seemed somewhat sad and even a little bit emotional.

AST 601 - Stopover, Jade Sea

"Right, are you asking this about Madame Duanmu because you have enmity with her? I don't have much of a connection with them. If it doesn't work out, I'll ask our old elder to step in." Qianyu Dingjun offered after thinking for awhile.

"Thank you, Uncle Jun but there is no enmity. The alchemist who cured Madame Duanmu was me. I just wanted to see if she was worth befriending." Qing Shui laughed.

"She is definitely a good friend to have. She is a person that will remember you even if you gave her just a little help. Not to mention that you even saved her life. I'd say that besides her daughter, she will probably give you anything you ask for." Qianyu Dingjun was first shocked before he happily said this.

Di Chen, Qianyu Qingqing, Qianyu Feifei and the mother of the two girls only stayed went upstairs. As such, only Qing Shui, Qianyu He, and Qianyu Dingjun were left behind in the living room.

"Brother Qing Shui, how long will you be staying in the Central Continent this time?" Qianyu He rarely spoke. He usually just listens silently. Now that the conversation seemed to have quietened down, he started to ask this question.

"I can't say for sure. I may stay for quite a long time." Qing Shui chuckled.

"Uncle Jun won't ask you about your purpose here. Just remember, if you need help you can always look for me." Qianyu Dingjun said calmly and sincerely.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. Previously, when he was not considered that strong by their standards, they had treated him well. Qing Shui knew that this was because they were grateful that he had saved their daughter and not because of his strength. The last time he came, his was considered quite powerful among the younger generation, but it was impossible for him to compare with Qianyu Dingjun and the others. Right now, they were probably unable to tell what his current strength was. Furthermore, who would believe that a person could improve so quickly in such a short time?

There was no such thing as hatred or love birth for no reason. Much less favoring the rich over the poor, or playing up to those in power. As the ways of the world are as such, people would strive to climb higher, it was a valuable thing to be able to keep to one's principles and values.

At night, Qing Shui and Di Chen were met with an awkward situation. As they were a 'married' couple, they were only given one room.

•••••

"Look at what has happened, I will have to sleep on the floor now." Qing Shui smiled at Di Chen. In a subtle way, Qing Shui realized that the relationship between Di Chen and him had changed. Qing Shui did not know if it was because it was something psychological after he had seen the Red-Lined Snake or because Di Chen had actually changed.

Di Chen seemed a little apologetic but she actually did not say a word!

These were just empty words from Qing Shui. When night fell, Qing Shui excused himself and went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to train.

He left for an entire night but Di Chen could not close her eyes in that time. This was the first time in many years that she felt her heart in disarray. She knew that she had not fallen in love with Qing Shui but he was still the closest man to her.

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal...

When Qing Shui entered, he saw a small demonic beast surfacing from the water. Its body was covered in a translucent and sparkling purple. It was about one meter and was very lively. It could easily move between water and land and its speed was incredibly fast.

Once it came out of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, it was already a peak Martial King demonic beast. Two months had passed, which it was about ten years in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The little creature grew very slowly, but it was obvious that it was now a little bigger. Qing Shui had not given it any sort of

Endurance Pellets or Beast Pills.

In the first hundred years of its life, he needed to let the creature mature normally, without any sort of intervention. Otherwise, its future growth will be affected, and he will not be able to make up for the future losses with this short term gain. In addition to that, Qing Shui's relationship with the Thunderous Beast would get stronger with each passing day.

Qing Shui told the creature not to touch the things within the pond. He found out that the Thunderous Beast would only eat the Rainbow Trout Fish. Luckily, there were now quite a number of Rainbow Trout fishes in the pond and the little Thunderous Beast had a somewhat limited appetite.

The Thunderous Beast needed one thousand years to mature. With the current power of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it would only take five years of normal time for it to mature. What sort of growth-boosting medicine could be comparable to the Realm?

At the later half of the night, Qing Shui came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and looked out at the stars outside. After his morning exercise and eating breakfast with the Qianyu family, Qing Shui and Di Chen left for the Jade Sea Country.

•••••

As they journeyed, Qing Shui noticed a change in Di Chen's emotion. He knew that it was because he left the room last night.

But if he did not leave, what else could he do? As such, there was was an awkwardness between them as they continued on the road.

"Sister Chen, I really didn't mean anything. I did not have a choice last night. In the past, Sister Chen could defeat me. Naturally, if I did anything wrong to you, you would fight me off. But now, what if I can't control my lust. What could you do?" Qing Shui grimaced as he touched his nose.

"You only know how to say this sort of nonsense." Di Chen could not help but laugh out, looking at Qing Shui.

Seeing her like this, Qing Shui sighed in relief. After that, to pass time, they chatted casually about some of the interesting things in the World of the Nine Continents. Qing Shui also told some of the jokes he knew from his previous life.

After three days, Qing Shui and Di Chen finally arrived at Jade Sea Country.

At the Drunken Immortal Inn...

"Brother Qing Shui is here! Grandfather was just saying that you will come back soon." Nian Feng said politely when he saw Qing Shui.

"How is he?" Qing Shui patted Nian Feng's shoulder and laughed.

After introducing Di Chen, Nian Feng found out that Qing Shui

would be staying in Jade Sea Country for some time. He would use the time to train and find out more about Seven Stars City, especially about the Di Clan.

This time, Nian Feng brought Qing Shui and Di Chen to an isolated small courtyard. "Brother Qing Shui, you can stay here whenever you are around next time."

The location was very good. Qing Shui saw that there was a courtyard surrounded by only a few buildings. It was split into a front and back court.

When they entered, they found it to be very comfortable. The rooms were clean and the scenery was excellent. Qing Shui chose to stay without feeling modest about it.

Qing Shui visited the Nian Clan because he wanted to see Nian Feng's grandfather. The Nian Clan was quite famous in Jade Sea Country as it was a large clan and had existed for a long time.

Nian Feng's grandfather was the most powerful person in the clan but he was not the head. Despite that, even the head of the clan had to listen to his words as he was the protector of the family.

Succession in the Nian Clan was a fair process. All the descendants of the clan had a chance of being the head of the clan and to become a core member of the clan.

Nian Feng was one of the leaders in the young generation within the Nian Clan and was also the grandson of Grandfather Nian. Naturally, his words held some weight in the family.

Just like this, Qing Shui and Di Chen stayed in the well located small courtyard. Di Chen stayed on the third floor while Qing Shui stayed on the second floor. The first floor was the living room.

"Sister Chen, why don't we have a look at the Jade Sea today?" Qing Shui asked Di Chen as they finished breakfast.

"Jade Sea? Sure, I heard that it is a very beautiful inland sea."

Riding his Fire Bird, it took them less than half a day to reach the Jade Sea. From a distance, they could see the very lively seaside. Even though they were quite far, Qing Shui decided to let his Fire Bird land first.

Somehow, Qing Shui unintentionally spotted commotion at the seaside. A shocked scream was followed by the crisp sound of a slap.

When Qing Shui saw the person who was slapped, he was furious! The person who was slapped was a lady. The sound of the slap was as clear as thunder resulting in a handprint left on her face.

Lan Tong!

Lan Tong was slapped!

AST 602 - Anger, Injure, Maim

The one who was slapped was Lan Tong!

After that, Qing Shui spotted the injured Tian Yuan and Tie Dong besides Lan Tong. Da Wu and Xiao Wu were restrained by a few people. The person that hit Lan Tong was the rich family son type. It was the sort of young man that Qing Shui felt was very goodlooking but very loathsome.

Even though he had only spent a short time with Lan Tong and the company, he truly treated them as friends. It was that sort of simple friendship with no hidden agendas.

Furthermore, when he left, they even called him their teacher!

Qing Shui was extremely upset to find that they were bullied by others!

Qing Shui commanded his Fire Bird to fly over and he jumped down from the air. Many people notice Qing Shui, but because the place was too crowded and there were quite a lot of flying demonic beasts in the air, most people did not feel anything when they spotted him. After all, even a Xiantian martial artist could jump down from that height.

"Bitch! My brother only touched you a bit. How dare you actually chop off his hand! Who allowed you to be so savage in the Jade Sea Country?!" The young man scolded Lan Tong condescendingly.

"I should have just killed him." Lan Tong stared back at the young man expressionlessly.

"Let sister Lan Tong go!"

••••

Da Wu and Xiao Wu were screaming and struggling but they were restrained by a few men and were being kicked and punched continuously. Despite that, they continued to struggle as much as they could.

Possibly because they were too engrossed in anger and helplessness they did not noticed the man who jumped down from the air. Now, Qing Shui had already reached the group of people.

"Such folly! This young lady could have provoked anyone but she had to provoke the people from the Wang Clan. Wang Biaozhi is not a person of influence, so that's not too stupid. However, Wang Ruiyuan is a core member of the Wang Clan, he is a well-known figure has direct connections within the clan. He may even become one of the competitors for the head of the clan in the future."

"That Wang Ruiyuan may be young, but he is a famous character around the Jade Sea Country. This lady embarrassed him so she will definitely meet a tragic fate."

"I don't even want to watch... yet another good girl being ruined

in this manner."

• • • • •

Qing Shui was furious to the point that he wished he had not coincidentally met them this way. This overwhelming anger made Qing Shui decide not to kill the young man because he felt that letting him off that easily would not assuage his anger.

Qing Shui remembered Wenren Wugou because the scene in front of him was playing out like that time. After Wenren Wugou died, it caused Wenren Wushuang to lose her memory. When people reached a certain point of unbearable pain, it may cause total or selective amnesia as a defense mechanism.

Total amnesia meant that the person would lose all their memories, whereas selective amnesia meant that the person will forget or erase the memories of the event, and even related events, that triggered their pain.

Such a situation would only occur when a person felt an incurable pain. Otherwise, they would go mad or die. This was why Qing Shui was upset, yet had found a sort of happiness when he learned of Wushuang's condition. At least, she could continue living this way, and only by living on did she have hope.

"Now, you have two choices. Come with me and serve my brother. His hand is still broken. He needs your body to help him ease his pain." Wang Ruiyuan said this to Lan Tong expressionlessly.

"No way! I would rather die!" There were some traces of blood at the side of Lan Tong's mouth. It was a result of that slap.

"Hey, for your second choice... Look around at these men. They have not tasted a woman in many days. Even if you die, they are not going to let you go. What's more, do you want these people to die with you? "Wang Ruiyuan squinted his eyes as a sharp glint danced across his eyes.

Lan Tong kept quiet. She looked at the few people behind her. Even if she died, she would implicate them. Even if she died, she wouldn't be able to die in peace...

Wang Ruiyuan narrowed his eyes showing a hint of a cruel smile. He seemed to enjoy this feeling of manipulating and controlling people, he liked to see them struggle between choices. It gave him the greatest pleasure when they finally succumb to his will.

"You have to consider carefully. Sometimes, you can't escape even with death."

Wang Ruiyuan's words were like a curse in Lan Tong's mind. It repeatedly resounded in her head. Her face turned pale. She was at a loss and she felt helpless...

Lan Tong was also restrained by two muscular men. One of them held her arms, while the other stepped on her calves as she kneeled on the ground. Da Wu and Xiao Wu were treated in the same manner. Tian Yuan and Tie Dong were lying on the ground. Their eyes were burning with anger as they were stepped on by the four to five men. They simply were unable to get up.

Xiuuuu Xiiiiuuu...

Agh... Agh...

Qing Shui hands moved and he shot out of few stones rapidly. In a blink of an eye, he broke the men's arms and legs. The bones of the hit locations were crushed.

They fell to the ground and wailed painfully non-stop. Qing Shui walked over slowly and looked at Lan Tong who looked back at him blankly. "Get up, little lass."

Qing Shui's voice was very calm. On the other hand, tears rapidly filled Lan Tong's eyes as she said, "Teacher!"

She hugged Qing Shui like a lost child or like a drowning person who managed to grab a float. That previously obstinate girl was now in a puddle of tears.

Qing Shui patted her back gently. He did not say a word and let her continue crying. It was good that she is able to cry. Once she finished crying, it would be okay.

"Teacher!"

"Teacher!"

• • • • • •

Da Wu, Xiao Wu, Tian Yuan and Tie Dong struggled to stand up. They greeted Qing Shui respectfully. At this point, they treated Qing Shui like their master.

Qing Shui remained collected as he threw a few bottles of Golden Medicinal Salve to the boys. They were covered with wounds!

"You even dare to meddle in my affairs? Who do you work under?" Wang Ruiyuan asked calmly, he had been staring at Qing Shui's back all this time.

Qing Shui's intervention was unexpected. Almost everyone in Jade Sea Country knew him. Since he had dared to intervene, that meant that he did not respect the Wang Clan. Who dared to underestimate the Wang Clan?

In the Central Continent, there are eighty one countries and each country had eighty one cities. That did not mean that the capital city in each country was the most powerful city. The most famous city in Jade Sea Country was Cloud City. Also, within Zhongyuan Country, the Duanmu clan was the most powerful in the Duanmu City and not in Zhongyuan City.

There were lots of examples like this. The Central Continent was not like the Greencloud Continent where most of the capital cities were the strongest in that country. For a country in the Central Continent, most of the power and influence were held by large sects. With places that have weaker power instead, it was more common for power and influence to be centralized.

Most capital cities were located within the top largest cities in the country if they were not the largest. That is to say, most capital cities were located within the top ten cities of the eighty one cities in the country.

In the Central Continent, each city occupied one territory. Whoever was the strongest in the city would get the most benefits. Similarly, the responsibility to defend the city would be left to them. Thus, most cities were usually run by an alliance of powerful clans. This was similar to Greencloud Continent. This not only meant that the clans could better defend their cities but also that they could share the benefits.

All the cities in the World of the Nine Continents were very large. A 'city' was just a general term and each 'city' actually constituted multiple small cities and villages. It was a fact that the cities in the Central Continent were the most prosperous and filled with the most sects and clans. Their transportation system was convenient and the inner city was the core and takes up an area about 1% of the entire city. Cities are usually about one million square kilometers and that was the reason only the inner cities were walled.

The capital city of Jade Sea referred to such an inner city. It was smaller area but it could represent the entire country. Of course, there maybe some hidden experts, but if they did not show themselves, they were pretty much negligible.

When he heard what the young man said, Qing Shui did not even turn his head, "Previously, there was a Wang Biaozhi, but now I see a trash that is worse than Wang Biaozhi."

"Who are you? How dare you cross our Wang Clan!" The more Qing Shui acted like this, the more Wang Ruiyuan could not tell Qing Shui's background.

A person that dared to disregard the Wang Clan in public must either be an expert more powerful than the Wang Clan or an idiot. Wang Ruiyuan could sense that this man was definitely not an idiot so he did not dare to make a move lest he caused any unwanted trouble for the Wang Clan.

Within the Jade Sea City, there were only those few clans. It was impossible that he did not recognize the person if he came from them. This meant that he must be from another country or some other city.

Lan Tong cried a lot and held onto Qing Shui's sleeve. Her eyes were all red.

According to Qing Shui impression, Lan Tong was a very strong and resolute girl but now she appeared fragile and helpless. This made him feel extremely unhappy.

Qing Shui did not know if he could be considered a kind person. He only knew that it pained him to see the weak being bullied. He would never bully anybody weaker than him if they were kind. When he saw the clear handprint on Lan Tong's face, he asked, "Which hand did he use to slap you?"

"His right hand!" Lan Tong replied reflexively, even though she did not know why Qing Shui asked that question.

Qing Shui gave her slight smile and nodded. In a flash, he headed towards Wang Ruiyuan, lunging for his right hand!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

His right hand reached forward leaving a black path as he grabbed Wang Ruiyuan's right hand.

Ka!

Pu!

A blood-curdling scream was heard, along with the sound of shattering bones. After that, Wang Ruiyuan's right hand was totally decimated. Despite being an outstanding talent within the Wang Clan's younger generation, it was impossible for him to compare with Qing Shui's current cultivation level.

Wang Ruiyuan had quite an unyielding spirit, he managed to endure the pain after a few screams.

Qing Shui's speed and strength shocked all of them. At this moment, Wang Ruiyuan stared at Qing Shui with malice and resentment. He had never lost before, yet today, he was given a huge blow. He had lost one of his hands. It was useless for him to endure it silently.

"You will be in deep trouble!" Wang Ruiyuan managed to say as he gritted his teeth. His forehead was covered in sweat. His face was pale. His injury was so bad that his bones could be seen and blood flowed continuously from the wound.

Qing Shui lifted his leg and kicked his opponent's dantian!

Pu!

For a man like Wang Ruiyuan, Qing Shui did not even have a shred of pity for him, he did not even want to speak a word to him. Yet, he did not want him to die. Injuring him, maiming him, destroying his ability to cultivate. That was the best outcome for such a person.

After Wang Ruiyuan lost his cultivation, in addition to his indignation, he directly fainted. His underlings quickly carried him away and Qing Shui did not stop them.

Even though Wang Clan was one of the elite clans of the Jade Sea City, it was probably weaker than the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, it was probably even weaker than the Nian Clan.

"Thank you, teacher!" Lan Tong thanked Qing Shui happily.

At this moment, Di Chen came over and stood beside Qing Shui!

"Teacher, who's this?" It was the first time that Lan Tong had seen such a beautiful woman. Even though she could only see the pair of star-like dazzling eyes, she could sense that this lady had a sort of goddess like charm and aura.

"She's my wife. Isn't she beautiful?" Qing Shui looked at Di Chen then laughed gently.

When Qing Shui said these words, he could clearly feel that Di Chen trembled a little. This was the first time that Qing Shui had said such intimate words. After that, the feeling between them was really special. It was as if they were a real married couple. There was a faint feeling of warmth and somewhat inexplicable feeling between them.

Once again, Qing Shui thought of the Red-lined Snake. Consequently, he also unconsciously thought about the events that transpired in the dream among the sea of flowers, even though he hadn't thought about it for many years.

AST 603 - Wang Clan As A Stepping Stone, Di Chen's Intention (1)

Qing Shui could almost see that Red-Lined Snake when he took another glance. At that moment, he had unconsciously entered the dream among the sea of flowers that he had never visited again in the last few years.

Qing Shui stared at Di Chen's deep but clear eyes. They were beautiful as always. The expression in her eyes, however, was unusual – they were extraordinary yet retained a vast amount of kindness. Unfortunately, as beautiful as her eyes were, she had a look of indifference and coldness when her eyes met with Qing Shui's.

Qing Shui shuddered at the coldness he felt from her gaze. He had never seen such a desolated but beautiful pair of eyes before. Yiye Jiange was extraordinary, Canghai Mingyue was magnificent and exceedingly beautiful, Shi Qingzhuang was cold but the woman in front of him was an embodiment of the three of them. Her eyes were perfect because it was a combination of the three beautiful aurae. She could easily charm any man in the world with only her pair of beautiful eyes.

She was beautiful; a mystifying kind of beauty. Her charm could even rival Canghai Mingyue and Yiye Jiange. This kind of woman could sweep all kinds of men if she wanted to.

She looked at Qing Shui calmly, like a goddess was gazing upon him. She remained motionless while she kept her gaze on Qing Shui. At that moment, he felt strange. He kept looking at her, from her eyes to her pronounced shoulder blade, and then to her silvery snow-white muslin dress around her chest. Her bosoms seemed firm and supple from the silhouette of the chest draped by the dress.

"A goddess?" Qing Shui looked up and said in a soft tone.

The woman was still motionless. Even the clear beautiful eyes were still looking at Qing Shui without blinking!

It was at this moment that Qing Shui became suspicious about this woman.

"A demon?"

There was still no reaction whatsoever!

Suddenly, Qing Shui reached out and grabbed her chest. He could not contain one of her breasts on his hand because of how enormous it was. Qing Shui was able to feel the shape through the thin lining of the silver muslin fabric. It was the most incredible feeling ever.

The strange dream among the seas of flowers made Qing Shui believe that all of these were real. He couldn't even tell if he was really in the dream among the sea of flowers or if he was just thinking this scene up in his head.

Just then, he felt a slight twinge around his waist area. In an

instant, he was conscious again, as if he had woken up from a dream. It was the same sensation he felt when Di Chen kicked him out of the dream among the sea of flowers. He turned his head and looked at the vexing eyes while laughing in bitterness. Those eyes were pretty.... much like the eyes he saw in the dream among the sea of flowers. However, unlike in the dream among the sea of flowers, her eyes had a layer of mist around them like a faint smog. Qing Shui was stunned when he saw those strange eyes.

"Teacher, you have such great luck to be able to get someone like her as your wife. You two are already a couple yet you are still mesmerized by her..." Lan Tong teased Qing Shui after she saw him being dazed for a few moment.

The surrounding crowd from before had already left after witnessing Qing Shui's brutality against the men from Wang Clan. All of the members of the Wang Clan had already left as well. Although Di Chen appeared at the last minute, no one else would dare approach her despite her celestial-like beauty.

"Okay, okay. Didn't I tell you before to find Nian Feng at the Drunken Immortal Inn when you ran into trouble?" Qing Shui frowned while he looked at Lan Tong.

"Wang Clan was a big clan, and I was afraid I would only bring trouble to your friend...."

Qing Shui reached out his hand and rubbed Lan Tong's head. Perhaps, after he saw the soft side of Lan Tong that he realized this strong lady was actually suffering in silent. Luckily, she still has a bunch of friends who were loyal to her.

"Are the others alright? Go check on them." said Qing Shui as he stopped rubbing her head.

"Okay!"

"We are fine, we are fine...."

All of them said in an excited tone to cheer up Lan Tong.

"Wait a minute. Why are you guys still here? Why haven't you guys left yet?" Qing Shui asked after he realized they haven't left the Jade Sea Country.

Lan Tong glanced towards the Jade Sea, and then laughed, "When you left, we remained here to continue our cultivation. We also hunted a bunch of fishes and sold them to the restaurants to get a few coins. After that, we met Hu Dayong, a friend of that stinky Wang Ruiyuan. He actually tried to touch me with his filthy hands in broad daylight..... So I chopped his hand off."

Lan Tong seemed embarrassed when she talked about slicing off a man's hand.

"You chopped it well!"

After that, Qing Shui realized that he had also sliced off one of Wang Ruiyuan's hands. He even crippled Wang Ruiyuan's precious

cultivation. The Wang Clan would definitely not be willing to let go of this matter. However, Qing Shui wasn't particularly worried about it, because he wouldn't mind taking down Wang Clan as his first target, if necessary.

"Teacher, the Wang Clan would definitely come for us. They are really strong, so take your wife and run away quickly." Lan Tong seemed as if she had remembered something when she hastily urged Qing Shui to leave the Jade Sea Country.

"You brat, it's too late now that you finally remembered that important detail." Qing Shui smiled at Lan Tong.

"Then what should we do....." Lan Tong panicked. In that instant, her eyes were filled with tears. She didn't even cry when she endured being hit by those men. It was when she saw Qing Shui that she finally let out her tears. But now, she was crying again.

"Don't cry. Qing Shui can defeat them easily." Di Chen held Lan Tong by her arms and gave her a comforting smile.

```
"Really?"
```

"Really!"

"I will trust you then."

• • • • • • •

It was just noon when Qing Shui and the others grilled some fishes for lunch. However, Di Chen did not eat anything because she had a veil covering her face. Just when the others were still eating their lunch, a loud and hurried beast call was heard from afar.

The moment had arrived.

A lot of people on the beach knew that it was the Wang Clan's beast when they saw a few 'Snow Monarch Falcons' flying through the sky. A Snow Monarch Falcon had wings about fifteen meters long when extended. Its body was covered in pure snow-white feathers, and its eyes were as black as ink. It had a golden yellow beak, which seemed absolutely majestic. A full grown Snow Monarch Falcon would possess a strength that ranged from Martial King to Peak Martial King. However, in rare cases, Snow Monarch Falcons that possessed the strength of a Martial Saint do exist.

There were three Snow Monarch Falcons coming their way, with about five to six people on each falcon. Most of them were elderly men well past their prime, and the rest were still old but at least a few years younger than them.

Qing Shui carefully observed the men riding on the falcons. He was able to see a young man pointing in their direction to one of the elderly men while seemingly saying about something important. That young man was one of the stooges who had taken a severely wounded Wang Ruiyuan away from the scene.

Now he has come to direct the elderly men to look for Qing Shui and the others!

Smack!

After the young man was done pointing them out, the elderly man slapped him aggressively on the head and that young man tumbled off from the falcon!

Most importantly, the young man's head was cracked open in mid-air, causing his blood to spill everywhere!

The women below screamed in terror, but soon after that, they stopped screaming by shutting their mouths tightly.

The three Snow Monarch Falcons descended slowly to the ground. The men jumped down from the falcons and walked towards Qing Shui in an orderly fashion!

"Chen.... Dear, take them to the back." Qing Shui almost forgot about pretending to be a couple with Di Chen. He hesitated for a while before addressing her in a more intimate way. Qing Shui felt unnatural calling her like that, so he did not dare to look at her face-to-face.

Di Chen maintained her composure despite being addressed in an intimate manner by Qing Shui. However, she looked at Qing Shui strangely before she retreated with Lan Tong and the others.

The elderly man who seemed like the leader of the group wore a full green robe from head to toe. It was the purest green Qing Shui had ever seen, but the contrast between his white beard and his robe felt a bit odd. The old man had hollow cheeks and a pair of bright eyes like an eagle's sharp eyes. His lips were pursed together tightly, which gave one the impression that he was an aggressive person.

The old men behind him came in various sizes. Some were tall, some were short, some were fat, and some were in different sizes of skinny. Despite the differences in size and shape, their lineup was oddly harmonious when they stood together. Around this time, they were less than a hundred meters away from Qing Shui.

"Who are you?" The elderly man had a loud voice that sounded dignified.

"And who are you?" Qing Shui snorted as he looked at the elderly man.

"I am Wang Shunchang of the Wang Clan, and who exactly are you? Why are you picking on our Wang Clan?" The elderly man stared at Qing Shui intensely. He had been staring at Qing Shui ever since he laid eyes on him.

"I am Qing Shui. Why am I making picking on the Wang Clan? You should know the answer to that. You should be clear about the kind of people the Wang Clan are by now." Qing Shui maintained the smile on his face. He was completely unaffected by the old man's threatening tone.

Wang Shunchang's intimidation did not affect Qing Shui in the slightest. When he realized that, he also found that he wasn't able to sense Qing Shui's strength either. Because of that, Wang Shunchang was careful not to act rashly.

The elderly man had seen all kinds of things and had been through all sorts of turbulence. He could tell by Qing Shui's attitude that he didn't fear them.

Moreover, his name was Qing Shui? Wang Shunchang had never heard of his name before, much less his surname in the Jade Sea Country. With that, he figured that Qing Shui must have come from somewhere else. But what caught him off-guard was that he couldn't sense Qing Shui's strength despite his young age.

"Mr. Qing must not be from Jade Sea Country, I presume?" Wang Shunchang began to wind down his threatening attitude and asked Qing Shui for clarifications. According to Wang Shunchang, Qing Shui seemed like an ordinary young man. But if he was from a well-established clan or sect, Wang Shunchang could inadvertently bring destruction to himself and his clan as well.

"No." Qing Shui knew what this elderly man was trying to do – he was trying to find out more about him. However, Qing Shui wasn't concerned about that because there was no need to be overcautious in the Central Continent.

"If you are not from the Jade Sea Country, then why did you come here to cause trouble for the Wang Clan? Perhaps you came

here to bully my clan because you think that we are nobodies? Is it because we are nobodies in the Jade Sea Country?"

Qing Shui nearly choked when he heard what the elderly man was saying. He had the nerve to play the victim role in this situation while trying to be the bigger person in this conversation. He was trying to twist the truth and make Qing Shui out as the public's biggest enemy.

"Haha, you are wrong. It is not I who had picked on Wang Clan, it is your Wang Clan who had dug its own grave. I am sure that you are well aware of your grandchildren's behavior. So don't bring Jade Sea Country into this, because the Wang Clan is unworthy to stay here. Your clan's existence is a shame to the entire Jade Sea Country." Qing Shui observed the surrounding people and knew most of them were locals of the Jade Sea Country. He wasn't dumb enough to allow Wang Clan to continue playing the victim card.

"You, you..... I see. Then don't blame me by saying that we are bullying the weak for nothing. Even though Wang Clan is not a big clan, we do not fear anyone who tries to sabotage us." The elderly man locked his eyes with Qing Shui as he steadily made his first step on the ground.

"I suggest you think thrice about it. Once the battle is initiated, I will not hold back. You said it yourself that Wang Clan is not a big clan, and you are right about that. A big clan cannot afford to house a useless corrupted descendant like your grandson. Can the Wang Clan afford that? As the elder of the Wang Clan, not only have you remained impenitent and never learn your lessons, you still have the nerve to make excuses. The Wang Clan would perish

by itself even without the self-immolation of your third generation." said Qing Shui in a calm manner while he stood there motionless.

Wang Shunchang was about to wage a war against this man named Qing Shui. He knew that Qing Shui was saying the truth, but he couldn't care less about that. Wang Shunchang was more concerned about Qing Shui's power as well as his backings.

"How about I challenge you to a duel of life and death? I am not sure if you will dare accept my challenge. You had taken away my son's hand, so it is fair that I am waging a war against you." Just when Wang Shunchang was being indecisive, a middle-aged man stood out and challenged Qing Shui.

Qing Shui observed this seemingly ordinary man. The hair around his temples had grown white. His eyes were energetic, which made his unappealing appearance seemed more tolerable. The middle-aged man was calm as he stood in front of Qing Shui with full composure.

"It seems this is all Wang Clan can offer – being timid. Don't you think this method is childish? Wang Shunchang, I have overestimated you. What a waste for you to live up to this point." said Qing Shui apathetically. He disliked people who wanted the best of both worlds, yet had no strength to follow up their convictions.

These kinds of greedy people would never bear responsibilities or be firm with their standpoint. They would never be open-minded enough to accept other people's criticisms as well. Moreover, these people would never be suitable for friends of any kind. Qing Shui shook his head in disappointment. He had overestimated the Wang Clan and it was a mistake to do so.

No one could endure being ridiculed by Qing Shui to that extent, not even Wang Shunchang. The Wang Clan has never been ridiculed before, so why should Wang Shunchang allow such a man like Qing Shui to disrespectfully taunt a Martial Saint like him?

"You are courting death. Don't blame the Wang Clan for being intolerant towards a person like you." Wang Shunchang would always put himself on a high pedestal even in a situation like this. It might be a natural instinct to do so, or perhaps it was just a cautious gesture of an old man.

His voice fell low as he warned Qing Shui. Wang Shunchang took another step, and then rushed abruptly towards Qing Shui. He wasn't particularly fast, but every step he took was filled with an enormous amount of energy. The trail behind him was a bunch of indented footprints on the ground. He had made grooves with each footstep while rushing towards Qing Shui in a stomp-like motion.

Qing Shui smiled at Wang Shunchang who was inching closer to him!

Emperor's Qi!

No matter how confident he was, he reminded himself that he should not hold back his powers, so he threw out his Emperor's Qi

for insurance.
Nature Energy!

State of Immovable as Mountains!

• • • • • • • •

Wang Shunchang went pale when he realized his strength had been reduced by the strength of 120 countries by the Emperor's Qi. However, he gritted his teeth through the remaining strength of 480 countries as he increased his speed by multiple folds. He swiftly aimed his hand at Qing Shui's head with the intention of breaking his skull apart.

AST 604 - Wang Clan As A Stepping Stone, Di Chen's Intention (2)

Qing Shui looked at Wang Shunchang with a faint smile as he got closer. If his strength was the same as the last time he came to the Central Continent, he would have been killed with this strike.

Now, this level of strength was nothing to him, as long as it did not strike his weak point, it would not even penetrate through his defense.

Half Step Hammer Explosion Technique!

The strong vigor of the technique created a shrill whistle, at the same time, it also sounded like metal shattering. The two fists then struck each other. In that instant of contact, Wang Shunchang expression immediately turned despairful.

Bang!

The huge vigor caused the surrounding beach to be upturned, even the water of the Jade Sea turn chaotic. There were giant water screens that rose from the sea before breaking apart.

There was a loud resounding sound, even with just his fist, Qing Shui's attacking strength reached 610 countries. Wang Shunchang, who had been weakened to the strength of 480 countries, stood no chance at all.

Puchi!		
Pu!		
•••••		

It was just a simple strike, using strength to negate everything. In front of absolute strength, all tricks and techniques were useless. Of course, Qing Shui strength could not be considered absolute yet, but Wang Shunchang's techniques were not even worth mentioning, or else, a mere difference of 100 countries in strength could have been bridged.

A Grade Three Martial Saint was killed in one strike by Qing Shui. Furthermore, Qing Shui had used his bare hands, he did not use the Violet Gold Divine Shield or Big Dipper Sword and not even the State of One with Elephant.

Actually, the exchange between Qing Shui and Wang Shunchang only took an instant and that middle-aged man was still standing there looking at Qing Shui, stunned.....

His father's cultivation was higher than his by a grade, that was a difference of 200 countries in strength. At this moment, he was not a match for the youth across him.....

Earlier, when he made his move, he had the confidence of overcoming his opponent. Furthermore, his opponent had crippled his son personally. Even if he had some backing, it could be managed, the elders of his clan could come out and mediate.

After his father was destroyed by Qing Shui in one move, he became increasingly fearful!

With the death of Wang Shunchang, these people would be like a chicken with a head. Qing Shui had the confidence of dealing with them. Had this been a stronger clan, he might have been a little more cautious, after all, this was the Central Continent, he could not afford to be careless.

There were not many people who did not fear death, at least amongst the remaining people of the Wang Clan. There was no one with enough backbone to stand out and take revenge for that old man. Qing Shui did not know if they were smart enough to know how to adapt to circumstances or were they just a group of bastards.

"I am not a person that is willing to be bullied, I am also not willing to see the people by my side get bullied. If you are this imprudent again in future, I do not mind taking a trip to the Wang Clan. Go, If I meet you under such circumstance again, I will kill you." Qing Shui said expressionlessly, there were too many people in the Wang Clan, it was not appropriate for him to kill everyone, It would be a heaven defying act if he did so.

The Wang Clan left, if this could happen once, then it could happen again. If they were really that imprudent, then there would be no need to let them off easy.

"Qing Shui, are you fine?"

"Teacher, look at how nice your wife is treating you, she was very worried about you." Lan Tong's character now seemed very different from before, causing Qing Shui to almost not recognize her.

Qing Shui laughed and shook his head, "Come, let's all go back, in the future, you will stay at my place."

Although the place where Qing Shui and Di Chen stayed was small, it still had two three-story pavilions as well as a small building that had two stories. There was enough space for the five of them to stay in.

Riding on the Fire Bird, by the time they got back to the small villa, it was already sunset!

Qing Shui and Di Chen occupied the three-story pavilion's front yard, while Tian Yuan, Tie Dong, Da Wu, and Xiao Wu took the three-story pavilion at the back. The first floor was the living room and there were rooms on the upper two floors, not to mention four people, there would be room for even more.

The remaining two-story small building was given to Lan Tong. The other girl, Ya Rong, said two months earlier that she was going home to visit relatives and had not come back yet.

"During this period of time, do not run around unnecessarily. Let

me know if anything urgent happens, the matter with the Wang Clan has not passed yet." Qing Shui told the few of them as they had dinner.

"Got it master!" said Lan Tong as she ate.

"Sister Lan Tong, didn't you always addressed him as teacher? Why did it change to master?" Tian Yuna sillily asked.

Tie Dong stretched his hand out and smacked Tian Yuan on his head, "Which teacher had ever been so nice to you before?"

"Oh oh! Then are we acknowledging him as master?"

"When this matter blows over, we will be doing so, regardless of whether he accepts us or not, we are acknowledging him as master." Lan Tong laughed out loud but her tone was very determined.

Qing Shui just smiled and did not say anything, he had not thought of taking in disciples before. Although he had taught many people but those were the people who were close to him, such as Luan Luan, Qing Bei, and the rest.

There was also Shi Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou, and the rest!

Although Yiye Jiange was Qing Shui's master but Qing Shui had taught her plenty of things.....

Meeting them in the Central Continent was fate, Qing Shui decided to go along with what they wanted. When Qing Shui looked at them, he saw them struggling for hope with their weak powers. He asked himself, was he not once like that too? Especially not too long ago.

After eating dinner, they left, they were tired as well. Furthermore, they wanted to let Qing Shui and Di Chen have some time alone. Qing Shui could only smile bitterly at this action.

"Sister Chen....."

"What did you call me in the day? I want to hear you call me that again." Di Chen removed the veil covering her face, looking at Qing Shui and gently smiled.

Her gentle smile, her bright eyes and teeth, her pupils that twinkled like stars, as well as her extraordinary voice that had an attractive quality to it, they all stimulated Qing Shui. That kind of feeling caused his state of mind to feel refreshed, it was too wonderful for words.

"Wasn't that because they were around that time?" Qing Shui felt that it was difficult to address her as Chen`er as he had on the day.....

"Is it really so hard for you to address me that way?" Di Chen continued to say that, although she was not angry but she felt depressed that she only occupied such a position in his heart. She

did not want to appear so perfect in his heart because that would cause her to feel awkward interacting with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly, it was not that he did not want to, it was that he felt that he was not worthy. He already had several women by him, he did not want to, or intend to, betray the expectations of any one of them.

A woman like Di Chen should find someone who deeply loved her, someone who would only love her. Thus, Qing Shui refrained from having any thoughts about her because he felt that he was not worthy of her.

The past was the past, thus, all Qing Shui can do now is to cherish the present.

"Do you hate me?" Di Chen saw Qing Shui struggling before gently asking.

"I hate myself."

"Why do you hate yourself?" Di Chen smiled as she pulled on Qing Shui's sleeves and walked out of the living room.

The two of them may seem close but they rarely had any physical contact with each other, they only pulled on each other's sleeves. Aside from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, there was no contact at all, Di Chen would only pinch Qing Shui's waist through his clothes.

"I once thought that I would live an ordinary life, find a girl that would love me and I would love her for my whole life, that kind of life that was simple. However, now I have several girls and I cannot let go of any of them." Qing Shui felt quite helpless yet he felt blessed.

Di Chen was surprised, she thought of the time when Qing Shui promised that he would do anything for him. At that time, she said that she wanted him to leave all his women and marry her. She was just joking then, however, he remembered it so clearly.

"Do you know that it is because you didn't leave anyone of them, is the reason they didn't leave you?" Di Chen smiled and seriously looked at Qing Shui.

"I already have no way to love someone wholeheartedly. Sister Chen, someday, there would definitely be a heavenly man looking for you, to only love you wholeheartedly." Qing Shui discovered that when he said these words, he felt weird.

"Haha, a heavenly man? Only a woman that admires a man before he develops is one who truly loves that man, however, such women are few in number. Once a man starts to stand out, he would discover that he would not be lacking in women around him. Do you think that a heavenly man like that would come looking for me? Be able to love me wholeheartedly?" Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and said calmly.

Qing Shui was shocked, this was the longest that he had heard Di

Chen spoke. It was the truth, when he thought carefully about her words, he thought about how he met Shi Qingzhuang, Huoyun Liu-Li, Canghai Mingyue, Wenren Wu-shuang.....

Qing Shui felt very blessed at this moment!

"Do you long for love?" Qing Shui had finally communicated this across, he was slowly able to calmly talk to Di Chen about some stuff that he could not speak of in the past.

"No, because I do not believe in love." Di Chen pulled on Qing Shui's sleeves as they walked slowly under the moonlight.

Qing Shui knew that the reason that she did not believe in love was because of the environment she was brought up in. This was not strange but why was it like this now? Could it be that she was trying her best to love him? Why go through all this trouble.....

"I am doing my best to believe....."

Maybe because Qing Shui was silent, Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and said this.

"Sister Chen, you have seen it for yourself, I already have several girls by my side. You currently do not have any feelings for me, so why are you doing this? Actually, I am very greedy and never satisfied....."

Qing Shui was speaking the truth, it was just that Di Chen was

seen as holy in Qing Shui's heart, just like Yiye Jiange, that's why he said this. Furthermore, he already has several great girls, thus Qing Shui no longer wished to be that greedy. With the ability to do so, which man would not want to have multiple wives or concubines.....

"I know!"

Qing Shui: "....."

Qing Shui choked heavily, when she saw the gloomy expression on his face, Di Chen laughed out lightly, "In the World of the Nine Continents, men without any women are usually men without any abilities, you are very capable."

Qing Shui grabbed onto the jade-like hand that was holding onto his sleeves, it was as smooth as resin, as cool as jade. After that hand was grabbed by Qing Shui, he could clearly feel a slight tremble.

"Chen`er, it's late already, let's go back and rest!" Qing Shui smiled gently and pulled Di Chen along.

Qing Shui's suddenly change caused Di Chen to feel muddleheaded and she just followed Qing Shui and entered the pavilion.

"Qing Shui....."

Qing Shui held on to her hand and looked at the hesitant Di Chen, he smiled and looked at her, "What's wrong Chen`er, are you feeling unwell?"

"That...... when I fall in love with you and when we are together again....."

Qing Shui was surprised, he smiled when he thought of the words that he said earlier, it must have scared her. Di Chen had expressed her feeling to Qing Shui a few times, if he did not even answer her, it would be unfair. In the future, what would happen with the two of them would depend on their fate.

"Are we not together now? How else do you want to be together?" Qing Shui smiled when he saw Di Chen's slightly red face. This was the first time he saw her blush, she was indescribably beautiful.

"Alright, I have been led astray, I'm going to rest, you should rest too!" Di Chen looked downwards as she struggled free of Qing Shui's grip before quickly heading upstairs quickly.

Only Qing Shui remained in the living room but his emotions were in a mess. If he still did not understand what Di Chen's intentions were then he would be a fool, however, Qing Shui wanted her to consider things carefully first.

As for whether Qing Shui loved Di Chen or not, Qing Shui did not know. What was love? Who could explain that clearly? However, Qing Shui felt that it was very difficult to love someone but sometimes it felt like it was easy.

Qing Shui felt love towards Di Chen but he kept feeling that he was not worthy of her, this was the inferiority complex that was deeply rooted into Qing Shui through his two lives, although Qing Shui's strength had greatly improved but he would still feel this way in front of some people.

Di Chen was one of the few!

AST 605 - Wang Clan As A Stepping Stone, Di Chen's Intention (3)

Di Chen was one of the few!

He knew of Di Chen's loneliness as well as the dreams that she held. Qing Shui was afraid that he would not be able to give her happiness. If Qing Shui was sure about being able to give her happiness, he would absolutely not mind being together with her because Qing Shui would love her a lot.

However, he now knew about Di Chen's determination, thus Qing Shui held her hands. Although it was a simple action, he had hesitated for a long time.

After he made that decision and held her hands, Qing Shui decided to never let her go. Qing Shui was very sure of her intentions, he had already reminded her how he had multiple women. Since she was able to accept that, then Qing Shui would not be bothered about the other details anymore.

This attitude of Qing Shui stemmed from the deeply ingrained concept of monogamy from his previous life. However, in the World of the Nine Continents, monogamy was an indication of weakness.

When Qing Shui thought back to his previous life, he realized that it was actually the same as well. Those with power and money were able to have multiple wives or mistresses, some were even able to have multiple identities and openly have a few families in different places. They would travel around multiple times, alternating between different women and their families.

In the World of the Nine Continents, such a system was very normal and open, especially for those with strength!

He shook his head and stopped thinking about it, such fairy-like women, he had come across multiple times. He had not only saved them and he had even humbled himself before them. However, he was just controlling himself, it was not that he did not like or love them.

If Qing Shui loved her, his motivations for doing so were not important, whether be it out of gratefulness, beauty or even a simple and pure love. There was no such thing as love without any reason, the most important encounter that Qing Shui had with her was the time he first met her in the in the dream when he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. She was the one that caused the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to break through to the fifth level, she also led him to his breakthrough, saving his life as a result. From that moment, Qing Shui had loved this woman even though he didn't know whether she existed or not.

Since he loved her, then why was there a need to restrain himself? He should fight for her affection with all his might, to give her happiness with everything he had. She had already lived a tough live, thus Qing Shui was very careful with her.

••••

Before entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui let out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Qing Shui was connected to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, thus if anything happened outside, he would know immediately via the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Qing Shui had already refined the Meridians Strengthening Pellet the previous time, it was a pity that they didn't strengthen the eight major meridians and only strengthened the minor ones. He had never thought of it in the past, only when the recipe to be unlock was the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet, then only he remembered about it.

Back then, he saw that the required grade of the ingredients for the Meridians Strengthening Pellet was low, the best ingredient grade required was only a thousand years. When he noticed that, he did not pay much attention to it, up until he finally refined them. He had fiddled around with it for half a day before finally refining it, he was happy with the results at that moment.

He managed to refine 20 pills at that time, this lead Qing Shui to feel that this Meridians Strengthening Pellet did not have much of a strong effect. The description of the effects of the recipe was very vague, it just said 'strengthening of meridians'.

Only after consuming one would Qing Shui know that it referred to those tiny minor meridians. However, 99% of people had not even opened those meridians, thus, it would naturally not be strengthened.

Qing Shui thought of Mingyou Gelou, this pill was practically

invented for her!

After taking a pill, the effects were very minor. Soon, Qing Shui swallowed all twenty pills and the minor meridians in his body became slightly bigger and tougher.

The effects weren't too bad, some techniques used these minor meridians, if these minor meridians were not strong enough, it would be very dangerous. Therefore, many people chose not to use those minor meridians and used the major meridians instead. However, this would cause the might of their techniques to be decreased.

In a way, this was fairness!

Qing Shui intended to refine more, aside from keeping them for his own use, he was also refining them for Mingyue Gelou and the others. Although the effects were small, but to people who had opened these minor meridians, the effects were significant, they could use quantity to make up for the quality of the effects.

After exiting the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui was not sleepy despite it being in the middle of the night.

Suddenly, there was a sharp bird cry.

Qing Shui shook his head then headed outside, he directly went to the roof and look at the approaching white dot in the distance. Snow Monarch Falcon!

"Looks like the Wang Clan had not given up yet!" Qing Shui smiled as he looked into the distance.

There were the sounds of footsteps from behind him, without looking behind, Qing Shui knew that it was Di Chen.

"They are coming!"

Di Chen walked to Qing Shui's side and gently said.

"En, since they are so imprudent then there is no need for me to be merciful." Qing Shui looked at Di Chen then he looked back at in the direction of the approaching Wang Clan.

"You must be careful."

"I will not die before guaranteeing your safety, even if I die, I will drag them with me." Qing Shui smiled as he looked into the distance, his words seemed very casual but Di Chen could felt these words came from his heart. She felt warm in her heart but she did not say anything.

The high pitched falcon cry caused many people to wake up, Lan Tong, Tian Yuan, and the others came out as well. They had a grim expression on their face as they looked at Qing Shui and Di Chen on the roof, they looked quite embarrassed.

"You guys stay here and don't move." After Qing Shui said that, he immediately Skywalked and quickly advanced forward, welcoming that huge Snow Monarch Falcon.

When he was close, Qing Shui could clearly see the Snow Monarch Falco. Its wingspan was about 80 meters, it could be considered a huge flying beast, the feathers were snow-white but its mouth, eyes, and feet were scarlet.

Scarlet Eyed Snow Monarch Falcon!

This was the king of the Snow Monarch Falcons, it was a Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beast! However, it was only had the strength of a Grade Two Martial Saint, its strength should be about equivalent to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

On the back of the Scarlet Eyed Snow Monarch Falcon stood five old men dressed in red robes. The one leading them had a red face, his eyes were radiant and he gave an impression similar to that of a sly merchant.

The other four people stood behind this old man, their eyes were squinted in a calm and composed manner!

"You must be Qing Shui from the Greencloud Continent, when the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord went to the Greencloud Continent, they were destroyed by you right?" The old man leading them said slowly to Qing Shui. Qing Shui frowned, "What do you mean by saying that? Are you threatening me?"

"I am curious when did the Greencloud Continent have a genius like you? Also it is said that without the efforts of more than ten generations of people, it would not be possible to establish a big clan, what do you think?" the old man was about 100 meters away from Qing Shui and as he said that he had an expression that was like a smile yet not a smile.

"Do you mean to say that the Wang Clan is a big clan?" Qing Shui laughed.

"Within the Jade Sea Country Capital City, my Wang Clan may not be the top but it is still a big clan that has some prestige. The other clans within the Jade Sea Country Capital City have a good relationship with my Wang Clan. Do you think that you can deal with us on your own using just brute force?" The old man slowly said.

When he finished saying that, there was the sound of flying beast coming from the distance. Just counting those within his vision, Qing Shui could see about ten flying beasts.

"You really think highly of me." Qing Shui did not expect such a result, he felt a little uneasy in his heart.

"People who reached my age need to be cautious, we are different from you young reckless people. The pride of the Wang Clan have to be reclaimed from you, we needed to be assured of our victory." The old man said indifferently.

From every direction came more than ten people, soon, they surrounded Qing Shui. They were all riding on Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beasts. Although they were just grade one or grade two, they were flying beasts, making it even more remarkable.

When Martial Saint Flying Beasts were compared with normal Martial Saint Demonic beasts, their flying abilities were faster and they had better endurance, this was due to their natural abilities.

"I wonder if you are the strongest individual in the Wang Clan?" Qing Shui asked as he watched the surrounding reinforcements greet the old man.

"Brother Wang, is this the person from the Greencloud Continent? So young?" said a tall, robust and powerful man.

"Brother Luo, do not belittle him, that worthless son of mine was killed by him in one move." There was a trace of hatred in his voice.

"Brother Wang, there is no need to be courteous with him, we should just directly chop him into pieces." the robust man who looked like a hoodlum cautiously looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui frowned hatefully, if the others thought this way as

well, then Qing Shui felt that he would have no way to resist. Furthermore, they're people with some reputation in the Jade Sea Country Capital City.

"Luo Bin, your Luo Clan can be that shameless but my Li Clan cannot." Said a skinny old man in the distance riding on a Twin Headed Sparrowhawk.

"Old Man Li, we are here today to support Old Man Wang, put down the grudge between you and the Luo Clan first." said a short and black old man riding on a Golden Tailed Wind Feathered Condor beside the Scarlet Eyed Snow Monarch Falcon.

Qing Shui took out the Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Big Dipper Sword. He circulated his strength to its peak, however, he was still worried. He could not calm his heart down.

"Alright, listen to me, let us all attack together and deal with this kid, consider it as I, Wang Delong, owing everyone a favor. Let's attack!" the Scarlet Eyed Snow Monarch Falcon flapped its wings and rushed at Qing Shui.

Chacha!

A sharp cry resounded!

A huge Golden Tailed Sparrow appeared from the distance.

There was an abrupt sound and the Scarlet Eyed Snow Monarch

Falcon stopped. Within a blink of an eye, the Golden Tailed Sparrow arrived in the vicinity of everyone, the old man on the Golden Tailed Sparrow was Nian Yuyang.

"Nian Yuyang, why are you here?" Qing Shui smiled and greeted him.

"With your current situation, can I not show up?" Nian Yuyang casually said.

"Nian Yuyang, do you really think that you can afford to offend my Wang Clan? Do you really think that you can save this kid?" Wang Delong looked at Nian Yuyang and viciously said, both his fists were clenched.

"I just could not bare to see so many shameless people beating up a junior. If this matter is spread, then the people of Jade Sea Country would no longer dare to leave the Jade Sea Country." Nian Yuyang laughed loudly, it seemed as if he already had a plan in mind.

These words caused the surrounding people to be speechless. Wang Delong's face turned red in anger and looked at Nian Yuyang, "I need to kill this kid today, if you insist on interfering, then don't blame me for being impolite!"

"Hahaha, even on your deathbed, you are not aware of your own abilities."

After Nian Yuyang said that, there was a high pitch crane cry coming from the distance, a huge Ice Crane quickly flew towards them. Every time they blinking their eye, they could sense the shocking speed of the Ice Crane.

Qing Shui did not expect to see Madam Duanmu. Although they were still a distance away, he could already see it was the huge Ice Crane.

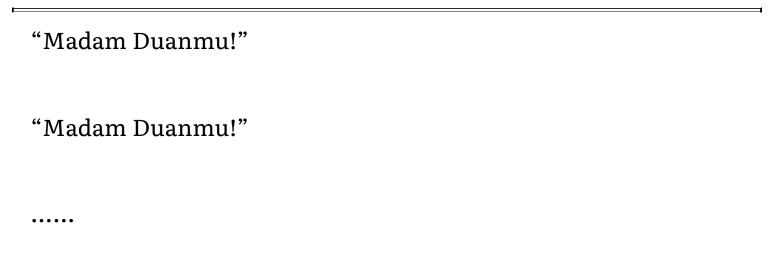
Looking at Nian Yuyang, Qing Shui knew why he was so confident, he had already invited Madam Duanmu over. Qing Shui was grateful to the old man for considering the situation, without even telling him the situation, he actually already knew what was happening.

However, Qing Shui could not understand how Madam Duanmu rushed over so quickly from Duanmu City in Zhongyuan Country.....

"Madam Duanmu happened to be passing by the Jade Sea Country Capital City and was resting there, then I told her about your situation. With her around, you can relax." Nian Lao revealed a smile that put Qing Shui at ease.

Qing Shui was relieved, when he raised his head again, Qing Shui could already see Madam Duanmu who was riding on the Ice Crane. Her skin was as smooth as jade and she had the same elegance as before, seeming very graceful. She looked very pretty, however, what was prettier was the aura that she was giving off, it had a fatal attraction.

AST 606 - Wang Clan As A Stepping Stone, Di Chen's Intention (4)



Everyone cried out in alarm and respectfully greeted her, except for Wang Delong. At this moment, his face had already turned ashen.

The huge Ice Crane flew to Qing Shui's side. Di Chen, Lan Tong, Tian Yuan, and the rest stood not far away, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant besides them.

"What kind of benefits did the Wang Clan gave you? To think that there are actually so many people shamelessly going against my friend here. Say it out, I will give you two times, no three times the benefits. I hope that you will not interfere with the matters of today." Madam Duanmu did not even bother to look at the surrounding people and just slowly walked to Qing Shui's side.

Her pleasing voice had an attractive quality to it, however, there was a trace of coldness to it!

"I did not know that this sir was Madam Duanmu's friends, I had

earlier said that it was shameless for so many people to make things difficult for this little brother, consider my Li Clan to be in the wrong, I will make reparations to this little brother later."

"Brother Wang, I'm sorry, this brother has already done all that he can, I shall take my leave first!" The Old Man from the Li Clan rode on his mount and quickly departed. As for the rewards from Madam Duanmu, he had forgone it. What a joke, after making things difficult for her friend, if he still wanted some benefits wouldn't that just be courting death?

"Brother Wang, something urgent has cropped up at home, my great-granddaughter has been falling ill frequently recently. I have to take my leave first when I have time, I'll come to look for brother to have some tea." another old man said as he turned to leave even before he had even completed his sentence.

Qing Shui watched as the man left, this person was lying brazenly. Urgent family matter? Great-granddaughter falling ill? Looking for him to drink tea when he was free? Who doesn't know the matter today would not be left alone? This brazen lie of his truly required him to be shameless.

Soon, everyone slowly left, leaving the five people on the Scarlet Eyed Snow Monarch Falcon from the Wang Clan and that robust middle-age man, the one with the surname Luo that had initially wanted everyone to deal with Qing Shui together.

Qing Shui felt that this man was very abominable, he felt that it was a good thing that he had stayed behind. Just when Qing Shui thought that, the man with the surname Luo faced the old man the

Wang Clan and said: "Brother Wang, look at all the people you found, what..... what is this? Forget it, there is no need for me to be here....."

After he said that, he quickly left as well. Qing Shui smiled at the sight of all these people. These were Wang Delong's so-called friends. These 'friends' merely sought benefits and would abandon you at the moment there were any signs of trouble, unless there were some benefits that could attract them.

Wang Delong was currently speechless, his face was a greenish-black with an expression of anger on it. If Madam Duanmu interfered, the Wang Clan would perish.

"Haha, the Wang Clan is not something you, with the surname Qing, can deal with. Today, I was forced by the Duanmu Clan, when word of this is spread out, we would not be laughed at." Wang Delong suddenly laughed when he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked speechlessly at Wang Delong, this old man initially wanted to shamelessly attack him with a group. Now that a great power showed up to support Qing Shui, he tried to use his words to agitate Qing Shui. Even if he died, he probably wanted to drag Qing Shui down with him.

"The Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord did not perish at the hands of the Qing Clan, instead it was the Duanmu Clan and the Nian Clan who eradicated them." Wang Delong stated expressionlessly as he looked at Qing Shui.

"Aren't you just saying all these to taunt me into battling you alone? Actually, even without you saying that, I would have done so. Furthermore, regardless of the winner, the Duanmu Clan and Nian Clan will not interfere." Qing Shui smiled at Wang Delong, his expression was as though he was looking at a clown's performance.

"You are truly courageous young man, I did not misread read you." an expression of joy appeared on Wang Delong's face as he shamelessly praised Qing Shui.

"Qing Shui, although he is a peak Grade Five Martial Saint, he has a special technique that could temporarily raise his strength to a Grade Six Martial Saint for one hour, are you still confident?" Madam Duanmu hurriedly asked Qing Shui.

Qing Shui frowned, according to principle, a peak Grade Six Martial Saint should have the strength of 1200 countries. With his Emperor's Qi, he could reduce that strength by 240 countries, leaving behind only slightly more than 900 countries of strength.

However, when Qing Shui held the Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword, his strength could reach 960 countries. Most importantly, he still had other trump cards like Critical Damage, Demon Binding Ropes, and the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb.

"En, there should be no problems." Qing Shui nodded his head, he was grateful to Madam Duanmu for showing up earlier.

Madam Duanmu frowned and thought for awhile, "Then please

be careful!"

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui looked at Nian Yuyang, who smiled and nodded his head at Qing Shui. Nian Yuyang had seen the battle Qing Shui had with the people of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, he was confident in Qing Shui's abilities.

Wang Delong held a big green colored sword that seemed like a saber, it was at least three meters long and at least a foot wide, it emitted a faint green radiance and had a tyrannical aura.

Wang Delong stood upright in the air and watched as Qing Shui slowly made his way towards him. He had hope in his heart, if he killed this young man today, he would be able to grasp his only chance of living.

Qing Shui was actually relaxed in his heart, the vigor in his body started to slowly press towards Wang Delong. The aura of the Nature Energy and the State of Immovable as Mountains caused Wang Delong to suddenly roar.

It sounded like a desperate roar, then his originally short and round body actually grew by a foot after the roar and his whole body turned sturdy. He seemed like a different person from earlier, his muscles were like dragon whiskers, his eyes were blood-shot, they seemed strange, blood-thirsty, and berserk.

Blood Surging Art!

It causes the blood in the body to burn up, resulting in an increase in the body's strength. This was a very tyrannical art but it couldn't be sustained for long, or else there would be a big backlash on the body. Every use of this art had to be separated by a day at least, or the body would not be able to withstand it. This Blood Surging Art that Wang Delong cultivated was of the best grade, thus it did not have any weak phases, the only limit was that it could only be used once a day.

Qing Shui could feel the tyrannical strength from Wang Delong's body, the strength of a Grade Six Martial Saint, only it was not the strength of 1200 countries but the strength of 1500 countries......

Could it be that after Grade Five Martial Saint, every grade differed by a strength of 500 countries? Although Qing Shui knew that breaking through from Grade Five Martial Saint to Grade Six Martial Saint was a big breaking point, but the difference in strength should not be that big!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui directly used the Emperor's Qi to reduce Wang Delong's strength to the Strength of 1200 Countries, Qing Shui was not worried because even when bare handed, he had the defense of 840 countries, if he included the defense of the Lunar Silk Shirt, he had the defense of 960 countries!

If he used the Godly Armor Shield, as well as the Seven Star

Armored Vest and the Divine Shield Talisman..... Just thinking of it made Qing Shui's blood boil, his various skills and equipment were why Qing Shui felt confident in traveling around the Central Continent.

The strong defense of his body means that even against a High Grade Martial Saint, he would not be defeated, the Godly Armor Shield could halve the damage of an attack, it was a pity that he could only use it once per day and it only lasted an hour each time. The Seven Star Armored Vest was similar. Under such a situation, Qing Shui felt that the Divine Shield Talisman in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were really useful, as long as there were talismans available, they could be continuously used.

Adding the 40% increase of defense by the Divine Shield Talisman and the 30% increase of defense by the Blue Lotus Art, Qing Shui could have the defense of 1170 countries......

Thus Qing Shui temporarily did not use the Godly Armor Shield or the Seven Star Armored Vest, nor did he call out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to battle. Or else, with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons and State of One with Elephant, his defense would be perversely strong. It was a pity that Qing Shui was lacking in offensive strength, but this could be remedied with Critical Damage.

Wang Delong, who was weakened by Qing Shui, had an unsightly expression. His strength was weakened significantly, as the same time, he felt a great threat from Qing Shui' aura.

The humongous green saber in his hands slashed towards Qing

Shui, a black shadow that seemed like a huge python rushed towards him.

Qing Shui did not dare to be careless, right now, his defense was still not sufficient to clash with his opponent's attack. Even if they were the same, there would still be some damage, just that that damage would be insignificant. Furthermore, the strength of Qing Shui's body would be about to negate some of the opponent's attack, thus even if the attack of the opponent exceeded his defenses, it could not heavily injure him.

Bang!

There was a huge sound and an intense air could be felt from far away!

Wang Delong's eyes lit up, he could wield this power for an hour, furthermore, he could feel that Qing Shui's attacking strength was not comparable to his but his defense seemed to be very strong.

"Fury Chop!"

Wang Delong loudly shouted and his body seemed to grow larger. He took a step towards Qing Shui and used the big saber in his hands to chop at Qing Shui, the huge blade shadow was like a blade of divine heavenly wrath chopping towards Qing Shui!

Godly Armor Shield!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui struck out with the Violet Gold Divine Shield in his hands and he used the Big Dipper Sword to support the Violet Gold Divine Shield from behind and ferociously struck out towards that huge blade shadow.

Bang!

A huge bang resounded and the Blade Qi splattered everywhere, the bright Blade Qi had a terrifying strength but it was soon dissipated. That sharp clash caused one's scalp to go numb.

Qing Shui's body was knocked down by that chop but he used both his feet to try to forcefully skywalk in mid-air. Soon, he stopped his descent and quickly rushed back up again.

Although the battle had just started, Qing Shui had learned quite a few things, This time Qing Shui used the Cloudmist Steps in midair and rushed at Wang Delong.

He held the heavy Big Dipper Sword as though it was light as a feather and struck out with it!

Sword of Fifth Wave!

Art of Pursuing!

Bang!

Qing Shui's techniques were supportive, not only he could increase the strength of his body, he could weaken his opponent's strength, increasing his own advantages.

Bang Bang Bang.....

There were loud sounds and both Sword Qi and Blade Qi scattered. Qing Shui cautiously battled with Wang Delong. This kind of battle, a life and death battle, was one that tempered a person.

Moon Slaughtering Chop!

Once again, Qing Shui was knocked back, Wang Delong raised his big saber, the green big saber actually slowly turned milky white, it was incomparably strange. At the same time, strength frantically gathered towards it.

Qing Shui knew that his move would be horrifying, even to the point that he felt that this move would be able to heavily injure him. Qing Shui forced himself calmed down.

Madam Duanmu unconsciously clenched her fist in the distance, she even quietly took a step forward.

Demon Binding Ropes!

At the instant that Wang Delong was about to make a move, Qing Shui suddenly threw out the Demon Binding Ropes and tightly confined Wang Delong, causing him to not be able to move.

Although it was only for a breath of time, this breath of time caused Wang Delong to lose control of the killing technique that he had been charging up for a period of time. The Moon Slaughtering Chop used a shocking amount of strength, he had already activated it but since he was trapped by the Demon Binding Ropes, he lost his opportunity to use it.....

Binding Talisman!

Armor Break Talisman!

A decrease of 40% of Wang Delong's body's defense!

This caused Wang Delong's defense to be lowered by 120 countries. The strength of 1500 countries raised by the art was already weakened to the strength of 1200 countries, now, his defense was further lowered by the strength of 120 countries.

Qing Shui raised his speed to its peak, the Big Dipper Sword in his hands glowed like a morning star as he slashed at Wang Delong!

Critical Damage!

Qing Shui attacking strength was 960 countries, there was a difference of more than 100 countries, thus, he could ignore half of his opponent's defense.

AST 607 - Wang Clan As A Stepping Stone, Di Chen's Intention (5)

Even for a Martial Saint like Wang Delong, he was still not able to withstand the remaining force after negating Qing Shui's attack. Even though Wang Delong had used his saber to block Qing Shui's sword, the huge <u>force from the attack</u> still affected Wang Delong in the end and caused fresh blood to be scattered in midair.

[Author's note: Explanation on how attack and defense work: Some people had asked me about this, it seemed that it was not explained very clearly before, thus here is a clearer explanation. When abilities are mentioned, such as the abilities of 100 countries, it referred to the attack, defense, speed, etc are all at the level of 100 countries. As for the interaction between attack and defense, when the weapons clashed against each other, the attacking strength will cancel out each other, causing the side with the stronger attacking strength to be reduced and the weaker one negated, this is where defense comes into play to defend against the leftover attacking force. Just like how regardless how much strength is put behind a rock, it would not be able to break a metal bead, this was the issue of defense, thus defense is very important. If you want to kill the opponent, you have to first overcome the opponent's attack then overcome his defense.]

Qing Shui was also required to prepare his Critical Damage for a long time for it to deal a deadly blow. One had to know that the Critical Damage could not be used at any time, a certain amount of killing Qi had to be accumulated first before executing it.

After a huge wave of energy directly shattered everything within his body, he had naturally lost his life. Qing Shui's attack was like a metal ball while Wang Delong's was like a rock; when they clashed, the rock could only crumble.

He had the expression of dying with a remaining grievance. Wang Delong fell from the sky, the biggest backbone of the Wang Clan had perished. Qing Shui shifted his gaze towards the four old men on the Scarlet Eyed Snow Monarch Falcon.

At this moment, the remaining four old men were using an inconceivable gaze to look at Qing Shui. Although they thought that the Wang Clan would perish and Wang Delong would die, they weren't expecting for it to have been done by Qing Shui....

Wang Delong, who was the strongest old man of the Wang Clan, used his words earlier to try and incite the youth into having a solo battle. The youth finally agreed, but the results were unexpected.

The four old men looked to be in their sixties, they looked senile and seemed to be older than Wang Delong. After Wang Delong's death, they seemed to become incomparably old and depressed.

At this moment, "Young man, can we negotiate?" The second old man from the left said slowly.

"Oh? Speak then." Qing Shui did not have any cordial feelings towards these people. However since Wang Shunchang was dead, Wang Delong was also dead, and Wang Ruiyuan became crippled. Qing Shui's anger had already been quenched.

"The strength of the Wang Clan had already dwindled, disaster

already had befallen onto the clan. Us four old men will kill ourselves, but could you leave the rest of them a path to life? Of course, we will give you the best things from Wang Clan, since the clan can no longer protect them anymore." The old man looked at Qing Shui, he had already put down his pride.

Although he did not feel comfortable doing so, he had no way to refute this. There were many people in Wang Clan, and Qing Shui couldn't bear to kill them all. After all, he had already settled the grudge he had with the Wang Clan. This way, the Wang Clan wouldn't be able to recover in the next few hundred years, perhaps not even for thousands of years.

"You don't have to worry about the Wang Clan looking to exact revenge on you, that would be impossible. Furthermore, do you even have to be worried? With your age and cultivation, people will fear you in the future, who would ever dare to stir up trouble with you?" The old man could see that Qing Shui was hesitating.

"Qing Shui!"

Madam Duanmu shouted out to Qing Shui at this moment.

Qing Shui returned to Madam Duanmu's side. He was aware that this woman had an answer to his dilemma, so he wanted her opinion on this.

"Madam!" Qing Shui respected this strong woman. Her being beautiful wasn't the most important thing, it was the strength and the air she gave off.

"Let them go, this will be beneficial for you in the central continent." Madam Duanmu smiled at this outstanding youth. She liked every aspect of him, it's just that her daughter's character was too cold...

Qing Shui was silent, he was thinking about all the pros and cons. How he would deal with the Wang Clan was a very tricky and complicated problem, one which would affect him in the Jade Sea Country capital city. If he were too ruthless, it would cause some of the clans to cower. However, there were two sides to everything, many people would be thinking of ways to get rid of him if he got into trouble.

"You're new to the Central Continent, being too ruthless with your methods will have an effect in your future developments. After seeing your methods, many people will try to avoid you, and those who are stronger might plot some despicable actions against you. Do you understand me?" Madam Duanmu looked at Qing Shui, her gaze had an indescribable glow to it.

"I understand!" Qing Shui knew that Madam Duanmu was talking about inciting envy within others. A firm and vicious genius, and an extremely benevolent and friendly genius would both cause people to feel differently about them. The first would cause fear and jealousy, it could even cause them to think of ways to give him an early death.

Although the latter would cause others to also be envious of them, they had other methods of protecting themselves; like joining a power or cooperating with others... "Furthermore, Wang Clan's the pillar of support is already dead. Even if you let them off, they will still probably be swallowed up by some other power. Regardless of whoever it is, they will definitely extend their hand towards you and express some goodwill. You would have one more friend this way, the benefits are quite significant." Madam Duanmu continued.

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui didn't expect that Madan Duanmu would think this far. Actually Qing Shui quite liked using brute force and solving any problems he had with his fists.

However, if Madam Duanmu hadn't shown up for today's matter, there would've been another ending to this. Although he liked using brute force, his strength would be considered nothing in the Central Continent. The number of people who could defeat him was far too many.

"You guys can go, don't come and bother me anymore." Qing Shui walked to the front of the old men and released them without saying too much. Releasing the Wang Clan was a great testimony to the many who were watching him and waiting to see what he would do.

The group of old men looked at Qing Shui incredulously, and then looked at the distant Madam Duanmu. They couldn't believe that the evil and vicious woman would actually advise Qing Shui to release them.

The group of old men sighed. They bowed to Qing Shui before leaving on the Scarlet Eyed Snow Monarch Falcon.

When Qing Shui returned, Di Chen and the others came forward. Madam Duanmu couldn't help but quietly cheer in her heart after looking at the girl on the Fire Bird's back, what a fairy-like person.

This place was very close to Qing Shui's villa, so they arrived within a short period of time. Lan Tong and the others didn't linger for long, they made their greetings and returned to their rooms. The sky wasn't bright yet, so they were able to sleep for a little longer.

Qing Shui, Di Chen, Madam Duanmu, and Nian Yuyang came to the living room in the pavilion, it was brightly lighted with Light Stones. Qing Shui invited them to take a seat and brewed a pot of tea.

Qing Shui brewed the tea leaves he had from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was the only tea leaves he had, but it was definitely very unique. Its light fragrance was very refreshing, just smelling it was a great enjoyment and even caused them to have a floating feeling.

"Good tea, it has a unique taste. It actually even has the effects of refreshing the mind and cleansing the bones, definitely the best tea I've ever had." Madam Duanmu said with a radiant face as she tasted it.

"This is the tea that I prepared myself, I don't really drink it much either. Since madam enjoys it so much, I'll prepare some for you and will send it over in the future." Qing Shui smiled.

"Thank you!" Madam Duanmu said unceremoniously.

"There is no need to stand on ceremony. Madam, I've been meaning to ask you a question, I still can't understand it regardless of how much I think about it." Qing Shui thought about the earlier battle and couldn't help but to ask.

"Just ask away. As you said, there's no need to stand on ceremony." Madam Duanmu put down her teacup and raised her head to look at Qing Shui.

This woman smiled and frowned at the same time, giving off a mature air. It was a charm that originated from the depths of her bones, it had an air of enticement, dignity, elegance, and maturity.

Even now, Qing Shui felt that she wasn't Duanmu Lingshuang's mother, it was difficult to associate the two of them together as mother and daughter.

"Do the magnitude of abilities differ for above and below Grade 5 Martial Saint?" Qing Shui asked. Actually, Qing Shui was quite doubtful from the start, for each grade of Martial Saint, there was a difference in abilities of two hundred countries. This was plausible in the early grades, but the distance seemed to be getting shorter when it reached the later grades. The difference between a Grade 9 Martial Saint and a Grade 10 Martial Saint would be

minuscule.

"The difference in abilities for the earlier five grades differ by two hundred countries. For Grades 6 and 7, the difference is the abilities of five hundred countries. For Grades 8, 9, and 10, the difference is the abilities of one thousand countries. As for the peak of Martial Saint, I have no idea of how high it could be." Madam Duanmu said as she smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was able to understand when heard this. He felt like he was enlightened, he didn't understand it earlier after all. He looked at Nian Yuyang, but he only smiled and drank his tea.

Using this, he calculated that a Grade 10 Martial Saint would have the abilities of five thousand countries....

With his current strength, he would be killed instantly...Qing Shui looked at the unfathomable Madam Duanmu, he didn't know how far the level of her abilities extended. He didn't dare ask either, he was just especially curious.

A person of a particular realm would come across people of similar realms. In the past, Qing Shui could barely see any Xiantian cultivators, but the things which couldn't do or see in the past became simple now that he was in a different realm.

"Qing Shui, when are you coming over to my place now that you've arrived at the Central Continent?" Madam Duanmu said as she looked at the brightening sky outside.

"I will definitely go very soon. When that time comes, I hope Madam Duanmu won't find me too troublesome."

"How could that happen? Just directly go to the Duanmu city of Zhongyuan Country, it should be easy to find. I'll be leaving first, I've got to go." Madam Duanmu and Yu Ruyan stood up and faced Qing Shui.

Qing Shui and Nian Yuyang hurriedly stood up as well!

"Madam, please wait!" Qing Shui hurried upstairs and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He retrieved two big packs of prepared tea leaves and gave a bag to Yu Ruyan once he came out.

"You really gave them to me." Yu Ruyan smiled as she received it.

Madam Duanmu left, Nian Yuyang also rose to take his leave. Qing Shui gave the remaining bag of tea leaves to Nian Yuyang, making him incomparably happy.

This kind of thing couldn't be bought with money. Furthermore, it was a piece of Qing Shui's goodwill.

The sky was already bright after he'd sent them off. Qing Shui just stayed in the courtyard to practice his Taichi Fist. Lan Tong and the rest came out soon after, they greeted Qing Shui and started to practice his fist techniques.

They practiced the Back Connecting Fist which Qing Shui taught them, they could practice it with some maturity now.

The following half month was rather peaceful; Qing Shui was very relaxed, he cultivated and meditated. He would normally guide Lan Tong and the others, and would sometimes research some cultivation topics with Di Chen.

Aside from these, Qing Shui would go fishing in the Jade Sea. However, he was only ever able to catch small fish and prawns. Although, these were the special produce of the Jade Sea and could be considered very tasty. Qing Shui just directly threw many of them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui's and Di Chen's relationship had gotten closer compared to the past since the last time they held hands, there wasn't a major progress however. They didn't even hold hands again, but they were much closer physically in their daily lives.

They knew about each other's intentions since they stayed under the same roof. One of them would get flustered and hide when their gazes met, even though there was no special meaning to them. It seemed to be an especially dubious relationship.

It was a kind of feeling which appeared when they weren't paying attention. Furthermore, they had good feelings for each other...

It was another regular morning, and Qing Shui was preparing to

go outside to take a walk. He saw a man come in when he got to the courtyard. He was about forty years old, but he was masculine and wild. He had a pair of bright eyes and a straight nose, he wasn't handsome, but he had some special charm about him.

AST 608 - Treasure Map, Duanmu City

"Sir Qing Shui!"

When the man saw Qing Shui, he respectfully greeted him!

"You are?" Qing Shui looked suspiciously at this likable man. This man did not seem weak, more importantly, he gave off a feeling that he had hidden strength. For he had a confidence that exceeded even what those old men who were past their prime had, this was a man that possessed leadership skills.

"I am Zhe Haoxuan, we are currently at the Wang Clan. I came especially today to pay a visit to Sir Qing." The man smiled at Qing Shui, he was neither servile nor overbearing, but he was very respectful.

This was respect given to someone strong!

"Oh, the Wang Clan, that was fast." Qing Shui thought of the words Madam Duanmu once said; he did not think that it would come to fruition so soon. Qing Shui could not help but smile, he actually enjoyed seeing this kind of scenario.

"Haha, Sir Qing destroyed the foundation of the Wang Clan, this is not considered fast. Haoxuan adores sir and respects him. I came today to pay my respects to you as well as to express my gratitude." The man's bright eyes expressed his sincerity.

"I let the Wang Clan off yet you took advantage of that, aren't you afraid that I will take action again?" Qing Shui calmly looked at the coarse man, although he was slightly older, he was still in the prime of his life. In the World of the Nine Continents, such a person would still be considered a youth, many of whom have not even married yet.

"Sir would not do so, if Sir wanted the Wang Clan, he would have gotten it long ago. We have already prepared everything in the Wang Clan, and I am here to invite Sir to check on them."

"Haha, although the Zhe Clan may seem slightly inferior to the Wang Clan in the past, but with you around, it still has the potential to grow. You can keep those things, I am happy that the Wang Clan met its end at your hands, I hope you can bring the Zhe Clan to greater heights." Qing Shui said after thinking for a little.

"Many thanks to Sir Qing, I, Haoxuan, hereby swear that if Sir has any needs in the future, the Zhe Clan will do all they can to assist." Zhen Haoxuan looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

Although this was not a very severe vow or even a vow with any serious consequences, Qing Shui was very happy. Qing Shui did not believe in such vows, just like the friends that the Wang Clan made, who would care about him when he gets into deep trouble.

Humans are emotional creatures, and there is a saying that in order to obtain, one must pay a price. Some people would truly risk their for another person, and they would strive their utmost and even offer their life in sacrifice. Such people usually fall under the following situations.

One situation was a person being forced, this is the so-called death soldiers. They had their weak points grasped by others, such as the lives of their family.

The other situation was those people who are willing to do such things for others, including giving up their life. These kind of people normally had a great gratitude towards another, such as the gratitude for one saving their life, the gratitude of patronage, the gratitude of one assisting in a difficult time.....

Thus, Qing Shui was happy with what this man said, if he mentioned something like he was willing to go through fire and water for him or offer his life in sacrifice, Qing Shui would be disgusted. This is because Qing Shui felt that it would be hypocritical, after all, he did not give him anything that would result in him to want to do anything like that, neither was he his death soldier. One who is unaccountably solicitous is hiding evil intentions!

"Good, I will remember this, if there is anything that I can help you with, I will not decline either." Qing Shui smiled at the man, regardless of his appearance here or what he had done, it had already been of help to him.

There was some stuff that was best for him to not take initiative in!

"Many thanks, and Sir Qing, this is for you, this is the best item in the Wang Clan, I wonder if it would be able to catch your interest." The man took out an embroidered box and gave it to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui received it with a smile, for with this they can be considered as friends with each other; thus he needed to accept it.

"Sir Qing, I shall take my leave first, I will come again to visit in the future, the Zhe Clan's doors will alway be open for Sir." Zhe Haoxuan bided Qing Shui goodbye.

"Then I shall not keep you any longer, take care!"

After the image of Zhe Haoxuan disappeared from the door, Qing Shui took the embroidered box to his room. After he spoke to Madam Duanmu the last time, he now knew the large difference between the Martial Saint Grades.

Especially for the strength required for a Grade 6 Martial Saint or higher, the difference was very large. As for peak Martial Saint, Qing Shui did not even know what kind of realm would it be in.

How could it be so easy to have a footing in the Central Continent, or the World of the Nine Continents, to be able to stand at the apex. Qing Shui thought of the Buddha Sect that Elder Ge mentioned, or even the great sect of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, the Lion King's Ridge.

Qing Shui can now be considered to be a Grade 5 Martial Saint, but his future path was still long and dangerous

Even the weakest power in the Seven Stars Country, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, had the strength of a peak Grade 5 Martial Saint. Although by using the tyrannical Emperor's Qi he could defeat a Grade 6 Martial Saint, if there were a Grade 7 Martial Saint, Qing Shui could not be so certain of the outcome.

The level of the cultivators in the Duanmu Clan is not something Qing Shui can go against, he originally thought that he would have the ability to preserve his life in the Central Continent, but he now realized that it also depended on who he met.

Only when one reaches a certain level of strength would one be able to come in contact with a previously unimaginable level of strength, something they could not imagine of in the past.

Qing Shui, who had returned to his room, opened the embroidered box.

"A treasure map!"

Although it was folded very neatly, Qing Shui could tell with one eye that the thing in the embroidered box was a treasure map. Others might not know, but Qing Shui knew that this hidden treasure map is one of the best items.

He had obtained his Emperor's Qi from a treasure map, as well as some stuff that he did not know what they were but he knew were great treasures. Although the first treasure map leads to a crystal palace, there was an absolute beauty sleeping in there. However, Qing Shui did not know what benefits it would bring him. Furthermore, there was that huge turtle in front of the crystal palace, what kind of demonic beast was it.....

Taking out the treasure map, Qing Shui took a look at it. The treasure map depicted an otherworldly paradise, the mountains on the map were not very big but were very beautiful. There was a river that snaked through the valleys which was incredibly clear, and you could see the fishes and prawns in it. What led Qing Shui to be surprised was that there were several distinct blue three-tailed fishes, they were very beautiful, these fishes were probably a mutated species. Qing Shui stored this information in his heart.

Upstream of the river, you could vaguely see a violet forest that seemed to have groups of monkeys within. Due to the distance, the drawing was not able to depict it clearly.

The place depicted by the treasure map clearly had an enchanting scenery, which even included several small birds in the sky. Suddenly, Qing Shui looked above the river, and noticed in the distant clouds, there seemed to be a shadow of a pavilion.

A bejeweled jade palace?

Thinking about it, Qing Shui smiled, this should be the effect of the treasure map, after all, the further up he looked, the closer it looked like it was to the clouds. He remembered everything he saw in his heart, finding the location in the treasure map was not something that can be done overnight. It was something that required a lot of luck and occasionally a lot of help.

Qing Shui kept the map; this was considered to be a pretty good harvest. He had already resolved the matter of the Wang Clan, although it was just a coincidence, Qing Shui did not regret his actions. After all, he had to do something after entering the Central Continent, and this can be considered to be a deliberate show of strength as a warning to others.

Although not everyone in Jade Sea Country City knew of Qing Shui's name, at least the major clans and sects would be aware of his presence. Furthermore, Qing Shui had a good relationship with the Nian Clan and the Duanmu Clan of the Duanmu City in Zhongyuan Country. Thus, during this period of time, there would always be someone arriving at Qing Shui's doorstep, many of whom were from the big clans. However, Qing Shui rejected all of them.

Half a month later, Qing Shui gave Lan Tong and the others some beneficial Pills and prepared to leave. When he and Di Chen were saying goodbye to Nian Yuyang, he asked him to take care of Lan Tong and the rest.

Nian Yuyang indicated that it was not a problem for him to do so. After that, Qing Shui and Di Chen rode on the Fire Bird and flew towards Zhongyuan Country. Qing Shui was planning to check the place out first and perhaps stay there for a period of time before leaving for the Seven Stars Country to resolve Di Chen's matter. Following that, he was considering going to the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent.

Every time he thought of this problem, Qing Shui felt that it was

inappropriate. Back then, when the Old Ancestor died, he told Qing Shui not to go to the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent to look for the Eastern Palace Clan before having the strength of a Grade 5 Martial Saint. During these few days, Qing Shui had done some investigation, the Eastern Palace Clan of the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent may not be the strongest but it was not a place a Grade 5 Martial Saint could simply enter.

Since he had already waited for so many years, there was no problem with waiting a little more. Qing Shui wanted to wait until the Diamond Gigantic Elephant grew stronger, and that Thunderous Beast would also mature in four more years. When that time came, his abilities would be further improved, with two decent Demonic Beast, Qing Shui felt that it would be sufficient to protect his own life.

The Fire Bird was not purely just a mount, for Qing Shui felt that the Fire Bird would definitely become a Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beast, although he did not know when would that happen.

As for going to the Lion King's Ridge of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, Qing Shui knew that it would be a long time away. When he thought of Yiye Jiange, he could not help but have a sad expression. Qing Shui wanted to be able to bring her to the Lion King's Ridge soon, to take revenge against her enemies.

"What are you thinking of? You have been staring blankly for a long time, and you seem to have a helpless expression showing in your eyes." Di Chen sat crossed legged beside Qing Shui and asked him as the Fire Bird continued to fly.

"I was just in a daze, thinking of stuff." Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and smiled.

"Don't think too much, everything will be alright, if you feel troubled, you can tell me. You might feel better if you say it out." Di Chen smiled at Qing Shui, her eyes held a trace of deep concern.

"I know, I just could not help but think about it. I'm fine, I'm not that weak." Qing Shui forced himself to smile.

Di Chen did not say anything else, although she did not know everything about Qing Shui, she knew quite a bit. He was a very determined person, the most determined person she had seen, that spirit of not bowing down to others was shocking.

The Zhongyuan Country and Seven Stars Country were next to each other, thus they were very close to the Jade Sea Country. Within three days, they arrived at the Zhongyuan Country and found directions to Duanmu City.

Duanmu City was close to Zhongyuan Country, and it was very easy to find. They directly flew straight to Duanmu City, going past a few cities on their way. He noticed that those cities were not as bustling as Duanmu City, the buildings and streets all seemed to be inferior to those of Duanmu City.

When he descended at Duanmu City, he called a Beast Carriage to take them to the Duanmu Clan. It was a good thing that the Duanmu Clan was not far away from the Sky Platform of Duanmu City, thus the Beast Carriage arrived in slightly more than an hour.

"Sir, Miss, we have arrived at the Duanmu Clan!"

Qing Shui paid the fee and got out of the carriage with Di Chen. Qing Shui took a look at the Duanmu Clan, this look caused him to be in a daze. What a luxurious villa.

It was located in the best position of Cloud Passage Road, the land it occupied was the largest Qing Shui had ever seen. However, the Duanmu Clan was equivalent to the existence of a large sect, just that it was called a clan and had the same system as a clan.

Where Qing Shui was now was the south gate of the Duanmu Clan, the villa of the Duanmu Clan sat in the north and faced the south. Looking at the south gate of the Duanmu Clan, it was the most robust gate Qing Shui had ever seen.

Although the gate was just an entrance to the villa, it represented the strength of the clan. Looking at the 200 meters wide, 100 meters tall golden gate, one could see there were many images of large Demonic Beasts carved on the door. They were vivid and lifelike, remarkably accurate in depiction. The big gates were inlaid with stone that was above and below it.

Beside the gates, were two huge fake mountain, these gates would not be easy to topple over, it would also be difficult to climb up a hundred meters to go over it.

AST 609 - Duanmu Clan, Duanmu Lingshuang, The Central Continent Has Peak Martial Saint Warriors

Qing Shui blankly stared at the enormous gate sparkling under the sun. It's a scene which no one would be able to imagine without seeing it for themselves.

For a clan like the Duanmu Clan, it's normal for them to have this kind of gate. Qing Shui shook his head. After that, he turned around to look at the veiled Di Chen only to see her smiling back at him.

"My dear wife, wanna go in?" Qing Shui said to Di Chen with a humble smile.

Di Chen shot a faint angry glare at Qing Shui before walking with him towards the enormous gate with a face full of smiles.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he followed after the beautiful body figure and walked side by side with Di Chen towards the enormous gate of the Duanmu Clan.

There were two rows of guards with similar attires guarding the huge gate. Even their size and height looked similar to each other. Qing Shui tried to feel them out and found that the weakest one was at least a Xiantian grade warrior.

"A Xiantian warrior acting as guard looking after the gate?" Qing

Shui was shocked at the boldness of the aristocratic clan.

In his past incarnation, Qing Shui was just an ordinary man. He had no idea how wealthy people thought, nor did he ever have the thought of living a life of wealth. Actually, humans were all the same, they're contradicting beings who never knew what would truly satisfy them.

People who are easily satisfied would never compare themselves to people who were extremely rich and powerful. On the other hand, people who aren't easily satisfied often set high expectations themselves. For example, when they get an income as much as three thousand a month, they would want more. The same thing would happen even if their income were to be raised all the way to five thousand per month. Ten thousand... Twenty thousand... They still wouldn't be satisfied...

Perhaps, this may be considered one of the deep-rooted bad habits of humans?

For the current Qing Shui, he was already quite a reputable person in the World of the Nine Continents. Unknowingly, he has managed to climb up to such a relatively high position.

"Excuse me, who could you two be looking for?"

An energetic voice immediately caused Qing Shui to come back to his senses. Qing Shui realized that the person stopping them was a middle-aged man, who looked a bit older than Qing Shui himself. "I'm looking for Lady Duanmu!" Qing Shui responded with a smile.

"Would you happen to be Young Master Qing Shui?" The middleaged man questioned Qing Shui in surprise.

"Uncle, you know about me?" Qing Shui never expected the person to immediately recognize him. Even though he figured out that things would turn out like this eventually, he was still a bit shocked by it.

"I am not worthy! You can just call me Old Man Chi! The Lady has instructed us to bring you to her as soon as Young Master Qing Shui arrived. Young Master Qing Shui, and young lady, welcome!" The middle-aged man explained courteously.

"Sorry for the trouble!"

Qing Shui and Di Chen followed the middle-aged man into the Duanmu Clan. Upon entering it, Qing Shui could feel the luxurious and imposing atmosphere around the manor. Even though the Heavenly Palace was not much inferior compared to it, the Heavenly Palace had to rely on the advantages of the land where it was built. On the other hand, it's not a simple task to build such a luxurious building in the flourishing Duanmu City.

The majority of the building was green colored wood. Other than having an imposing atmosphere, it also had an abundance of elegant and artistic flavor to it. There were also countless pavilions and kiosks by it. Furthermore, mountains and various water

features could be seen almost everywhere.

After walking past the big front yard, passing by an enormous fake mountain and an arched bridge, the first thing which caught Qing Shui's eyes was a large area of battle arenas. There were a lot of them in a variety of sizes. Currently, there were a lot of people sparring with each other. This was the reason for the shouting noises which he heard from back then.

The courtyard was filled with warriors wearing the same uniform. Even though there were fewer people here compared to Heavenly Palace, each and every one of them were elite warriors. Despite that, Qing Shui felt that it still shouldn't be any less than a hundred thousand people.

There were beasts carts constantly passing in and out of the courtyard. After all, the courtyard itself was just too enormous. Undeniably, only a very few people would ride the cart, most people would swiftly travel around on their own feet.

They once again walked a distance of around a thousand meters to the left and took a turn at the corner. For a moment, they felt as if they had left behind the chaos in the secular word. The environment here was really graceful and quiet.

This was a beautiful isolated part of the courtyard. It had the most valuable trees and flowers from across the World of the Nine Continents in it.

Very quickly, they arrived at the entrance of a small courtyard

which had four young girls guarding in front.

"May I know who you are?" The woman on the right side taking the lead as she took a big step forward and started questioning them.

"All of you can step down!"

Right at this moment, there was a familiar voice, the women slowly withdrew from their post. Qing Shui could already see Lady Duanmu who was approaching him, beside her was Duanmu Lingshuang.

Dressed in azure colored clothes and an azure colored veil, as soon as Duanmu Lingshuang saw Di Chen, an unusual excitement flashed across her eyes before quickly glancing towards Qing Shui. On the other hand, Lady Duanmu smiled in joy: "You guys are here."

Qing Shui smiled and responded: "Sorry for the disturbance."

"No, no, you are not bothering me at all." Lady Duanmu said joyfully.

Qing Shui's gaze settled on Duanmu Lingshuang. He noticed that she still wore her veil even when she was at home, he then proceeded to look at Di Chen who was beside him. One looked elegant like a goddess whereas the other one possessed an ice-cold charm.

Qing Shui couldn't help but think about the time when Duanmu Lingshuang was at Flowerfruit Mountain. The most unforgettable thing to him was her expression when she addressed him as her husband, Qing Shui would never forget it for the rest of his life.

Back then, upon hearing his unreasonable request, the woman had pursed up her lips tightly. Even though her face still looked a bit pale, it's a lot better compared to before. Qing Shui thought back then that she was behaving too coldly so he decided to tease her a little. When he saw this situation, he knew that it's time to stop. After all, it would be bad if he went overboard.

"Dear husband....."

An ice-cold shivering voice went into Qing Shui's ears.

That scene back then flashed back in Qing Shui's mind.

On the other hand, every time Duanmu Lingshuang saw Qing Shui, she would remember the scene in Flowerfruit Mountain as well. Not only did she expose her face in front of Qing Shui, but she was also even forced to call him that.....

She should have hated him, but then again, he saved herself and also her mother. What she found particularly memorable was Qing Shui's silhouette when he saved her from the Flowerfruit Mountain. Not only did he try to protect her from danger, he even used his own body to cover for her.

Qing Shui slightly lowered his head as he followed them to the pavilion at the front of the courtyard. The living room was clean, untainted by even a speck of dust. It was comparable to Di Chen's chamber. He had been there before to get her Immortal Bed.

Since it was still early, they decided to talk for awhile while they sat around a small table. Qing Shui and Di Chen sat next to each other whereas Lady Duanmu and Duanmu Lingshuang sat close to each other.

"Since you guys finally came, why don't you stay here for a little longer." Lady Duanmu smiled at Qing Shui and Di Chen. She sounded really friendly when she spoke, hence making everyone felt relaxed.

Slowly, the atmosphere got even more lively and casual.

"Lady Duanmu, which are the strong powers in Central Continent? How strong are they? Will you mind sharing?" When Qing Shui first arrived, he heard of a few sects from Elder Ge, but he wasn't clear about how strong they truly were.

When Lady Duanmu heard what Qing Shui said, she wasn't really surprised by it. On the contrary, she smiled gently and explained patiently: "There are too many powerful sects in Central Continent. It's not something that can be counted, they exist in every country. Within the eighty-one cities, there will inevitably be a few that are particularly strong. For example, the Buddha Sect, the Demon Gate, the Tang Manor, the Dragon Emperor

"The location of Central Continent was such that it was the closest to every other continent. Hence, it was the most populated one. Consequently, it was also the most chaotic one. People from all continents were mixed in it like fish and dragons, and the most chaotic one was Ghost City. The reason why it's called that was because most of the people living in it were guilty of monstrous crimes. It's very hard to find an ordinary, good person there, for it was a city ruled by bandits. Every day, there would be public massacres or annexing of the local powers. A lot of people wanted to cleanse Ghost City, but all of their efforts only resulted in failures. Perhaps, it was because the people who were truly strong refused to take action." Lady Duanmu explained casually. Di Chen and Qing Shui was also engrossed as they listened.

"Madam, how's the strength of the Buddha Sect?"

"The Buddha Sect is located in the Buddha City in Central Continent. It's recognized by all as the strongest sect within the Central Continent. At the very least, no one would say that other sects were better than them. They don't hole themselves up within Buddha City, and they can be seen everywhere. However, only very few know about the situation in the Buddha Sect." Lady Duanmu explained gently.

Duanmu Lingshuang was a very cold and beautiful woman. She hardly ever interrupts people when they were talking. Di Chen, on the other hand, had a very calm nature, she tended to stay aloof from worldly affairs. Eventually, this all resulted in only Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu speaking.

Basically, the way it worked was that Qing Shui would ask questions from time to time while Lady Duanmu would answer him one by one.

"Lady Duanmu, from the list of sects that you mentioned before, is there any peak Martial Saint warriors in them?" For now, Qing Shui still wasn't clear about how strong a peak Martial Saint was. Even Lady Duanmu herself was unclear about it. Despite that, he still couldn't resist his curiosity and asked.

"I, myself, am not sure about the strength of a peak Martial Saint warrior as well, but I have heard before that the Central Continent does have peak Martial Saint warriors." After thinking for a while, Lady Duanmu smiled.

When it was almost noon, two girls served them some food.

"It doesn't taste as good as the one you made! Please make do with this!" Lady Duanmu had eaten the meal that Qing Shui prepared before, so much so that she felt a bit regretful now. The food that she once regarded as tasting good had now become bland to her.

"Ah, I have forgotten about it! The reason why they tasted good was because I have good materials. Just like the tea leaves. I'll prepare some for Lady Duanmu a bit later." Qing Shui smiled as he looked at the food, he was sure that only professional cooks would be able to prepare these dishes.

"Nah, forget about it! I have finally managed to get rid of my addiction to it, if you are to give me more of those materials and when I finished them, I would end up being really miserable." Lady Duanmu responded in a joking manner even though she meant what she said.

"There are a lot of them. These are for Lady Duanmu, I'm sure you wouldn't be able to finish it even after ten years. Oh! Of course that's saying if Lady Duanmu and young mistress were the only people taking it. If there were more, this wouldn't really be true." Qing Shui laughed as he continued on the conversation.

• • • • •

Just like this, Qing Shui and Di Chen settled down in the Duanmu Clan. One week passed very quickly. Qing Shui spent most of the time strolling around Duanmu City with Duanmu Lingshuang and Di Chen.

Lady Duanmu, Yu Ruyan was Duanmu Ling's wife. Duanmu Ling was an extraordinary genius in the Duanmu Clan. Furthermore, he also possessed the mystical 'Three Yang Constitution'. He was the successor of the clan, and he was also the direct successor from the next generation. In the future, the leadership of the clan would pass from Duanmu Ling's grandfather directly to him, skipping past Duanmu Ling's father and his generation.

This was also the reason why people started envying him and plotting against Duanmu Ling. Not only were there outsiders, more importantly, there were also people from within the Duanmu Clan. Duanmu Ling's death enraged Yu Ruyan and resulted in her

displaying her terrifying strength.

Just like this, every single complaint the people had against Duanmu Ling faded away in the face of her tremendous force. Undeniably, the current glory that Duanmu Clan had was all this very woman's doings. Without her, there would be nothing, the Duanmu Clan would immediately be removed from the list of super powers.

Humans are selfish beings. Even though they were well aware of the pros and cons of it, many people still wanted Yu Ruyan dead. Only with this would they be able to take control of the Duanmu Clan. In other words, they would rather be a chicken's head than a phoenix's tail.

Duanmu City!

Heaven Street!

This street was the most beautiful street in Duanmu City. It was a street where all kinds of beast carts were forbidden from passing through, there was also a strong cultural atmosphere around the street. It was considered to be an ancient street which was conserved really well.

Qing Shui, Di Chen, and Duanmu Lingshuang were walking along the street. The entire place was filled with different kinds of people. It didn't lack any handsome men or beautiful women. It was truly a lively street.

Di Chen stood beside Qing Shui, it was not clear if this was a coincidence, but Duanmu Lingshuang stood on the other side. This actually resulted in Qing Shui being in the middle of the two women.

Furthermore, the two women also had their faces covered up. But just with their beautiful body figure and those beautiful pupils resembling that of a goddess, it was already more than sufficient to attract the attention of the people around them.

"Isn't that Lady Duanmu?"

"Yeah, who is the man?"

"Lady Duanmu actually is sharing the same man with another woman? I want to be that man....."

"He is a super gigolo!"

.....

For a moment, Qing Shui became the center of attention. Di Chen smiled gently and looked at Qing Shui. Qing Shui, on the other hand, only extended his hand out and grabbed her hand, causing her to panic and withdraw it frantically while grumpily rolling her eyes at Qing Shui.

[&]quot;Lingshuang! What a coincidence!"

Right at this moment, an attractive male voice was heard. Even Qing Shui couldn't deny the fact that this voice sounded really pleasant to hear.

AST 610 - Jin Shang, Jin Clan, An Eccentric Old Woman, Medicine Emperor Yi Clan Of Lingxi Country

Qing Shui turned his head to the direction of the voice. Four young men who walked towards him. They should be in their thirties. The person who spoke was the man in the middle.

The man wore a snow white warrior's attire. There was a warm smile on his handsome face and his skin was really white. His eyes shone with a black light, while his sharp brows curved upwards. This man possessed a huge amount of heroic spirit.

He had a straight nose and lips which had just the right thickness. This was a very good looking man. At the moment, he was looking right at Duanmu Lingshuang. He was the type of man who would always be recognized as very handsome.

In comparison, the three men beside him were slightly inferior. However, they still possessed a noble aura. Their clothes looked really clean and they behaved in a very elegant manner. At the very least, that's what they appeared to be so.

Earlier, Qing Shui heard the man calling out Lingshuang's name. Who would have thought that this cold woman would have such a close male friend?

Duanmu Lingshuang looked at the man with an unwavering gaze. She still maintained her calm and tranquil look and didn't

say a word. Qing Shui, who was at her side, found it a bit funny.

Qing Shui looked at that handsome man once again. He did not discover anything strange. It seemed that this was not the first time such a situation occurred, that was why he was still able to shift his gaze and look at Qing Shui and Di Chen with a smile.

His eyes shone as he smiled and said, "I'm Lingshuang's friend, Jing Shang. Nice to meet you. Let me give you a treat so that we can get to know each other. How do you feel about this?

The man spoke as though he was already really familiar with Qing Shui. However, Qing Shui didn't find the way he talked annoying. He was really good at subtly manipulating people's emotions.

"I'm Qing Shui, Miss Duanmu's friend. Erm... why don't we do it on another day?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Alright! It's a shame I'm not able to sit down and have a chat with you. But we still have time! We can do so on another day. Allow me to take my leave now." Jing Shang smiled as he was spoke to Qing Shui. Despite that, the expression in his eyes also showed consideration to Di Chen and Duanmu Lingshuang so that it wouldn't seem like he was only speaking to Qing Shui and neglecting the other people present.

Before Jing Shang left, he took a look at Duanmu Lingshuang one more time, from his expression when he looked at her, Qing Shui could already tell that Jing Shang liked Duanmu Lingshuang. Not only that, he might even be obsessed with her.

He was such an outstanding man, but of all the choices he had, he chose to like an ice block. Qing Shui shook his head, he felt really sorry for Jing Shang. It would definitely be a hard task to get a woman like Duanmu Lingshuang.

"Young lady Duanmu, how do you feel about Jing Shang?" Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

"What do you mean?" Duanmu Lingshuang grumpily shot a glance at Qing Shui. She actually made such an expression with that ice-cold face of hers. It made him feel as he was looking at an icy flame.

"I'm asking about your impressions of Jing Shang, he seems to be pretty tough." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Duanmu Lingshuang, without avoiding her gaze.

Duanmu Lingshuang avoided Qing Shui's playful gaze and explained patiently, "The Jin Clan is an aristocratic clan in the Duanmu City. He is one of the outstanding members among the current Jin Clan young generation. Whether the Jin Clan is able to improve even further will all depend on him."

Even though Duanmu Lingshuang only gave a brief explanation, she still managed to aptly summarize all the information about the Jin Clan and Jin Shang. The Jin Clan was an aristocratic clan and Jin Shang was the most outstanding young man in his generation. He was also the person who would take over Jin Clan in the future.

"You seemed to be really biased against him?" The three of them continued walking along the street, Qing Shui was just asking out of curiosity.

"I'm really biased against you too!" Duanmu Lingshuang responded without turning around.

Qing Shui touched his nose. If it was not for the things he did for her, he reckoned that he would have long since been kicked out of the clan's gate by her. On the other hand, Di Chen who was beside him only smiled humbly while looking at the surroundings. This place was really quiet.

"Sister Chen, let's go and take a look at the ornaments." Duanmu Lingshuang smiled at Di Chen.

After all, it had already been a week. The two girls got along quite well with each other. The interesting thing was that one was really quiet whereas one was always cold. This left Qing Shui at a lost on how they managed to communicate with each other.

"Alright!" Di Chen smiled at Qing Shui, then she went into the ornament shop with Duanmu Lingshuang.

Qing Shui followed the two girls. From time to time, he would look around to see if there was anything which piqued his interest. There were also a few street stalls on both sides of the street.

After all, only those who were wealthy would be able to afford a proper shop along such a street. In comparison, the street stalls were far more numerous than proper shops. The things that they sold would also only be some small items.

Just as Qing Shui was about to walk into the shop with the two girls, he saw a dispirited old woman setting up a street stall on the ground. Similarly, there were some ornaments on it, mostly consisting of necklaces. A lot of them looked really old and shabby, which made wearing it purposeless. Therefore, a lot of people wouldn't even bat an eye when they passed through the stall.

What truly caught Qing Shui's interest was that the old woman was also a cultivator. Qing Shui felt that her strength should be around the Xiantian Grade but he was a bit unclear about it. Even though she was old, she looked really sturdy and strong. She also looked really clean with her plain and simple clothes. However, there was a small boy beside her who was about five to six years. He was really thin and had a really weak pulse, he had already fallen asleep beside the old woman..

Qing Shui squatted down by the stall and looked at the things on the ground. Not only was each and every one of the ornaments shabby, some of them had even had been destroyed. Despite that, there were still some faint spiritual fluctuations.

They consisted of amulets, silver necklaces, white stone necklaces, black iron necklaces, glowing pendant..... To his surprise, there were some stuff which he could recognize!

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt an inconsistent yet powerful spirit

fluctuation. He followed his senses and looked at the direction where the fluctuation came from. It was actually a gray pendant! It looked really old and dilapidated, it was even missing a corner. There was a Nine Palace Image drawn on it.

Nine Palace Pendant!

"Granny! How are you related to the person beside you? He should have been sick for a long time right?" Qing Shui started searching for the pendant while casually asking the granny a few questions.

In that instant, Qing Shui felt a sudden and formidable aura flashing across the old woman's body. After that, she let out a sigh, "He is my grandson. He was born with deficiencies."

"Why didn't granny bring him to the alchemists? You should know things would just get worse if it continued like this." Qing Shui examined the child and estimated that he would only be able to live for at most another six months.

"I have sought their help before. He was born frail and weak. Furthermore, his organs have even started dying. Unless there were heavenly pills of some sorts or maybe miraculous pills like the Bones of the Living Dead to make up for the deficiencies in his body, he would never be healed. Unfortunately, such things were too rare, in addition, it would also require the alchemists to process them..." As the old woman spoke, she once again let out another sigh.

At this moment, the old woman looked at Qing Shui. She had never thought that she would be able to have such a long conversation with this young man, she also felt a lot better than before. When she looked at Qing Shui again, an expression of amazement flashed across her face. But very quickly, her expression went back to normal.

"Thank you, young man, for accompanying an old lady like me. Have a look and see if there's anything you want here. Take as many as you wish." The old woman raised up her head and said.

"Granny, if I were to tell you that I can cure him, will you believe me?" Qing Shui asked the old woman seriously.

The old woman stared blankly at Qing Shui. She felt both surprised and confused.

"Granny, I'm saying that I'm able to cure your grandson, are you willing to let me do so?"

The old woman looked at Qing Shui. After a while, she answered, "To be honest, I doubt it. There have already been many alchemists who tried and were completely helpless. I no longer hold any more expectations. Little brat, since you said that you can do it, I'll choose to believe you this time. So long as someone says that they can cure my grandson, I will let them treat him."

[&]quot;Qing Shui!"

At this moment, Di Chen and Duanmu Lingshuang approached him. Di Chen gently called out to Qing Shui.

"Oh, you two came out already. Wait for a while, let me cure this little child first." Qing Shui smiled and replied.

"Alright, no problem, we will keep an eye out for you to prevent anyone from bothering you." Di Chen smiled and said.

Qing Shui took over the little boy from the old woman's hand. He was so light and thin that he was pretty much skin and bones. He immediately took out a bed from his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It's the kind that had a board to lean against on one side. There was a thick mattress on top of it.

Qing Shui placed the little boy on the bed before rubbing both of his hands as he began operating his Saintly Hands. Both of his palms slowly became transparent. After that, he softly patted the little boy's body. Thread after thread of translucent crystal-like specks went into the little boy's body.

The moment, Qing Shui took out the bed, the old woman was already stunned and shocked. When both of Qing Shui's hands turned translucent, the powerful vital energy which was spread out from his palm made her felt extremely joyful and excited.

An enormous flying beast flew past, it was a lion that was fifty meters long. Its entire body was snow-white, even the mane around its neck was colored white. When an elderly man looked down from the Snow Lion, he spotted Qing Shui who was continuously patting the little boy's body with his translucent palms.

The old man's eyes flashed and he quickly let the snow lion descend to a nearby spot. The old woman, on the other hand, only looked at the enormous snow lion for a short while before focusing on Qing Shui again.

She had a feeling that this young man would definitely be able to cure her grandson. This way, even if she died, she could leave in peace. There was finally an heir to take over her Mo Clan. Unknowingly, the old woman started tearing up.

Her son got married really late. He married when he was two hundred years old. Ever since his son was born, the couple both headed to the 'Evil Dragon's Den' to look for medicinal herbs which could cure their own son. However, there was no news of them ever since.

If it wasn't for the need to take care of her grandson, the old woman would have gone to the Evil Dragon's Den herself. Who would have thought that she would run into a young man with such a strange set of skills. He was actually able to cure her grandson without any medicinal pills......

Slowly, more and more people started surrounding them. However, because of the continuous effort of the old woman, Di Chen and mainly Duanmu Lingshuang's efforts they're only allowed to watch from far away. Everyone knew who Young Lady Duanmu was. Hence, no one actually dared to cause a commotion

here.

An old man approached them, after hesitating for a while, he decided to approach them!

"Mister, please refrain from coming any closer. You might interfere with the treatment." Duanmu Lingshuang's ice cold voice rang.

"I won't bother him. Can you please let me get a bit closer? I'm an alchemist, I might be able to help out." The old man replied after thinking for a while.

Qing Shui was still gently patting the child. As soon as he felt the old man's powerful aura, he muttered to himself in his mind, "Who is this? Why are there so many formidable cultivators?"

"Lady Duanmu! Let him come over!" Qing Shui said humbly.

After Duanmu Lingshuang heard what Qing Shui said, she moved aside. The old man smiled and nodded at Duanmu Lingshuang before proceeding to Qing Shui's side.

"Mister, can you tell me about the symptoms of this child?" Qing Shui continued working with his head down and patted the child's back as he asked the old man.

The old man looked towards the child who was laying on the bed and probed him with his own spiritual sense. Everyone who had reached Xiantian Grade would definitely have this kind of spiritual sense. It's just that some would have sharper senses, whereas some would end up with more limited ones. There were huge advantages if one had a keen spiritual sense. For example, one would be able to sense the energy and the situation of one's body and they could also tell if the energy spreading out from their organs were strong enough or whether they're normal.

"Born weak and frail, his organs have started dying... No chance..... Of survival....." The old man looked at the thin little boy blankly. Eventually, he began to stutter at the end.

After that, the old man looked at Qing Shui in shock, "Mister, you can cure this?"

"Since you're an alchemist, I've given you the permission to come closer. So, will you be able to help me out?" Qing Shui didn't answer his question. Instead, he continued doing the same things as before.

"This.... This....."

"Since you are not going to be of help here, stop bothering me." Qing Shui immediately interrupted the faltered old man. After all, he felt a bit unnatural with a Martial Saint warrior beside him.

AST 611 - The Nine Palace Pendant, The Nine Continental Boots, The Village Of Mo Clan Below The Fire Plume Mountain

The old man did not feel ashamed after being brushed off by Qing Shui. He politely bowed and slowly retreated into the crowd, and all the while kept his focus on Qing Shui's hands.

"Well, I'll be! No wonder he looks familiar, he is the Martial Saint Alchemist from Ling Xi Country!"

"He's from the Medicine Emperor Yi Clan of the Ling Xi Country?"

•••••

When the identity of the old man was revealed, the surrounding people began to gush their excitement around him. The Medicine Emperor Yi Clan of the Ling Xi Country was very well-known due to their connection to the top ten rankings of famous alchemists in the Central Continent.

A person might be able to become an alchemist under the circumstances that they were able to reveal their extraordinary ability without rousing jealousy from the public. After all, those with a little bit of power would easily have an affinity with medicinal pills. Moreover, if they were able to be familiar with a strong alchemist, then they would be able to accomplish twice as much with half the effort.

There was also the matter of medical ethics that was taken more seriously in the World of the Nine Continents. For example, if a person was facing imminent death, the alchemist can choose to save this person's life under the condition that no one else would object, and the alchemist can save the life without much effort. This was considered as one of the unwritten laws of being an alchemist.

Considering that, there was no guarantee that one may not encounter such a situation in their whole life. After all, was there such a thing as a martial warrior who would not suffer wounds or injuries in their path of cultivation? One of the reasons why alchemists were extremely popular was because they were able to meet with a lot of martial warriors who need medical attention most of the time. Ultimately, the alchemist clans have one of the highest survivability rate in the World of the Nine Continents.

Also, no one would go murder an alchemist out of the blue, not even if the target in question was an elementary level alchemist. Unless there were something wrong with the alchemist in question, then the alchemist would be completely isolated from all other alchemists. Isolation by a large group was a powerful thing that could lead to the potential harm of the said alchemist.

Qing Shui was one who did not fear rousing jealousy from the public by revealing his medical skills in front of a large amount of people. Alchemists were known to be bold when it came to their strength in a medical related situation. The glory they received from everyone was impeccable.

Qing Shui took out a Gold Needle and sterilized it with his Primordial Flames. It was an unnecessary procedure because the Gold Needle was known to be the best instrument for detoxification without the fear of being infected with poison and dirt. Even though he knew this, it was a habit of his to take extra precaution when dealing with medical concerns.

Furthermore, Qing Shui had also forged the 81 Golden Needles from the Gold Extract Essence he previously acquired from the Wolf King Hall. The sizes of these needles were a mixture of three-inch, five-inch, seven-inch, and nine-inch. He had also left a set of needles for the ladies and another set for his family.

The thickness and the length of the needle would be used to treat specific patients based on their gender and age. Qing Shui would be using a seven-inch Golden Needle to treat the old woman's grandchild. It was hard to tell the thickness of the seven-inch needle based on its appearance alone, but one would be able to tell that it was a bit slimmer compared to the nine-inch Golden Needle.

Liver Qi Stagnation!

Qing Shui slowly inserted the Golden Needle into the area of the little boy's liver!

Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique was the name of the acupuncture method that Qing Shui was currently cultivating. The cultivation could be divided into Reinforcing the Vital Essence and Strengthening the Primordial Qi, Five Elements Acupuncture, Impurities Cleansing, Bone and Spirit Cleansing, Acupuncture Clearing, and Meridians Strengthening....

Qing Shui was able to use the Five Elements Acupuncture, Reinforcing the Vital Essence and Strengthening the Primordial Qi, and Meridians Strengthening without any difficulty. Impurities Cleansing, Bone and Spirit Cleansing, and Acupuncture Clearing could be considered as the 'Small succession Paragons' because they could only be used for minor problems. Not only could these three techniques be used accordingly to the situation at hand, but they could also be used for detoxification and other miracle uses.

Qing Shui was currently using the Five Elements Acupuncture on the little boy. According to medical science, the five internal organs of a human body have a correspondence to the five elements, which were metal, wood, water, fire, and earth.

There was also the matter of the inter-promotion and interinhibitions of the five elements!

The liver would generate the heart as to how wood would produce fire, which meant that the liver would store blood to nourish the heart. While the heart would generate the spleen as to how a fire would generate the earth, which meant that the heat of the heart would warm the spleen. While the spleen would generate the lungs as to how the earth would generate the metal, which meant that the spleen would transform and distribute essence to replenish the lungs. The lungs would generate the kidney as to how metal would generate water, which meant that lungs would dredge the water passages to help the kidney. Lastly, the kidney would generate the liver as to how water would generate the wood, which meant that the vital essence of the kidney would nourish the liver, and so on.

Lungs were known to be associated with metal while the liver was known to be associated with the wood elemental. Therefore, the clearing of the lungs could restrict the hyperactivity of the Yang liver. The liver could smooth and regulate the stagnation of Qi in the spleen, and while the spleen was known to be associated with the element earth, wood would restrict earth. The spleen would transport nutrients and prevent the overflow of water of the kidney, so in this case, earth would restrict water; the ascension of the Yin kidney could prevent the fire-elemental Yang heart from hyperactivity. This was why the water would restrict fire; the Yang heat of the heart could control the hyperactivity of the lungs; therefore fire would restrict metal.

Qing Shui applied the Five Elements inter-promotion theory to his treatment and used the Five Elements Acupuncture on top of his Ancient Strengthening Technique to stimulate the little boy's Qi of Life.

He would first need to stimulate the Qi of Life of a random organ which had tenacity in order to take advantage of the interrelationship of the five organs to promote the healing of the body. Initially, Qing Shui wanted to stimulate the heart, but he decided to tackle the liver first.

Wood corresponded to the spring season, fire corresponded to the summer season, earth corresponded to the long summers, metal corresponded to the autumn season, and water corresponded to the winter season.

The liver was known to be associated with the element of wood,

plus it was currently the spring season, so he decided to start with the liver! Qing Shui's Saintly Hands had also infused a large amount of Qi of Life into the little boy's body before the procedure.

As time passed, Qing Shui had finally succeeded in reviving the liver. After that, he applied a large amount of Ancient Strengthening Technique Qi to shield the livers from further harm. The next vital part he would need to tackle was the heart, so he took a long time to build up his Qi because the heart was considered the most important organ of the human body. Moreover, he could not afford to make any mistakes when it came to the heart. Otherwise, it would end up creating a bigger mess than it was before and then everything he had done up until now would go to waste.

As they said, "Wood-element liver stores blood to 'nourish' the fires of the heart". Qing Shui took another Golden Needle and inserted it into the stomach area. Meanwhile, the Golden Needle around the liver area spun at a faster rate. The spinning of the needle gave out a slight buzzing noise as well.

Qing Shui tapped the acupuncture points around the area continuously with his other hand. A Golden Needle was also inserted into the heart area, but unlike the other areas, the needle was inserted in a shallow manner.

•••••

This went on for about four hours until Qing Shui was done with inserting the Golden Needles into the little boy's body. He let out a sigh of relief as he stood up and stretched his body. As he did so, he

noticed that he was surrounded by a horde of people observing the Golden Needles that poked into the little boy's body. Some of them were still focusing their eyes on the old man who came to speak with Qing Shui earlier.

Qing Shui could still remember what the crowd had mentioned, something along the lines of 'Ling Xi Country Medical Emperor Yi Clan'!

Even though the emaciated little boy was still closing his eyes, his complexion seemed to have improved a lot compared to before. His face was rosy in color, and the signs of vitality seemed good and strong.

The old woman kept glancing at her grandson until she wept for quite some time. She turned to look at Qing Shui and said: "You have saved my grandson. You are truly our savior. I may be old, but I still have some energy left. For the remaining of my days, I will follow you wherever you go."

The old woman was about to bend over to bow at Qing Shui when suddenly he stopped her by holding her up and said: "You don't need to do this, grandma. You are just going to shorten my life by doing so."

"No, I have to repay you...." The old woman was lost in deep thought as if she was thinking of ways she could repay Qing Shui.

"Grandma, I will take these as your gratitude to me. So I will not pay for these, how about that?" Qing Shui picked up a worn-out Nine Palace Pendant and showed it to the old woman.

When the old woman saw the worn-out Nine Palace Pendant in Qing Shui's hand, she was visibly stunned. But after a while, she reach into her pocket and took out another item. Before Qing Shui could take a good look at the item, he could already tell what it was from its shape. He froze when he saw the item in the old woman's hand.

She had an Interspatial Silk Sachet all this time.....

"Well, if you want it that way, I will give you another item. Also, if you have any troubles, feel free to go to the Village of the Mo Clan to find me. You will have no problem finding me as I had planned to never leave the Village of the Mo Clan for another 30 years." said the old woman as she handed the item she took from the sachet to Qing Shui.

"Village of the Mo Clan?" Qing Shui was extra careful around this old woman. He knew she was different when he noticed that she was in possession of an Interspatial Silk Sachet. And then something clicked in his mind; he finally knew why he had an obscure sense of her Xiantian strength – it was an illusion to cover her real strength.

"The Village of the Mo Clan below the Fire Plume Mountain." replied the old woman with a smile.

Qing Shui took the item from the old woman's hand and what he saw was a pair of boots!

The Nine Continent Boots.....

The boots were worn-out as well, probably from damages it had received during its prime. Despite its shabby appearance, Qing Shui could still recognize it as the Nine Continent Boots. When he thought about the possible connection to the World of the Nine Continents, he felt that the boots may be in possession of some mythical powers or skills.

Qing Shui received the boots and smiled at the old woman: "Thank you!"

"I should be the one thanking you. I must be on my way now. Remember, if you have any troubles, come find me. I might be able to help with your problems." The old woman reminded Qing Shui about what she had said earlier. Because of that, he was certain that she was genuinely a powerful woman masked beneath the illusion of a Xiantian.

However, he had no idea why she would 'set up a stall' around here. Based on her capabilities, she might have already searched for the best alchemist in the world. However, she might have difficulty in finding someone who would be willing to use a divine medicine that bring the dead back to life on someone they barely knew. This kind of medicine certainly does exist, but no one would be willing to part with it.

Qing Shui watched on as the old woman held the little boy in her arms while slowly disappearing into the crowd. As soon as she

blended into the crowd, she vanished in an instant.

Around this time, the nearby old man from the Medicine Emperor Yi Clan approached Qing Shui and said: "Sir, can we talk for a while? Your medical skill is really unparalleled in this world. I have lived this long and cured many diseases for 200 years, but this is the first time I have seen such an extraordinary skill. Now I have seen everything."

The old man had a tone of a devout practitioner and a pair of blazing eyes full of admiration as he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui casually put the two items he received from the old woman into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal before he turned to the old man with a smile and said: "What do you want to talk about?"

"Oh, I am a member of the Medicine Emperor Yi Clan from the Ling Xi Country. I was wondering if you are interested in working for our Medicine Emperor Yi Clan due to your highly-skilled medical skills. It would be a waste if you don't plan to join us." The old man said in a serious tone as he looked at Qing Shui with earnest eyes.

Qing Shui almost laughed when the old man told him to visit the Medicine Emperor Yi Clan. It turned out that the old man wanted to rope Qing Shui into his medical center as an employee. The Medicine Emperor Yi Clan must be famous judging by the old man's tone. Otherwise, he wouldn't be this confident in his attempt to hire Qing Shui on the spot. However, Qing Shui replied with a smile and shook his head: "Not interested!"

"Sir, please consider it again. Our Medicine Emperor Yi Clan is the top alchemist clan in the world. You will definitely further improve your medical skills and refining medicines abilities by working with us. Furthermore, we can satisfy all your requests and needs as long as we can fulfill them." The old man tried to persuade Qing Shui after his offer was swiftly rejected.

"Not interested. If there's nothing else, I shall take my leave." Qing Shui couldn't care less about the old man and his Medicine Emperor Yi Clan.

"Then if you feel like joining us one day, please feel free to do so. The Medicine Emperor Yi Clan will always welcome you!" The old man left his parting words when he realized he could not force someone like Qing Shui to join unwillingly.

The time had passed by again. Qing Shui and the ladies decided to head back.

"Miss Duanmu, is the Medicine Emperor Yi Clan powerful?" Qing Shui was curious about the Medicine Emperor clan because he saw the old man riding a Snow Lion on his way back home. Moreover, Snow Lions were typically Martial Saint level demonic beasts that only powerful warriors could tame.

"Medicine Emperor Yi Clan is a distinguished and influential clan in the Lingxi Country. Although they are not the most powerful clan there, they are certainly one of the top clans in the Lingxi Country. They also have saved countless people since their establishment, which means a lot of people owe them their life. All in all, the Yi Clan is a neutral clan that exists in the Lingxi Country, as well as in other countries." Duanmu Lingshuang had a faint smile in her charming eyes as she explained the Medicine Emperor Yi Clan to Qing Shui.

• • • • • • • •

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

First thing on his agenda was to examine the two items he had received from the old woman – the Nine Palace Pendant and the Nine Continent Boots!

The number 'nine' was highly esteemed and was considered as a auspicious number in the world of numerology. Qing Shui picked up the Nine Palace Pendant and observed its shabby condition. Despite being worn-out, Qing Shui could vaguely see the portrait of the Nine Palaces inscribed around the rim of the pendant. However, a corner of the pendant was slightly damaged.

Qing Shui was unsure of the materials used to make the pendant. But he decided to go ahead and use the Quad-color of his Ancient Rainbow Art of Forging to fix it.

It would require a bit of material to fix the Nine Palace Pendant, but not the common natural materials that could be found anywhere in the world. The materials were crucial because, for the most parts, Qing Shui wanted to 'change the color' of the pendant

the most. After a long period of time deciding which material he wanted to use, he finally went with the violet jade that he received as a reward from the upgrade of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

And then he started quenching the pendant!

Qing Shui used his hand to hold the Nine Palace Pendant and continuously used his godly force to wash the surface. He was careful to wash along the lines of the texture that revealed the portrait of the Nine Palaces so that it would not be harshly damaged. After all, he had some knowledge of the nine palaces through research and study, which was why he was brave enough to attempt the repair of the pendant. Otherwise, if he didn't know what to do, he would never be able to fix the pendant, or he would damage the pendant further by carelessly using his godly force to wash the surface.

After a while, the Nine Palace Pendant gradually released a faint odor that smelled old and ancient. The odor was released from the constant washing of the dirt on the pendant. Moreover, after the pendant was washed, the original color of the surface was finally revealed. It was gray, but it was a sparkling kind of gray. The pendant was now cleaner and more dignified than before.

After that, Qing Shui picked up the violet jade!

AST 612 - Nine Palace Art, 'Nine Continents Steps', Shrinking A Foot Into An Inch

Qing Shui picked up the violet jade!

It's impurities started to be cleaned after he started smelting it into liquid. He then added in the tempered Nine Palace Pendant and smelt it with primordial flames.

Not only did Qing Shui need to smelt, but he would also need to use the violet jade as replacement for materials in the damaged parts of the Nine Palace Pendant. Thank goodness that the prints were not important. Otherwise, with Qing Shui's understanding of the "Nine Palace Art", it would be hard for him to repair it.

The violet jade was slowly melted onto the surface of the Nine Palace Pendant, and the damaged portions slowly recovered under Qing Shui's work. The process was extremely slow.

A soft sound rang out, one which was like friction from placing mismatched parts together. Qing Shui let out a long exhale. He felt very happy looking at the Nine Palace Pendant with a completely new appearance.

Qing Shui then took out the small hammer which he specially forged with the flaming metal. This was what he had for forging especially small items or setting precious stones, and this happened to be one of those occasions.

The small hammer was a fiery red color, its was from the fire element. When Qing Shui had forged this back then, he noticed that it had only one attribute; which was to increase of one's forging ability by ten percent.

Ten percent was quite a lot, thus Qing Shui was very satisfied. In the area of forging, he already had sufficient strength, he could easily seek materials, and he could just train his mastery since he had time. Thus for now, the only thing he was concerned with was the success rate and the quality of the items which he forged.

The ten percent increase in forging ability also included strengthening the effect on the item forged and an increase in the success rate by ten percent.

The small fiery hammer continuously knocked on the Nine Palace Pendant, which was now a purple color. Qing Shui gradually felt the process was getting quite smooth, as if it were just some flames burning up as it wished.

Ding!

A crisp sound accompanied by the appearance of a dazzling violet gleam caused Qing Shui a need to squint his eyes. He then looked at the successfully tempered Nine Palace Pendant. It was as if he'd woken up from a great dream.

The dreamy violet color was warm like jade. It's appearance was not only beautiful, but also carried a hint of elegance. The faint glow and spiritual aura it exuded was extremely strong. However, that glow was gradually absorbed back in, it wouldn't show up unless he were to channel in Qi of Xiantian.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Nine Palace Pendant: Nine Palace has many hidden mysteries and can pass through all disasters. Violet Jade contains protection from evil spirits. The one who wears it will have his body's physical defence, spirit energy and endurance increase by fifty percent. It has the effect of removing and beautifying poison.

Defensive battle technique: Nine Palace Art!

Nine Palace Art: Channeling Qi of Xiantian through the specified method by the Nine Palace Art can temporarily increase one's overall defence by twofold and be sustained for an hour. It can be used once a day and cannot be used concurrently with other items of similar effects.

Nine Palace Art circulation method: ...

Powerful!

Qing Shui looked at it in a daze, "This is good stuff!"

Qing Shui fondled it lovingly and felt a bit awkward since he, a male, was holding and looking at this beautiful violet Nine Palace Pendant. He put it down and turned his gaze toward the Nine Continent Boots.

The Nine Continent Boots looked much nicer than the Nine Palace Pendant before it was tempered. It was just that it now looked just like a piece of junk in comparison. However, Qing Shui knew that this Nine Continent Boots wasn't any inferior to the Nine Palace Pendant. It could only be superior.

Qing Shui liked these boots even more. His previous one was already done for, it wouldn't be able to withstand his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, which was at the sixth Heavenly Layer.

As for the ones he could use, he was only left with the Silk Shirt of the Moon Silkworm, the Violet Gold Divine Shield, and the Big Dipper Sword. Now, there was the Nine Palace Pendant as well. However, Qing Shui hadn't decided who to give it to. He was now extremely hopeful toward this Nine Continent Boots.

It was due to there being 'nine continents' in its name.

Smelting and purifying...Qing Shui didn't add in that violet jade this time around, but merely purified it. There was some damage to the Nine Palace Pendant previously, thus Qing Shui was forced to add in some of the violet jade.

Although, that majestic and rustic looking grey was also quite a presentable color. But now, the Nine Continent Boots was slowly turning into the purest silvery grey color, thus Qing Shui wouldn't be adding in any other colors.

Smelting furnace!

Qing Shui used his Spiritual Sense to sense the transformations of the Nine Continent Boots. It was only after smelting it did Qing Shui realize that its internal structure was extremely complex. Thank goodness that there wasn't any damage. However, Qing Shui still tried his best to remember the internal structure. He could now barely pass off as being capable in retaining whatever information he sees. Moreover, he was also very bright. Qing Shui decided just remember it for now and only study it in more detail whenever he is free.

The skeleton to this Nine Continent Boots was made from a special type of metal, one which Qing Shui hasn't seen before. He felt the exterior was made from something like a beast's hide, tendons or bones, but he wasn't exactly sure. Qing Shui just knew that it was very valuable from its spiritual aura.

He spent more time on the Nine Palace Pendant this time around. He was only able to hear that familiar sound of friction after about half a day, he then started to temper it.

Qing Shui was getting more and more familiar as he was doing this. Most importantly, it was a kind of peaceful mentality. The red hammer continued to land down creating crisp sounds one after another.

Qing Shui was very clear minded this time around and also remembered the number of times he had hammered; It was a total of five-thousand three-hundred and twenty-eight times. Qing Shui knew that this was the highest number of times he had hammered, so he was very excited. Looking at the majestic and rustic looking Nine Continent Boots, he felt that its splendid appearance was another type of beauty in itself. It attracted attention just as equally.

He used his Heavenly Vision Technique on the Nine Continent Boots. Only now was Qing Shui feeling a little excited. Earlier, he was only able to see the names of the Nine Palace Pendant and Nine Continent Boots. Their damage level and effects were unknown.

However, they were completely restored under Qing Shui's 4-color graded Art of Forging. Qing Shui had performed splendidly and even managed to exceed over five thousand hammers.

The words that entered into his eyes were 'Nine Continent Boots'. He continued to read on. It was forged from the Astral Fragments and fantastic beasts in the World of the Nine Continents. It had unfathomable powers.

Increasing speed by a factor of two and reducing energy consumption by half. Those of Martial Emperor level or lower would find it hard to damage it in the least. It also had an additional battle skill called the Nine Continent Steps.

Nine Continent Steps: Activating the Nine Continent Boots and Nine Continent Steps will make the user travel 100,000 li instantly. Currently at the basic first level and can only be used once daily.

Prerequisite: Martial Saint level!

To appear instantaneously 100,000 li away...Qing Shui did a brief calculation on this. The Fire Bird could now travel at about twice the speed of sound, which would only be capable of travelling 116,000 li after a full day's travel without breaks. Just one use of the Nine Continent Steps would be about a day's worth of journeying on the Fire Bird. It was a pity that it could only be used once per day.

This was already quite perverse. The abilities he had already gained was doubling his speed and having his energy depletion cut by half, both of which were considered extremely powerful.

When martial arts practitioner had displays their full speed, the amount of energy they consume would be two times or even multiple times more than what they would usually use. This was especially the case if they were making an escape or unleashing a sudden outburst. Therefore, having their energy depletion reduced by half was considered quite a heaven defying feat.

In the World of the Nine Continents, speed was considered to be the hardest to increase, it was even more important than strength. Having speed was the equivalent to having strength. If one had sufficient speed, they would be able to control the battle, and could choose to attack or defend easier.

Then there was the Nine Continent Steps, which was currently only at the first level. This meant that its level could be increased and its effects would be brought to greater heights...

Both of these were treasures, but it was a pity that the Nine Palace Pendant conflicted with the Big Dipper Sword. Although they could be equipped concurrently, they couldn't be used at the same time.

Qing Shui put on the Nine Continent Boots. He noticed the boots went quite well with the Silk Shirt of the Moon Silkworm which he was wearing. When he put it on, he could a feel a faint cooling effect enter his feet. It felt very comfortable and light.

He lifted his foot, but there was no reaction. Qing Shui tried again, but deliberately channeled in a small amount of Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique into it. With just a shake, he'd already moved several steps forward.

Qing Shui was stunned. The same thing happened when he tried lifting his foot again. Qing Shui attempted to increase the flow of Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique little by little. Eventually, he was zooming about in the air inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Shrinking a foot into an inch!

When the flow of the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique reached a certain level, it actually brought about the effect of shrinking a foot into an inch. The Nine Continent Boots was meant to travel across the nine continents, but it was a pity that its speed was still not up to it at the moment.

However, having the 'Nine Continent Steps' still made Qing Shui

quite happy. He would be able to travel two days worth in just a single day, saving twice the time. In the future, if Nine Continent Steps could level up, he might be able to cross millions of li each time, allowing him to move across the nine continents easily. However, that was all just talk, Qing Shui didn't really believe that it was possible. If it were, then wouldn't it be the same as that legendary Shrinking Ruler?

He wondered if it was possible to bring along people with him when he used the 'Nine Continent Steps'. Qing Shui decided to test it out when he had the time.

Thinking of how it required one to be of the Martial Saint level before it could be used, Qing Shui felt that it was due to the speed one experienced when Nine Continent Steps was used. It would probably be too difficult for those under the Martial Saint to withstand the resistance.

After coming to a stop, Qing Shui took a break to casually walk around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and have some food. Now, Qing Shui's fish soup would be made using the rainbow trout fish. There was just too much of it. Not only Qing Shui, but even the Thunderous Beast, Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant could eat them as well.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant didn't eat every day, it would eat about once a week even though it had grown quite big. It would eat about fifty black fish, which were about one foot long, and also fifty rainbow trout fish.

Although the Crystal Lion was small, it was very flexible in the

water. It would take a rest at the sides when it was tired. After all, Qing Shui wouldn't allow the other beasts, which could possibly eat it, to do so.

"Hmmm?"

That small blade of grass which was like a flame had again grown taller since the last time Qing Shui saw it, which quite a while ago. It was now five inches tall, and the red grass looked as if it was full of vitality. He just didn't know what it was.

Qing Shui collected the things from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal once again. Looking at the items which had accumulated to quite a pile, Qing Shui felt very much at ease. Even if he were to share them all with his friends and family, he would still have enough to use for his alchemy.

The Golden Medicinal Turtle was now already over 6,500 years old, the 1000-Year Clam was now 2,500 years old, and the Golden Flesh LingZhi had grown from 5,000 years to 6,500 years.

A thousand plus years meant a great difference in medicinal herbs and spiritual items. Each 1,000 years would be an additional level. The other medicinal herbs in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were also all 1,500 years. Qing Shui was especially excited to see these.

• • •

The next morning, Qing Shui woke up for his morning practice as usual. Both Qing Shui and Di Chen stayed in an independent courtyard located close to Madam Duanmu and Duanmu Lingshuang.

There was only Qing Shui and Di Chen in the small and quiet courtyard. This time around, the two of them did not stay on different storeys. The residences here were all elegant looking two-storey pavilions with the main hall on the first level and the sleeping quarters on the second. Therefore, their rooms were right next to each other.

Flowers started blooming during the warm spring when the new year began. Qing Shui faced the rising morning sun as he practiced his Taichi. He felt that the nature energy in his body was increasing very rapidly.

The Nature Energy which hadn't attained any breakthroughs for a while, now started showing some signs of it. Qing Shui focused his thoughts as he gradually practiced each Taichi move.

Di Chen came out a short while later. When she saw Qing Shui, she smiled.

Qing Shui decided to stop, since his practice for the day had concluded. He casually greeted her when he recalled that Nine Palace Pendant.

AST 613 - Incomprehensible Thoughts

Qing Shui had intended on giving it to Huoyun Liu-Li initially, but this item has a stronger impact on someone who was at the Martial Saint level. Amongst those around him, Di Chen was stronger. Moreover, she was on the cusp of a breakthrough to the Martial Saint level, thus Qing Shui was waiting for that to happen. Huoyun Liu-Li liked the color purple. He could use the violet jade to forge some accessories for her. When his Ancient Art of Forging once again attains a breakthrough, Qing Shui planned to forge some armor and accessories he had been devising for quite a while.

"I'm giving you something!" Qing Shui smiled and took out the Nine Palace Pendant. This should be the second time that he was giving her something. The first time was the 'Silver Moon Wolf Earrings' from the Wolf King Hall, which she has been wearing all along...

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Di Chen saw the Nine Palace Pendant he was holding. It was a beautiful and magnificent pendant. She looked at Qing Shui, puzzled, as if she was asking why he was gifting it to her.

"Why aren't you taking it..." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Di Chen who had fallen into a slight daze.

"Why have you thought of giving me an accessory today? I've already bought quite a few pieces yesterday." Di Chen must have thought that Qing Shui had especially bought the pendant for her.

"We're husband and wife... Isn't it perfectly normal for me to give you a present? Shall I put it on for you?" Qing Shui smiled at her. At present, Qing Shui could somewhat be at ease, but it was still a bit uncomfortable for him to speak such intimate words to her.

Di Chen did not rebut what Qing Shui said and received the Nine Palace Pendant from Qing Shui. Although she appeared very calm, her thoughts were not as much. Both times she received his presents, her feelings were of an extreme.

When he gave her the 'Silver Moon Wolf Earrings', he only had a day of his life left. Despite so, he still did not forget that he was supposed to gift her with a pair of earrings.

Back then, her heart was as if it was pierced harshly. It might be then when he truly entered her heart. Although she did not know what feelings she had toward him, she knew that she would not forget him in this life.

However, he still could not let himself go before her. He did not have enough confidence and needed her to give him an additional push to let him mature quickly. When that time comes, maybe he would find her cute.

Upon putting it on, Di Chen's deep eyes were now filled with astonishment. It was because she could feel the effects from this Nine Palace Pendant. The feeling of having her abilities raised was very good, especially in the area of her spirit energy.

"Chen`er, I'll impart to you the Nine Palace Art circulation technique. You can try it out later."

Qing Shui went through the "Nine Palace Art" battle technique, which came with the Nine Palace Pendant, with Di Chen once. Afterwards he then explained to her that it could only be used when she was wearing the Nine Palace Pendant.

With Di Chen's talent, she picked it up very quickly. When she used it, the Nine Palace Pendant before her chest exuded a faint purple glow. When she looked at Qing Shui, her eyes appeared very dreamy.

Just as the two of them were locked in each other's gaze, Duanmu Lingshuang walked in. She could only see Di Chen's backview, but she saw Qing Shui's smiling gaze when he was looking at Di Chen. That gaze gave her an indescribable feeling, making her feel a little envious. In that instant, she had a strange feeling. It was not pain, but something along the lines of stuffy.

Qing Shui naturally saw Duanmu Lingshuang. He casually spoke, "Miss Duanmu, you're here!"

Duanmu Lingshuang, who usually did not think much about it, now felt that the address 'Miss Duanmu' was especially uncomfortable. It did not even sound better than when she was called 'woman' back when they were on Flowerfruit Mountain.

From young till now, the man whom she was closest to was her father. However, he left her long ago. From then on, she had not

been willing to accept any man's attention and gifts. This persisted until she was at Flowerfruit Mountain, when she was forced to accept everything given to her by Qing Shui.

For a woman, even a cold one, once her heart was slightly opened up by a man, even if it was just a minute gap, she would inevitably fall.

Duanmu Lingshuang knew that she should not be letting her imagination run wild at this point in time. However, when she recalled the few days back on Flowerfruit Mountain, the thought of the time she had spent together with Qing Shui, now made her feel as though she had lost something, something that seemed to be very important...

"Let's go have our food, it's all prepared!" Duanmu Lingshuang went up to hold Di Chen's hand as she looked to Qing Shui and said.

It was then that Duanmu Lingshuang saw the Nine Palace Pendant on Di Chen's chest. After awakening from her short stupor, she went to the hall with Di Chen and Qing Shui to have their meal. However, this was the first time she had felt a throb in her heart.

She was feeling both a bit anxious and slightly at a loss!

• • •

When they were having their meal, Qing Shui noticed that Duanmu Lingshuang was not herself. She kept looking toward the Nine Palace Pendant Di Chen was wearing, and then occasionally at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was very slow when it came to matters of love and tended to be very passive most of the time. Even though he saw how Duanmu Lingshuang seemed to be very interested in the pendant, he did not have another one on hand to give to her. During this time, she had been spending a lot of time together with Di Chen, and now that he had given Di Chen a gift, she had noticed it as well. But now, if he were to give her some kind of accessory, it would not be as nice as the one he gave Di Chen, which would probably make Duanmu Lingshuang even more unhappy.

Finally, Qing Shui decided to gift her with a "Beauty Pellet". It was in women's nature to love beauty, regardless of their age or if they were pretty or ugly. No woman would mind becoming a little prettier.

"Madam, Miss Duanmu, I have something to gift the two of you. I hope that both of you beautiful looks will be long-lasting and that you'll forever appear youthful." Qing Shui placed two bottles of Beauty Pellets before Madam Duanmu and Duanmu Lingshuang.

"This is?" Madam Duanmu smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Beauty Pellet. It can retain one's youth for thirty years as well as increase one's cultivation by a little." Qing Shui explained the Beauty Pellets' effects.

"I forgot that you're an outstanding alchemist. I can't hold back from such good stuff. I'll accept it then." Madam Duanmu smiled and said.

Duanmu Lingshuang took it as well, as if she had made up her mind after much effort!

• • •

Unknowingly, Qing Shui had stayed at Duanmu's residence for a month and had gradually gotten familiar with the place. Duanmu City's Duanmu Clan was undoubtedly the strongest clan.

Other than the Duanmu Clan, there were also a few other reputable clans and sects. However, they were no match for the Duanmu Clan. They were respectively the Jin Clan, the Sword Sect, the Xiao Clan, the Chen Clan, and the Dongguo Clan.

The Jin Clan was considered the strongest clan in Duanmu City after the Duanmu Clan. It was the clan Jin Shang, the person he had met previously, belonged to. The Sword Sect was a small sect which seemed very mysterious. Many people, including Duanmu Lingshuang, were not very clear about it, but Madam Duanmu had mentioned for them not to create trouble at the Sword Sect. Although Madam Duanmu had warned them against causing trouble in multiple places, Duanmu Lingshuang felt that it was slightly different when she brought up the Sword Sect.

More importantly, during these days, Qing Shui noticed that the

people from the Sword Sect all had a very low profile and it was even hard to come across anyone of them. It was the Jin Clan, the Xiao Clan, the Chen Clan and the Dongguo Clan who were more active.

The Duanmu Clan was strong, the Sword Sect was low profile, and the remaining four clans also jointly had the control over half of Duanmu City. Of course, on the surface, everyone appeared to be as if they were on good terms.

• • •

"Qing Shui, let's go over there to take a look!"

This day, Di Chen and Qing Shui were taking a casual stroll outside. This time around, Duanmu Lingshuang had something to attend to and thus had not join them.

Qing Shui followed Di Chen's gaze and saw that there were many people gathering around. It was a battle arena on the streets. However, it appeared to be unusually lively.

Such street battle arenas were commonly seen since martial arts prevailed in this world. Therefore, regardless if they knew each other or not, many people would first have a spar in the arena.

As the population was very big, there were always battles in the street arenas. Next to them, there would be people setting up gambling stalls to liven things up. And no matter if the banker won

or lost, the side who lost would give 30% of the profits to the winner of the battle.

The people who would compete in such arenas tended to come from varying backgrounds, but there would also occasional be some extremely strong challenges, albeit very few.

Currently, there was a tall and muscular looking young man against a skinny young man. Both of them were fighting with their bare fists. The tall and muscular looking young man had a height of almost two meters and had the built similar to an ape. Each time he swung out his fists, a strong and powerful force would bring about a series of explosions.

His lower body was very well trained, and each step he took was very stable, causing many people from the crowd to cheer for him.

In comparison, the skinny young man was about one head shorter, and his figure was only about half the size of his opponent. He appeared slightly feeble, but was able to dodge his opponent's fists every single time.

"Come and place your bets! The minimum bet is one hundred Liang, and there's no upper limit! This gambling stall is managed by the Dongguo Clan, and our integrity is assured. The odds for the fatty is 1 to 1.12, and the odds for the skinny one is 1 is to 2..."

"Dongguo Si, do you know anything else other than running?" Many people from the crowd were shouting out.

By then, Qing Shui and Di Chen had both joined the crowd. The scene was very lively, and the atmosphere was blood-boiling.

15 minutes passed!

Qing Shui felt that the two in the arena were merely having a tussle. The one with the big build was attacking endlessly. While, on the other hand, the skinny one by the name of Dongguo Si was only dodging and shuttling around, occasionally attacking the fatty's weak spots strongly and viciously, forcing him back and causing him to yell out in a fury before launching into another series of maniacal attacks.

"Chen`er, who do you think will win this?" Qing Shui looked toward Di Chen s he smiled and asked Di Chen.

The skinny young man in the arena was like a fleeting boat on a massive ocean, appearing as if he could lose his life at any moment amidst his opponent's attacks.

"The skinny man will win!" Di Chen took a look then smiled and said.

"Actually, the skinny man can't win, but he'll still have to win in the end." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Why?" Di Chen looked at Qing Shui, obviously not understanding what this meant.

"Look over there!" Qing Shui pointed to a gambling stall. Di Chen looked over, then looked back at Qing Shui, "You mean everything is rigged by the Dongguo Clan?"

"Come and place your bets! The minimum bet is one hundred Liang, and there's no upper limit! This gambling stall is managed by the Dongguo Clan, and our integrity is assured. The odds for the fatty is 1 to 1.12, and the odds for the skinny one is 1 is to 2..."

"See that? Although the payout for those who bet on the skinny man is high, most people will choose to bet on the fatty." After saying that, Qing Shui shot out a small rock in his hand.

Pfft!

Just as the skinny man was avoiding the fatty's incoming punch, he suddenly felt that his body had turned numb all over as a huge fist landed on his head.

Dongguo Si, who had just regained his senses, was knocked out completely.

The fatty looked at Dongguo Si in a daze. Although he had won, he did not feel happy in the least. However, the crowd went wild!

"Finally won one..."

"I was still thinking that the Dongguo Clan was manipulating this, offering such a high payout rate but yet such an unexpected thing had occurred. The Dongguo Clan will have to pay out quite a large sum of money. I was wrong, I shouldn't have doubted the Dongguo Clan..."

If the people from Dongguo Clan were to hear this, they would probably not know whether to cry or laugh.

Suddenly, Qing Shui sensed the powerful aura of an expert and slowly turned. It was an old man who seemed to be in his sixties, looking at Qing Shui coldly.

Qing Shui was surprised, but he looked at this tall elderly without any change to his expression. Concurrently, he pulled Di Chen behind him.

"Lad, although you did it secretly, this old man's eyes has yet to blur. Do you know how foolish you are for doing so?"

Qing Shui smiled. The old man did not have any proof and thus did not speak out in a loud voice since there was nothing he could do if Qing Shui were to deny it. It would only make the Dongguo Clan appear as if they were bullying others.

"I don't really understand what you're talking about." Qing Shui looked at the old man with a perplexed look, but his voice was quite loud.

AST 614 – Dongguo Clan, Grade Four Nature Energy

"I don't understand what you're saying," Qing Shui looked at the old man, perplexed. His voice was quite loud.

Di Chen watched Qing Shui very calmly from the side, with a small smile gracing her lips.

The people around them instantly glanced over here in mild confusion. All they saw was a smiling youth and an old man who wasn't able to wipe the sinister look off his face in time.

"Isn't that the Third Master of the Dongguo Clan?" Someone was able to quickly determine the old man's identity.

"That old geezer isn't an honorable person and likes to use underhanded tactics. This young man is going to be very unlucky," another old man pitifully said.

"This old geezer can get anything he wants in the Duanmu City, just relying on the Dongguo Clan's name and his powerful cultivation. Why would he still want to do something as evil as this? Tell me what kind of evil deeds he hasn't done yet? It's not wrong for him to marry another wife at his old age, but why does he have to snatch someone else's wife....?" A man said soullessly.

"My brother, you just don't get it, do you? The wife of another man is always the best!" A man with a very fair face said slyly.

"GET LOST!" The dazed man turned his head around and bellowed as if he had lost his mind.

The fair-faced man left dejectedly with his head lowered!

"Here in the Duanmu City no one dares to mess with me, the Third Master of Dongguo Clan yet. You think you can get away with messing with me? I don't even need a reason to strangle you to death if I wish to," Third Master Dongguo suddenly raised his voice as he looked at Qing Shui as if he was an idiot.

After hearing the old man's words, some bystanders had some discussions among themselves but no one really made a big commotion.

"It's just like what I've said, this young man is going to be really unlucky. Of all the people who could target him, he just had to be targeted by this old man. I think it must be because this old man is attracted to the woman beside the him," a middle-aged man told the other middle-aged man with a long beard beside him.

"This old thing is bloodthirsty and perverted, especially the latter. So many women in the Duanmu City have been defiled by him. Other than a few limited clans and powerful figures, other people can only remain silent as they swallow their anger. So many people wished that this old fellow would drop dead or at least, for the lower half of his body to rot," a middle-aged man beside him seethed with great hatred.

"The Duongguo Clan is big and powerful, us little commoners can never compare with you. With your cultivation, I'm sure you can hear the discussion going on around us. Do you, sir, feel very accomplished? Do you feel like you bring pride to the Dongguo Clan?" Qing Shui gave this old geezer a spurious smile.

"Third Master, he is a guest of the Duanmu Clan." Right at this moment, a middle-aged man who seemed like a scholar approached Third Master Dongguo and whispered softly.

Third Master Dongguo was startled before quickly changing the expression on his face and chuckled. "When the world is vast and there are too many people, it's hard to identify a friend accurately. The Dongguo Clan and Duanmu Clan have a good relationship. So a friend of Duanmu Clan's is naturally a friend of the Dongguo Clan. This old man is a little blurred in his vision today. Come, let us go enjoy some tea at the 'Fragrance Court'."

Qing Shui watched as the big smile widened on Third Master Dongguo's face with apparent evil intentions. On top of that, there were flames that secretly burned behind that smile in his eyes.

"There's no need for that!" Qing Shui outright rejected his offer.

'Fragrance Court' was the best brothel in Duanmu City. Every single woman there was remarkably gorgeous and was very skillful in musical arts. They were proficient in singing and all sorts of musical instruments. Third Master Dongguo was a regular there.

"Well then, this old man shall invite you again another time,"

Third Master Dongguo watched Qing Shui as he tried to be more humble. The smile on his face was also becoming more friendly.

This kind of person was Qing Shui's worst nightmare. They could kill without spilling a drop of blood and were best at playing dirty. Anyone would be afraid of being stabbed in the back when they least expected it.

"Qing Shui, let's go. This is getting ugly," Di Chen pulled Qing Shui's sleeve and walked away from the scene.

Third Master Dongguo was watching Di Chen as if he wanted to devour her whole very badly. As a man who had been swimming among the sea of beauties for more than two hundred years, his judgement of women was very on point. He could see how perfect Di Chen's body was and could clearly feel her grace. She was definitely of the highest grade among all women.

•••••

In the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui was practicing his Taichi Fists in a slow yet vigorous motion. A wave of unstable but powerful qi force was wildly fluctuating within his body.

Nature Energy!

He had persisted like this the whole day. His entire body was exuding an aura of righteousness. He felt like he was close to a breakthrough so he was practicing very patiently as he fumbled

around, trying to slowly search for the slightest opportunity that could cause a breakthrough.

A faint yellow gas was released with his every strike. His punches were unsophisticated yet powerful. As time dragged on, Qing Shui who had only been thinking about breaking through, gradually immersed himself within this feeling. It was just like having sex with a woman. Being slow and gentle gave a different feeling compared to being rough and wild, even though both were equally wonderful.

Half a day passed and by now, Qing Shui had completely forgotten that he was trying to breakthrough. He didn't even remember he was practicing his Taichi fists. All he knew was that he was searching for a type of feeling.

Thump~!

Qing Shui was startled awake. He could feel the Nature Energy within his body had automatically activated within that instant. It felt way stronger than it had been compared to before.

It was a breakthrough!

Grade Four Nature Energy!

Qing Shui slowly sensed. Breakthroughs were always unintentional. This must be what they meant by "haste does not bring success". He continued to sense the changes in his body

carefully and discovered that he had gained a forty percent increase in his physical strength.

Qing Shui was still quite happy about the breakthrough of Nature Energy. After all, it was an extraordinary cultivation art. As long as this most righteous qi between heaven and earth was great enough, it could dispel all evil in the world and also even detoxify unusual poisons. Some evil 'techniques' would also be rendered useless. On top of that, it also allowed Qing Shui to not be suppressed by his opponent's might when faced with powerful cultivators.

After the 'Nature Energy' broke through, Qing Shui could gain an additional ten percent of strength and the intensity of Nature Energy had also become even stronger. The strength raised by good cultivation arts was enormous at later stage. An increase of ten percent strength was not a small amount to him. It was equivalent to consuming a few different medicinal pills of peak King Grade.

Diamond Crossing Rivers had already attained the Small Success Stage. Fiery Golden Eyes on the other hand, was progressing very slowly. It hadn't even attained the Small Success Stage yet. Qing Shui however, was not worried. Nothing would come of worrying so he'd rather focus on his cultivation. Effort would undoubtedly lead to success.

• • • • • • • •

"Lady and Miss Duanmu. We have bothered you for a long time so we should leave." After staying for almost another month, Qing Shui bid his farewell to Yu Ruyan and Duanmu Lingshuang.

"Qing Shui, where are you all going? Do you not feel at home here?" Duanmu smiled at him.

"Oh no. It's been a great pleasure staying here. I have had a great time here thanks to you. We are planning to go to the Seven Stars Country," Qing Shui replied after thinking for a moment. Perhaps he could find out something about the Seven Stars Country from Lady Duanmu.

"The Seven Stars Country? Alright, I won't stop you. I'll tell you something about the Seven Stars Country so at least you'll be prepared when you get there," Lady Duanmu said with a frown.

Qing Shui who was about to stand up and take his leave could only sit down again to hear what Lady Duanmu had to say. It might be something that would be useful to him, so even if he was in a hurry he should stay.

"The Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord of the Seven Stars has already disappeared and it is the weakest among the Seven Stars. They are on extremely good terms with the Di Clan and have a strong bond, although they didn't seem to take much action this time," Lady Duanmu was looking at Di Chen as she spoke.

"But this doesn't mean that nothing happened. The situation between big clans are very complex. So when you are at the Seven Stars Country, you should still be wary of the Di Clan," Lady Duanmu slightly shifted her tone of voice and laughed. "Alright, thank you. I will do that," Qing Shui replied in a serious voice.

"You are welcome. I shall briefly tell you about the 'Seven Stars' of the Seven Stars Country. I happen to know a little about them. Sometimes you shouldn't just listen to names on the World of the Nine Continents. Things like reputation can be harmful. There are many experts hidden among the bustling crowd. The consequence of being arrogant is meeting a bad end. Remain vigilant at all times and use all of your strength even when you are dealing with the most simple and insignificant issues. Failing when you least expect to is the worst death in this world."

"Please enlighten me!" This time Qing Shui really felt the importance of her words. The Qing Shui from the past understood this, but he'd still get cocky sometimes and thus get himself into bad situations.

"The Medicine Sect is the biggest sect in the Seven Stars Country that is established on medicinal pills. So if you are planning to stay long in that country, you can make friends with them. It shouldn't be too difficult with your alchemy skills. Most importantly, the Medicine Sect is quite a powerful sect and their people are also decent." It seemed like Lady Duanmu had quite a positive opinion towards the 'Medicine Sect'.

Qing Shui nodded his head with a smile, indicating to her that he would keep her words in mind.

"Although the Phoenix Manor is classified as the Seventh Star of the Seven Stars Country, it is a more unique existence. The Phoenix Manor is situated on the Phoenix Mountain of the Seven Stars Country and is also the most mysterious among all the Seven Stars. Most people have only heard of the Phoenix Manor. Mysterious beings exist with mysterious things. It's always best to steer clear of them," Lady Duanmu said with a shallow smile.

"Mother, are these people deliberately trying to be mysterious?" Duamu Lingshuang interrupted with a question.

"It's better to believe some things than not believe. You only have one life, what are you going to do if you lose it?" Lady Duanmu joked.

"Then what about the Valley of Joy?" Qing Shui only felt awkward after he had said it. But it was too late to take his words back.

Duanmu Lingshuang seem to be throwing Qing Shui a disapproving look with her uncovered beautiful eyes while Di Chen didn't look at anyone, she was just trying to distract herself.

Lady Duanmu also seemed to be a little uncomfortable. Her mature and gorgeous countenance was slightly tinged red and an unnatural look clouded over her eyes that were looking at him. Qing Shui could only hurriedly avert his gaze.

This woman's charm was even greater than her daughter.....

"The Valley of Joy is a sect that can be described in many ways in the Seven Stars Country. The sect is located at the Valley of Joy, and the Valley of Joy is at the 'Night Mist City'. This is a powerful duo cultivation sect. There are males and females in the sect and they basically come and go in pairs," Lady Duanmu didn't go into details. She had only briefly highlighted the sect's interests and their characteristics.

Qing Shui didn't further inquire about it to avoid any embarrassments.

"The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect is a fearsome sect in the Seven Stars Country. The members are usually more violent and their bodies are covered with highly toxic substances. Even the demonic beasts with them are poison beasts. The other sects and aristocratic clans will usually choose to avoid them. To get involved a poison user of the same level is a worse nightmare than getting involved with a cultivator that is stronger than yourself."

"Lady Duanmu, is the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect located in the Seven Stars City or somewhere else?" Qing Shui wasn't afraid of poison. Perhaps he could even pay a visit to the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. It would also be useful to his 'Poison Scriptures' cultivation.

"The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect is within the Ten Thousand Poisons Forest of the Fire City! Qing Shui, you may be an alchemist, but the members of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect are usually more ruthless. You must be a little more on guard when you are interacting with them."

"Sure, I will."

"The last one is the Village of Longevity on the Mountain of Longevity. This village is considered one of the prestigious places in the entire Main Continent. The rich and abundant spiritual qi there can not only prolong the lifespan of the people, but also greatly enhance their cultivation. It is a truly valuable land in a favorable geographic location. There are not only a lot of rare herbs, but also a lot of rare beasts. Some treasures and divine objects will even also appear from time to time. The strength of the Village of Longevity is definitely terrifying, not even the Duanmu Clan can compare with them.

Qing Shui was well aware of that last sentence's importance – the Duanmu Clan couldn't compare with the Village of Longevity!

AST 615 – Towards The Seven Stars Country Once Again, Golden Light Eagle

Qing Shui was well aware of the importance which the last sentence held – the Duanmu Clan couldn't compare with the Village of Longevity!

He had originally thought that the Seven Stars Country was not a very powerful existence. Now it seemed like the trip to Di Clan might not be that smooth of a ride. No matter for what reason it was, for the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord to be eliminated by Qing Shui was a disgrace in itself. Since it was one of the Seven Stars,.

Lady Duanmu nodded with a smile when she saw Qing Shui's expression. She didn't really say anything else, but the look of admiration in her eyes was visible.

"Thank you, senior!" Qing Shui expressed his sincere gratitude to Lady Duanmu.

"You're welcome. If we were going to be courteous, I would have to thank you every single day. It's late now, so you should leave tomorrow instead. Remember to send a letter to the Duanmu Clan if anything happens." Yu Ruyan told Qing Shui with a smile.

• • • •

In the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui was drawing the

'Hundred Forms of the Tiger'. He was still currently at the level of 'drawing flesh and blood', but he had been making progressive improvements.

He had spent a lot of time observing the manner of the portrayed Tiger Form. He felt like he had gained a new insight to his Tiger Form cultivation without even realizing it. Although, to have any breakthroughs on Tiger Form now, was as difficult as ascending the heavens.

He didn't make much progress on talisman drawing either, so he figured he might as well stop learning to draw new talismans. Other than spending most of his time on drawing the 'Hundred Forms of the Tiger', he spent the rest of his time drawing random talismans.

He felt that he'd already reached a bottleneck at Grade Four Heavenly Talismans. He currently placed his hopes on drawing this 'Hundred Forms of the Tiger'. He had a feeling that breaking through the level of drawing flesh and blood should be able to bring his talisman drawing to another level as well.

• • • •

"Be careful on your journey, and remember what I've told you," Lady Duanmu and Yu Ruyan reminded Qing Shui.

"Take care of yourself, Sister Chen!"

"You too!"

Duanmu Lingshuang bidded farewell to Di Chen and Qing Shui.

"Take care of yourself senior." Qing Shui chuckled. He then climbed on Fire Bird with Di Chen, waved goodbye, and quickly disappeared out of their sight.

"Lingshuang, he's gone." Yu Ruyan murmured softly to her daughter.

"Yes." Duanmu Lingshuang looked at Yu Ruyan.

"Are you sad?"

"Why do I have to be sad?" Duanmu Lingshuang asked while looking at Yu Ruyan.

"Haven't you noticed how much you've changed? Lass, perhaps you haven't realized it, but you will very soon. When that time comes, you must tell mother if you wish to discuss about it with me." Yu Ruyan held Duanmu Lingshuang's hand as they started walking back.

"If that day comes, I will definitely do that," Duanmu Lingshuang said with a mischievous smile as she hugged Yu Ruyan's arm. Yu Ruyan was the only one who could see her occasional childish side and her wintry smile. • • • •

Qing Shui's Fire Bird steadily flew over Duanmu City at a high speed!

The Dongguo Clan of the Duanmu City!

"Third Master, that male and female pair from the Duanmu Clan have already left. They're flying towards the northeast direction as we speak." A youth quickly ran to a courtyard and reported this to Third Master Dongguo.

"Alright, I got it," a smile appeared on the old Third Master Dongguo's face. That smile gradually turned into a sinister grin, and then into an evil laugh.

Screech!

A clear cry rang out as an enormous gold sparkling eagle appeared in the sky.

A Golden Light Eagle!

Its entire body was covered by golden feathers and had a wingspan greater than thirty metres. This type of demonic beast was a Grade One Martial Saint, but it had an exceptional ability of flight.

"Brats, no one can ever escape from the clutches of I, the Third Master!" Third Master Dongguo mumbled to himself.

Just then, a middle aged man who looked especially wretched appeared. His eyes were as pitch black as a mouse, he was hairy, he had a flat nose and thick lips. He walked to the side of the Third Master and bowed, "Third Master, are you sure that you want to lay a finger on that kid?"

"Shang Jiu, you think that brat shouldn't be touched?" Third Master Dongguo looked at the man who had the wretched appearance. He seemed to highly regard this man's opinion. He would ask for his opinion even if he had already made his decision,.

"Third Master, there will be no issues if you aren't concerned about the Duanmu Clan."

"What if I am concerned?" If Third Master couldn't be concerned, then he naturally wouldn't need to be. If he was powerful enough, he would've already snatched those girls from the Duanmu Clan long ago.

"If Third Master can take care of this cleanly without leaving any evidence, then they can't do anything about it. Even the Duanmu Clan wouldn't rashly offend the Dongguo Clan due to it's relationship between the other clans. Furthermore, they aren't going to come to us if this gets handled properly. What could they do even if they came to us? Neither the live nor the dead bodies of

those people would be found."

A satisfied smile appeared on Third Master Dongguo's face upon hearing the wretched man's words.

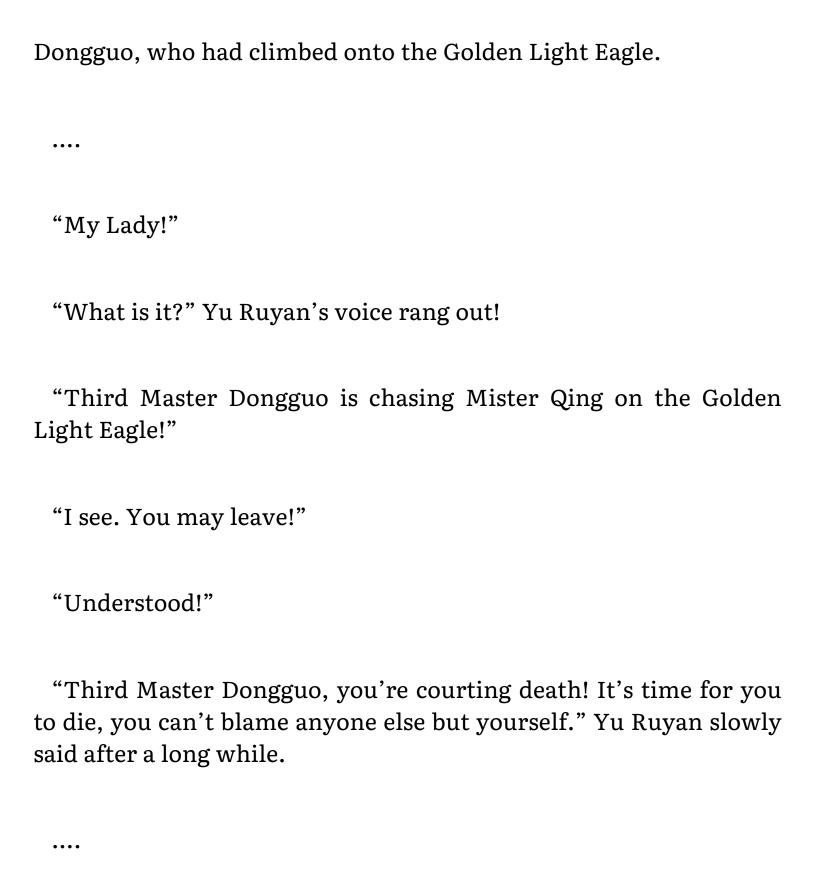
No one was aware that the Third Master Dongguo was someone who dual cultivated using women as a furnace. So he was definitely someone who was great at looking at women. The moment he first laid his eyes on Di Chen, he knew he had found hope in breaking through the Grade Six Martial Saint which he'd been trying for so long.

As long as he could breakthrough, his position would be even higher among the Dongguo Clan. The clan would also gain another powerful figure. This meant that Dongguo Clan would have more rights to speak among the Four Clans Alliance.

For this very reason, Third Master Dongguo was willing to try even when he was risking offending the Duanmu Clan. He had been stuck at Grade Six Martial Saint for about fifty years. He didn't want to wait any longer or else he would be like this for the rest of his life. He still hadn't given up on breaking through and setting his foot into that realm.

He had the confidence in taking care of them cleanly. He was even thinking of taking care of them cleanly. After he found out that Shang Jiu held the same view, he was even more determined to go through with it.

"Travel safe Third Master!" Shang Jiu bowed at Third Master



Qing Shui and Di Chen had already been flying for a day. They'd already made it out of the city by nightfall. They could've arrived at the next city in another two hours, but Qing Shui felt it was better to camp outside the city since it was more convenient to make food that way.

"Let's camp out here tonight, the environment is quite nice as well."

He looked around at the endless wilderness surrounding him. His field of vision was very wide. There were some patches of green vegetation, but it was mostly dense wilderness around them with a few barren hills in the distance.

The night had just arrived and the bright moon had risen from the west. He could see a few small wild beasts roaming about under the moonlight.

A bonfire was lit. The pot of fish soup placed over it started boiling with hot steam.

Di Chen wasn't wearing her veil. She seemed to be in deep in thought as she sat beside Qing Shui in silence and didn't utter a single word. Her beautiful face was peerlessly divine under the illuminated moonlight.

"What are you thinking so hard about? It's dinner time," Qing Shui gently said.

"Qing Shui, do you think a father would love his daughter forever? Would he still pamper her as he did when she was little?" Di Chen was still deep in thought as she questioned softly.

"He definitely will. A daughter is her father's lover in past life. So a father will spoil his daughter the most in this life. That is, until she meets her husband, who will continue to spoil her in her father's place." Qing Shui answered with a smile.

"Qing Shui, will you spoil your daughter until she grows up and gets married?" Di Chen raised her head to look at Qing Shui with her clear eyes.

"Of course! I will make her the happiest and most blessed person." Qing Shui knew that Di Chen's heart would be more conflicted the closer they were to the Seven Stars Country. He didn't know why she was asking these questions."

"You're a good person. That smells nice, I'm so hungry," Di Chen smiled back at him.

Qing Shui didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. He picked up the jade porcelain bowls that he'd prepared. Jade stones weren't especially valuable in the World of the Nine Continents, so most of the rich would choose to eat with jade porcelain bowls. They were clean and attractive-looking, they even had the ability to absorb toxic substances.

They chatted leisurely for a little, but Qing Shui knew that she must've been feeling very conflicted right now. They were about to arrive at the place which was once very familiar to her. She didn't exhibit the feeling of returning after wandering for so long, but that place still felt especially close and dear to her.

Qing Shui released the Diamond Gigantic Elephant at night and entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

The Ancient Strengthening Technique had broken through another two cycles over this period of time. He had gained a small amount of strength, which was better than nothing, so he was still a little pleased about it.

Without realizing it, he had already spent half of his time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui was about to draw some talismans when he suddenly sensed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's distress call. He didn't feeling like taking any chances, so he immediately exit the realm.

As soon as he came out, he could feel a wave of powerful aura rapidly approaching from the sky above, and it wasn't too far away!

A Martial Saint!

A very familiar one on top of that!

Third Master Dongguo!

Qing Shui walked out of his tent. Before he could do anything else, he saw a familiar figure riding a gigantic Golden Light Eagle – Third Master Dongguo.

He smiled at Third Master Dongguo, "What a coincidence for us to meet here in during dead of the night. This is fate indeed."

Di Chen came over too. She raised her head up to look at Third Master Dongguo and then at Qing Shui, who gave her a nod. She then slowly walked to the side of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant nearby.

AST 616 – Third Level Of 'State Of Immovable As Mountains', The Ultimate Move 'Devil's Cry'

"Indeed a coincidence! How do you feel now?" Third Master Dongguo smiled as he looked at Qing Shui before he shifted his gaze onto Di Chen who stood nearby.

"I feel nothing except for the fact that your previous words were incorrect," replied Qing Shui with a smile as he gazed at Third Master Dongguo who was riding a Golden Light Eagle in the sky.

"What words?" Third Master Dongguo had already forgotten his previous words.

"You said you had blurry vision, but I guess you are wrong about that. Not only is your vision blurry, but your eyes are already blind," said Qing Shui calmly.

After speaking, Qing Shui ignored Third Master Dongguo and retrieved the Nine Continent Boots from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. As he equipped the boots, he also took out the Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword.

"Haha, you have guts, kid. Even though you are about to face death, your attitude is still the same. However, you are quite unlucky, do you know why I came to kill you today?" Third Master Dongguo laughed abruptly as he fixed his eyes on Qing Shui. His voice had a calm tone as he asked Qing Shui.

"I don't know!" Qing Shui replied as he took out a Godly Force Talisman and slapped it on his body! He was beginning to wonder if that the old man's long-winded nonsense was spurred from him breathing too long during his days on earth.

"So you want to know why?" Third Master Dongguo frowned when he saw Qing Shui activating a talisman on his body.

"I want to know, but you probably won't tell me the reasons. So no, I don't want to know anymore." Qing Shui took another Divine Shield Talisman and slapped it on his body before he took another glance at the Third Master Dongguo.

"I, Third Master, will graciously make you understand before you die a horrible death. The reason is the woman beside you. Kid, you can't just get any kind of woman you want, because this woman here possesses a Divine Body. Women of her type are men's favorite kind of women. Unfortunately, you won't have the luck to enjoy her body." Third Master Dongguo seemed pleased with himself for explaining his reason to Qing Shui.

"Divine Body?" Qing Shui was surprised that the old man could identify a woman by her bones. It seemed that this old fellow may have a type of dual cultivation technique up his sleeves.

Di Chen gazed at Qing Shui with faintly misty eyes. Although the veil had covered the redness on her extraordinary beautiful face, she was clearly angry at the senile Third Master Dongguo for his disrespectful words.

"Well then, I have said too much. Time to send you to hell!" Third Master Dongguo retrieved a large scythe with a ferocious skull attached to the tang of his weapon. It was white and eerie as it stood out on the black blade adorned with tiny flickers of golden lights.

Black Gold Devil Scythe!

The three-meter long Black Gold Devil Scythe had a crescent shaped blade which extended to about a meter long, and the shaft of the scythe was as thick as an average adult's arm. There was a dense gloomy aura which emanated from the eerie scythe.

Screech!

Third Master Dongguo rushed towards Qing Shui as he rode his Golden Light Eagle at an incredible speed. However, due to Qing Shui's vantage point on the ground, the speed of the Golden Light Eagle seemed a bit slower than he had anticipated.

Qing Shui calmly locked the "Emperor's Qi" onto Third Master Dongguo, then he retreated a few steps as he launched a Binding Talisman and an Armor Break Talisman towards Third Master Dongguo!

Qing Shui's speed had drastically changed for the better after he equipped the Nine Continent Boots that he had taken out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. At this rate, Qing Shui could even match up to the speed of the Golden Light Eagle.

Third Master Dongguo was undeniably shocked when he realized that his strength had been weakened by 20% by Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi. Anyone would have been caught off guard if one-fifth of their strength had vanished into thin air as if they were being cursed by an unknown force or something malevolent.

On top of that, he was also struck with a Binding Talisman. This caused him to deeply reconsider his opinion of the young man in front of him. Judging by his easygoing attitude earlier, could he have been hiding his real power all along?

He was so young, there was no way he would be able do that.....

However, within the next few seconds, Third Master Dongguo quickly realized that it could have been true. His expression gradually turned sour as he felt the imposing aura within Qing Shui growing increasingly stronger and more powerful.

Nature Energy!

State of Immovable as Mountains!

Thunder Slash!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

• • • • • •

Not in a million years would Third Master Dongguo think that Qing Shui was able to reach a terrifying level of cultivation at such a young age. A devil like him would only exist in those hidden influential clans he had never heard about. It was also considered rare that someone of his power would exist in those clans that had existed for generations and centuries. Otherwise, he would never feel this way about a young man at this age.

Nevertheless, Third Master Dongguo decided to rush towards Qing Shui while he rode his Golden Light Eagle at a faster speed than before. The Black Gold Devil Scythe in his hands was fuming with an overwhelming murderous intent.

Up!

Qing Shui quickly flew up in the air towards the incoming Golden Light Eagle. His face revealed a smirk as he inched closer to the eagle. This caused Third Master Dongguo to feel slightly uncomfortable and worried.

Before this, Qing Shui had been in an evasive mode from the beginning. Although Third Master Dongguo was able to sense Qing Shui's imposing yet moderate aura, he thought he was still able to defeat him somehow. He also thought that Qing Shui had a special technique that could increase his aura to intimidate his opponents.

Demon Binding Ropes!

Just when the two of them were approaching to each other, Qing

Shui suddenly released the Demon Binding Ropes and used the Shield Attack by bashing his Violet Gold Divine Shield against the Golden Light Eagle's 'bird head' violently!

Bang!

Screeech!

A short painful screech resounded through the sky as a large amount of blood was spilled from the large flying beast. Even though the eagle was classified as a Grade One Martial Saint flying beast, it still wasn't able to endure a force of a thousand countries combined against its head. The skull of the Golden Light Eagle was cracked open and inevitably, its brains were blown out as well.

The Golden Light Eagle fell to the ground with a loud boom. As soon as the flying beast fell, Qing Shui immediately whipped the ropes to about 200 meters long and knocked everything into shambles. After a while, everything went silent.

The Demon Binding Ropes had lost its effect and returned back to Qing Shui's hands.

Meanwhile, Third Master Dongguo was hovering in mid-air seemingly to have just recovered from the impact of the Shield Attack. Even though he was not directly bashed by Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield, he could still feel the impact while riding on the back of the Golden Light Eagle. He looked up to see Qing Shui staring at him while giving him a cold smile nearby.

Third Master Dongguo was able to feel Qing Shui's true strength from the impact while in his weakened state. However, he still wanted to show that he could be stronger than Qing Shui; this young man was strong because of his miscellaneous weapons and techniques. If Third Master Dongguo was not careful enough, he could easily lose his life.

Qing Shui quickly put back his Demon Binding Ropes, and with his Nine Continent Boots equipped, he decided to properly battle with Third Master Dongguo head on!

He pushed himself forward with both his legs in mid-air and rushed towards Third Master Dongguo in a flash. Qing Shui had a faint afterimage of a hawk rising through the sky as he sped towards Third Master Dongguo.

Piercing Sword!

Qing Shui struck a ray of mesmerizing starry lights from his Big Dipper Sword as he pointed his sword with the intention to stab the Third Master Dongguo's throat.

"Argh! Go to hell!"

Third Master Dongguo shouted while he swung his Black Gold Devil Scythe and separated his weapon into two complete scythes. He swung one of his scythes at Qing Shui while using the other to block Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword.

Qing Shui quickly held up his Violet Gold Divine Shield with his left hand and used it to block the incoming scythe attack!

At the same time, Qing Shui turned the stabbing point of his Big Dipper Sword to somewhere else!

Art of Pursuing!

Bang!

An echoing loud sound rang out in the air as Qing Shui was pushed back from the vibration of the impact with his shield. His Qi was disrupted, causing the flow of blood inside his body to be agitated. Luckily, his defense was strong enough to withstand the impact, and so he took a deep breath and rushed towards Third Master Dongguo once again.

Third Master Dongguo, on the other hand, was inflicted with Qing Shui's Art of Pursuing, causing his speed to decrease by 20%, and his weight to increase by 20%. He felt the need to vomit blood from the extremely uncomfortable sensation in his body.

The 20% decrease in speed and 20% increase in weight had a serious impact on Third Master Dongguo's ability. On top of that, he was already weakened by the Emperor's Qi and Binding Talisman, which had basically crippled his speed completely.

Originally, Qing Shui and Third Master Dongguo had more or less the same speed. However, Qing Shui's speed had doubled

tremendously after he had equipped the Nine Continent Boots, so he was seemingly moving like a ghost in front of Third Master Dongguo. Third Master Dongguo's speed had been weakened by half as well, which was evidently much slower than Qing Shui. It was impossible for him to keep up with Qing Shui's speed anymore.

Roar!

Qing Shui abandoned his sword and released the Tiger Form!

State of Immovable as Mountains!

Qing Shui kept defending himself from Third Master Dongguo's Black Gold Devil Scythe using his Violet Gold Divine Shield. However, he also equipped the Godly Divine Armor as a precaution, in case something unexpected happened.

Tiger Claw!

Tiger Laceration!

Critical Tiger Claw!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

.

Each style of the Tiger Form was executed with a clear tiger roar against Third Master Dongguo, and at the same time, Qing Shui's aura was growing stronger by the minute. It was as if his aura was trying to reach the highest point of the sky.

The force of the 'State of Immovable as Mountains' was an inspiration taken from the stone monument of the 'Crouching Tiger on the Mountains' by Qing Shui himself. During the moment his aura was rising, it was as if he could see that very same stone monument once more.

A gigantic stone depicting a tiger was placed at the pinnacle of the mountain. The tiger was able to shake the Heavens and Earth with its sovereign aura, suppressing everything in its way with sublimity. Even the giant flying beasts would not dare to fly close to the stone tablet on the mountain.

It was a staggering and dominating aura that would shatter the heavens and rattle the earth if it was to infuse itself into a beast roar.

Roar!

Suddenly, Qing Shui let out a Tiger's Roar that could easily shake the soul of the living. It was a deep yet thunderous roar that would not only tremble a person physically, but would scare them out of their wits as well.

The aura of the 'State of Immovable as Mountains' had successfully broken through an impassable barrier from before and

had started a brand new circulation accordingly.

It was a breakthrough....

The third level of the 'State of Immovable as Mountains'!

Swoosh....

Before Qing Shui could celebrate, he felt a sudden swishing noise coming from Third Master Dongguo's Black Gold Devil Scythe. The swishing was so fast that Qing Shui was beginning to panic about not being able to react in time. Most importantly, the unbearable piercing noise from the scythe sounded like the wailings of a devil.

Devil's Cry!

The Black Gold Devil Scythe's ultimate move was able to double the attack speed of the user in an instant, as well as letting out a powerful devil wailing that would shock the very soul of human beings, causing them to become dizzy temporarily.

Because of that, it was considered a deadly ultimate move on those with insufficient spiritual energy – they could easily lose their lives in that short amount of time being idle. Most notably, when the scythe let out a wailing, the user's attack speed would instantaneously receive a boost twice the amount of the original attack speed.

The ultimate move!

Third Master Dongguo had been using this move for hundreds of years to kill dozens of martial warriors of the same level. When he was still a Grade Five Martial Saint, he managed to kill a Grade Six Martial Saint with his own ability. That was one of Third Master Dongguo's proudest moments, and perhaps the reason that he became famous in the Duanmu City. So in recent years, there weren't many Martial Saints of the same level as Third Master Dongguo who would challenge him to a fight, because the piercing "Devil's Cry" could easily stun his opponents regardless of how careful they were around Third Master Dongguo. Once the opponents were caught in a dizzy state, their lives would be over in an instant.

Luckily, Qing Shui had a strong spiritual energy that could withstand the horrifying cries of the Devil's Cry move. The Violet Gold Divine Shield seemed to have been conditioned to respond to the attack on its own even when Qing Shui was stunned for a brief moment.

Bang!

Qing Shui was knocked a few feet backwards. Not only was Third Master Dongguo's attack speed doubled, his strength had also increased by 50%. If it wasn't for Qing Shui's Godly Divine Armor that could absorb half of the damage from the attack, Qing Shui would definitely suffer a severe wound on his body.

Blood streamed down from the corner of his mouth despite being inflicted with light damage. He remembered Lady Duanmu's

words: "Never underestimate other people. Put forth everything you have to complete one simple job. You will die with deep regrets if you fail miserably in one simple task."

Third Master Dongguo had a gloomy expression on his face when he saw that Qing Shui had evaded his attack. He thought he could definitely kill Qing Shui with his "Devil's Cry" move, but it had proven to be futile. If the "Devil's Cry" could not kill him, then it would be quite difficult to kill him with the same move.

[Author's Note: Only a number of special people could see the attribute and subsidiary skills of a weapon, with the addition of the information gathered from other people as well. Moreover in ancient times, items were usually found with Beast Parchments attached on their side, detailing the instruction on the usage of the subsidiary skills. Most standard Divine Artifacts and non-standard Divine Artifacts, or special weapons and armors, would have Beast Parchments attached when they were passed down from generation to generation. Thus, It was not necessary for one to be able to see these attributes or skills to know what they were. Third Master Dongguo unexpectedly found the Black Gold Devil Scythe in a random grave, and on the side of the scythe there was a Beast Parchment detailing the instruction on how he should use the "Devil's Cry" skill effectively.]

Demon Binding Ropes!

Qing Shui used his Demon Binding Ropes again on Third Master Dongguo. The current Demon Binding Ropes could barely bind a Grade Six Martial Saint, but only for one breath of time. It was a sufficient amount of time to wiggle one finger and nothing more.

If Third Master Dongguo's strength was bit stronger, then the Demon Binding Ropes would lose all its effects. After all, the Demon Binding Ropes was still only in its first level; it was still an elementary technique.

Armor Break Talisman!

The duration of the Demon Binding Ropes was short, but he had ample time to execute a Heavenly Talisman on Third Master Dongguo! With Qing Shui's 40% of overall defense, he had easily decreased Third Master Dongguo's defense by about the strength of 1100 countries.

It was time to attack!

Qing Shui took out his Big Dipper Sword!

Shield Attack!

Bang!

As predicted, Third Master Dongguo was inevitably knocked out by the attribute of the Shield Attack. Qing Shui took the chance and used his abnormal speed to catch up to Third Master Dongguo who was sent flying in the air. While Third Master Dongguo was still unstable in terms of his movement, Qing Shui struck using his Big Dipper Sword without hesitation.

Sword of the Fifth Wave!

Bang bang bang....

Qing Shui swiftly attacked the Black Gold Devil Scythe with precision and brutality. A quick series of loud clanks was followed by the scythe being knocked off from Third Master Dongguo's hands.

At that moment when his weapons fell out of his hands, he panicked. On a normal battlefield, weapons have the ability to decide their user's fate. A sword wielder would have a higher chance of survival when faced with bare-handed assailants. This would be a simple illustration of the importance of a weapon during a battle.

The concept of weapons would also apply in the battle between two powerful warriors who possess a Divine Weapon. Divine Weapons were designed to bring out the best and strongest lethal power of their user. After all, no matter how powerful one's cultivation was, they would not be able to withstand the devastation of the Divine Weapons with just their flesh and blood alone.

AST 617 - Arriving At Seven Stars Country Again, Four Seas Inn

\sim 1	•	1	1				1	•
C.	nı	~ 1	\boldsymbol{A}	a		\mathbf{c}	വ	71
. 7 1		-		7		7		∢ !
\sim		$\cdot \cdot$	·u	u	··	u	-1	

Boom!

Third Master Dongguo stopped the Violet Gold Divine Shield with his bare hands but he was already puking out fresh blood, his arms bent out of shape and his bones already shattered.

Shield attack!

Pfft!

Qing Shui's attack was like the violent storm, without any pauses. He had not even used the Big Dipper Sword in his right hand but already had such a terrifyingly damaging prowess just from his series of continuous attacks with the shield.

This was the result of not having a weapon. Moreover, the later impact from Qing Shui's "Sword of Fifth Wave" was strong and there were not many martial arts practitioners at his level who would be able to continuously fend off this attack.

Third Master Dongguo died, disappearing in the air from the consecutive knocks from the Shield attack. They were several li away from where their battle had first started. Qing Shui kept his

Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword, heading back the way he came from.

When he returned to the tent, the sky in the east had turned slightly white. Looking at Di Chen's concerned gaze, Qing Shui felt very warm inside.

"Are you alright?" Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and with a few steps, walked up to him, as if looking for any injuries on him.

"I'm fine, I'm totally fine." Qing Shui grabbed Di Chen's sleeve but was grabbed by her hand.

He then decided to also grab Di Chen's other hand. The two of them faced each other, holding hands. Qing Shui did not want to think so much into it anymore and had already accepted this woman who was like a goddess in her heart.

Qing Shui felt that the tender hands he was holding seemed to be a little nervous, trembling slightly. Qing Shui understood. He was very thankful. He knew that Di Chen understood him. If Di Chen did not take the initiative, Qing Shui would never take this first step forward. Maybe she had really wanted to fall in love with him, thus Qing Shui was already very contented to have a woman like her putting down her pride and getting close to him.

"I don't know what to say, but I really want to make you happy. I don't know if I really like you. I only know that I don't want you to feel any grief. I'm willing to do anything for you. You're beautiful, very beautiful and you're like a fairy in my heart. Since this is what

you've chosen, I'll do my best to let you like me, fall in love with me. In the future, we'll have many many kids."

"Who's going to bear children for you, you only know how to spout gibberish." Di Chen's clear eyes had a hint of intoxicating smile, one that was very satisfied, very calm.

Qing Shui released her hand to take down the veil on her face, revealing her attractive looks. Her snow white face had a faint hint a of blush.

In this moment, Qing Shui felt that Di Chen was very close to him, not like how unreachable she previously was. Qing Shui even wanted to hug her properly, but ended up not having taken that step forward.

"Let's go and take a look at the Golden Light Eagle which was shot down!" Qing Shui held Di Chen's hand, smiled and said.

"Mmm!" Di Chen nodded.

The two of them walked over to that dead Golden Light Eagle. The distance was only about 200 meters but Qing Shui felt that the feeling he had when walking this distance was very delicate.

Di Chen let Qing Shui hold her as they walked, a faint smile on her face. She would occasionally turn to look at him but when Qing Shui met her gaze, he would lower his head slightly. Very soon, they arrived at where the Golden Light Eagle's corpse was at. Other than having its head smashed, the rest of the parts were still perfectly intact. He proficiently skinned it, removed the tendons and demonic beast's Core, as well as collecting some blood and bones.

After all, this was a Martial Saint level demonic beast and was very valuable. For the rest of the things, he merely called the Fire Bird and burned up the flesh and whatnot with a fireball.

Qing Shui only cut off a few large pieces of meat from the Golden Light Eagle's back and feet, planning to roast the meat to eat. The meat of Martial Saint level beasts were quite delicious.

Another Martial Saint level cultivator fell. Qing Shui no longer felt anything about it!

• • •

Greencloud Continent, Qing Clan!

"Congratulations, sister-in-law, you've attained Peak Martial King." Qing Bei looked at Mingyue Gelou happily and smiled.

The other people in Qing Clan were also especially happy. Amongst them, the one who progressed the fastest was Luanluan, followed by Canghai Mingyue, Yiye Jiange and Mingyue Gelou...

Now, Mingyue Gelou had suddenly attained Peak Martial King,

skipping over Grade nine and ten Martial King. Mingyue Gelou did not know what level her Tiger Form was at but only knew that she had attained another breakthrough to arrive at the Peak Martial King level.

Before he left, Qing Shui had left her with many medicinal pills as well as some recipes for medicinal soups to help her temper her body. After reaching her current level, her progress across cultivation realms would slow down but her abilities would enter a phase of rapid increase.

Luanluan now was already a Grade three Martial King cultivator and was proficient in the Crane Form, Tiger Form, Bear Form, Deer Cantering, and Back Connecting Fist. Her Taichi had also reached quite a high level and she had numerous powerful demonic beasts. Now, the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear had become quite a strong demonic beast at the Peak Martial King level.

Luanluan's progress let Qing Clan's third generation feel slightly helpless. Qing Bei was only at Grade 5 Xiantian while the others who were from Qing Clan's third generation, other than Qing You who was at Grade Four Xiantian, the others were all around Grade Two or Three Xiantian.

Such a speed was significantly perverse. Before Qing Shui left, he left enough Spirit Concentrating Pills and Aroma Concentration Pills, as well as other stuff which could increase their cultivation like the Tiger Vitality Pill and recipes for soups and stews. This was why they had progressed so speedily.

It was just that Luanluan had caused them to feel tremendous pressure.

Yiye Jiange and Canghai Mingyue both had a strength four countries, which was mainly thanks to the effects of the medicinal pills Qing Shui had left behind. Only after reaching at least Peak Martial King level, would taking of Wind Water Primordial Pellets, Great Revitalizing Pellets, Beauty Pellets and other stuff of similar levels allow their cultivation to increase greatly.

Huoyun Liu-Li and Shi Qingzhuang were slow in comparison. Huoyun Liu-Li was at Grade Five Martial King while Shi Qingzhuang was at Grade Eight Xiantian. Their progress were still considered quite fast.

There was also Wenren Wu-shuang. Even though she had lost her memories, the increase in her cultivation level was still at a terrifying rate. She had already become a Martial King level cultivator when Qing Shui first met her after she had lost her memories.

After such a long period of time, together with Qing Shui's pointers, she had surpassed Huoyun Liu-Li and reached Grade Seven Martial King level.

The reason for her quick progress was also partially thanks to the few Martial Saint level cultivators in Qing Clan. The things that Qing Shui taught them, some people were more suitable to cultivate them, for example, Luanluan, Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou.

In comparison, the other people were slightly weaker. However, the few Martial Saint level cultivators in Qing Clan also gave pointers that did not lose out to what Qing Shui taught. To top it off, the main contributors were still the things Qing Shui left behind, including medicinal pills, soups, stews, medicinal wines, or the Eight Trigram Book of Changes. They had the effects including meridian cleansing, tempering of tendons, strengthening of the bones... These were all things that could not be achieved by ordinary people, even in their dreams.

Concurrently, as Qing Clan's level rose, their businesses also developed very quickly. Now, Qing Clan had already become the top contender in Greencloud Continent, the undisputable number one clan.

Of course, that was not taking into consideration the major clans who had concealed their identities from the world. However though Greencloud Continent was very big, it was just the tip of an iceberg when placed before the outside world.

• • •

Seven Stars Country!

After flying for two consecutive days, both Qing Shui and Di Chen arrived at the Seven Stars Country. Di Chen's gaze turned unnatural, and even had a hint of confusion to it.

This was a place she once had strong recollections of. This was

where she grew up, the place which had given her the best and the most painful memories.

She thought that she would never return to this place in this life. Although she had thought of coming back, she had not expected it to be so soon. A faint feeling of anticipation grew in her heart.

Qing Shui looked at Di Chen whose brows were furrowed, and picked up her hand, "Don't think so much about it. There's still me. I'll listen to everything you say, alright?"

"I'm fine. I never thought of wanting to do anything. I just want them to know that their decisions back then were wrong..." Di Chen shook her head and said, in a daze.

Four Seas Inn!

This was the top inn in the west of the Seven Stars City. What differentiates this inn from others was its atmosphere, which appeared very strong and overwhelming, but yet not luxurious. The decor was all primarily white or grey in color.

There were nine storeys in the Four Seas Inn, each level had a hundred rooms and one big hall. The place was bustling with activity, with plenty of people moving in and out. However, on a closer inspection, one would be able to tell that most of the people were martial arts practitioners.

This was not strange. It was because the Four Seas Inn had

another name, Warrior's Den. The Four Seas Inn had a strange regulation, which was that martial arts cultivators who had reached Peak Martial King level or higher could stay here for free permanently. Those at the Martial King level only needed to pay half the price, while Xiantian level could have a 30% discount.

This was also something that Qing Shui and Di Chen had known after entering. However, Qing Shui was not short of a little money and planned to just pay up. There was no need for him to prove his cultivation level to others.

The person who received the payment was a mature and charming looking lady in her thirties. She had a great figure and was wearing a set of clothes which was a good balance between conservative and revealing. Her mature charms would cause men of all ages to gulp.

"We want to stay here. Which storeys still have vacant rooms?" Since Qing Shui had decided to pay the money to stay here, he asked directly.

"Sir, please follow me!" The lady broke into a smile and got a guy to take over her position, before leading Qing Shui and Di Chen upstairs.

Qing Shui and Di Chen followed the lady, taking a look around the place while they headed up.

Qing Shui was astonished. The higher they went, the stronger the people they came across. From the first to the third level, there were still some people who were either not martial arts practitioners or had yet to reach Xiantian. But from the third level onward, they were mostly at least Xiantian level and the higher they ascended, the higher the level of the martial arts cultivators.

She led the two of them all the way up to the 9th storey where there were not many people. In the hall, there were only a few people drinking or chatting.

Qing Shui suddenly noticed that one of them was a Martial Saint level cultivator, while the others were also at the Martial King level!

Qing Shui seemed to have sensed something as he looked at this lady who had led them up, feeling puzzled. She only seemed to be a Peak Martial King cultivator at most.

"Could it be that she could tell that Di Chen was also at Peak Martial King level or is even stronger than herself and thus had brought us up to the 9th storey?" Qing Shui guessed.

"What do the two of you think of this room?" The lady smiled, opening the door to one of the rooms.

Qing Shui took a quick glance around. There was a small hall with a room in both the north and east side which should be the bedrooms.

There was also a room in the west side, but Qing Shui felt that it

should be the washroom! There were usually no kitchens in inns.

"It's very good. What's the price? We'll stay here for half a year first. Let's settle the bill now!"

AST 618 – Arrival Of Di Qing

"It's very good. What's the price? We'll stay here for half a year first. Let's settle the bill now!"

"Accommodations in the Four Seas Inn will be completely free for Sir and Miss. We'll not charge a single cent." the lady looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

This lady's smile was just right. Although she was also a beauty, she was not on the same level as Di Chen. However, her unique charm did make her very attractive.

"Why?" although Qing Shui could vaguely guess, he still decided to ask.

"This must be the first time Sir and Miss have come to our Inn. As long as your cultivation level is at the Peak Martial King level or higher, everything will be provided for free." the lady smiled at Qing Shui and said.

"You can see through my cultivation level?" Qing Shui asked, seemingly very interested.

"I can only tell Miss' cultivation level and not yours. However, my senses are usually very accurate. I sense that Sir's cultivation level is even higher than Miss'."

Qing Shui didn't know if she was speaking the truth or just trying

to be polite. However, he did not wish to put too much thought into this. He merely answered in a perplexed tone, "If this inn is filled with Peak Martial King cultivators, wouldn't Four Seas Inn keep on operating at a loss?"

"The Four Seas Inn was not started up with the intention for profits. This rule was passed down by the founders, and thus this is how the Four Seas Inn has been operating for all these years." the lady replied smilingly after falling into a short daze.

Qing Shui had guessed that those who could operate on such a large-scale would not be any ordinary character but would be a person with a strong backing. However, even if you put aside the fact that this 'Four Seas Inn' was not profiting at all, the losses they suffered from their operations were still tremendous. On the way up, Qing Shui had noticed that the higher they went, the higher the quality of the food, accommodations, and environment.

"The two of you must be tired. I shan't disturb you any further. How about some food? Would you like to have the food in the hall outside or in the room?"

"Bring it to the room!" Qing Shui replied after giving it some thought. After all, since Di Chen was wearing a face veil, it was not very convenient for her to eat outside.

"Alright, please wait a moment!"

With that, the lady bowed and took her leave. Qing Shui entered the room with Di Chen and closed the door behind them. He casually took a look around the living room. It was filled with snow white colored decorations, giving an untainted impression.

There was only a big tea table in the living room surrounded by couches at the sides. Even the covers to the couches were snowwhite. He then walked up to the room to the north and opened the door.

It was the bedroom!

This bedroom could be considered as quite big. There was a double bed with a complete set of beddings. There were no excessive items in the room, just a set of table and chairs.

Qing Shui didn't overthink it and left the room. He then walked toward the room in the east and opened the door. It was a study, but there was also a single bed next to the wall on the extreme east. There was also a complete set of new beddings.

On the southern side, there was a row of bookshelves close to the door. The bookshelves were filled with over a hundred books. There were also a snow white desk and chair next to the door.

Seeing this, Qing Shui knew that this was the place he was going to sleep tonight. He wanted to see what kind of books there were on the shelves, but he still left the room and headed to the west side.

The room was longer on the east and west sides, measuring up to

15 meters. On the other hand, the north and south sides were only 5 meters. Adding in the area of the other rooms, the place was over 125 square meters.

The room to the west was the bathroom and toilet. At that moment, someone knocked on the door.

It was the lady from earlier, who had brought along two young ladies wearing the Four Seas Inn's uniforms. They were holding food which filled the living room with a pleasant fragrance.

The two young ladies quietly set down the food and took their leave.

"If you don't mind, could you join us for the meal? I'd also like to ask some questions." Qing Shui smiled and invited the lady.

The lady was stunned for a moment before she broke into a smile and said, "If your wife doesn't mind, then I have no issues with it either."

The three of them took their seats.

There were four meat dishes, three vegetable dishes, and a soup. There was also a bottle of wine along with a few cups. The wine exuded a strong fragrance which would pique one's appetite. Moreover, these dishes also had an especially exquisite appearance.

"My name is Lei Nuo, nice to meet the two of you." The lady

smiled and said.

"I'm Qing Shui, this is Di Chen." replied Qing Shui fluidly.

"Di Chen? If you're from Seven Stars Country, I'd guess that you're from Di Clan. There aren't many people who go by the surname of Di." the lady smiled at Di Chen and said.

Di Chen merely smiled in return but did not say anything in reply.

"I'm also quite curious about the Di Clan. Does Miss Lei knows Di Clan well?" Qing Clan casually asked. He had also wanted to find about the state of the Di Clan. He could have asked Di Qing, but he chose not to do so.

"I don't know much about it, but what does Mister Qing want to know about the Di Clan?" the lady asked after giving Di Chen a long look.

Looking at this situation, Qing Shui knew that she must have assumed that the two of them were both from the Di Clan or had some disagreements with the Di Clan. She might have thought of something even more ridiculous.

"How's the reputation of the Di Clan in Seven Stars City? What kind of people are they?" Even if Qing Shui couldn't get the answer, he still had to ask.

The lady gave it some thought before answering, "The Di Clan is one of the seven stars in Seven Stars Country. They do not have a great network, but their genes are especially outstanding. It might be because of their excellent bloodline. All the men and women in Di Clan are extremely good looking and they also have extraordinary talent, with strong survival abilities. The Di Clan has a strict upbringing and all the descendants are very polite. As such, none of them have ever committed hateful acts. Therefore, the Di Clan has a very good reputation."

Qing Shui looked at Di Chen without saying a word. She appeared to be very calm.

"Thank you. I heard that the Di Clan was on very good terms with Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. I wonder if they've taken any actions with regards to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord?" Qing Shui asked after some slight hesitation.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, the lady's eyes lit up. Qing Shui felt that this lady must have recognized him by now. He had introduced himself as Qing Shui and this was a name that all major clans in Seven Stars Country would have heard of.

"Actually, the Di Clan is not on that good a relationship with Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Otherwise, there wouldn't have been a case where they were rejected when they asked to marry the Di Clan's Second Miss. The Di Clan does not have a massive amount of members and they especially doted on this Second Miss. It seems that the Di Clan's clan head had been very regretful over something similar which had happened to the First Miss and thus he especially doted on the Second Miss, leaving the decision to her.

Additionally, the Second Miss did not seem to care for the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and thus their relationship is very awkward now. A relationship that needs to be kept up through marriages will definitely not be lasting or strong. It was just that no one had expected the people from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord to go all the way to Greencloud Continent, only to have such an outcome."

As the lady said this, she took another look at Di Chen and then at Qing Shui. However, she finished her words without discovering anything. Qing Shui felt that the Second Miss mentioned should be Di Qing.

However, Di Qing had also stayed in Greencloud Continent for a while and this matter should have happened several years ago. Qing Shui felt that the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord really did not know any better and had actually wanted the Second Miss to be married over.

Back then Di Clan had sent Di Chen to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Although Qing Shui did not know what had happened, he knew that there must be some reasons behind that, possibly that they were not in the position to go against them. However, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord did not keep a good hold of Di Chen and let her escaped. After they realized that they had no way to get her back, they turned their sights to Second Miss Di. It was amiable enough that the Di Clan did not fall out with them there and then.

"Miss Lei, in regards to the disappearance of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, what movements did the various powers in Seven Stars Country have?" Qing Shui knew that this lady had already recognized him and she definitely also belonged to one of the mentioned major powers. Although he just did not know which power she belonged to.

"After the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord headed to Greencloud Continent and was eradicated by that person, news has already spread to the Seven Stars Country. No matter what, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord was still one of the seven stars, a symbol of the Seven Stars Country. Now that it has been eradicated by a young man from Greencloud Continent, there are many who would like to spar with that young man, especially those from the younger generations of the Seven Stars Country's seven stars." The lady smiled and said as she looked at Qing Shui.

• • •

The lady left and the leftovers on the table were also cleaned up. Now, Qing Shui had to decide when to bring Di Chen to Di Clan.

Qing Clan felt that there was no need for him to fight the people from Di Clan. After all, that was Di Chen's home, and there was also Di Qing. Qing Shui could tell that Di Chen had a very good relationship with this younger sister of hers.

Moreover, Qing Shui did not believe that Di Chen would be able to put down the Di Clan. After all, they were people who were her blood kin.

Di Chen was in a daze. They had already arrived in Seven Stars

Country, and if she did not make things clear, she would not be at ease. How many years had it been? She had always been unable to accept the fact that her closest kin had sent her to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. She must know the truth.

"Chen`er, take this chance to have a good rest before we'll head to Di Clan later, alright?" Qing Shui saw that Di Chen was not herself and wanted to let her relax.

"Mmm, thank you!"

"We are husband and wife, there's no need to stand on ceremony!" Qing Shui smiled and said, half-jokingly.

Di Chen threw a glare at Qing Shui, but was also able to relax. It might be because she knew that it was useless for her to think so much. With him supporting her, she seemed to feel a lot more at ease. Even if the Di Clan were to abandon her, there was still him by her side...

Dong dong dong!

Soft knocking sounds rang out!

"Chen`er, let's go and take a look to see who that is." Qing Shui walked toward the door and casually opened it.

He fell into a daze after opening it. There was a lady with beautiful brows, her shining black eyes exuding a mysterious spirit. She had a long and slender figure with great curves. The plain clothes she wore made her appear amazingly elegant. Having a disposition that was between dominating and ice-cold, her beauty was one that was like an ethereal illusion!

Di Qing!

Qing Shui did not expect it to be her!

"Why have you come?" Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

"Hmph, you don't welcome me?" Di Qing smiled and looked at Qing Shui, this man who had once called her a foolish woman. This was a man who had hugged her before and yet he was a heartless man who still didn't know how to be more tender toward ladies.

"Qing`er!" Di Chen's voice rang out!

Di Qing rolled her eyes at Qing Shui and entered, causing him to be completely speechless. He was only shocked to see her...

"Qing`er, why have you come?" Although Di Chen said the exact same thing as Qing Shui did, her tone was filled with astonishment and delightful surprise, unlike how stiff rigid he had been.

"Elder sister didn't even tell me that you're here. I had to hear it from a friend. I then rushed here immediately." Di Qing pouted as she spoke to Di Chen, but a happy smile hung on her face. "It's only because I haven't had the chance to yet." Di Chen smiled and replied.

"Elder sister, is the reason you've come to the Seven Stars Country this time because..." Di Qing asked carefully as she looked at Di Chen.

Toward Di Chen's matter, she was very clear. In fact, she had hoped that Di Chen could go to the Di Clan. She hoped that her relationship with their father could be mended...

"Mmm, I plan to head to Di Clan this time." Di Chen appeared to take a lot of courage to say this, but she was very determined.

"Elder sister, will you... end up fighting with father...?" Di Qing asked stutteringly.

Di Chen looked at Di Qing's hesitant expression, grabbed her hand and said, "No matter how inhumane he is, he was still the person closest to me. I had called him father, called him daddy. A father's love is strong as a mountain. He was the support of his child's reality and spirit. Although things have changed as time passes, I can't be unrighteous!"

AST 619 – Sima Huoyu. The Difference Between Qing Shui And The Youngsters In His Generation

"Sister, actually father is also suffering. Every time when he mentions you, he feels especially upset... When we ask him why, he always refuses to answer. Believe me..." Di Qing looked at Di Chen and explained gently.

"Alright, let's stop talking about this for now, I'll be heading to Di Clan soon. I only plan to visit some of the places where I used to play when I was young and meet a few of the people who I'm familiar with. I never intended to go back and live there. Since he abandoned me, I have cut off all ties with the Di Clan. I just don't understand why, as parents, he would be willing to abandon me. That's what I wanted to ask him." Di Chen responded with a seemingly relaxed look.

At this moment, Qing Shui approached them. Di Qing looked at Qing Shui with a serious expression for quite a while. This made Qing Shui felt a bit nervous as he had not the slightest idea why this gorgeous woman was looking at him.

Di Qing has also lived with Di Chen in Green Cloud Continent for quite a while. Hence, she understood how Di Chen thought. She was really surprised that Di Chen was serious about heading to Di Clan with Qing Shui.

Di Chen had once mentioned bringing an "ideal husband" back to Di Clan to ask her own father why had he treated her like this. She also intended to let them realize just how ridiculous their decision at that time was. Their actions were the reasons that led to the annihilation of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord by Qing Shui, her own husband's hands.

During Di Qing's first trip to the Green Cloud Continent, she was really surprised when she found out that her sister Di Chen liked Qing Shui. She understood her own sister more than anyone else. It's almost impossible for someone as outstanding as her to fall for a man who was younger and weaker than her.

Nonetheless, she had never expected the young man that her sister liked to be someone who she had met before. Furthermore, he was someone who she had a deep impression of as well. The reason being that he was a man who was unusually rational and clear-headed.

Especially the events which happened later on. His determination, persistence, each and every one of his qualities as a man were deeply engraved in her. He was a man with feelings too, the incident which happened at the Flowerfruit Mountain made him feel really sad. As she thought about these, she understood why her sister would fall in love with him.

Add on the time when she was going back with him to the Central Continent, he accused her of being stupid. Even though it was the first time she got scolded by a man, she wasn't really upset about it. On the contrary, she felt a bit happy. She knew that the reason why he scolded her wasn't actually cause he cared about her but the responsibility he felt for her sister. Nevertheless, she still could never forget about him.

Also the time when she got hugged by him... She had actually felt secure... She wasn't a licentious woman, nor has she ever been close to any guys throughout her life. She didn't like the people from aristocratic clans. On top of that, they would usually have more than one wife around them. They're nothing but a group of fake people. Furthermore, their cultivations level were also nothing compared to hers. Hence, she really despised them.

Upon meeting Qing Shui, she slowly realized that this man has an excellent moral character despite not being really powerful. It might also have been because her sister liked him that she started paying more attention to him. The features which truly stood out about him were his persistence and personality. Second after that was his tremendous pace at which his strength increased. Very quickly, he has already surpassed both her sister and herself.

At present, he has even reached a terrifying stage in terms of his cultivation. He was capable of eliminating the entire Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord alone... And he was still so young!

Suddenly, she noticed that someone was pulling her. When she came back to her senses, she realized that both Di Chen and Qing Shui were looking at her in confusion. She on the other hand, she was indulging in looking at Qing Shui. In just a short while, she had already started blushing.

Qing Shui looked for an excuse to go out to give the two a chance to talk to each other.

"What're you thinking about? You seem really into it." Di Chen smiled humbly and asked Di Qing.

"Sister, do you really want to marry him?" Di Qing asked Di Chen seriously. Suddenly, she noticed that her own sister was really good at judging people. From the boundless ocean, she actually managed to find a person like Qing Shui. How would she have been able to figure out that the true reason behind it was the dream among the sea of flowers? It's very similar to the scene when she appeared with Qing Shui except it was more flirtatious when he did it with Di Chen.

"I support sister, he is barely able to meet sister's criteria." Di Qing chuckled.

•••••

When they were eating, Di Qing suggested going to eat outside at the hall. Eventually, the three settled down on a spot next to the windows in the living room of a restaurant.

The sky was already getting darker. However, the lightstones illuminated the entire hall and kept it bright. Qing Shui was on the ninth floor as he looked out through the windows to observe the street that was bustling with activities. The hall was really quiet. The contrast between it and the street made Qing Shui feel really peaceful.

"Young master! Look here! This place is the most quiet place!"

A cheerful man's voice suddenly came through from the stairs.

Soon after, Qing Shui saw six men coming up one after the other. The leading man was a dark and sturdy looking man. Qing Shui was unable to tell how old he was. He was in between looking young and old and appeared incomparably strong.

The man was wearing a dark green colored long gown. There was a young man standing beside him. The man was really short and fat. He was approximately one head shorter than the strong man, but was fat enough to be compared to two adult men. In other words, he looked like a meatball.

Behind the fat man was an old man and a middle-aged man who looked courteous. The remaining two people were women. They had big breasts and wide hips and were wearing revealing clothes. Their beast leather clothes and shorts were really small and short while the beast leather belt was just below their belly. Their legs looked really white and attractive, making them look extremely sexy.

"Hm, isn't that the second Young Lady Di?" Upon seeing Di Chen, the dark and sturdy man walked towards them.

Di Qing turned around and looked at the man: "Sima Huoyu? What are you doing here?"

"Lady Qing, would you mind introducing me to your friends?" The man immediately sat down on one of the empty stools and started acting really familiar around them.

Di Qing knitted her brows: "This is the third young master of Sima Clan. Even though Sima Clan isn't included as one of the Seven Stars, their strength is nothing inferior to them. For now, they are considered to have replaced the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

Qing Shui knew that Di Qing was trying to leak him some information about these men.

The man fixed his sight on Qing Shui. He also looked at Di Chen a few times. During those times, he didn't try to cover up his reaction of being stunned by Di Chen's beauty. After that, he moved his sight back to the two sexy women beside him only to find them incomparably plain and ordinary.

"This is Qing Shui, and this is his wife." Di Qing responded indifferently.

"Qing Shui? The person who managed to eliminate the entire Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord alone?" At this moment, the man glared at Qing Shui with a fiery expression. Qing Shui could even feel his aura rising.

Qing Shui never expected himself to already be so popular. It has mentioned before that the younger generations of the sects within Seven Star Country have been really eager to challenge him to a fight.

"Erm, I think it would be better if you cool down. You are not my

opponent. I don't have time to play with you." Qing Shui said with a smile.

"You arrogant fool, how would you know before you even try? Furthermore, it's only a rumor that you managed to eliminate the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord by yourself. No one has any idea about what the true situation was." The man didn't actually feel angry. He only looked at Qing Shui indifferently.

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head. He stopped talking. He also moved his sight away from the man.

"What? Could it be that what I said was true?" Sima Huoyu looked at Qing Shui and teased him.

"Gosh, is fame such an important thing? It's either fame or death, which one would you prefer?" Qing Shui knitted his brows and looked at Sima Huoyu.

"Do you think that you can do it?" Sima Huoyu didn't feel in the least concerned as he spoke.

"Sima Huoyu! Qing Shui is my friend! And one more thing, you can leave now. We still have things that we need to talk about." Di Qing never expected for Sima Huoyu to react so dramatically.

Qing Shui looked at Sima Huoyu with a smile. After that, he extended his hand and swiftly gestured towards Sima Huoyu and glided out of the enormous window.

Sima Huoyu did exactly what Qing Shui did and followed him closely. After that, the two soared all the way up into the sky. The old man and middle-aged courteous man also followed from behind.

Both Di Chen and Di Qing looked from afar on top of the Blue Luan.

Qing Shui rapidly dashed towards Sima Huoyu and opened up his right palm.

Tiger Laceration!

The movement of Qing Shui's arms might seem really slow but people with discerning eyes would be able to tell that his attacks were really fierce and powerful. It was exactly as confucius said: "to have accumulated knowledge and deliver it slowly". It was something that could only be drawn out with powerful energy. It was a very ordinary skill, yet it was able to make people feel like they were standing in front of a fierce and enormous Demonic Beast.

Sima Huoyu couldn't afford to slow down. He quickly punched Qing Shui.

Peng!

A dull colliding noise rang. It sounded just like when two

enormous stones collided with each other.

This was only Qing Shui's raw physical strength. He also added in the skill Immovable as Mountains. Hence, it was worth about four hundred countries. Qing Shui was relying on the sturdiness of his physical body and the Tiger Form to suppress his opponent.

The two immediately bounced back from each other as soon as they collided. Qing Shui wasn't really surprised by it. Simultaneously, he had also gotten a grasp of his opponent's strength. He was a fourth grade Martial Saint. No wonder he was so cocky. He was actually qualified to be so. Among the younger generations, a person who managed to achieve fourth grade Martial Saints was already considered to be really outstanding and talented. As for the incident about Qing Shui eliminating the entire Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, it was just a rumor, let alone that the strongest warrior in Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord was rumored to only be at fourth grade Martial Saint. From this incident, Qing Shui suspected that the Seven Stars might not be the strongest sects in Seven Stars Country. Just because they were famous, it didn't necessarily mean that they're the best.

Hence, Sima Huoyu didn't see Qing Shui as such a formidable opponent. Upon hearing that Qing Shui was from Green Cloud Continent, he has always wanted to defeat Qing Shui. If the situation was worse than he thought, he would still at least be able to defend himself. Hence, he thought that it was a really good thing because in any case, it wouldn't result in any loss to him.

"So this is the best you can do? Try this one for size!" Sima Huoyu let out a huge scream while looking at Qing Shui. Now he was feeling even more confident that he could beat him.

After finished speaking, he threw himself at Qing Shui as he attempted to punch him. This punch felt really firm and strong. His entire fist looked red hot like a heated iron, it was giving out a threatening and scorching aura.

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui used the Taichi Cloudhand!

Pa!

It was yet another dull colliding noise. Just like before, the two once again bounced back from each other.

"Hah!"

Sima Huoyu let out another huge scream. After that, a threatening aura started emerging from his body. He crossed both of his fists and once again attempted to rush into Qing Shui. This time, he was giving off an enormous aura. This was his all-out

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

• • • • •

Emperor's Qi!

He used the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Sima Huoyu was immediately weakened by around six hundred countries worth of strength.. Qing Shui on the other hand, he currently possessed the fourth grade Nature Energy and third grade Immovable Mountains. Even without the Violet Gold Divine Shield, Big Dipper Sword or the Heavenly Talisman, he still had at least six hundred and fifty countries worth of strength, slightly more than the amount of strength which got reduced off Sima Huoyu.

The Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm has now achieved the Fifth Wave. For someone who was equal in strength with Qing Shui, he definitely wouldn't be able to take on such a powerful Wave Essence. Without a powerful physical strength, it was already really exhausting to defend against the second wave, let alone the five waves! In front of Qing Shui's Sword of Fifth Wave, even Third Master Dongguo's sixth grade weapons would shatter. From this, one could already tell just how powerful the Wave Essence was.

Sima Huoyu immediately spat out a mouthful of blood and got blasted backwards. Not to mention that Qing Shui was just doing it bare-handed. Sima Huoyu still had a considerably strong physique, or else, it would have been a question if he would still be alive. In addition to that, Qing Shui went easy on him. The middle-aged man from behind dashed to the front of him like a demon and grabbed Sima Huoyu. He also quickly took out a medicinal pill and fed it to him.

"Thanks for showing mercy. We will meet again." The man spoke while cupping his hands in obeisance. After that, he left with the other people.

"Why didn't you kill him?" Di Chen asked Qing Shui as she approached him with the Blue Luan.

"It's not the time yet. Furthermore, I don't find it necessary to kill him." For a moment, Qing Shui was startled. After that, he glanced towards Di Qing and smiled.

"Qing Shui, you need to be careful of this Sima Clan. It may not be considered one of the Seven Stars but the Seven Stars aren't necessarily the strongest groups within the Seven Stars Country. According to rumors, Sima Clan shared a close relationship with Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, Sima Clan also specializes in using poison, they might even be a part of Ten Thousand Poisons Sect!

AST 620 – The Evolved Primordial Flame And Its Terrifying Power!

As time passed, Qing Shui began to notice that many things weren't as simple they seemed from the surface. People dared to make such a statement because they must have gathered enough evidence to prove that the Sima Clan was in a close relationship with Ten Thousand Poisons Sect.

The reason why Qing Shui had hurt Sima Huoyu was because he had wanted to avoid more troubles during this time. After all, there were already too many people who wanted Qing Shui dead in the Seven Stars Country. For now, the only person who he could truly depend on was himself.

"Thank you, I'll be more cautious." Qing Shui expressed his gratitude to Di Qing.

The two immediately went back into the ninth floor of Four Seas Inn through the windows. When they noticed that their dishes had been served, they once again settled down in their seats.

Qing Shui and the two Di sisters were supposed to have been enjoying their moment together until Sima Huoyu interrupted them. After finishing dinner, the three went back to the room together. Since it was already really late, Di Qing didn't plan to go back to the Di clan as well.

"This is for you. I promised you this the other day." Qing Shui took out the Metal Element Fruits of Five Elements when they

were back in the room.

"Ah! You really meant it!" Di Qing first reacted in surprise. After that, she happily looked at the ten golden fruits and began to show an alluring smile.

If Di Chen really ended up with this man, Di Qing would be the pair's sister-in-law. However, the sister-in-law would oftentimes have affairs with the sister's husband. This had been the case since ancient times.

"I was supposed to give you these earlier, but then I was in a rush, which is why I waited until now."

"Yeah, I heard about it from my sister! Mingyue gave birth to beautiful twins too, congratulations!" Di Qing responded as she took the fruits with a smile.

"Since when did you learn to be so formal?" Qing Shui smiled humbly as he tried to tease her. This woman exuded a mysterious aura which felt really similar to Di Chen's. Although she was normally really disobedient, Qing Shui felt that she was a bit soft.

Qing Shui wasn't aware that, a while before, she had actually thought a lot about him. For a moment, Di Qing went blank as she looked at him, and it felt as if everything has changed.

Once someone began to feel different about a person, it would unknowingly affect every single one of his or her actions. This kind of change was a kind of subconscious act. In other words, it was a change that even she herself didn't notice.

Most importantly, she was starting to feel a bit complicated!

"Treat my sister well! Or else I'm not going to let you off that easily!" Di Qing blushed as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui touched his nose and smiled. He didn't really know how to react, hence, he nodded: "I feel really stressed whenever I'm with your sister. Do you think it's better if I offer her out to other people?"

"Damn you, what kind of a person are you to say these sorts of things?!" Di Chen embarrassingly shouted at Qing Shui.

"Since your sister and I are together, we are already considered to be relatives! Hehe." Qing Shui glanced towards Di Qing as he spoke.

"Sister... Yeah... Then I think I shall address you as my brother-in-law....." Di Qing looked at Qing Shui blankly, as if she had just come to realize it. After that, she gave him an expression as if she had come across an extremely bizarre incident.

"Exactly!" Qing Shui chuckled.

"Don't even think about it, I'm older than you! I will never address you as my brother-in-law!" Di Qing shook her head and said grumpily. She was the only one who knew that age wasn't the true reason she despised this way of addressing him.

"It's ok if you don't want to do it, calm down." Qing Shui touched his nose and said in a joking manner.

Di Chen seemed to have noticed something. Even though she and Di Qing didn't grow up together, they had still spent a bit of time with each other during their childhood. When they were older, they had also stayed with each other for a while in Green Cloud Continent. Hence, the two could be considered to have known each other quite well. The problem was that Di Chen was still unable to confirm her suspicion.

"Well, let's wait until when you are able to topple the whole World of the Nine Continents. I'll address you then as my brother-in-law, ok?" Di Qing smiled as she looked at Qing Shui.

That beautiful and alluring expression of hers stunned Qing Shui. Slowly, he turned his head to the side to try to avoid her bright eyes and beautiful face.

"At the moment, you are much more beautiful compared to the time when I first met you. In any case, you are still my relative... This is for you, so that you can reach Martial Saint earlier." Qing Shui took out a medicinal pill bag and passed it to Di Qing.

There were at least one or two of each of Qing Shui's medicinal pills. He had even prepared some fruits in it.

"Hmm, since when have I not looked beautiful?" Di Qing responded grumpily. After that, she moved her sight to the medicinal pills which Qing Shui had given her.

"I'm going to rest for a while. I'll let your sister explain what those pills are and their functions." After that, Qing Shui went towards the study room. It was almost time for him to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui closed the door as soon as he went into the study room. He spotted the shelf at the corner and went towards it. Since there was still time, he decided to take a quick look through the shelf to see what kind of books the inn had.

He randomly took out a book. It was 'The Continent's Chronicle', a history book. Qing Shui fiddled through it for a while before putting it back on the shelf. Since Qing Shui had known about such history before, he felt that there wasn't a need for him to look through it again.

Qing Shui never thought that he would be able to find such an ancient book on the shelf. The room he was in must be one of the best rooms in Four Seas Inn. Qing Shui wouldn't even be surprised if there were any godly training methods here.

'Fun Facts about the Continent'

'Unusual Demonic Beast's Encyclopedia'

Qing Shui spotted a few letters on the book he was holding. He was quite surprised and opened it to see if there was anything interesting in it. Since he was still free, he felt that this would be a good way for him to pass time.

There was a saying that "One's physical appearance was often related to his or her personality. For instance, if a person had a gentle and soft attitude, his facial expression as well as their eyes would also appear to be calm and gentle." This was the first sentence of the book. Qing Shui found it somewhat reasonable.

The main feature about it was "observing", which in other words, meant looking. Normally, when you were observing someone, you would often start from their head and slowly proceed down to their legs. The first thing you would look at was the person's eyebrows.

According to the 'Art of Observing Females', girls with eyebrows that were unusually curved in an arch shape like a crescent moon, extending all the way from one side of their eye to the other, were normally incomparably kind and helpful. They possessed a really soft and gentle heart. Women who possessed really beautiful eyebrows were usually really loyal, kind and gentle.

On the other hand, women with thick and droopy eyebrows that curved downwards were often really horny and dirty-minded. That was what led to their brows looking really messy and droopy. As for women with slightly sharper eyebrows, they leaned more towards the kind who were really cheap. Such women unusually had envious personalities and tended to have really short lives.

Women with really thin, clear brows colored bright black often turned out to be good, virtuous wives.

• • • • • •

According to the 'Art of Observing Females', bushy brows indicated that a woman was a virgin. Often, the brows were somehow related to the genitals region. Once a woman lost her virginity, her eyebrows would begin to spread out from each other. As for those women who still retained their virginity, every single one of their brows would look soft and gentle, facing only one direction. For women who had lost their virginity, there would often be only a slight difference in the direction which their brows faced. If one was to look at it more closely, it wouldn't be that noticeable.

Additionally, females with sparkling eyes were often overwhelmed with lust and were usually promiscuous. Eyes represent body energy level and Shenqi. This type of women had an unusually strong desire to fuck guys. Normally, a single man wouldn't be able to satisfy them.

•••••

Females with large boobs often had very sparse genital hair. Some would have hair only around the corner of their genital parts while others would have none at all. Only dumb women had a small amount of short hair that would be soft, curly and light-

colored. The opposite applied to smart women.

Qing Shui: "....."

There was one more theory that referred to the "Heavenly Court and Earthly Pavilion". In this context, the Heavenly Court referred to women's forehead, whereas the "Earthly Pavilion" referred to their lower jaw. Heavenly Court belonged to the yang category, meaning it represented males. Earthly Pavilion belonged to the yin category, which stood for females. Hence, a woman's fortune was all decided by their lower jaw.

Because women had more yin energy, they would often end up with a thinner and smoother body. The part where their yin energy gathered would be at their lower jaw.

The most good-looking lower jaw would essentially be smooth and round.

Women with fat butts and slender waists would have a higher chance of getting pregnant than normal women.

Nonetheless, the most important part of a woman was her legs. Other than a woman's lower jaw, her legs were one of the places where most of her yin energy would gather as well. Furthermore, it was also the part of her body which was the most sensitive to sex.

A woman's legs would be most attractive if they were dainty and

delicate. This represented a gentle and reserved kind of beauty. On the other hand, if her legs looked thicker, it would be a kind of masculine beauty. The feature that came second after the shape of her legs was her foot. Women with thin feet would often trigger a kind of impulsive emotion in men to protect them. Other than that, women would also have curvy and soft legs.

There were some descriptions which were more explicit. As Qing Shui looked through them, he felt more and more stirred up.

By the time Qing Shui finished reading the book, it had been more than half an hour. He put down the book and went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. As he thought about the contents of the book, he strongly agreed with its general viewpoints even though he didn't really believe all of the things it said. He felt that the person who wrote the book 'Art of Observing Females' was definitely an expert in sex.

Other than that, Qing Shui had also randomly flipped through the back content of the book. He noticed that there were contents about women's body, bones, essence as well as aura.

Cultivate!

Ever since he had been in Seven Stars Country, the people that he had encountered made him feel that he was still too weak. Even just protecting himself had also become a problem. Despite that, there was a very small chance that he would be able to take a huge leap in his strength compared to his current abilities.

Hence, Qing Shui put more emphasis towards his battle techniques, the level of his Tiger Form, Taichi Fist and his Sword Technique. He was also focusing more on the cultivation of his Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint as well as his Elephant Form and Bear Form.

At present, the progression of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique slowed down as Qing Shui was at the Elephant's Form. Very soon, it would achieve the Large Success Stage. However, to Qing Shui, the dragon, phoenix and roc stage still seemed so far away.

Refine the medicines!

After cultivating for a while, Qing Shui decided to go and refine some medicinal pills. The grey Primordial Flame which was one feet long looked incomparably thick and solid as it spouted out from Qing Shui's palm.

Until now, Qing Shui was still confused why the flame felt as if it had a life of its own. He couldn't feel the hotness of the flame, but he could feel the energy of the flame itself. It was as if the flame belonged to him: he didn't fear it, just like a Beast Tamer and his beast.

Hu!

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt a change in the flame on his hand. It happened so instantaneously that even his eyes were unable to catch up. The Primordial Flame which was a foot long suddenly condensed. The flame was two inches shorter than before. Furthermore, there was a simple, unadorned grey color added onto the flame.

The Primordial Flame once again went up by one grade!

It went up by a grade without any signs......

This time, both the burning ability and the temperature of the flame went up by a few folds. Furthermore, Qing Shui also felt as if he had established a close connection with the Primordial Flame. It was as if the Primordial Flame possessed a life of its own.

Coincidentally, the medicine in the Demon Refining Furnace was also done being refined. Hence, Qing Shui left the spot.

Go!

As soon as Qing Shui swung his right hand, a bunch of flame immediately shot out of it. The speed at which the flame travelled was shockingly fast. With his subconscious mind, Qing Shui has actually thrown out the Primordial Flame the same way he did with his Hidden Weapon.

The grey Primordial Flame... Qing Shui felt that Primordial Flame that had just gotten a few times stronger managed to collide with the edge of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal before disappearing into the air.

Qing Shui never expected for the Primordial Flame to actually turn out like this once it went up by a grade. He took out an unusually tough metal which was the size of a human's head and placed it on a spot around fifty metres away from him.

Qing Shui once again swung his hand!

A flame almost the size of a fist was ignited.

Peng!

Half of the metal which ordinary swords and knives would be unable to scratch was actually melted by Qing Shui's Primordial Flames. Unfortunately, the Primordial Flame which left his body was only able to last for a short while without the support provided by his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Nevertheless, its ability to cause destruction was still really terrifying. If it had been a human, that person would have been pierced through directly.

After that, Qing Shui experimented with it over and over again. As he did so, he felt increasingly happy. If he was to combine his speed, his Hidden Weapon Techniques and his upgraded Primordial Flames together, it would definitely be enough to instill fear in both warriors and Demonic Beasts stronger than him. The happy Qing Shui continuously experimented on the terrifying burning ability of the Primordial Flame.

Seeing as the Primordial Flame was still just a bunch of flame yet already possessed such a terrifying power, Qing Shui thought to himself if he could further strengthen it and increase its duration, he could increase the amount of the flame that he released.

Qing Shui thought about the bracelet which helped to boost strength. Unfortunately... It was already destroyed...

There was still a bit of flame left which could be released.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt as if the window in front of him opened...

AST 621 – The Fiery Golden Eyes At The Small Success Stage, The 'lower' Segment Of The Basic Sword Technique

The progression of the Primordial Flame made Qing Shui feel as if he had just entered an even wider land. Simultaneously, he also made up his mind to strengthen this killer weapon of his.

Primordial Flame was the most ancient kind of flame across the world. An ordinary flame already possessed tremendous strength, let alone this kind of ancient flame. Even though it's considered to have reached a very accomplished state, if Qing Shui could learn to use the Primordial Flame efficiently, it wouldn't be hard to use it to kill people.

Qing Shui spent his remaining time to congeal and condense the Primordial Flame in hopes of gaining the ability to draw out an even stronger power from it. At present, the Primordial Flame which Qing Shui released was much more powerful than the Fire bird's 'Nether Fireball'.

Qing Shui put more emphasis on cultivating his Nature Energy, Immovable Mountain, Frenzied Bull's Strength and on drawing the Hundred Forms of the Tiger. He also didn't forget the Heavenly Pellet and the Blue Lotus Art. It's just that compared to the other skills, he spent less time on these two.

Of course, the most significant one was still his Ancient Strengthening Technique. It was Qing Shui's most fundamental technique. All of the things which he cultivated, his Primordial Flame, Immovable Mountain and Frenzied Bull's Strength all relied on his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique as their most basic component.

Qing Shui cultivated the Fiery Golden Eyes every day. Throughout the cultivation, he was able to feel its improvement. It's just that until now, it still didn't manage to reach the small success stage. This made Qing Shui torn between feeling happy or sad.

Normally, the harder the technique was to cultivate, the larger the effect would be once it was successfully cultivated. Hence, Qing Shui threw away all the distracting thoughts, including whether he would succeed or not.

Once he started cultivating, he stopped thinking about everything, about how much he would improve, whether he would achieve the small success stage, what he should do if he fails to achieve the small success stage, all of it. He completely immersed himself in his cultivation.

He closed his eyes and sat down in a cross-legged position. He looked really calm and relaxed, not exposing any kind of expressions on his face. He appeared to look so peaceful that it could shock people. He tried to form a sign with both of his hands.

Time went on like usual in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There wasn't anyone bothering Qing Shui, hence, he could focus solely on his cultivation.

Suddenly, a faint light started emerging from Qing Shui's body. Not long after, the huge Buddha Statue once again appeared behind him.

The Buddha Statue was golden in color. It gave out a really powerful spiritual fluctuation as it slowly channeled threads after threads of golden light into Qing Shui. It made the light emerging from his body even brighter and more dazzling, which added a bit of a dignified aura to his peaceful demeanor.

Qing Shui slowly opened both of his eyes. Everything was still the same, he still looked really calm like usual. The only thing different was his gaze which had a really sharp look.

He turned around!

A thread of faint golden light shot out of his eyes!

It's done!

The Fiery Golden Eyes reached the small Perfection Stage!

Qing Shui slowly got up. He never thought that he would actually break through at such a time. He was well aware that he would only be able to make much progress if he could throw away all random thoughts and focus solely on his cultivation. Other than that, the chances of which he could break through would also be more than ten times higher than normal.

Nevertheless, it's no use even if he had known about these factors because the chance of achieving this kind of feat itself was quite rare. It wasn't really considered as an insight, but it had effects really similar to it. It's just that it's a bit inferior to insight itself.

The Fiery Golden Eyes had achieved the small success stage! It could destroy 10% of all the opponent's temporary strength!

Qing Shui didn't know what was included as temporary strength. However, when he thought about it himself, he managed to figure out something. The Violet Gold Divine Shield, Lunar Silk Clothes, Big Dipper Sword as well as Heavenly Talismans were all temporary abilities. As for other skills, Qing Shui wasn't really clear about it.

There was also a few unique medicinal pills which only had temporary effects!

It may just be a 10% decrease in strength, but one thing that Qing Shui was well aware of was that there are almost no warriors in the World of the Nine Continent who didn't have temporary abilities, so much that he felt that some of the supportive techniques were also temporary. If it was really as he thought, then the Fiery Golden Eyes would truly be terrifying.

This reminded Qing Shui of a phrase. Everything was temporary!

Every temporary attribute boosting abilities! That meant it has taken account of every temporary abilities!

Previously, Qing Shui also spotted the Buddha Statue behind him. He still didn't know if it was actually caused by his Thousand Buddha Palms Imprint or the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth'. Often, the first thing a normal person would feel was that it had something to do with the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint. However, since a long time ago, Qing Shui has always felt that it was because of the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth'.

Seeing as time was almost up, Qing Shui showered before getting out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The lightstones in his room were giving out a gentle light. It didn't really make the room bright, yet it was able to make people feel comfortable.

Qing Shui released his Spiritual Sense and felt the two girls sleeping soundly in a room not too far away. He suddenly thought about the book 'Art of Observing Females' which he read before entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui went up to the shelf. He didn't actually take out the book 'Art of Observing Females'. Instead, he took out other books, but he only flipped through the majority of the books and didn't really pay too much attention to the details.

He continued on and managed to flip through quite a lot of books. They were all basically about common things across the continent except it was more interesting and written specifically.

After going through almost half of the books, Qing Shui randomly picked out a book again. He planned to sleep after reading this book. It was just that at the moment Qing Shui got his hand on the book, he noticed that the book felt a bit different. It

was a bit soft and it felt as if the book was made of a much higher quality materials compared to the rest.

'Last part of Basic Sword Techniques'.....

Qing Shui blanked out. In an instant, he went from feeling sleepy to being incomparably awake. Lin Zhanhan had given him a book named the 'First part of the Basic Sword Techniques' back when he was on Qing Clan's Library. While he was on Heavenly Palace's Library, he had managed to find 'The Second Part of Basic Sword Techniques'. And now, to his surprise, he had actually found the 'Last part of Basic Sword Techniques' in Four Sea Inns.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt a bit agitated. When it came to Sword Techniques, Qing Shui had already known a thing or two about it. He felt really lucky he had trained the most unattended Basic Sword Technique at that time.

Most importantly, ever since he started cultivating it, he had just continued on for more than ten years. After that, he had even mixed his 'Wave Essence' into the basics of the Sword Techniques, enabling the strength of the Basic Sword Technique to undergo tremendous changes.

If it was converted to the time duration in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it would have taken around a hundred years of cultivation. This enabled Qing Shui's cultivation of the 'Basic Sword Technique' to reached great heights. However, he was still limited by the most basic restriction of the 'Basic Sword Techniques'. In the book 'Basic Sword Technique First part' it only had the most fundamental sword skills. For warriors who only got

into sword techniques, they would have most likely replace the most basic sword techniques with an even stronger one after one to three months.

Compared to the first book, the 'Second part of Basic Sword Technique' had more variations of Sword Techniques. For example, it would have techniques which combined different piercing methods in a series. It might seem really simple, yet it possessed a really tremendous wounding power. It might look like a very basic skill, but Qing Shui was able to cultivate his Basic Sword Technique up to a terrifying stage by practicing it numerous times.

But Qing Shui always had high hopes in the 'Last part of Basic Sword Techniques'. He felt that there would definitely be some killer moves recorded in the book. It's just that he was a bit uncertain if he would be able to find the last book of the Basic Sword Techniques series. Who would have thought that he would actually find it here?

Qing Shui sat down in front of the study table. He no longer planned to sleep but instead, he planned to spend all of his time to go through the book carefully.

At the moment he flipped through the thin pages made of beast parchment, Qing Shui smiled. The skills listed on it might seem really simple and easy, but Qing Shui was the only one who managed to see the key points within it.

Combination Sword Techniques!

Qing Shui could already tell that these were all combined sword techniques with just one look. It's just performing different sword techniques together at one go. There were already a few simple combinations in the 'Second Part of Basic Sword Techniques'. Most of them were combinations of two sword techniques merged together.

As for the 'Last part of Basic Sword Techniques', they were combinations of at least three basic sword skills merged together. There were also some which combined four to five sword skills. When Qing Shui saw all of these, he felt as if he just saw the light again. There were finally powerful killer moves in the Basic Sword Techniques which he could use.

Qing Shui didn't know who drew out the Basic Sword Technique. But he felt that it must be someone whose sword skills belonged to that of the legends. All of the most basic sword skills written inside the Basic Sword Techniques were something that wouldn't be achieved without at least a hundred years of experience.

Seeing that all of these combined sword skills were the most basic combinations, normal people wouldn't be able to see the essence within it except Qing Shui.

Combining three skills together!

The sword techniques, which Qing Shui was reading, were all skills which had combined three sword techniques. The most powerful thing about the combinations was that it had ways to merge sword techniques which were totally incompatible together. For example, 'slicing' and 'thrusting' were skills that could be easily combined together whereas 'chopping' and 'piercing' were techniques which were very hard to be combined.

While reading the book, he had also attempted to mimic the skills written on it. As Qing Shui swung the sword in his hand, he had noticed that there was a really profound knowledge within it. If it has been a normal person reading about the sword techniques combination, it would surely drive them mad. This was because they were mostly combinations which were very hard to combine.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, felt that these sword techniques combinations were like a life-saving rope for someone who was drowning and like a sweet spring of water found by people who were about to die of thirst.

It wasn't until the sky slowly turned bright when Qing Shui woke up like he was drunk and stupefied. There was a satisfied smile on his face. The Two Moves Combination Sword Technique was able to increase his original fundamental strength by 10% whereas the Three Moves Combination Sword Technique was capable of increasing it by 20%. As for the Four Moves Combination Sword Technique, Qing Shui was unclear about it because at present, he was only barely able to perform a Three Moves Combination Sword Technique.

Even though he was only able to perform the Three Moves Combination Sword Technique, he was able to witness just how powerful these combined sword techniques were. Since he still had plenty of time, he immediately threw the book into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When Qing Shui went out, he proceeded towards the top of the building. The enormous roof resembled a tiny plaza. It was designed in a way so that it would be really suitable for warriors to cultivate. Of course, for someone like Qing Shui, he would definitely have to hold back his strength while cultivating. There weren't many ordinary buildings left which could stand Qing Shui's attacks.

As Qing Shui arrived at the highest part of the building, he noticed that there were already a few people cultivating. Qing Shui found a spot at the corner and then he took out a sword which was around one to three meters long from the weapons rack.

After he mulled over his last sword strike, he felt that it was more effective than just practising the moves. When this kind of simple Combination Sword Technique was executed, it did not have those kind of gorgeous vision effects but had a bleak killing intent instead.

The techniques were fierce and severe!

After that, Qing Shui continuously performed the Three Moves Combination Sword Technique which he had practiced since midnight. Slowly, he had realized that he was able to do it more and more smoothly. He was also able to perform the combination more quickly and skillfully.

Later on, Qing Shui had once again merged the 'Wave Essence of

the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint' into his sword techniques. This wasn't actually hard for him since he was already able to do it before. It was just that when he did it now with the sword techniques combined, he felt a bit awkward.

Practice makes perfect! This was a saying which Qing Shui strongly believed in. Otherwise, he wouldn't have cultivated the Basic Sword Techniques every day for ten years!

AST 622 – Di Qing's Ascension To Martial Saint, The Unknown Power Of The Di Clan

Qing Shui was satisfied as he contentedly put the long sword back to the weapon's rack. After that, he began to cultivate his Taichi Fist as usual. He executed his Taichi Fist with a certain finesse. It was about the strength or the aesthetic of the execution and about the feeling of executing the Taichi Fist.

Nature Energy was a process of steady accumulation. As of now, the Nature Energy had already reached the fourth level of its cultivation. It would now require a much longer time to reach another breakthrough compared to the previous ones.

At that moment, Di Qing saw Qing Shui practicing his Taichi Fist. She had a smile on her face as she approached him.

She stopped walking when the distance between them were about ten meters. Sensing someone behind him, Qing Shui turned around and saw Di Qing standing there with a smile. He stopped practicing his Taichi Fist as Di Qing slowly came closer to him.

"Let's go eat something!" Di Qing kept smiling while she stared at Qing Shui. Her eyes were lit up with curiosity.

"Why are you looking at me like that?" asked Qing Shui while rubbing his chin.

"Do you notice any changes?" Di Qing seemed delighted as she

looked at Qing Shui.

At first, when he looked at Di Qing, he thought she was still as beautiful as the first time they had met. But then, he felt a tingle in his Spiritual Sense, and he finally realized that Di Qing had indeed experienced a change. He was surprised and exclaimed: "A breakthrough? You are a Martial Saint now?"

"Mhm. Thank you. Before that I felt quite uncomfortable, and I always have the urge to cultivate my techniques. And so I did. The medicinal pill you gave me was quite effective, I didn't think that I would break through to Martial Saint this peacefully during cultivation." Di Qing looked at Qing Shui with her mystifying eyes as she explained.

Di Chen and Di Qing had more or less the same level of cultivation. However, Di Chen was on a higher level than Di Qing, which was why Qing Shui was surprised that Di Qing would be the first among the sisters to break through to Martial Saint. Di Chen was actually on the edge of the gate towards Martial Saint, but she would need an opportunity to fully break through to the Martial Saint Realm.

"Congratulation Miss Qing for the great advancement of your strength." Qing Shui chuckled.

"Hmph. Were you thinking why it wasn't my elder sister who had a breakthrough, but me instead?" Di Qing blinked at Qing Shui. Her eyes were different than Di Chen's eyes despite the similarity in their attractiveness. Di Qing's 'wild' eyes were definitely alluring, but it was impossible for them to control men,

unlike her elder sister's eyes.

"No. Your sister just needs some more time to break through to Martial Saint, that's all." Qing Shui felt a bit guilty even though he didn't think of it that way. However, the problem with Di Chen's breakthrough was still lingering on his mind.

"Oh right, I want to ask you a question. You know I will be going back to the Qing's Residence with your elder sister, right? So I was thinking if I could ask you some questions about your family's situation." Qing Shui hesitated for a while before he finally decided to ask Di Qing about her family.

"I thought you would never ask. Okay, ask anything. I will answer if I can." Di Qing laughed as she gestured to Qing Shui to sit at a nearby table together.

Qing Shui knew that he would never have conflicts with the Di Clan, so he was brave enough to ask Di Qing about her family. Otherwise, he would never ask anyone and ultimately Di Chen would never tell him about it.

"Do you know what kind of power in the Di Clan has as their most powerful strength?" Qing Shui started asking after the two of them sat on the bench.

"I don't know!" said Di Qing without a shred of hesitation.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he laughed at her reaction. Then he

looked at Di Qing who still had a face full of smiles and asked: "What is the most powerful strength amongst the young members of the Di Clan?"

"Martial Saint. Actually my father doesn't seem that old. His line of generation still look quite young, so do I consider them as young people or not?" Di Qing said cunningly while giggling at her answer.

"Fine then, I never asked. Let's go eat something!" Qing Shui chuckled as he rubbed his nose again before he stood up from the bench.

"Okay. Actually, I am not so sure. My elder brother is the absolute genius of the Di Clan and he is already 45 years old. Oh, and he is not my biological brother. He is my uncle's son. Grandfather had already given the 'Scorching Red Sword' to him too. Also, even the Grade Six Martial Saints cannot defeat him. As for my father and his brothers, I am not sure. I only know that my father is around a Grade Seven Peak Martial Saint. The difference between their cultivation realm is just a step away from each other." Di Qing stood up as well while she continued giggling. She admitted that her previous answer was depressing to Qing Shui, so she tried her best to explain her family situation to him.

"Thank you!"

"You don't have to be so polite with me. Why don't you try calling me 'big sis' once in awhile?" Di Chen walked shoulder to shoulder with Qing Shui. It was hard to perceive the expression she had with those deep eyes.

Qing Shui couldn't understand; was it really that exciting to call her 'elder sister'? He could never understand what Di Qing was thinking. But Di Qing, on the other hand, had noticed that every women Qing Shui had liked were mostly older than him.....

Qing Shui had never noticed that connection before. The World of Nine Continents had an abundance of Spiritual Qi everywhere, so normal people would be able to live up to almost 200 years. Those below 60 years old would still look young, and if they were able to take good care of their skin, they would be able to maintain their youthfulness even when they've reached 80 years old. Moreover, once a normal person reached Xiantian, their lifespan would extend for about 500 years while retaining their youthful appearance for a longer period of time. If the person was already an elderly, then it would be impossible to revive the youthful appearance once they have reached Xiantian.

"Can't you just call me 'elder sister' for once?" Di Qing seemed to care about Qing Shui calling her as an elder sister very much as she gazed at him with serious eyes.

Qing Shui touched his nose as he took a glance at her eyes that were full of anticipation. He couldn't reject her request no matter how hard he tried. It wasn't a big deal after all, so he smiled and called out: "Sister Qing!"

Di Qing's smile widened and she laughed happily. She raised up her hand, rubbed Qing Shui's head and said: "Good little brother!"

Without waiting for Qing Shui's response, she left with a hint of contentment. Qing Shui speechlessly gazed at the alluring woman running off in an aloof manner and shook his head, then he went on his way to meet with the others.

On his way to the dining room, Qing Shui was still thinking about the matters relating to the Di Clan. He had a lingering feeling that the average strength in the circle of the Di Clan would be at least around the strength of a Grade Eight Martial Saint.

Moreover, those who were able to reach Grade Eight Martial Saint or above were only counted as the minimum strength required to join the circle, which would be the strength of 3000 countries combined.

Qing Shui then analyzed his own strength and ended up with the estimation of the strength of 1000 countries. He was nowhere close to the strength of the Di Clan – the gap of strength between him and the Di Clan was vast. If Di Qing's father was a Grade Seven Peak Martial Saint with the strength of 2000 countries, then what about Di Qing's uncle? And not to mention the elders of the Di Clan – what would their strength be like?

Things were much more complex and enlightening in the Central Continent than he had anticipated. Amongst the continents, the Central Continent was the epitome of the World of Nine Continents. However, it was still too early to say that it could represent the whole Nine Continents, but as an example of what the best continent could be, the Central Continent would not disappoint.

It seemed that Peak Martial Saint really do exist. It was still unknown how terrifying their powers were, especially those who were from the ancestral sects and clans with long-standing legacy. The Buddha Sect and Demon Sect were definitely the most influential and terrifying sects that had ever existed in the Central Continent.

Not only that, the well-known families living in the mansions had an unfathomable power as well!

When he came down to the living room, Di Qing and Di Chen were nowhere in sight. So he went straight to the dining room and noticed that they were already in front of the dining table, waiting for him to arrive.

Di Qing shot a smile at Qing Shui when she saw him. Meanwhile, Di Chen was urging Qing Shui to sit down so they could begin to eat. As he sat down, he took a glance at Di Chen and noticed that she was almost close to Martial Saint.

Among other things, he had also noticed that Di Chen's Qihai Acupoint was giving off a bright light. It seemed to be showing signs of connection despite its detached state.

Then, he remembered that her 'Yong Quan Acupoint' was going through the same phase as before, but it was cleared with the use of medicinal pills. Qing Shui was confident that he could use the Golden Needle to clear her Qihai Acupoint, but he was hesitant to do so.

'Yong Quan Acupoint' was located at the sole of the foot, while the 'Qihai Acupoint' was located three inches below her navel, which was also the borderline to her private parts. Even though their relationship had improved by a lot, Qing Shui was still unsure if he should do it or not.

"What are you thinking?" Di Chen gently nudged Qing Shui on the arms.

"Nothing. Come on, let's eat!" Qing Shui picked up some food from the dishes and placed them on Di Chen's bowl. As soon as he did that, he quickly realized that he was being quite suspicious in front of Di Chen. Oddly enough, he calmed down when he learned that the chopsticks he was holding were new.

After that, Qing Shui immersed himself in the food while still thinking about other things. Qihai, Baihui, and Shanzhong were the three largest acupuncture points in a human body. Qing Shui didn't think that Di Chen can clear her Qihai Acupoint any time soon, so he would really like to help her with his current abilities.

If he left her alone to clear her Qihai Acupoint by herself, it would end up the same as the 'Yongquan Acupoint' last time – it could clear up tomorrow, or it would never be cleared in more than ten years.

"Sis, today I will bring you two to somewhere nice to ease your mind." said Di Qing as she faced Di Chen, then she took another glance at Qing Shui after talking. "Okay! Then we should go. There are no more memories to make if we keep staying inside." Di Chen laughed softly.

"Qing Shui, are you coming too?" asked Di Chen as she turned to face Qing Shui.

"It's no fun if it's just us two. He should come with us. At least there is someone who can protect us if we happen to meet some bad guys." Di Qing giggled. She had basically took the words out of Qing Shui's mouth.

"Miss Qing, the gang from the Four Seas, do you know who they are?" Qing Shui put down his bowl and asked Di Qing.

"Lei Clan from the Seven Stars Country, why?"

"Nothing, it's just that I feel that the Four Seas Restaurant has to pay a lot of money to them despite being a large restaurant. I just want to see what kind of clan they were to have such a big appetite." Qing Shui smiled as he wiped his mouth.

"Hehe, so you want to know what kind of family the Lei Clan is, right?" Di Qing gave an amiable smile at Qing Shui.

"Hmm, do you know something about them?"

"You had been to the Four Seas Restaurant, so you should already know that the Lei Clan is not as simple as you think. Even though the Lei Clan is not one of the stars of the Seven Stars, their power is still as comparable to the family clans among the Seven Stars. But too bad, they don't have the same influence and power as the Seven Stars."

The Longevity Street!

This wide street was known as the Longevity Street, where the Medicine Sect was the main authority of this area. It seemed that every name of the streets under their domain had something to do with medicinal pills.

This street was also considered to have the most abundant medical ingredients, medicinal pills, and recipes in the Seven Stars City. There were buildings of commerce on both sides of the street, half of which were selling medical ingredients and medicinal pills, as well as a handful of hospitals.

As expected, there was a lot of people walking along the streets and stopping by at some shops. Besides the merchants and martial warriors occupying the street, there were also a large number of wounded patients among the crowd. That was to be expected since there were a lot of hospitals in the area as well.

Perhaps it was due to the name of the street, the businesses for medical ingredients and hospitals were thriving more than the others. Moreover, the patients who came for treatment were also seeking for good luck in their recovery. Furthermore, the effects of recovery was much more faster compared to other places in the country, so gradually this street had become one of the most popular places in the world. Hence, a lot of people started to come here for the treatment of their wounds due to the rumors.

When Di Qing asked him where he wanted to visit, Qing Shui didn't think twice and chose this street to roam around.

Suddenly, there was a commotion on the other side of the street. There was a bunch of people running through, carrying a person covered in blood while shouting for the crowd to quickly make way. At the same time, crying sounds could be heard following these people to the hospital.

There was also a gigantic beast carriages running through the middle of the road in a continuous motion, carrying a significant amount of cargo that was tightly covered with beast leather. The cargo also had a faint fragrance of medical herbs, so it was obvious to everyone what the cargo was.

Besides the medical herb shops, medicinal pill shops, and hospitals, there were a lot of restaurants and inns as well. Due to the population in this street, it was natural for these people to find some places to eat and rest.

Medical Prescription Chamber!

Suddenly, Qing Shui saw a small extravagant building on the side of the street, particularly the three words on the storefront sign. Qing Shui stopped in his tracks as he was attracted to the splendidness of the small building. This store surprisingly stood out from the neighboring stores because of the grandeur and elegance of its architecture.

When Qing Shui saw these three words on the sign, curiousity had piqued his mind, and he decided to take a look!

"Let's go there and have a look!" said Qing Shui to Di Qing and Di Chen.

"Medical Prescription Chamber, sure, let's go!" Di Qing laughed after reading the storefront sign. Her expression was like that of a playful child.

"So this place sells alchemy recipes?" asked Qing Shui while walking towards the store.

"Yes!"

"Are the recipes good? How is the business so far? Do they sell anything else other than recipes?" Qing Shui was curious about a lot of things, making him ask a series of questions in a row. After all, there weren't that many places that would sell alchemy recipes for a living.

"Even though they sell alchemy recipes, these recipes do not sell well. Other than that, they also sell medicinal pills. Oh, do you want to know who is the owner of this Medical Prescription Chamber?" asked Di Qing.

"Oh, is it the Medicine Sect?" Something had clicked inside Qing

Shui's mind as he turned to face Di Qing.

AST 623 – The Lady From Medicine Sect Who Created The Medicine Prescription

"This is boring, you're too sly a person." saying this, Di Qing ignored Qing Shui as she held Di Chen's hand and walked in front of him.

Qing Shui knew that he had guessed correctly. The Medicine Sect which was one of the seven stars was also coming out. The Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord had been eradicated by him, he would be heading to Di Clan very soon, and the people from Sima Clan he had beaten up were said to be closely related to one of the seven stars, the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect.

Following behind the two ladies with unparalleled beauty who were wearing clothes of snow-white colors. Their steps when walking gave a feeling as if they had transcended the mortal world, and it was so beautiful that it was dazzling.

Very quickly, they arrived at the Medical Prescription Chamber's entrance. Before they arrived, Qing Shui could already smell a slight medicinal fragrance that seemed to be able to clear the mind and soul. From just the medicinal fragrance alone, Qing Shui was able to tell that the goods here were much better than the other shops they had passed by earlier which were selling medicinal pills.

On entering, the strong medicinal fragrance grew even stronger, but yet was not unpleasant. Qing Shui knew that it was the smell that only medicinal herbs which were at least 1000-year would have.

Medicinal herbs which were 1000-year old would only take Qing Shui 5 years to obtain, but to other people, even Martial Saint level cultivators, it would take them their whole life.

Therefore, the 1000-year medicinal herbs in the market came from deep within the mountains or dense forests, as well as from the collection of various reputable clans. Of course, there were also those which were grown, but it would mostly be in those major clans or sects, continuing in a continuous cycle with every generation growing them, every generation harvesting them...

The Medical Prescription Chamber had only three storeys. The place was not big and there were not many people, but Qing Shui could sense that everyone there had quite a high level of cultivation. There were also some merchants who were bargaining for a better price. After listening in to them shortly, Qing Shui knew that the merchants was trying to sell their medicinal herbs.

A shop like the Medical Prescription Chamber tended to collect medicinal herbs which were at least 1000-year old.

"Second Miss Di, you've brought your friends over?"

Qing Shui was not standing very close to the two ladies, but he was still quite sensitive toward this address. He had finally confirmed that Di Qing was Second Miss Di.

"Uncle Wei, why are you here today?" Di Qing smiled and replied.

"There's a business I have to discuss in a while. What do you need? Uncle Wei will call the shots today and give them all to you. This is?" The man smiled and said to Di Qing.

"My friends, but there's no need to trouble Uncle Wei. Is Sister Yuan Su around?" Di Qing smiled.

"Young Miss is on the 3rd floor. If you need to look for her, you can head up directly."

"Alright, then Uncle Wei, I'll leave you to your work!"

At this moment, Qing Shui had also walked over. Di Qing held onto Di Chen and signalled him to head upward.

Uncle Wei looked at Di Qing strangely, then at Di Chen and Qing Shui before he went to attend to the other customers.

There were even fewer people on the 2nd floor. Qing Shui was astonished to see a Martial Saint level cultivator there. Although this was the Central Continent, there shouldn't be that many Martial Saints...

However, he quickly understood. If his cultivation level did not reach what it was today, he would not even noticed if he were to come across a Martial Saint level cultivator. Moreover, without having attained such a level, he would never come across people of such levels. It was just like how back in the Qing Village, he would

not even have came across Xiantian cultivator.

Now that his level was higher, it was naturally easier for him to come across them. This was not strange at all.

The person-in-charge here was an old man with a bright forehead and seemed very knowledgeable. He was drinking tea and chatting with that Martial Saint level elder.

The place was very serene. Qing Shui guessed that there were not many people who could come up to the 2nd level.

"Second Miss must be here to look for Miss!" when the elder saw Di Qing, he smiled and greeted.

"Mmm, hello Grandpa Jiang!" Di Qing smiled and greeted him before heading up with Qing Shui and Di Chen.

"Brother Sima, did you see young lass Di's transformations?" The elder smiled and said the other old man.

"Hmmm, I wouldn't have noticed if you didn't mention it. I thought that I must have seen wrongly. Could it be true?" the man being addressed as Brother Sima said in astonishment.

"That's right. Di Clan's young lass is definitely of the Martial Saint level now. Di Clan's genes is really something else, every one of them are so outstanding." old man Jiang seemed very jealous. "Di Clan keeps themselves well hidden. Although they are the smallest in terms of population, they are the most outstanding. In fact, everyone feels that Di Clan already as a very strong cultivator. It was said that Di Clan's bloodline is only weaker than the legendary Violet Bloodline and Golden Bloodline. No one knows how powerful Di Clan truly is." old man Sima sounded very helpless when he said that.

Stepping into the 3rd floor, Qing Shui realized that this was like a residential area. There was also the fragrance of medicine here, but it was very faint. And there were no medicinal products to be seen in the area.

There was a small bookshelf on the wall facing the door, a green one which could only hold about a hundred books. The whole room was in a light green color and appeared very refreshing.

The things in the room were very simple. When Qing Shui saw the "Medical Prescription Chamber" from the outside, he had initially thought that the interior would definitely be very luxurious, especially the 3rd floor. He had not expected that it did not appear as luxurious as the lower two storeys.

When he lifted his head, Qing Shui saw a lady seated at the study desk in the hall, focusing on a book. The light green-colored long dress appeared especially serene on her.

To think that this lady has no cultivation level at all...

No wonder she did not sense that they had entered!

Dong dong dong!

Di Qing knocked on the opened door softly.

The lady gradually lifted her head, put down the book before turning. Qing Shui was stunned at one look. She was very pretty, but what had stunned him was not her beauty, but her expression. It was an extremely serene expression, one that made others feel very much at peace and all troubles would be forgotten.

This was a disposition one was born with!

The lady's brows were like crescents, her two eyes being like black gemstones, her perked nose which was flawless like white jade made her appear like a person with her own thinkings. When she saw Di Qing, her red lips opened slightly, revealing her snowwhite beautiful teeth.

She had a great figure and a long and tender neck, making one feel that she was very graceful. She had beautiful earlobes and snow-white skin that seemed flawless. It was a pity that she was born with the "Jade Body" otherwise known as "Stone Body" which was a rare find in a hundred years. She was the direct opposite of Mingyue Gelou, having a physique where all her meridian channels were all blocked and was thus unable to cultivate.

"Elder Sister Qing, you've come!"

When she saw Di Qing, she stood up happily and walked over. It was then when Qing Shui noticed that this lady had a long and slender body, and was in no way shorter than him. She had a great figure but was not fat. Her well-developed and perky butt would make one's heart itch.

"Sister Yuan Su, come, I'll introduce you to some friends, you'll definitely be interested." Di Qing smiled, went up to hold Yuan Su's hand as she smiled and said.

"Oh, I look forward to the friends Sister Qing introduces." Yuan Su looked at Di Chen happily before turning to look at Qing Shui.

"This is my elder sister, Di Chen. This is Qing Shui." Di Qing said without trying to hide anything.

Yuan Su was in a daze. She had known all along that Di Qing was Di Clan's Second Miss Di. However, Yuan Su had never seen Di Clan's First Miss. Even she had heard of a little about her, she had not expected Di Clan's First Miss to suddenly appear before her.

"Sister Chen, Sir, Sister Qing, come in and have a seat. Yuan Su welcomed them in warmly."

"Are these the friends that I'd be interested in that Sister Qing mentioned, could it be that it's Sister Chen and Mister Qing Shui...

Qing Shui? Greencloud Continent's Qing Shui?" Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui in surprise, mouth slightly agape, before she turned to Di Qing.

"Right, that's him. How is it, are you interested?" Di Qing smiled and looked at Yuan Su's surprised look.

"Sister Qing, you're also aware that I'm only interested in medicinal pills and prescriptions, as well as people who could refine medicinal pills on my behalf." After regaining from her shock, Yuan Su smiled and said as she looked at Di Qing.

"Of course I know. He's the best alchemist I've came across." Di Qing smiled and said.

Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui seriously. She had long heard of his name. After all, she was a core person in Medicine Sect and had naturally heard a lot about Qing Shui. Qing Shui's name was well-known. Otherwise, she would not have recognized it when she heard it after Di Chen's name.

"Qing Shui, let me introduce you to Sister Yuan Su. Although she cannot cultivate nor refine medicine, she is the most heavendefying character in the entire Medicine Sect. It's because her talent lies in creating prescriptions. She could create prescriptions based on the characteristics between the different medicinal herbs."

This time around, it was Qing Shui's turn to be stunned. In the past, Qing Shui also went around collecting medicinal

prescriptions or waited for them to appear. However, he had never thought of creating his own prescriptions. Neither had he heard of or seen people who create prescriptions.

Therefore, on hearing this, Qing Shui was unbelievably astonished. Most importantly, it was by someone who could not do alchemy. It seems like talent was really more important than hard work.

The three of them sat down. Qing Shui was especially curious toward this lady called Yuan Su. Di Qing had said earlier that she was the most heaven-defying existence in the entire Medicine Sect. It was a pity that she could not cultivate, otherwise, she would be even more heaven-defying in terms of alchemy as well as creating prescriptions. She would not have to get help from other people. In the process of creating a prescription, she needed many alchemists to try it out for her. If all the alchemists repeatedly fail, she could only give up as it would mean that this prescription could not be used.

Those who try out Yuan Su's prescriptions on her behalf were all Martial Saint level alchemists. Despite this, they would still cause Yuan Su to sigh secretly to herself.

"What do you think of your ability in alchemy?" Yuan Su suddenly looked at Qing Shui and asked.

"As long as you can bring out a prescription and there's no problem with the prescription, I should be able to refine it." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

The most disappointing part in alchemy was the success rate. The higher the grade of the medicinal pill, the lower the success rate. Therefore, in alchemy, especially the stage of creating prescription, it was more of a process of throwing away money. The medicinal herbs wasted were all precious medicinal herbs and anyone would feel pained to see them wasted...

Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui, her beautiful eyes flashed. "Since Sister Qing holds you in such high regard, you must really excel in your own way. How about this, I have a few prescriptions here. The others have tested them out many times and eventually came to the conclusion that this is a failed prescription and it's impossible to succeed. However, I feel that there's really no issues with the prescription itself. Do you want to try it? We'll provide you with the medicinal herbs required."

AST 624 – Vital Essence Pill, Di Chen's Tenderness

After hearing what Yuan Su said, Qing Shui felt excited. Wasn't this what he was looking for? Medicine Sect was one of the Seven Stars and established itself with its renowned medicinal pills. Yuan Su was an incredible character. Even though her medicine had not been trialed successfully, an alchemy recipe that she was unable to give up on must probably be quite close to success.

"I am willing to give it a try!" Qing Shui said earnestly as he looked at Yuan Su.

Yuan Su stared at the young man. It was difficult for her to associate him with the old elders who spend their days researching medicinal herbs and smelled of them.

Yuan Su had a natural sensitivity for dealing with herbs. She observed Qing Shui as he stood in front of her. There were only a rare handful of people within the World of the Nine Continents that could have such astounding successes in alchemy at such a young age, and they were all extremely gifted.

Regardless, if he was introduced by Sister Qing, he will not be that bad. If he did not have the capability, nothing bad will come of him failing. Yuan Su smiled and handed a alchemy recipe to Qing Shui. " If you are able to create the medicine from this alchemy recipe, we can talk about the details. Is that okay?"

No problem. Can I look at it here?" Qing Shui asked as he

received the alchemy recipe.

"Of course!" Yuan Su laughed and signalled for QIng Shui to do as he pleased.

He slowly opened the alchemy recipe. Qing Shui was stunned when he saw the few line of words. He looked at Yuan Su. Yesterday, Qing Shui saw the same handwriting in the book [Art of Observing Girls]

Her handwriting was very close to what was termed, "Northern Handwriting". Qing Shui recalled that women who had this sort of handwriting have an eccentric character. They were usually quite solitary and do not have much interest in love. They have an average affinity with men but are not deeply involved. They are quite obstinate so they appear not to conform to norms.

This sort of woman has a mild temperament but and usually feels lonely. Due to their strong opinions on certain issues or topics or even persistence on those matters, they tend to stand out and appear exceptionally unique.

"Vital Essence Pill!"

As Qing Shui looked at the alchemist recipe, he found that there was actually eighteen types of medicinal herbs. All of the listed herbs that were at least 1000 years old and there were two to three types of herbs that were quite precious.

Qing Shui looked through the ingredients and thought about the properties (Warm, Fire, Cool, Heat, Cold) of the medicinal herbs rapidly in his mind.

Even though Qing Shui was still young, he would not concede to anyone when it comes to alchemy. This was due to his Realm of the VIolet Jade Immortal, his techniques and his experiences. He had a unique way to create medicines that was different from other people because not just any person can utilize spiritual sense like him during the process. This was also the reason why Qing Shui almost rarely failed when he was making medicines.

He could monitor the properties and interactions in real time as the Yin-Yang Image in his mind continuously replenished the focus required to use his spiritual sense.

Without the replenishment from his Yin-Yang Image, the continuous use of spiritual sense would be impossible and the success rate will fall by up to 90% or more. It is akin to the difference between a blind man and a man who can see.

Another reason was because Qing Shui practiced Ancient Strengthening Technique. This combined with his Primordial Flames, Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and his special acute spiritual sense.

Qing Shui had to admit that the alchemy recipe did not have any errors. Lastly, Qing Shui looked at the effects of the medicine.

Vital Essence Pill: Instantly recovers all expended Qi of Xiantian

and Spiritual Energy. Limited to one use per day.

It is a considerably heaven-defying pill. If there were two martial artists that have fought for half a day, both having spent almost all their energy, and one of them suddenly swallows a Vital Essence Pill and reverts back to his tip-top condition, the outcome is clear...

Qing Shui lifted his head from the paper, and slowly folded it back up. He found that the three women were looking at him.

"I want to try, but I don't have full confidence." Qing Shui said after thinking about it. He did not want to boast. After all, he could not see any problems with the recipe. If there was no mishaps, Qing Shui had at least 80% confidence in his success.

"Sure. You don't have to hurry. When you manage to create the medicine, you can come over to find me." Yuan Su said blandly. Her words were so monotonous that there was no hint of undulation.

Qing Shui nodded his head. He knew that the other party did not hold much hope towards him!

"Yuan Su, did you manage to find a medicinal pill that could clear your central meridian?" Di Qing evidently knew about Yuan Su's situation and she did not avoid the topic.

Yuan Su laughed indifferently, "I don't have much hope for it. I am already twenty seven. I managed to developed the alchemy

recipe. Unfortunately, the elders within the sect have labelled it as a failure. Grandpa Jiang is the only one that does not believe so. Despite that, it is true that no one is able to successfully synthesis it.

"Don't be too anxious. Don't be discouraged. I trust in your ability, you will definitely be able to recover." Di Qing comforted Yuan Su.

"I'm already used to it." Yuan Su replied nonplussed.

"Miss Yuan, didn't you try to look for any doctor or alchemist to help you when you were young, for your blocked central meridian?" Qing Shui asked Yuan Su, puzzled.

"Yuan Su's grandfather is the head of the Medicine Sect. When she was young, her constitution was too weak. She could not receive any special treatment then nor take any medicine that was too reactive. When she was older, she found out that her meridians were totally blocked. It is impossible for her to even absorb medicine, even up to today." Di Qing replied on Yuan Su's behalf.

Qing Shui shook his head and did not continue the conversation. He did not request for Yuan Su to show him the medicinal pill which could clear meridians as it was useless. Even if it worked, it was not suitable for someone whose meridians were totally blocked.

If she even had a tiny meridian that was still functioning, she would be able to absorb that medicine. But now, there was not

even a single gap within her meridian channels. Such a "stone" constitution was indeed a complicated condition.

Before they left, Yu Suan ordered some people to bring over a few large boxes. She told Qing Shui that they were the medicinal herbs that she had sorted out so that he could create the Vital Essence Pill ten times. After that, she also got her people to get a lot of other unsorted medicinal herbs and asked Qing Shui if he needed them.

Qing Shui did not "need" them but he put them all into his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There was no way that he would reject these medicinal herbs that were given to him. Qing Shui had already decided. If he failed after multiple tries, there must, then, be a problem with the alchemy recipe.

Before he left, Qing Shui admired the normal girl who did not have any cultivation skills. She was very beautiful. Rather than her looks, it was her temperament that was even more attractive. Qing Shui was surprised to find that a normal person like her could actually have the aura of a Martial King. Her quiet demeanor was accompanied by an aura which made her difficult to approach.

When he left the Medical Prescription Chamber, it was already noon. Qing Shui decided to just return to Four Seas Inn.

"You're back!"

When they entered the inn, they met that Lei Nuo again. Qing Shui knew that she was from the Lei Clan but he did not know what position she held. Qing Shui sensed that it should not be that low. He did not now why she was acting like a worker here but he sort of knew that she managed the place.

"Sister Lei, why did you agree to take over Four Seas Inn in the past? Look at you now, being tied down like this. But you really run it the best." Di Qing looked at Lei Nuo and said happily.

"That was why Di Qing came here.. She actually knows Lei Nuo." Qing Shui suddenly realized this.

"Can you actually cure Yuan Su?" Di Qing asked when they were having dinner.

"Huh. Where did you get that idea?" Qing Shui replied.

"My intuition!"

"I can't!" Qing Shui chuckled.

"You're lying!" Di Qing smiled.

"Fine. Just eat. It is not an issue about whether or not I can cure her. Just because someone can cure her, it doesn't mean they have to. What do you think?" Qing Shui laughed and he said this.

[&]quot;Why?" Di Qing frown.

"Do you think that a person should do something just because they can?"

"Why not?"

"If a guy likes you and wants you to marry him, will you just do so? It is the same principle." Qing Shui replied smiling while he continued eating.

Di Qing was stunned. She looked at Qing Shui bitterly before continuing with her meal. On the other hand, Di Chen kept quiet, smiling.

"Sister, I am going back first. I will come over later." After dinner, Di Qing had already spent a day here. She actually had a purpose coming out today, it was only because she met Lei Nuo by chance that she stayed for an entire day.

"Okay, take care!" Di Chen frowned lightly for awhile before smiling and sending Di Qing away.

"Thank you for helping me reach Martial Saint so quickly. Qing Shui, be nice to my sister. Both of you are well-suited for each other..." Di Chen smiled and and left on her "Golden swallow".

Di Chen waved her hand. Qing Shui followed suite. He turned to look at Di Chen, slightly embarrassed as he smiled, "Chen Er, let's go. I, your husband, have something to discuss with you."

Di Chen was older than Qing Shui. But when he spoke to her so intimately like this, her heart would race each time. It was a feeling that could not be described in words. She did not know whether she loved him but she knew that if she had to be with a man her whole life, she would choose him.

"Qing Shui, what do you have to discuss with me?" Di Chen broke the silence as they returned to their room and they sat beside each other on the couch.

"If your Yong Quan acupoint has not been cleared yet, do you mind if I help you? I will use my needles and hands." Qing Shui asked after thinking about it for awhile.

At this moment, Di Chen was still wearing her veil. Qing Shui stretched out and removed her veil. She blushed and looked at Qing Shui as her beautiful face, that could bewitch all mortals, was revealed. Her incredibly beautiful eyes were filled with a look that she did not have before.

"I don't know!" Di Chen said this softly, after thinking about it for a while. Qing Shui thought about it and slowly reached for Di Chen's ankle. He held her gaze as he did this.

Qing Shui knew that if he told her now, that he will be clearing her Qi Hai acupoint, it would make her nervous since that acupoint is so close to her mysterious forbidden area.

He wanted to test out Di Chen's reaction by touching her legs

first. This was to calm her. After this, he will tell her his actual plan. Perhaps, she will not feel as nervous this way.

Now that he had reached for her, he realized that he was even more nervous that she was. His heartbeat sped up. In an instant, in a rare occurrence, he turned red.

His outstretched hand stopped.

Di Chen was nervous at first but she started laughing when she saw Qing Shui's reaction. She sat to her side, wrapping her knees and leaning her back against the bolster behind her. She had removed her boots and placed her left leg on Qing Shui's leg.

"Liu-li told me that your massage skills are good. Can you let me try it? Only my legs.." Di Chen said to him, smiling

Qing Shui was mesmerised. As he looked at Di Chen, he knew that she did not know how alluring she was right now. Her attraction was pure, it originates from her unworldly elegance. It was different from the type of sexy seduction but yet it can be so attractive that he could not turn his eyes away.

When he came back to senses, he found her smiling at him. He felt a warmth. To give him confidence, she had abandoned her goddess like reservation. This could be considered a sort of experience she had about things. He already owned her too much. With this woman looking so appreciative at him, what more had he to be afraid of? Since she had already made the first move, he did not have continue being embarrassed.

Qing Shui slowly reached to Di Chen's calf with one hand and place his other hand on her back. As he pulled her into a warm hug.

AST 625 – The Breakthrough Attained And Benefits Achieved Between Qing Shui And Di Chen

Everything that followed came as a matter of course, but was also very slow. However, Di Chen did not stop Qing Shui. She allowed Qing Shui to hold onto her, despite still feeling a little nervous.

Her beautiful figure was a little tensed up and Qing Shui seemed to have sensed that. He smiled and said softly next to her ear, "Don't be nervous, I just want to give you a good hug."

"You've learned all the bad stuff!" When Di Chen heard Qing Shui's words, she relaxed and said to Qing Shui.

Di Chen's body was very soft, very light and a fragrance that belonged to females which was like the scent of orchids spread to Qing Shui's nose. It was very faint, but very nice.

Although he hugged her gently, Di Chen was still sitting on Qing Shui's lap. Her soft and tender butt came into contact with Qing Shui's lower half, and Qing Shui shamelessly found that he had a reaction.

It may be because he had not "tasted flesh" for a long period of time, that his body had reacted and pushed against Di Chen's butt, causing her to feel weak all over and rest her weight on Qing Shui.

Di Chen's breath was a little fast. Despite so, she did not say

anything. She knew what that thing was, but it was just too sudden, causing her to feel at a loss.

"I'm sorry!" Qing Shui smiled bitterly.

Di Chen had her arms around Qing Shui's neck, moving her butt slightly away from Qing Shui. The feeling of that body part against her body really made her heart beat quicker.

"Why are you apologizing?" Di Chen turned flush red.

This was the first time Qing Shui saw an embarrassed Di Chen. It was very different from the majestic and goddess-like feeling she usually had. The her now was like a goddess who had fallen into the mortal world. The flush on her face which was so beautiful that it transcended the mortal world had a fatal attraction to it.

"I'm having lewd thoughts toward you, and..." Qing Shui said, feeling uneasy.

"Qing Shui, I'm trying hard to fall in love with you. You're a man, this is very natural. I like that you're treating me like a woman. The day I fall in love with you, I'll become your woman." Di Chen let go off Qing Shui, smiling at him as she sat next to him.

"Everything you've done, I understand and know. I'm blessed to be able to receive your interest. I'll definitely let you fall in love with me." Qing Shui held Di Chen's hand. "Didn't you say you've something to tell me earlier?" Di Chen gradually calmed down. She did not dare to look at Qing Shui's body since there was still an exaggerated tent down there.

"You know, your Qihai Acupoint is going to be cleared soon. Actually, I'm hoping to be able to help you clear it. Maybe you'll immediately rise up to the Martial Saint level immediately." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"Mmm, I know. I've forgotten that you're able to clear these acupuncture points which are not fully cleared." Di Chen threw a glance at Qing Shui and said.

Qing Shui did not mention the Qihai Acupoint's position since it was a fact known to all cultivators. Therefore, he did not say much and only waited for Di Chen's decision.

"Is it something which cannot be done over clothes?"

"Mmm!"

"Then is it alright if I show the part where the Qihai Acupoint is at?" Di Chen asked, seemingly trying to make a decision.

"Mmm, that's right." Qing Shui suddenly wondered what he was trying to do...

"Let me head back to my room to prepare first. You can come in in a while." Di Chen gritted her beautiful white teeth, put on her boots and headed back to her room.

Qing Shui sat on the sofa, feeling the layer of dense sweat droplets on his forehead as he tried to calm his heart down, he also tried to let his lower body part calm down.

He took out the set of Gold Needles which were seven inches long.

With a flash of primordial flames, he channeled energy into the Gold Needles. This had become Qing Shui's habit.

He walked up to Di Chen's room and knocked softly.

"Alright, it's fine now!" Di Chen's voice rang out.

Qing Shui pushed open the door and saw Di Chen sitting on the bed, covered with a think snow-white rug from her waist down. The pink on her face showed that she was feeling very nervous.

Qing Shui smiled and sat on the bed. He looked at Di Chen's wonderful figure which was so perfect. Qing Shui felt that there was no way he could imagine a lady who was more perfect than Di Chen.

Di Chen had held his Gold Needles since they were not needed at the start. Sitting on the side of the bed, Qing Shui felt a little at a loss. He only reached out his hand toward Di Chen's thin rug after taking a breath. Seeing that Di Chen showed no reaction, he gradually pulled it off.

Di Chen had changed her clothes. Qing Shui had not expected that she had changed into a top which was very short and only reached her belly button. Her bottom was also only from three inch below her belly button.

The skin that was exposed out was beautiful like jade, and her flat stomach had no flab on it at all. Her snow-white and tender skin was so dazzling and her perfect figure was revealed to Qing Shui.

That beautiful and exquisite belly button of hers was especially beautiful!

"Do I look good?" Di Chen blushed and asked, making Qing Shui regaining his senses as if he had just woken up abruptly from a dream. He did not know that Di Chen was also very nervous when she posed this question.

"You know, you're too beautiful." This time around, Qing Shui acted more natural.

"Then let's start!"

"Mmm!"

Qing Shui gradually reached out his hand!

Saintly Hands!

Instantly, one of Qing Shui's hand sparkled, exuding a thick spiritual energy before gradually landing on the exposed snowwhite skin under her belly button.

The tender feeling he felt in that instant cause Qing Shui's heart to skip a beat.

A surge of spiritual energy flowed into Di Chen's body from his hand, and then moved around in her meridian channels. This was how powerful Qing Shui's Saintly Hands were. Through the Saintly Hands, the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique would be transformed into a kind of spirit energy without any attributes. It could be absorbed with anyone of any elemental attributes.

Qing Shui was now trying to strengthen Di Chen's meridian channels. After one cycle, Qing Shui discovered that Di Chen's meridian channels were quite strong. Moreover, there were many acupuncture points which had been cleared. It could be said that Di Chen's foundations were especially sturdy.

Di Chen lay against the thick bolster as she looked at Qing Shui's hand on her abdomen. A faint heat entered her body, giving her a slightly itchy feeling.

This was the first time they had contact in real life. Although the

Dream Among The Sea of Flowers felt real, it was after all, an exchange of their consciousness. However, right now, they were having direct contact.

Qing Shui was not stupid. For a lady like Di Chen to be making such a decision, it already explained a lot. Therefore Qing Shui was very sincere, very devoted, and very attached...

He took out the Gold Needles he had prepared!

He inserted on into the "Zhangmen Acupoint" in a flash. The Zhangmen Acupoint was also a major acupuncture point in the human body.

The Gold Needles trembled slightly. If he were to take a closer look, he would notice that it was spinning slightly.

Qing Shui once again inserted another Gold Needle!

Using the Gold Needle to strengthen the body and foundation!

After inserting eight Gold Needles, Qing Shui held onto the final ninth Gold Needle, occasionally gently touching the other eight needles, channeling a pure divine energy.

The Qihai Acupoint could be said to be in the Dantian. Therefore clearing it could result in the Dantian's capacity to be greatly enlarged. The moment it was cleared, one would also be able to receive the purest energies from the heaven and earth.

Qing Shui's forehead was once again covered in a dense layer of sweat droplets, the final Gold Needle landed right on the Qihai Acupoint.

Chi!

A faint sound rang out!

In that instant, an immense aura came out from Di Chen's body!

Pa!

A slight crisp sound rang out. Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief.

Di Chen's eyes were closed and her beautiful body was laid out right in front of Qing Shui. However, Qing Shui was in no mood to admire it, but just fully focused on the changes in Di Chen's body.

All the pure energies from the heaven and earth gushed endlessly into Di Chen's body and then entered her Dantian, circulating in her meridian channels, moving faster and faster.

Suddenly, Di Chen opened her eyes and a wore a slightly pained expression. Qing Shui panicked. Could it be that something had gone wrong with their attempt to clear the Qihai Acupoint? Or was

it because there had been too much pure energy from the heaven and earth gushing into her?

Her divinely beautiful face was now pale white and she was covered in a dense layer of perspiration all over. In this moment, Qing Shui could not care about anything else. He felt a heartache and reached out his two hands to grab onto Di Chen's two hands tightly.

Qing Shui even felt that Di Chen's breath was gradually weakening. The pure energy gushing into her body was too overwhelming and her body could not take it. Qing Shui had not expected it to be so strong and fell into panic. He knew that he must get Di Chen to make it through this phase.

"Chen`er, hang on! You must hang on! You still need to go to Di Clan! I promise you, after you've made it through this, we'll head to Di Clan immediately, alright? You must hang on! Don't you like kids? Don't you want a child of your own...?"

Qing Shui grabbed onto Di Chen's hands and said in a panic.

Di Chen opened her eyes and looked at Qing Shui, her eyes filled with warm smiles. She looked very happy, very satisfied. However, her breathing was still getting weaker and weaker.

Qing Shui had not expected such a thing to happen when the Qihai Acupoint was cleared. Her internal organs were not able to withstand the sudden increase in power.

Just as Qing Shui was planning to remove Di Chen's clothes and attempt to help her by using Five Element Acupuncture, the Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique in his body suddenly started to circulate by itself.

It then entered Di Chen's body very naturally!

In that instant, both Qing Shui and Di Chen were shocked. A wonderful feeling broke out between the two of them. It was a feeling like a fish in water, as if a person who was going to die of suffocation had suddenly breathed in fresh air. It was also like the feeling when Qing Shui was going through Duo Cultivation with other women.

So the effect of Duo Cultivation could also be achieved like this...

Duo Cultivation was also cultivating a Duo Cultivation technique back in the Misty Hall. Her Duo Cultivation technique could be practiced alone and was not those pure Duo Cultivation techniques which must be performed between two people.

Gradually, Qing Shui discovered that Di Chen's aura was slowing recovering. Her body's strength was obviously increasing, and the aura in her body was also growing.

Qing Shui knew that Di Chen was going to break through to the Martial Saint level.

Suddenly, a silvery-white colored light circle appeared from Di

Chen's body. Concurrently, that strong force from the Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique once again returned to Qing Shui, causing Qing Shui to have the same silver-white colored light circle emitted from his body.

"To think that this works too..." Qing Shui was in a daze as he sensed that his powers had been increased by 10%...

The strength of Qing Shui's body had now reached 205 countries!

Do not look down on this 10% increment. Under the effect of the Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection and supporting martial techniques, his powers had increased by 19 countries. Adding on all the effects of all other things, including martial techniques, equipment, Heavenly Talismans, the increase was exactly at 100 countries...

AST 626 – Di Chen Breakthrough To Martial Saint, Soothing Hands

Qing Shui wasn't expecting Di Chen's breakthrough to have increased his strength by so much. This was even better than the effects from the highest 'King Grade' and 'Royal Grade' medicinal pills.

Qing Shui snapped back to reality and noticed that Di Chen had already settled down. He reached over to take out the Gold Needles on her body and then sat across her, cautious of being even a little undisciplined.

The peerless beauty before him had her eyes closed. Her extremely calm and tranquil face left an exquisite impact on Qing Shui's mind. She had a long and delicate neck, and the most perfectly shaped breasts. His eyes travelled lower, towards the fair skin around her lower abdomen. It was flat, but it didn't lose its elasticity. It was translucent and snowy white, like the most beautiful white jade.

Her long and beautiful legs were straight and slender, and her feet were petite and delicate. Qing Shui had the impulse to kiss them just by a glance. This was a shock to himself as well. He didn't have any form of foot fetish and had never imagined kissing a woman's feet, but now he felt this thought wasn't was that repulsive....

Qing Shui didn't do it even though had the intentions to, but his eyes still had a great feast....

Di Chen slowly opened her beautiful eyes after an hour had passed. She looked at Qing Shui joyously, but then she saw her bare feet and exposed stomach. She then remembered how Qing Shui's hands were covering her stomach and the words he'd spoken earlier, her smiling face became tinted red.

She picked up the thin blanket and covered her stomach!

"Why are you still afraid of me seeing?" Qing Shui laughed at her. Perhaps Di Chen's current vulnerable state had opened his heart for some teasing.

"If I were afraid, I wouldn't have let you inside." Di Chen huffed at him.

"Then let me see it again," Qing Shui jokingly tried to pull her blanket away.

"No way!" Di Chen laughed when she finished her sentence. Her laughs were extremely relaxed and slightly feminine. It swayed Qing Shui's heart and even managed to subtly distract him.

He tried sensing Di Chen's strength and became extremely pleased. Martial Saint Beginner with a strength of 150 countries. Maybe because the Qihai Acupoint had been cleared, her realm was considered quite powerful after this breakthrough.

"Big Lady is also a Martial Saint cultivator now," Qing Shui said

with a smile, and didn't pull her blanket off.

"I'm very happy about it, how can I thank you?" Di Chen chuckled.

"There should never be a need to extend thankfulness between us. You have made a mistake, so I'll have to punish you." Qing Shui smiled at Di Chen. His face was filled with a doting and affectionate expression.

Di Chen's heart skipped a beat after seeing the expression on his face. A wave of happiness rose from within her, "How do you plan on punishing me?"

"I shall punish you by massaging your feet. Why don't you see how skillful I am in pressing the acupoints?" Di Chen's delicate foot was already in Qing Shui's hands by the time he finished talking.

It felt smooth and silky in his hands. Her exquisite and petite feet had gentle curves, they were soft to the point that they seemed boneless. Her toes, which were as adorable as cardamoms, were exuding the same sweet fragrance that was on her body.

"You're getting bolder," Di Chen huffed at him, but it didn't seem like she was blaming him at all.

Qing Shui chuckled. He lift Di Chen's leg with both of his hands and propped it up on his thighs. There was a massage technique within his sea of consciousness. This technique was for the entire body. Qing Shui had given his mother a neck, back, arm, calf, feet and head massage back at home.

His first time he did it was for Huoyun Liu-Li when they were at the 'Earthly Paradise', but he didn't massage her feet back then!

This massage technique had a very special name as well: Soothing Hands!

Saintly Hands!

In the beginning, Qing Shui only gently kneaded and rubbed to heat up her foot. The five viscera and six organs in the human body are connected to the reflex points on the feet. There are twelve meridians connecting to the inner organs, and six of them started from the feet. The feet are where the three yins of the legs start and where the three yangs of the legs end. There are more than sixty acupoints scattered around the feet, they're all influenced by the internal and external environments.

Qing Shui slowly pressed down on the sole of Di Chen's feet with his thumbs. It was very soft, yet extremely elastic.

Di Chen could feel the numbing pleasure in her entire body that came from the bottom of her feet. It felt neither painful nor ticklish, but only numbingly pleasant. It was a feeling that made you anticipate and something that left you wanting for more.

Her face reddened once again. She didn't dare to look at Qing Shui, so slowly shut her eyes.

Stimulating these acupoints located at a foot's sole promotes blood circulation, regulates the inner organs' functionality, clears the meridians in the entire body. All of these achieve the objectives of cleansing the body and dispelling illness, supplementing qi and removing blood stasis, as well as nourishing vitality.

Qing Shui had heard of these in his previous world. When it came to medical expertise or acupressure, he had always felt that they were a little exaggerated. Those acupuncture techniques yielded only minimal effects most of the time, or perhaps they were even a scam.

He had only realized the exceptional prowess of massaging techniques after he possessed divine techniques such as Ancient Strengthening Technique and Saintly Hands. At least he had the abilities now, although the applications were still very limited.

He couldn't always perform a full body massage on just anyone. So up to this point, the only people who had enjoyed his full body massage were Shi Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li. The four of them were also the people who had reached the final stage of their relationship with him.

He was always capable of being very absorbed in what he was doing to them. However, Qing Shui wasn't absorbed in it this time, he didn't want to be either. Although, that didn't affect the results. He pushed, pressed, grinded, turned, squeezed, twirled, stroked, grasped and massaged in circular motion....

Di Chen's eyes and mouth were tightly shut. Her cheeks were tinged with pink. Her every breath was clearly audible to Qing Shui, he was very familiar to that noise. Canghai Mingyue had emitted this kind of noise before and it was when they were having sex. She would try to suppress these tempting noises she made most of the time.

Di Chen's petite foot was already a little pink in Qing Shui's hands. He then picked up her other delicate foot and started massaging it. Di Chen failed to hold back in between and let out a soft moan which startled Qing Shui to the point where his hands jolted.

A voice that was sacredly melodious. Qing Shui would never be able to imagine how this girl would sound like when she let out the most tempting noises. Would it cause people to die of excessive blood loss...?

Di Chen clasped her hand tightly over her mouth!

"Chen'er, if you want to scream, then scream. There's no outsider here," Qing Shui gently said.

Di Chen didn't open her eyes but her hands had left her mouth.

Qing Shui's hand pressed down on her inner heel bone and applied a slightly stronger force!

"Ngh!" Di Chen yelped softly and opened her eyes as if glaring at Qing Shui.

The area that he had pressed down earlier was for the tailbone. Tailbone was also the common name for Coccyx and that spot was especially sensitive.

Qing Shui smiled. His hands were still continuously pressing down on other acupoints and then proceeded to grind around the spot from earlier. Di Chen couldn't help but shiver at the sensations.

"Does it feel good? This technique can not only maintain health and dispel illness, but also activate blood circulation and remove blood stasis. It will strengthen your body," Qing Shui explained with a smile.

"It feels good!"

Qing Shui didn't expect Di Chen would admit it so openly.

"You better prepare yourself then, since it's going to get even better," he placed his thumb right on her anterior medial heel, pressed it down and moved it along the muscle until it arrived at the big toe after finishing his sentence. He then continued to massage her foot in a circular motion, moving back slowly across the slant of her foot and then towards her heels.

"Oh, you meanie! You big bastard!" Di Chen immediately

trembled and retracted both of her legs. Her beautiful eyes, which always contained an imposing look, were now watery as she glared at Qing Shui with all her strength.

Qing Shui didn't expect her to have such an intense reaction. He had only impulsively pressed on that spot. That spot happened to be reflected on her nether region...

"I'm going to take a bath!" Di Chen sat up and put on her boots. She took out a dress and walked to Qing Shui's side to give him a gentle embrace before quickly leaving.

Qing Shui watched her retreating figure as she left the room. He was still quite shocked from the embrace she'd given him. It wasn't like he hadn't expected for her to never do so, but he just didn't think she would do it so soon.

She had opened the door to her heart and was trying to let him enter it.

Qing Shui had gained an enormous benefit for assisting Di Chen's breakthrough to Martial Saint. He was going to bring her to the Di Clan after she had stabilized in that realm over these past few days. Although he didn't plan to fight the opponents, he couldn't allow them to look down on him either.

This was because Di Chen was visiting with her husband.

Looking at the sky, it was already late in the afternoon. Qing Shui

rubbed his tummy and went out to order some food. He then sat at the dining table and waited for Di Chen to arrive.

It was a known fact that women were slow when it came to taking bath and Di Chen was no exception. It was difficult to overanalyze her speed of taking a bath, because she was already back to her usual self by the time she came out.

She sat across from Qing Shui. The smell of her faint fragrance was very soothing.

"I'm sure you're hungry. Eat up!" Qing Shui put some food in her rice bowl.

This was something Qing Shui had decided to do after careful consideration. In his previous world, he rarely did something like this for his girlfriend since he was quite a logical man. The dishes were on the dining table and she could easily reach it if she stretched her arm out, so there was no need to help her....

When his girlfriend helped him to the food and told him to eat more, the care that he felt made him realized that it was something that everyone needed. Although it was a very simple act that could hardly amount to anything, it would still feel very warm and meaningful if two people were in love with each other wholeheartedly. That was the moment he discovered that humans were emotional creatures. No matter how intimate they were to each other, their bond still needed to be strengthened by some acts of intimacy.

He knew just how Di Chen felt from the expression on her face now that he was helping her to the food. Of course, if a man and woman were not in a relationship and the man was constantly fawning upon the woman, then that would suggest an impure motive and it wouldn't feel the same. If it wasn't for some wicked reason, then there usually would be some ulterior motive behind fawning over somebody without a valid reason.

"You should eat more too," Di Chen told him with a smile.

Over the past few years, the stories between them had been growing. A few of them were even some unforgettable events in their lifetime. Perhaps because they had experienced a lot together, the two of them were already destined to be involved with each other for their entire life.

He had helped her breakthrough to Martial Saint, and they even had some physical contact with each other. Although they were just little touches, Qing Shui knew that a woman like her would never let anyone touch her. She wouldn't even let him touch her hand if she didn't want to be together with him, much less her stomach and feet.

"You should let your realm stabilize a little over this period of time. We will head to the Di Clan in a few days, alright?" He wanted to give her some time to prepare.

"Right!" Di Chen responded to him.

Though she wasn't able to conceal her heavy heart.

"Everything will be fine, don't worry. Say whatever you have in your heart. You've been so strong in enduring for so many years, you've survived everything and have always strived your hardest for the outcome you wanted," he assured her with a smile.

"Right, going to the Di Clan is not that much of a big deal anymore with you around," she smiled back at him.

Qing Shui's heart skipped a few beats. She'd been constantly thinking about visiting the Di Clan to prove something. That was because the Di Clan was always there in her heart and she still had some extravagant hopes for it. If she had really wanted to severe her ties with them, she would have already forgotten them all a long time ago. Even hatred was an act of not being able to move on.

The opposite of love was not hate, but silence. Just like two strangers who had never met each other before.

To put it simply, he knew that his place in her heart had currently already occupied as much as the Di Clan. It even seemed a little higher than the Di Clan.

Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal at night!

He cultivated the Ancient Strengthening Technique. It had broken through a few cycles again over this period of time. Although, there was a limit to strength increment. After all, it was the physical strength, and it was the purest strength.

"Hmm, that Vital Essence Pill recipe..." he recalled that recipe which Yuan Su had given him.

AST 627 – The Success Of Vital Essence Pill, Di Clan's Visitor

Qing Shui decided to try it immediately. He would have a talk with that woman if he could successfully concoct it. This shouldn't be the only recipe in her hands. To any alchemist, this woman was simply a priceless treasure.

The recipe and the ingredients were already ready and in his hands. All he had to do now was to just concoct it, so he felt more relaxed about it.

Although the ingredients were ready, Qing Shui still inspected them thoroughly. It wasn't that he was worried the ingredients had problems, he was just worried that they might overlooked something.

Furthermore, Qing Shui was a little different than others when it came to concocting medicines. He could remove almost all the impurities in the medicinal ingredients. It was vital to know that it would be difficult for medicinal pills to form in the presence of any impurities.

He rinsed the medicinal herbs once again and refined them before grouping them. He put a part of them into the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron while setting the rest aside, so they were ready to be added into the cauldron at any time.

Qing Shui had to start concocting next. He felt very relaxed because the medicinal herbs weren't too limited, unlike the previous time when he had to concoct some medicinal pills. Due to shortage of medicinal herbs back then, there was no room for failure.

There were eighteen types of medicinal herbs in total and six of them had to be added first. The primordial flames burned with greater intensity after it had levelled up. This made him felt like he had more control when concocting medicines.

After an hour, Qing Shui added some 1000 Year Earth Heart Lotus into the cauldron. The primordial flames were suddenly raised by a third, causing the bubbling noises to be even louder in the Golden Flint Cauldron. It was akin to the sound of water being boiled.

After almost four hours, Qing Shui put in the last 'Crystal Flowers' and raised the fire's intensity to eighty percent. The flames reached its peak within fifteen minutes.

Bang!

A dull noise rang out!

Qing Shui froze and cursed in his heart. An explosion had occurred during the final stages of pill formation. He didn't know why was he suddenly distracted and why the fire intensity didn't rise completely during that split moment.

When he opened the lid, there was nothing but a faint green

colored powder inside the Golden Flint Cauldron. Qing Shui got rid of it all and washed the Golden Flint Cauldron before putting it away.

Four hours. His whole morning was wasted away just like that. Qing Shui felt extremely gloomy about it, he finally knew the frustration of failing in concoction now. He could see the time, effort and money that had been wasted. Although, he cheered up a little when he remembered the extremely low success rates of those alchemists in the Main Continent. Happiness came from comparisons.

After taking a short break, Qing Shui immersed himself in concocting medicinal pills once again. The first round would always feel very unfamiliar. One would not only be more skillful, but also have a higher accuracy during the second round. Especially the old alchemists, who were already past their prime and had accumulated a few hundreds years of experience could still raise their success rates. Only the ones who were always diligent in concocting medicines. Although that's an exception for the medicinal pills that are Royal Grade and above. No matter how many times those were concocted, their success rates would still remain very low. Even if it could be raised, it would only be raised by miniscule amounts.

Other than experience, there were other factors. The cauldron, the medicinal ingredients and the type of flames were taken into account when it came to concocting medicine. Amongst these factors, experience accounted for twenty percent, the cauldron accounted for ten percent and the flame type for about thirty percent. The rest hinged on some extraordinary innate talents, such as Qing Shui's formidable spiritual sense and spirit energy.

Qing Shui's current <u>success rate</u> in concocting medicine was not by chance. He had the experience, as well as medicinal herbs and an abundance of time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He was quite certain that there definitely wouldn't be many who had a richer experience than him.

It was unnecessary to mention about the Golden Flint Cauldron either because it was safe to say that Qing Shui had yet to find an alchemy cauldron that was superior than the Golden Flint Cauldron.

(just an explanation: The success rate mentioned above is compared among the entire alchemy*. The increase in success rate by the Golden Flint Cauldron, for example by one-fold, as mentioned before was in comparison to other alchemy cauldrons. For example, if the success rate of other alchemy cauldrons were increased by ten percent, then it would be increased by twenty percent when using the Golden Flint Cauldron),

The primordial flame was the flame of life between heaven and earth. It was definitely one of the finest types of flame. Qing Shui didn't even feel that it was just high tier, but rather the very best. However, he could only manage put a small amount of the primordial flame's potential to use right now.

On top of the Yin Yang diagram and his formidable spiritual sense, Qing Shui almost never failed in concocting medicine.

Ding!

He smiled when he heard that melodious sound ringing out. It was a success! He couldn't help but to think about that woman named Yuan Su. It seemed like she had more recipes in her hands, so he really needed to discuss with her. Perhaps even help her clear her closed up meridians, provided that she was willing to let him do so.

That was because it required some degree of physical contact with the body in order to clear the meridians. They may even be some contact with private parts.

When he opened the the Golden Flint Cauldron, a wave of sweet fragrance penetrated his mind, or to his very soul rather. It immediately stimulated his senses, just the smell of it alone had the effects of refreshing the mind. He wouldn't be surprised if it restored the body's condition instantly after consumption.

The Vital Essence Pill was about the size of a thumb, dark green in color and completely translucent. Qing Shui picked up a porcelain bottle to store the pill and then placed his gaze on the arranged medicinal ingredients.

Qing Shui continued to concoct with all the ten portions of medicinal herbs that he'd prepared. Except for the failed attempt the first time, he succeeded in all the subsequent nine attempts. He was even able to concoct two pills within a single round. He could tell that his alchemy had went up by another level with just that.

Next, Qing Shui took a walk around the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Thunderous Beast followed him around, it seemed to be very fond and attached to him. He looked at the beast, which didn't seem to have much change in its size. Although it hadn't been growing in size too much, its strength was rapidly increasing. The rate of its increase was fast that it even left Qing Shui a little speechless. He knew that other than the Thunderous Beast's innate talents, it was inextricably linked to the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus somehow.

This was his demonic beast that would become his capable sidekick in the World of the Nine Continents one day. Qing Shui continued looking at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird from a distance. Although he couldn't be like Luan Luan who could possessed an enormous fleet of demonic beasts, every single one of his demonic beasts were extraordinary and retained a lot of room for potential improvements.

He spent the next day peacefully. Qing Shui didn't go look for Yuan Su, instead stayed at the Four Seas Inn to help Di Chen stabilize her strength with the easiest method.

He held both of Di Chen's hands in his , he then circulated that unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique just like the other day!

That strange feeling transmitted between the two of them. This was an effect of the 'Duo Cultivation' that could stabilize a realm. After receiving an increase in strength for the first time, it would gradually decrease over time until there was no increase in strength. In return, this could stabilize the realm. So as long as the strength was increased, then it could achieve the effects of stabilizing the realm.

Qing Shui would never get tired of this odd and intimate sensation. Di Chen was amused too, she was already deeply connected to Qing Shui without realizing it. They could even do some acts of intimacy with each other quite easily. Of course, it was limited to only holding each other's hands and some occasional embraces. They'd usually break apart as soon as they came in contact. That moment of warmth felt particularly wonderful.

Three days passed in the blink of an eye. A series of knocks rang out close to noon. Qing Shui opened the door and saw a familiar face.

Di Qing!

Although, he soon realized that there was a man behind Di Qing. Yup, a man. He was tall and well built, but not too tough-looking. His towering height wasn't intimidating either. He had a handsome appearance that exuded a very refined aura.

A faint smile appeared on the man's face, "Hello, may we enter?"

Qing Shui nodded and stepped aside, "Please come in!"

"Thank you!"

"Big sister, look at who's here to visit you!" Di Qing shouted towards Di Chen, who was inside.

Qing Shui didn't know who this man was, but he could sense that this man was very strong. He remembered someone when he looked at the man's forehead, which looked a little similar to Di Qing.

In the past, Di Qing had mentioned about a person from Di Clan among their generation. One with outstanding talent and cultivation of a powerful Martial Saint. He was Di Qing's big brother!

"Qing'er!"

Di Chen called out happily when she came out. She was a little unsure when she saw the man, and then it was as if something dawned on her as she called out in uncertainty, "Big brother!"

"Chen'er, you still remember big brother!"

The man placed his gaze on Qing Shui after finishing his sentence, "So you're Qing Shui, right? It's a great pleasure to meet you, I am Di Fentian, their big brother."

"How do you do? I am Qing Shui," he smiled and greeted back.

"Thank you for taking care of Chen'er all this time," Di Fentian smiled courteously.

"No need to thank me, she's is my wife after all. Moreover, it's Chen'er who had always been taking care of me. Even if there's a need to thank someone, it should be me thanking her. Besides, no one has the rights to thank someone on her behalf," Qing Shui remembered about what Qing Qing had been through and felt like he'd fallen short of her. Now he thought that Di Clan was even worse than the Qing Clan.

Di Fentian was startled before he laughed bitterly, "You're right. The Di Clan indeed have no rights. Chen'er, big brother didn't even know that you had already married. Congratulations on finding your ideal husband."

The man didn't say anything and only congratulated Di Chen after hearing Qing Shui's words!

"Follow big brother and return home. I'll repay what I've owed you for so many years in double. What do you say?" The man was clearly very happy as he spoke enthusiastically.

Di Chen looked at her elder brother who was considerably older than her. He was a very nice elder brother in her memories. She remembered that it was her big brother who wouldn't let her leave the Di Clan in the past. In the end though, he was taken away by father and grandfather. However, he would visit her at the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord from time to time....

"Big brother, I was thrown out of the Di Clan. Why do I want to return?" Di Chen shook her head and said indifferently.

The man was startled as a a look of pain flashed across his face. He looked at Di Chen, "Chen'er. Father actually loves you a lot. He was more upset than anyone else when he had to make this decision. Do you know why he had never visited you at the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord after that? It's not that he didn't go, but he was secretly watching you when he went there. He would basically go at least once a month. Even when you went to the Greencloud Continent, he'd still go there to see you every year."

Di Chen was shocked. Why hasn't she thought of this before? The father who had always cherished her since she was little. That father who was imposing and omnipotent. Why would her father, who had always doted on her, turned so cold that he wouldn't even visit her? It wasn't that he never visited, it turned out that she was just clueless about it.

"Return with me. The current Di Clan is strong enough to oppose him now. Father strongly wishes for you to return too. He even wanted to come here personally, but he was afraid that you'd feel pressured. To be honest, ever since you came to the Central Continent, he'd been watching you at least once every three days."

Qing Shui felt his back getting cold at the man's words. At least he now knew why he felt a little weird at times now. That strange feeling had always vanished so quickly that he always brushed it off as his imagination. It turned out that they were actually being watched.

Just what kind of strength did this man, whom Di Chen called father, possess...?

"Him? Who are you talking about?" Di Chen asked the man in confusion.

AST 628 – The Knot In Di Chen's Heart, Di Chen's Father

"Who? Who is he?" Di Chen asked puzzledly as she looked at her brother.

Di Fentian frowned, almost as if he was debating with himself internally. After a while, he slowly replied, "You will find out sooner or later anyway. I'll just tell you everything today. At that time, I didn't have a choice."

Di Chen did not say anything. She looked at Di Fentian silently, waiting for him to continue.

"This story is a little confusing but I will just say it directly. Actually, the threat from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord is not resolved. This is because there is still someone alive. He is the real head of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. He is an old demon and had secluded himself in the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda. Otherwise, he would have already visited Brother Qing Shui."

"There is still an expert in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord? What is the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda?" Di Chen asked curiously.

"That expert actually left the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord a couple of years ago. Unless there was a large commotion, he basically did not interfere in the matters in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. The Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda is a gigantic

pagoda that possesses a mysterious formidable force field. It is said that training inside will halve the effort required." Di Fentian replied openly.

"If that is so, why isn't the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda considered one of the Seven Stars?"

"That is because too few people are aware of the existence of the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda."

As he finished his sentence, Di Fentian shook his head and looked at Di Chen. "Look, I went off topic again. Let's just talk about the old demon from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord."

"Okay."

"That old demon is called Ba Junlin. He is one generation older than our grandfather. His cultivation level is extremely high. Most importantly, he is very powerful but no one know exactly how powerful he is. He also saved our grandfather's life once. That was the reason why the two families which were already on good terms became even closer."

When Di Fentian explained to this point, Qing Shui got the general idea. This situation was created probably because the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord wanted to better the relationship of the two clans, so they proposed an alliance by marriage. The thing he could not understand was why it had to be Di Chen's generation.

"The old demon could see the decline of the younger generation in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. When he visited the Di Clan, he noticed that you had a skeletal structural exceptionally suited for martial arts. He foresaw that you will be very successful in your cultivation. Furthermore, our father's cultivation level was much higher than those from the same generation in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. He could see that our father doted on you the most, so he had his eyes on you." Di Fentian said, grimacing a little.

"So our father just agreed to that?" Di Chen looked at Di Fentian asking.

"Ba Junlin approached our grandfather directly. He did not even consult our father. Our father only found out when Grandfather went to look for him. At that time, Ba Junlin visited the Di Clan with many other influential people from Seven Stars Country. Furthermore, Ba Junlin had done our family a great favour. Di Clan had always been righteous and understood the principle of repaying one's kindness. Under those circumstances, there really was no alternative. Besides, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord was also one of the Seven Stars, so we were on the same social standing. With that, he agreed." Di Fentian felt helpless as he stopped here.

Di Chen fell silent. She could imagine how it was at that time. Many things in life were beyond one's control. Di Chen fully understood that the children of a powerful clan basically had no freedom to marry who they want. It was not that bad for the men as they could take a few wives. But the women were pitiful. If they have to marry men that they do not like and they could not fall in love with their husbands, their entire lives would be miserable.

"Chen'er, please come back. Our father tried his best but he was pressured by the elders in the family. Because of this, he almost left the clan. There aren't many family members in our Di Clan, we aren't as unfeeling as members from the other larger clans. When our father saw our grandfather worrying, he decided to carry that burden as a son. He made a painful decision. He did not dare to talk to you or even get close to you because he was afraid that he might just snatch you back home..."

Di Chen did not say a word. The reason sounded far-fetched but it was more than enough. Qing Shui shook his head, smiling bitterly as he stood beside her.

In the World of the Nine Continents, women had a comparatively lower status in society. If Qing Shui had to make the decision, he would have treated the two matters separately. The Di Clan did owe the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord a huge favor but there were definitely other ways to repay them. He did not know why they had come to such a painful decision.

"I am living well now. Since I left Di Clan, I don't plan to ever go back." Di Chen smiled at Di Fentian, showing that she had resolved many of the issues that troubled her heart.

"Chen'er, Dad misses you. Di Clan is your family!" Di Fentian said hurriedly.

"When I needed help, nobody even came. I really don't care for such a family." Di Chen said firmly, shaking her head.

"Sister!"

Di Qing suddenly shouted.

"Since they made that decision in the past, why do they even expect me to return now?" Di Chen shook her head again and looked at Di Fentian.

"Actually, when you left the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, Ba Tianwang came over to the Di Clan with no sense of propriety at all. He even proposed to take Qing'er as his wife. Qing'er was already at a peak Martial King at that time. This infuriated our grandfather. He berated Ba Tianwang for overstepping his boundaries and chased them away immediately." Di Fentian said angrily.

"How could they do this..." Di Chen looked at Di Qing. She was obviously angered by this as well.

"At that time, our father nearly took action. It was an insult to the Di Clan, so they chased them away immediately. We broke off all ties with the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Outsiders did not know this and that was the reason why the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord went over to Greencloud Continent. Thankfully, the outcome of that was beyond anybody's expectation. That was something to be happy about."

"Big brother. Thanks for visiting me in the past. Now that I know what had happened, I won't be going back to the Di Residence. We will stay a few more days here and we will leave." Di Chen decided that there was no need to go back to the Di Residence.

"Sigh!"

A clear sigh came from the door.

Qing Shui used his Spiritual sense and felt a familiar faint aura at the door. That was the aura that he had felt over the past few days. He could not tell how powerful the person was.

Hearing that voice, Di Chen was startled. She turned to look at the door as a middle aged man walked in. His scholarly look was accompanied by an air of worldliness. He had an exceptionally manly aura.

He was handsome and his eyes were bright. He had sword-like eyebrows and a straight, erect nose. There was a tinge of silver in his sideburns and he wore a silvery white robe. He was smiling at Di Chen. His doting eyes showed a complex range of emotions; he looked guilty, apologetic, regretful, helpless...

Qing Shui did not know that a person's eyes could express so many emotions at the same time. From his appearance and presence, he could tell that this was Di Chen and Di Qing's father.

"Father!"

"Dad!"

Di Fentian and Di Qing greeted the man.

He nodded and approached Di Chen slowly.

Di Chen looked at the man she had not seen for years. His appearance had not changed much, but he looked more burdened and more unfamiliar. That made her feel sorrowful.

"Chen'er, I was useless. That's why you had to suffer." the man said gently.

Di Chen looked blankly at the man she should call her father, but she did not say a word. She actually want to cry but she held back her tears. She tried so hard...

Her heart was so painful, she even felt a little conflicted.

"Chen'er, is this your husband? That's great. But can you spare a thought for him? He can't win that old demon right now." the man said to Di Chen as he looked at Qing Shui.

This time, Qing Shui just walked and stood silently beside Di Chen. He could see Di Chen's fragility and unease. He wanted to stand beside her so that she knew she could rely on him. He did not say a word as he wanted to give her space to make up her mind. How she reacted will affect the rest of her life. Qing Shui knew that Di Chen still had feelings for her family, otherwise she would not have travelled so far.

"Was it because the Di Clan isn't strong enough to win that old demon?" Di Chen asked looking at the man.

He smiled bitterly, nodding his head. "That was one of the reasons. And just like what Tian'er said. In that situation, the Di Clan really could not afford to offend the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. They pressured us into the decision and nobody dared to go against that old demon."

"Is there anyone in Di Clan that can fight against him now?" Di Chen asked in a serious manner.

"Originally, yes, but the Old Ancestor died three years ago. Before he died, he gave me some guidance. He also bestowed many items which were useful for cultivation. I managed to make a breakthrough last year. Unfortunately, it will be very difficult to challenge that old demon. Thankfully, there are others in our clan. If we work together, I think there is hope." the man said calmly.

Di Chen hesitated and looked like she was considering something. She looked at Qing Shui.

"How about this? You both should stay at the Di Residence. That old demon will never leave the matter as it is. Why don't you make the decision after we've defeated that old demon?" The man asked Di Chen. Finally, he looked at Qing Shui, his eyes somehow revealed the complex thoughts that went through his mind.

Qing Shui did not anticipate that there was still another expert in

the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Regarding such situations, he rather take a precautionary stance. They even mentioned that this old demon would definitely take revenge. He knew that he had to be more alert. Since he killed the people from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, that demon will definitely look for him.

At the same time, Qing Shui was bewildered. The two Martial Saint elders in the Qing Clan did not mention this to him. Did they not know anything about this? Or did they decide not to say anything?

Qing Shui thought about it and decided that they did not know. After all, the old demon had left the sect for many years!

"We already have reliable news that that the old demon will come out and arrive here within three months. Someone has already reported everything to him. The Di Clan and Qing Shui are the old demon's first targets in his revenge plot. If both of you were spotted, it will be too dangerous. It will be safer for you to stay..." the man said after some thoughts.

"Sir, what is the gap between you and that person? Uh, I don't mean anything else. I just want to see how I can help you." Qing Shui said.

"I am not sure. I think I am weaker than him by 500 countries, or even a little more. But the gap is definitely not more than 1000." the man replied after thinking for awhile.

Qing Shui did some calculation and estimated that this man from

the Di Clan was probably above Grade Eight Martial Saint — his strength was probably around 3500 countries. If the old demon was 800 countries stronger than this man, than the old demon must have a strength of about 4300 to 4500 countries.

"Chen'er. Why don't we stay here and kill the old demon first. What do you say about that?" Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and asked. He wanted to help Di Chen and that man but it was still up to her.

Di Chen looked at Qing Shui as she knitted her beautiful brows. Qing Shui could feel that Di Chen was worried for him. He held one of her hands, giving her some assurance.

"Please stay. Even if you don't acknowledge me as your father. I just need to know that both of you are safe before you leave. Seeing that you have such a good husband, I really feel happy for you. Your mother would also be elated." the man said with a gentle smile, nostalgically. He was really very happy for her.

Di Chen trembled a little as she heard his words. When she was young, before her mother died, her parents had a very close relationship. She felt like she was the most fortunate person on Earth, but now...

She really missed those times!

"Alright, we will stay here for some time. Once that threat is eliminated, we will leave." Di Chen replied the man softly.

When they heard her words, the man, Di Fentian and Di Qing were all very happy. If Di Chen stayed, that meant there was still hope.

"Sir, let me know when you are going to fight with that old demon. If it is just 500 to 1000 countries, I have a method that can help boost your strength so that you will be at his level or maybe more."

The man's eyes brightened when he heard Qing Shui's words. He took a good look at Qing Shui. Even at his level, he could only vaguely tell that Qing Shui's strength was about the Peak of Grade Two Martial Saint.

But he knew that he was wrong. This young man managed to kill off Grade Five Martial Saints who can display Grade Six Martial Saint skills. The young man must have some hidden talent.

Furthermore, after leaving, his daughter only took a few days to overcome her difficulty in breaking through to the realm of Martial Saint, and she was already an extremely young Martial Saint.

AST 629 – A Fallacy, Heading To The Medical Prescription Chamber Again

The man was amazed!

Not only was Di Qing a Martial Saint, even Di Chen was one as well. When he came to 'visit' her a few days ago, she was not a Martial Saint. Yet now she was one and was even a high level Grade One Martial Saint.

He knew that Qing'er's breakthrough was possible because of the young man's medicinal pills and fruits. Naturally, Chen'er's breakthrough must also be because to him. This was why he did not doubt the truth in the young man's words.

"Great. If that is possible, everything should work out fine." the man looked really happy.

"So when will both of you go over to the Di Residence? There is some distance to our residence so it might be a little difficult for everyone if anything really happened." Thinking for a moment, the man said slowly.

"We'll go over in a couple of days. We still have some matters at hand right now." Qing Shui smiled looking at Di Chen.

"Alright. Qing Shui, thank you." the man thanked him with a faint smile.

This time, Qing Shui did not reject his gratitude. The man did not specify why he was thanking Qing Shui. He had helped Di Qing and with the situation just now. Qing Shui smiled and did not say anything more.

"We will leave first. We hope to see you soon." the man smiled and bid them farewell.

"Dad, both of you can go back first. I want to stay here for a few days." Di Qing chuckled.

The man nodded indulgently, then signalled to Qing Shui and Di Chen that he was leaving. Qing Shui, Di Chen and Di Qing sent both of them to the stairway and returned to their room.

"Sis!" Di Qing called Di Chen after their father and brother had left.

"What's the matter?" Di Chen asked softly.

"Will you blame me?" Di Qing asked her gently.

"What do I blame you for?" Di Chen questioned, smiling.

"Oh. That's fine then." Di Qing laughed and held on to Di Chen's hand. She also gave Qing Shui a grateful look. Her expression was very alluring.

"So, he is your elder brother?" Qing Shui asked casually.

"Yup, he is more handsome than you, right?" Di Qing laughed looking over to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui coughed. Even though Qing Shui was well aware that he was not as good-looking. It made him feel a little awkward being teased like that.

"Hehe. Bad sport. You're not bad, really. Otherwise my sister wouldn't have fall for you. You're eviler than my brother." Di Qing gave a crisp, attractive laugh. She pulled Di Chen into the room.

Qing Shui only got to see today that Di Qing had a cute side to her. He recalled the first time when he met her and they fought. She had an aura of transcendence, was so beautiful that it was difficult to look straight at her and also seemed hard to approach. Now that Qing Shui has grown stronger, he gradually felt closer to her.

Maybe it was because her father and elder brother were around, so he actually got to see such a side of that mature and graceful beauty. He took it as a form of enjoyment.

"I'm going out. Don't wait for me during lunch." Qing Shui prepared to leave as he informed the two ladies.

"Sure, okay." Di Chen answered with a smile, nodding her head.

Leaving Four Seas Inn, Qing Shui headed in the direction of the Medical Prescription Chamber. Qing Shui decided to look for Yuan Su as soon as he could because they were heading to the Di Residence soon. He also hoped to get a few special alchemy recipes from her; any recipe that could boost one's strength, albeit even temporarily.

Actually, Qing Shui was not that worried about the promise that he gave to that man from the Di Clan. He could easily fulfill that promise using his Emperor's Qi, Fiery Golden Eyes and Heavenly Talisman. He had the confidence that he could close the gap between that man and the old demon, and even help him become stronger than that old demon.

"Look at that. That's the man who is involved with the second daughter of the Di Clan. He's also the one that attacked Sima Huoyu."

Qing Shui heard a nonchalant voice. He frowned in annoyance and turned towards its direction. He saw three men. They were about Di Fentian's age and could still be considered young. The three of them were clothed in tar-black full-bodied clothes, appearing handsome and cold. They stood out in the crowd like cranes among chickens.

Qing Shui could feel a faint malevolence from their smiles.

Qing Shui's spiritual sense was very sharp. He could sense an air of evil energy seeping from the men. The Nature Energy in his body automatically activated and immediately flowed through his entire body.

Poison!

Qing Shui knew now that the three men must be covered in poison. Obviously, they were not poisoned. Rather, they probably carried poisons all over their body so that they could use them at any moment.

"Let's avoid them. Move quickly. Those people are from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect."

"That's right. Otherwise you might die without even knowing how."

"So they're from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect." Qing Shui knitted his brows. Everyone is afraid of the word 'poison'. Even people who are familiar with the use of poisons fear poisons that they have no knowledge of and poisons made by others. Just as there are people with different grades of cultivation, there are also differences in the proficiency of poison users.

In the World of the Nine Continents, the first thing that poison users learn is Poison Physiology. It involves the use of poison to improve one's body's ability to resist poisons. They can only deal with certain poisonous substances and poisons safely after their poison resistance reached a certain level. Since poison users are frequently exposed to various poisons, being a poison masters is one of the most dangerous and lethal professions.

Additionally, one can bypass ranks when practicing Poison Arts. For example, there are people who are born with special body constitutions that are impervious to all poisons. These types of people can advance quickly when they train to become Poison Masters. If they are lucky, they can even tame some types of Poison Beasts.

Poison Beasts are different from Demonic Beasts. The lethality of their poisons are more important to the Poison Beasts than their strength. As a result, the stats of most Poison Beasts cannot match that of a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast, not even a Martial King one. Despite that, they can easily kill off some types of Martial Saint Demonic Beasts as they possess very potent venom.

One such Poison Beast is the Rainbow Poison Blood Tick. It is only the size of a finger, its body is oval shaped and has a flat abdomen. Its gnathosoma is located at its upper body and is visible from the back. It has a leather like carapace and there is a rainbow-like sheen on its entire body. Even though it is small, its stats is around Xiantian level. Despite its size, the bug is able to produce poison pellets. It moves very quickly and its venom is extremely potent. Once it comes in contact with the blood of an open wound, the probability of survival even for a Martial Saint would be almost zero.

Poison Beasts, or beasts that possess venom, are usually at Xiantian level, otherwise they are not able to produce poison pellets. Similarly, their bodies have many limitations. That is not to say that there are no exceptions.

"So you are Qing Shui?" the man in the center, who was rather tall, asked directly, while hiding a smirk.

"Who are you people?" Qing Shui asked plainly, even though he knew the answer from the conversations around them.

"We are from Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. Since you are capable of eliminating the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, I am really curious about you. My name is Zang Yinkang. I am sure we'll meet again."

After saying that, the man left immediately, leaving Qing Shui extremely baffled.

"Young master, why didn't you attack him?" the man on the left asked quietly.

"There is a purifying essence within his body. If I use my poison, the effectiveness will be reduced by 80%. I'll be seeking death if I took any action. When we go back, I'll have to ask my grandfather for something more potent." Zang Yinkang said indifferently.

"He can reduce the effectiveness of the young master's poison by 80%..."

"We still have time to slowly play around with him. What's the hurry? When the time is right, many people will join us. It'll definitely be very lively." Zang Yinkang said apathetically.

Qing Shui shook his head and did not continue to ponder about it. In such times, it is better to avoid the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. However, Qing Shui knew that he would definitely face some conflicts with that sect, but he will leave that for the future.

When he reached the Medical Prescription Chamber, he entered the building. This time round, the entrance staff was a different person. There was a middle age woman on the first floor, she looked very kind and welcomed Qing Shui with a smile.

"Sir, how can I help you?" the middle age woman approached Qing Shui, still smiling.

It was not that busy on this floor. The middle age woman's job was to collect payments and to assist the customers.

"I am looking for Miss Yuan Su, is she around?" Qing Shui replied with a grin.

"Do you have an appointment with her?" the middle age woman asked Qing Shui earnestly.

"She told me that I could go upstairs directly to look for her if I came." Qing Shui replied.

The middle age woman looked at Qing Shui suspiciously. She had

served the young lady for a long time and knew that the lady had very few friends of the opposite gender and rarely had contact with them. The young man in front of her was around Yuan Su's age yet she had never seen him before.

Just at that moment, an elderly man walked down from the second floor. Qing Shui recognized that it was that old man whose surname was Jiang. The middle age woman smiled when she saw the old man calling out, "Elder Jiang!"

"Let that young chap go upstairs!"

"Since Elder Jiang knows you, please proceed." the middle age woman said courteously.

"Thank you, Elder Jiang!" Qing Shui smiled and said to them.

"Go on!"

Qing Shui nodded and climbed up the stairs. The place was still the same, it even smelt the same. He quickly reached the third floor.

Qing Shui reached the door and knocked three times very softly.

He walked in and saw that Yuan Su was already standing at her desk looking towards him.

"It's you?" Yuan Su looked surprised when she saw him.

"You can't recognise me anymore?" Qing Shui smiled. He walked over and stood at the other side of the desk.

"Of course not. Take a seat!" Yuan Su gestured for Qing Shui to sit. The smile on her face was very faint. Qing Shui found her smile quite special. It was not stiff but did not look that natural either. It was indescribable but nice to look at.

"So why are you here today, sir?" Yuan Su sat down after Qing Shui and only started asking him after she settled down.

"I didn't think an esteemed person like yourself would forget. Didn't the young mistress say that I can visit?" Qing Shui laughed. He took out a bottle and handed it to Yuan Su.

Yuan Su was a little puzzled. A flash of surprise appeared in her usually tranquil eyes. She was shocked when she opened the bottle that Qing Shui had passed her. From that fragrant smell that it emitted, she knew that Qing Shui managed to create that medicine she had asked for even without looking.

He actually managed to successfully create the medicine. As she thought of the other alchemy recipes she made, she felt a sudden excitement. Since young, she did not have many hobbies. The only things that she looked forward to were when medicines were made successfully using her alchemy recipes and of course that she will one day be able to practice alchemy herself.

Thinking for a while, she laughed inwardly.

AST 630 – The Three Alchemy Recipes From Yuan Su

Yuan Su examined the medicine within the bottle, smelling its intoxicating fragrance. She looked up at Qing Shui happily. Her expression melted into a more relaxed and light-hearted smile.

"A person that is highly regarded by Sister Qing is indeed one of a kind. This is a surprise, you have impressed me." Yuan Su smiled and passed the bottle of medicine back to Qing Shui.

"Since Miss Yuan trusts my ability now, can we start our discussion?" Qing Shui laughed and placed the bottle on the table.

"Of course. If I knew that you, sir, are so skilled at alchemy, I would have searched for you even without you coming here to find me." Yuan Su replied while smiling.

"Fine, then let's just lay our cards on the tables. I am in great need of a few of your precious alchemy recipes. It is ultimately your decision though. After all, you are backed by the Medicine Sect. How about this? I only want those alchemy recipes that are deemed 'useless' by the others. Will that be fine with you?" Qing Shui thought for a moment before stating his objectives directly.

"On the account of your relationship with Sister Qing, I trust you. Since you have been so frank, there will definitely be many chances that we can work together. No matter what it is, let's just be open about it. I am a straightforward person" Yuan Su said delightedly in a relaxed manner.

"I'm glad to hear you say that. At the very least, we are both benefiting from this and our cooperation will be a win-win situation. Let me suggest something. You will provide the alchemy recipes and we can share the burden of getting the ingredients. Once the medical pills are made, we can split them 50:50. What is your opinion on this?" Qing Shui evaluated the situation. The pills are only for his own consumption and for the people around him anyway. Since he was not planning to sell any, he might at most use them to exchange for other items. He really did not need that many.

"Actually, I am not certain of your success rate. Take this 'Vital Essence Pill' for example. From the ingredients sufficient for ten batches, did you manage to create one or two batches?" Yuan Su asked after considering it for a moment.

"I have a fairly good success rate at doing this. I am usually successful 2 out of 3 times." Qing Shui replied, while still concealing his actual yield. Achieving such a result was already impressive, there was no need for him to overwhelm her. Furthermore, he might be marked if he told the truth and there may be crazy people around who wanted to benefit off him. However, he couldn't lie too much or it would be meaningless to negotiate.

"2 out of 3 times!" The usually calm and collected lady was extremely astonished. Qing Shui could see her set of pearly white teeth and delicate pink tongue as she opened her attractive little mouth. Her beautiful face and bright sparkling teeth were the greatest assets of this beauty.

"That's great! We, the Medicine Sect, will provide all the ingredients needed. You can decide on the amount you want to create. Nevertheless, I'd hope that you would make an adequate amount. I am alright with the 50:50 split. It will not be a problem even if you get more and I get less."

Yuan Su was totally honest with her words. This can only be blamed on the fact that no one in the Medicine Sect can successfully concoct any medicinal pill from her alchemy recipes. Even if Qin Shui's success rate was 1 out of 10 or worse, she could not find any other outsiders to work with. She considered the advantages of working with this young man. Since his success rate was so terrifically high, even if the Medicine Sect provided all the ingredients and got a lesser percentage, they will still benefit a lot overall.

In any case, working together will be the best scenario for both of them. Since they both stood to gain from this cooperation, and because Di Qing was involved, the intelligent lady conceded.

Qing Shui was extremely pleased, noting that she was an intelligent woman. Sometimes taking a step back may not mean that one would lose more, at times, one can even gain more.

"You don't have to be that generous, I do not need to use that much anyway. I will try my best to satisfy your expectations." Qing Shui laughed, taking it as his promise.

Yuan Su beamed. She took out an embroidered box and opened

it. Inside the box were three pieces of Beast Parchment. She took them out and passed them to Qing Shui, "Have a look. Do you have confidence?"

Qing Shui took them with a smile and nodded. He examined the first piece.

Yang Pellet!

Qing Shui did not look at the recipe in detail, instead looked at the effects first.

Increase one's lifespan by 50 years!

That was equivalent to one Peach of Immortality. He had to admit that it was indeed a powerful recipe. He looked at the ingredient list casually and realized that there were many medicinal herbs that he had never even heard of, such as Pot Marigold, Starflower, 1000 Year Blue Three-Leafed Clover and 3000 Year Longevity Marigold.

Qing Shui placed the first recipe to the back and looked at the second recipe.

Pure Jade Pellet!

Again, Qing Shui skipped straight to the effects and saw two words: Counteracts poisons

After that, he went through the list of ingredients calmly while entertaining many other thoughts in his mind. He concluded that the potency of the Pure Jade Pellet must be quite extraordinary, since Medicine Sect had many other antidotes. In addition to that, he felt that the development of the Pure Jade Pellet must be connected to the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. After all, other than the business-centric Medicine Sect, which other sect could easily suppress a sect like the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect which uses poison?

Actually, there was no distinction between the study of poison and medicine. All alchemist are able to concoct a few types of poison. It is just that the nature of alchemists who focus on poisons slowly changed. The thing is that all good alchemists are also outstanding Poison makers, otherwise they will not be able to develop antidotes. Only when one is familiar with the characteristics of the poison, can one discover the method to concoct the antidote. Of course, Qing Shui is an exception. As long as he had the alchemy recipe, be it any sort of elixir or poison, he would be able to successfully concoct them.

Similarly, the ingredients that were required for the Pure Jade Pellet were all extremely valuable. This was the reason he believed that the potency of the Pure Jade Pellet should match that of his Five Dragon Pellet — which was already very powerful.

"Miss Yuan, may I be so bold as to ask, what is the effectiveness of the Pure Jade Pellet if it is made?" Qing Shui had already decided that if the effects were not to his standard, he would not manufacture the Pure Jade Pellet, and instead focus on his Five Dragon Pellet.

"Fair. Most importantly, it can increase a person's antibodies. After consumption, the user will be impervious to any sort of poison for 15 mins." Yuan Su replied with a smile.

After Yuan Su's sentence, Qing Shui was entirely convinced that this medicinal pill must be concocted. Even if it is just for that 15 mins of total poison immunity.

Qing Shui had spotted a type of saint-level detoxifying herb which could be considered a rare antidote. It was the Cold Jade Blue Lotus.

This was how he came to the conclusion that it should be as effective as his Five Dragon Pellet. Considering the effectiveness at counteracting poisons, the two medicines should be on the same level but the added effect of the Pure Jade Pellet was simply too amazing.

Qing Shui finally laid his eyes on the last recipe and was stunned.

Meridians Clearing Pellet!

Qing Shui knew immediately before even reading on that this medicinal pill was developed because Yuan Su, herself, had permanently blocked meridians. It was a pity that no one could successfully create it.

Effect: Clearing the body's meridians.

The effects of the medicinal pills were all very concise. Qing Shui examined the herbs that were required. He realized that most of the medicinal herbs that were required were above two thousand years. There were a number of them which were as rare as the Cold Jade Blue Lotus.

"Actually, you won't be able to use this medicinal pill even if it was created. Instead, it will harm your body." Qing Shui said as he placed down the third alchemy recipe.

"I spent five years developing this alchemy recipe. As long as it is created, I am confident." Yuan Su bid her lower lip lightly as she looked at Qing Shui.

"It has been so many years, do you still want to clear your meridians even now?" Qing Shui asked mildly. Last time, she mentioned that she did not hold much hopes. It now seemed that she in fact held a strong belief that it was possible.

"I had almost given up on it. Over the past few years, I tried to look around for many alchemists. They were all famous alchemists but time and time again they've failed. They declared that this was not a viable alchemist recipe. In the end, even I began to feel that the recipe was defective. After I found out that you are able to concoct the Vital Essence Pill, I suddenly started to hope again." Yuan Su said truthfully, without masking the hope in her eyes.

[&]quot;Aren't you afraid that it will fail again?"

"There were so many failures, what is one more?" Su Yuan replied, regaining her usual composure.

"Even if the medicinal pill was successfully concocted, for others, it may be an incredible elixir. However, you won't be able to use it. Your meridians are totally blocked, so it is impossible for the pill to be absorbed through your meridians, thus the medicinal effect will be released in your stomach. After a period of time, it will become extremely damaging to your stomach." Qing Shui felt that it was important to explain this to her.

"Actually, I did try some normal meridian clearing medicines in the past. Just as you said, it was useless. Instead, it weakened my body to a point as though I suffered from a major illness." Yuan Su explained, sighing.

"Then, do you still want to try this? You must know that the better a medicine is, the greater its efficacy. If it cannot interact properly to cure an illness, and the body is not able to reduce the effects, it will be extremely damaging for the body. It may even be life-threatening." Qing Shui told her the truth, which Yuan Su should have already known. It was just that once a person stubbornly believed in something, it was difficult for them to change. Just like in his previous life, there were people who had impotency issues. Even though they knew that some drugs were unsafe, just like drinking poison to quench one's thirst, they would still buy those expensive drugs.

Yuan Su fell silent. She was a rational and opinionated person. However, when it came to such matters, she would still feel hesitant.

"I have already consume all sorts of things. What is one more try?" Yuan Su gritted her teeth as she replied with uncertainty.

After finishing that sentence, she laughed and said, "Let's talk about this after you created it. There is no point asking me to make such a difficult decision now."

"Haha. You're right. But I'd rather you consider this carefully."

"Thank you! I will."

Just when Qing Shui was about to stand up and leave, he paused for a while after looking at Yuan Su before he said, "If it fails again and you still want to try to clear your meridians, I actually have a method we could try. That's if you are still up for it then."

"What method?" Yuan Su asked with vigor in her eyes. She had already sensed Qing Shui's brilliance so she trusted his words.

"I won't say. This is a riddle I won't share. It is only for people who are closest to me." Qing Shui chuckled.

"Go. You won't say yet you use it to tease me." Yuan Su said with a light-hearted annoyance. She changed the subject, not wanting to continue because of Qing Shui's words.

"We will be heading to the Di Residence soon and will stay there

for some time. If you need me for anything, you can look for me at the Di Residence." Qing Shui stood up and informed Yuan Su.

"Sure!"

Qing Shui took out four bottles of Vital Essence Pills and placed them on the table. "I'll give these to you."

"That's generous?"

"This is not my generosity. It's my principles. As long as you trust me, it will be fine." Qing Shui laughed.

Before leaving, Qing Shui followed Yuan Su to the basement to collect the ingredients. These were ingredients that Yuan Su had collected, or rather the Medicine Sect had collected. In fact, Yuan Su had never stopped trying to make these medicinal pills.

Medicine Sect was a large sect and had a successful business. Their influence was also very huge. Among all the sects, their collection was astounding. Sects and clans that have gone through many generations are indeed a class above the others in such matters.

Qing Shui did not find it necessary to be modest. He stored everything he was given into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and bid Yuan Su farewell before leaving.

At the northeastern boundary of Seven Stars Country, there was a mountainous region that was about 1 million kilometers squares. Even though it is under the administrative region of Seven Stars Country, it was left undeveloped. There was no sign of human habitation there, with only Demonic Beasts, Poison Beasts and sparse vegetation here and there.

In the middle of this mountainous region, there were ten tall mountain peaks. The tallest peak in the center was surrounded by nine other shorter peaks forming the shape of a large lotus flower.

AST 631 – Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda, Practicing Alchemy Again

In terms of Feng Shui, this was a very auspicious formation called 'Myriad of Stars Surrounding the Moon'. Since the middle peak was surrounded by nine other mountain peaks and nine is the largest numeral, anyone knowledgable would know that the mountain peak was far beyond ordinary. It was definitely a place with high quality Feng Shui.

On the peak of the mountain, at the very center of the formation, was a large pagoda that appeared as if it had been built in the clouds. This place was vastly different from the nearby surroundings. Not only did plants flourish here, but there was a large population of demonic beasts and wild beasts. The scene was one of singing birds and fragrant flowers.

This was the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda. Very few people knew about it, and it was not a stretch to say that only the most powerful people in Seven Stars Country were aware of its existence.

"Old Man Ba, are you sure you want to return?"

At the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda, there were two elderly men drinking tea and having a conversation.

The old man who was speaking looked graceful and benevolent. His pair of eyes were bright and wise, and someone would need just one look to tell that he was a very good person.

Facing him was another old man who others addressed as 'Old Man Ba'. He had a tall and sturdy physique with head of thick white hair like that of a lion's mane. With his pair of large ferocious eyes, lion-like nose, and wide mouth, he was like a living majestic white lion.

"Can I not return? My Ba Clan has already been destroyed." the elderly man's voice was like thunder, and it reverberated throughout the pagoda leaving a metallic buzz.

They were on the first floor, the living area, of the pagoda. There were eight other floors above it and every floor spanned over a huge area about 200m wide.

"So many years have passed, and yet you still can't forget about such worldly affairs. When you first joined the 'Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda' you said that you would not interfere with such profane matters anymore, and will cultivate wholeheartedly. It has only been 30 years. But we here at Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda will never get involve in such worldly affair so I won't stop you from leaving. However, you are not allowed misuse the name of Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda and you must settle your matters, thoroughly." the old man said to Old Man Ba after some deliberation.

"I know. With my current ability, I will just take a general look at things. How dare they destroy my Ba Clan even though they know of my existence. If so, they can't blame me for being ruthless." Old Man Ba grimly remarked, his mane flaring. He made no effort to hide his rage and vicious animosity.

"When will you leave?"

"Today. This place is too far from the Seven Star Capital City. I better leave early, otherwise it might be difficult to find those people." Old man Ba stood up.

"Alright. Be careful. Even though it shouldn't be a problem with your capabilities, you should still be alert." the old man reminded kindly.

"Don't worry. No one knows better than me about the level of their abilities. Besides, my strength and battle prowess have greatly improved over the years. This must be beyond their expectations. More importantly, my Ba Clan must beat them at their own game."

"Anyway, I am leaving. Please inform the others on my behalf." Old man Ba sighed and bid his farewell with a wave. He gave a long whistle and a gigantic demonic beast flew over very quickly.

It was blood red and had a pair of humongous wings. When they were fully extended, the total wingspan could reach 50 meters. It also had a large sinister-looking head, a dense set of white teeth and four huge limbs with sharp claws.

Red Jiao...

It was actually an adult Red Jiao!

Legend has it that Jiaos were demonic beasts which came from the Dragon bloodlines. As its strength grew and its blood awakened, there is a small chance that it could become a dragon. As far as anyone knew however, these were just legends.

Even though dragons were rumored to be as incredible as gods, they were in fact just extremely powerful demonic beasts with very long lives. It was only because of their great power that people continued to divinize them.

When Qing Shui returned to the Four Seas Inn, half the afternoon had already passed. He found each of the two ladies reading a book when he entered the room. Qing Shui took a look but did not notice that they were reading the 'Art of Observing Females'...

"You're back!" Di Chen greeted with a smile, placing her book down.

"You both seem in high spirits. What are you reading? You look so happy." QIng Shui sat down beside Di Chen.

A faint fragrance wafted into Qing Shui's nose immediately. He could not help but take in an additional two breaths.

Qing Shui's action caused Di Chen's face to blush immediately. She eyed him with some annoyance.

On the other hand, Di Qing started laughing, looking at Qing Shui with a playful look, "Being with my sister all the time, haven't you sniffed enough? Doesn't she smell very nice?"

"What are you saying, Qing'er!" Di Chen chided her sister, with an embarrassed look on her face.

"Huh. Sis, your face is turning red. Hehe. QIng Shui, this is the first time that my sister has blushed in front of a man. Don't you feel a sense of accomplishment?" Di Qing continued mocking Qing Shui playfully.

"Qing'er, you're still.."

"Fine, fine. I won't go on. I am going back to my room to rest. Both of you can continue talking." Di Qing smiled and winked ambiguously towards QIng Shui, causing Qing Shui to be speechless.

"Smells good!" Qing Shui whispered and laughed.

"You have learned such bad habits." Di Chen gently closed her book.

"No, I am telling you the truth..."

"Your compliment sure seems polite." Di Chen smiled giving

Qing Shui a sideway glance.

The two of them were already seated close to each other. As Di Chen turned her head, their faces were just a palm width apart and Qing Shui could even clearly feel Di Chen's breath as she talked.

Di Chen's breath was cool and refreshing, soothing and aromatic. It made Qing Shui feel like he was drifting off into a dreamland. Without even being conscious of it, both of his hands were already around Di Chen's syelte waist.

In a split second, he felt his blood rushing upwards. His mind became blank as he slowly approached Di Chen with a kiss.

But when Qing Shui felt a sharp pinch on his waist, he quickly became clear-headed. Qing Shui looked at Di Chen incredulously, "No wonder the term 'femme fatale' exists, your beauty is really unparalleled."

"There you go with your nonsense again." Di Chen looked at Qing Shui. That youngster actually dared to hold her waist...

"So it is actually true that a woman can steal your soul. I am a person with quite strong willpower. You are indeed a peerless beauty." Qing Shui realized that his heart felt very relaxed.

"Have you hugged me long enough?" Di Chen rolled her eyes.

"No. I have never hugged you properly. Can you let me hug you a

little longer?" Qing Shui said with a smile, not taking his hands away.

"I don't want to hear your nonsense. You can only hug me for a little bit!" Di Chen laughed. In any case, during this period of a relationship, there was always such small acts of intimacy. Furthermore, she had already decided on him as her man.

Qing Shui embraced Di Chen tightly, not leaving even a gap between them. He was once again mesmerized by that wonderful feeling as they touched. He slowly buried his face in her neck and placed his lips lightly on Di Chen's delicate neck.

"Don't make any weird advances." her saint-like tender voice trembled.

Qing Shui heard Di Chen's words and didn't do anything more intimate. He just hugged her even more tightly to the point that he could feel her pressing against his erect member.

Quietly, Qing Shui held on to Di Chen while feeling a sense of calm. Both their hearts were extremely close, so they both heard each other's pounding heart.

"Let's go to the Di residence tomorrow! Qing'er has already brought that matter up many times." Di Chen said this at the side of Qing Shui's ears as she gently hugged him.

[&]quot;Sure. I will listen to my Chen'er."

"How talkative."

"Chen'er, you've changed a lot." Qing Shui said gently. Even though he was hugging Di Chen tightly, he wasn't looking at her face so he did not feel that nervous.

"How have I changed? Has it been for the better?" Di Chen asked softly.

"I just feel that I can reach you now, I never dreamed that I would be able to hold you like this..."

At night, he finally left the hall after Di Chen left. Of course, he hadn't advanced further with Di Chen after that hug, but he had still held her for at least an hour.

After he trained for some time, Qing Shui changed his focus to alchemy.

With the alchemy recipes and medicinal herbs he had available, alchemy was an enjoyment to Qing Shui. He readied himself and started to concoct the various medicinal pills.

Yang Pellet!

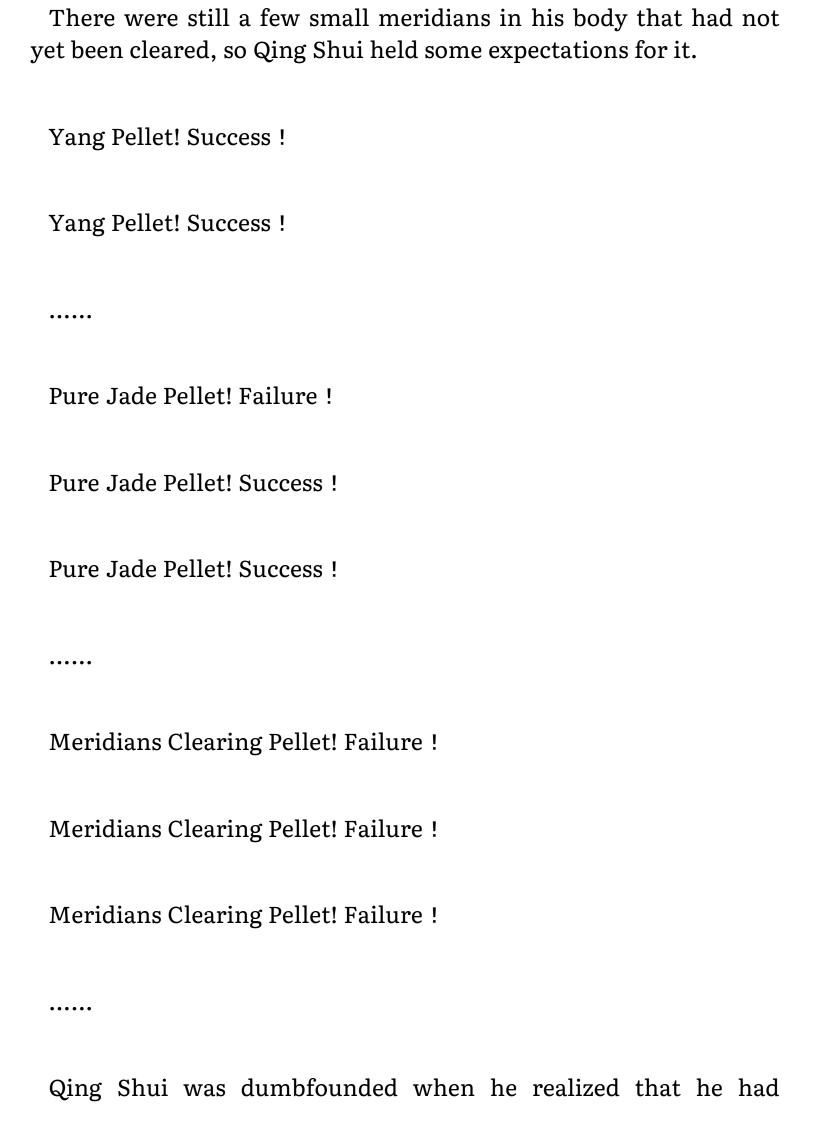
Qing Shui decided to start with this pill. Seeing that the steps were provided, he decided to just follow the procedure.

Everything went normally, his mood was calm, and he did not felt a ripple of emotion or excitement. Perhaps, these three alchemy recipes were not impressive enough to pique his interest, even though the cost of the ingredients showed that they were very good items.

The Yang Pellet could extend one's lifespan by 50 years, equivalent to one Peach of Immortality. However, with Qing Shui's current lifespan of about 1000 years, even though 50 years wasn't a small about, it didn't give him that burst of excitement. However, it did mean that he could give it to Luanluan to extend her life by quite a few years.

Qing Shui wasn't too impressed with the Pure Jade Pellet either. First, Qing Shui already had his Five Dragon Pellet. Furthermore, QIng Shui was confident in his abilities, especially his 4th level Nature Energy. He might not be totally impervious to poison but he was definitely able to greatly counteract the potency of many poisons.

Qing Shui only had high expectations for the last recipe, the Meridians Clearing Pellet. Normally, most people had a few opened meridian channels but also many remaining meridians which were blocked and congested, unable to channel or accumulate Qi of Xiantian. At times, these blocked meridians could impede the growth of strength or even make it impossible to practice certain techniques.



already failed six times. He needed two hours each time. If he continued at this pace, it would be over ten days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Ever since Qing Shui had started to practice alchemy, this was the first time he had encountered such a situation. At this point, Qing Shui even suspected that there was a problem with the alchemy recipe.

He saw that he still had a lot of the ingredients needed for the Meridians Clearing Pellet and remembered Yuan Su's expression that was filled with happiness and determination.

"Fine. I will use up all the ingredients. If I'm still not successful, then there must be a problem with the alchemy recipe." Qing Shui began his next try.

Failure!

Failure!

Ding!

Qing Shui's hand trembled, but he quickly steadied the primordial flames in his hands. He suppressed the wave of emotion and started to gently heat the Meridians Clearing Pellet in his Golden Flint Iron Cauldron.

After an hour, Qing Shui opened his Golden Flint Iron Cauldron

joyfully. Three snow white medicinal pellets, each the size of a finger pad, were at the bottom of the cauldron.

He was finally successful. Now, Qing Shui knew for sure that there was no problem with the alchemy recipe. In his following attempts, he managed to be successful 8 out of 10 times and the success rate was still rising.

In the end, Qing Shui received '10 Yang Pellets', 10 'Pure Jade Pellets' and 30 'Meridians Clearing Pellets'!

AST 632 – The Limitations Of Medicinal Pills, Five Hundred Thousand Silver Per Cup

In the end, Qing Shui received ten Yang Pellets, ten Pure Jade Pellets, and thirty Meridian Clearing Pellets!

Qing Shui was extremely pleased with the medicinal pills on his hands. He also had a undescribable superior feeling and a sense of self-satisfaction for creating these pellets.

He took half of those pellets for himself because he didn't feel the need to keep most of them, regardless of the success rate for refining the pellets. On that account, Qing Shui decided to leave half of the pellets for Yuan Su instead.

Since he had successfully refined the three types of pellets, he decided to test the effect of each type. Qing Shui didn't feel like it was necessary to test out the Yang Pellet, but he felt that he must first tryout the Pure Jade Pellet.

Having had the experience of consuming a Five Dragon Pellet before, he wanted to know if the Pure Jade Pellet would be as miraculous as it was claimed to be. He walked towards the side of the pond that he had dug up earlier using his special skill. On the edge of the lake, there were already a few poisonous beings that had grown to a proportionate scale.

Qing Shui reached into the hole and picked up a poisonous scorpion. Then he pricked himself with the scorpion's tail, allowing himself to be poisoned. However, he wasn't too worried

about his body reacting to the poison adversely, because this was a normal procedure for testing the toxicity of a poisonous substance. For this procedure, it was necessary to prepare beforehand antidotes in the form of medicinal pills or at the very least have someone on standby, just in case of accidents.

And because of these testing procedures, a lot of martial warriors who specialized in using poisons would inevitably die from testing poisons on themselves if they were not careful enough. Qing Shui, on the other hand, had already prepared a plan to get rid of the poison completely by using his current Nature Energy.

After a while his dominant arm of Kung Fu had turned black, and he was beginning to lose his consciousness. Fortunately, his Ancient Strengthening Technique kicked in and began circulating his Qi swiftly to protect the heart area from being tainted. At the same time, the Yin-Yang Image in the sea of consciousness had also begun its circulation in a faster motion. This was surprising as his arm had stopped turning black at a certain point even without any resistance from Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was ecstatic to know that his Ancient Strengthening Technique and Yin-Yang Image had the ability to display such a miraculous feat to get rid of the poison. In the past, he had to use his Nature Energy or consume the Five Dragon Pellet immediately once he had been poisoned.

The poisonous beings in the Stellar Horse lake were still very toxic regardless.

Qing Shui took out a 'Pure Jade Pellet' and consumed it!

As soon as the pellet went down his stomach, he immediately felt a sense of coolness in his aura. The cooling effect could also be felt throughout the body in an instant, which dispersed and spread the aura through every meridian in his body.

In that exact moment, Qing Shui could feel a cooling sensation around his arm – his blackened arm had gradually recovered its original color.

Even after the poison was removed completely, he could still feel the pleasant cooling sensation inside his body. Qing Shui decided to test out the toxicity of another poison and went to grab a poisonous jellyfish from the lake.

After he attempted to poison himself with the poisonous jellyfish, he noticed that the poison could not enter his body.....

Qing Shui could affirm that it was due to the cooling aura in his body that the poison was completely restrained and could not penetrate into his body.

After half an hour later, the cooling sensation had finally faded away slowly. Despite that, Qing Shui felt as if something about his body had changed. He thought that he probably had gained a higher level of resistance to the poison, but whether the resistance level could be increased further by consuming a few more 'Pure Jade Pellets' was still unknown.

All in all, Qing Shui was satisfied with the 'Pure Jade Pellet', but

he was still skeptical whether his body could resist any kind of poison within the 30 minute timeframe after consuming a 'Pure Jade Pellet'. Even though it was just for a brief moment, he was able to feel the high resistance level of the cooling aura inside his body against the potent toxicity of the poisons.

After he was done, he then proceeded to analyze the 'Meridians Clearing Pellet'.

Although the success rate of refining the 'Meridians Clearing Pellets' was quite low, the amount yielded in the end was the most of the three types of pellets. He had succeeded in refining the 'Meridians Clearing Pellets' ten times, producing three pellets each time. The other two types could only yield one pellet at a time, so Qing Shui had 30 'Meridian Clearing Pellets' but only 10 each of the other two types.

He took one of the 'Meridians Clearing Pellets' and consumed it before he started to focus on feeling the effects of the pellet and the changes associated with the effects. Gradually, the 'Meridians Cleaning Pellet' had turned into a stream of milky white Qi, which seemed vast due to the high density of the Qi.

The milky white Qi then streamed along the meridians by going through the main meridians first. Qing Shui felt comfortable with the Qi along his meridians as he felt the Qi going through some of the smaller meridians that were still blocked. Surprisingly, the milky white Qi seemed to have an ability that unblocked these smaller meridians as if it slowly melted the blockages clogging the meridian pathways. After a while, the smaller meridians in one point were all cleared, and the effects of the pellet gradually

dissipated.

In an instant, Qing Shui's smaller meridians that had been cleared quickly filled with the Ancient Strengthening Technique that could increase the energy and the strength of his body by a slight amount. Despite the slight boost, Qing Shui could still feel the change in his body quite clearly. He then focused on the smaller meridians on the other parts of his body and thought that he could gain a decent amount of strength if he could unclog them as well.

He also thought about Canghai Mingyue, who already had her meridians completely unblocked, and how her speed of cultivation had reached a terrifying level. Qing Shui was nevertheless unfazed because Canghai Mingyue was a true prodigy, whereas he had become one due to the aid of his ungodly treasures. Otherwise he would never have made it this far. To put it bluntly, he would have still remained a useless cripple if it hadn't been for those treasures.

Qing Shui decided to consume one more 'Meridians Clearing Pellet' to see if the other smaller meridians would be unblocked. However, as soon as the milky white Qi was released from the pellet, it didn't move anywhere and stayed still inside his body. Qing Shui tried to move the Qi around but it was futile. He also tried many other ways to move the Qi, but they were all fruitless. In the end, he had no choice but to give up and stop consuming another Meridians Clearing Pellet for the time being.

After he had some food, Qing Shui began cultivating his Combination Sword Technique. Over Qing Shui's time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, his Combination Sword Technique had improved by a decent amount. He had also become adept in the Three Move Combination Sword Technique due to his strong understanding of the basic skill of the technique. Much like a building, additional levels could be added in the future with a more solid structure if the foundation of the first level was built precisely and sturdily.

However, the Four Moves Combination Sword Technique was ten times harder to master than the previous Three Moves Combination Sword Technique. Qing Shui had a hunch that he would not be able to master the Four Moves Combination Sword Technique successfully in such a short period of time.

He continued to immerse himself in the training diligently. Inspiration with a bit of willpower and opportunity would eventually lead to success!

After a day had passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui noticed that the 'Meridians Clearing Pellet' he had consumed the second time had begun its circulation inside his body and cleared another point of smaller meridians.

Qing Shui took another 'Meridians Clearing Pellet' and found that it was storing inside his body again. It was the same thing that happened a day before. After that, he finally realized that the 'Meridians Clearing Pellet' could only be consumed once per day, and he could only stop consuming the pellet until all the meridians in his body had been cleared completely.

There was a limited time for the full absorption of the pellet, which means the pellet would only be consumed after a period of

intermittence. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was still satisfied with it.

Qing Shui still had a lot of remaining medical herbs that he had received from Yuan Su the other day, so he decided to consume one 'Meridians Clearing Pellet' a day in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, and then refine some more in his spare time. For the remaining hours, he would continue his cultivation.

This period of time was full of progression yet uninteresting, and it passed by quickly. He had about a hundred of the 'Meridians Clearing Pellet' in his hands, and he had already eaten about thirty pellets during his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

This meant that he had cleared a total of thirty points of the smaller meridians inside his body. It wasn't a small amount when he thought about it, because only about a hundred pellets were needed in order to clear every meridians in his body. Soon all the meridians inside his body would be cleared, just like Canghai Mingyue.

The thirty points that had been cleared had also increased his strength by almost the strength of one country, which was still a considerable amount. Qing Shui also did not use the crystals produced by the Crystal Lion to strengthen his refinement of the medicinal pills. Although he had accumulated a large amount of these crystals, he felt that it wasn't the time to use them yet. After all, these crystals were all too valuable and precious. He planned to use them when he was able to acquire a better medicinal pill or poison recipe for refinement.

However, Qing Shui was saddened that the 'Great Revitalizing

Pellet' had a costly limitation. The pill could lead to a temporary increase of his strength by one fold, but at the cost of weakening the effect by one month.

Unfortunately, the effect would be decreased by half for those at the Martial Saint grade and above. For those with the strength exceeding 1000 countries, their strength would only be increased by twenty percent for a temporary moment. Qing Shui was unsure for those with the strength even more than that, but he felt that those with the strength exceeding more than 3000 countries would not even receive the effects at all.....

This was the limitation of the King Grade medicinal pills. This was like how an extremely powerful warrior who had consumed the lowest level of medicinal pill would feel nothing at all.

Qing Shui took out 60 pellets for Yuan Su thinking that she might have some use for them. Moreover, she might need them more than he did. Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal with a happy smile on his face.

As he stepped into the hall, he could hear noises from outside that he wasn't able to hear from his room. The Four Seas Inn was open everyday at every hour, so there would be a lot of people coming in and out constantly. The night life in the World of the Nine Continents was always lively.

Qing Shui closed the door to his room and glanced at the hall on the ninth floor. There were a few people chatting around the tables while drinking wine, including two pairs of couples at the corner engaging in a lively conversation with each other. "Sir, can I help you?" A waitress who had come up to the top level smiled at Qing Shui.

"Oh, I would like to order some food please, and that will be all. Ah, please bring me a cup of wine as well."

"Alright, please wait for a moment!" The waitress then turned around and left.

Qing Shui found a table next to the window and sat down. He could see the scenery of the streets from where he sat, which he found quite enjoyable.

In a few moments, the waitress had brought up four dishes for him – two meat dishes and two vegetarian dishes. She had also brought a few wine cups even though he had requested just one.

Qing Shui then took a jar of Nv' er Hong from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and put it on his table. It was the best quality vintage wine he had on hand. It was encased perfectly in a wrapping despite being the most common wine in the main continent.

Also, whichever family had given birth to a daughter in the main continent, they would have to store some Nv' er Hong in the cellar or other grounded places from the day of her birth until she was ready to get married. By then, the Nv'er Hong wine would be taken out for everyone to drink as a celebration of her marriage. The taste of the Nv 'er Hong stored for more than a dozen years was

still nevertheless wonderful.

When a few people spotted Qing Shui taking out a Nv' er Hong, they had a puzzled look on their faces. After all, any wine provided by the Four Seas Inn would be a couple times better than a Nv' er Hong of a couple years old.

Qing Shui didn't feel the same way. He opened the wine bottle casually and let out a heavy wine aroma in the air. In an instant, the room was filled the fragrance that could intoxicate those who smelled it.

"Wow, that smelled great. Even a divine wine would not smell as great as this one. Am I seeing things? Who knew Nv 'er Hong could smell this good." A random person said in a surprising tone.

"That is Nv 'er Hong alright. This vintage wine is at least a thousand years old and above, and it must have been stored in a place filled with an abundance of Spiritual Qi in order for the wine to reach the optimum taste and fragrance." An old man explained while staring the wine Qing Shui was holding.

"A thousand years and above? Who in their right mind would preserve Nv 'er Hong for a thousand years?"

Qing Shui poured a cup for himself and drank the wine. This preserved wine was indeed extraordinary as he felt extremely satisfied with the taste. No wonder they said that preserving a second-rate Nv 'er Hong for a thousand years would yield one of the best wines in the world.

"Excuse me, brother. I was wondering if you are willing to sell a bit of your vintage wine to us. How much will it be?" A sudden towering voice appeared out of nowhere as if someone had knocked over a broken gong.

Qing Shui was looking outside at the view when a voice rang out. When he came into the restaurant the first time, he had already scanned around the hall to get a grasp of the surroundings and the people around it. There was one Peak Martial King, while the others did not pique his interest.

He turned around to find a moderately young man with a less than pleasant facial appearance standing there behind him. Qing Shui was already annoyed when he heard his towering voice, and to see how he looked like was even more off-putting.

The young man had a full face of pockmarks and fierce threepointed eyes that were gleaming with a murderous aura. His nose was quite big as it appeared to be stamped over a large area of the face. His lips were so thick that someone might have thought that he had been beaten heavily on the face.

Even though Qing Shui had only scanned the area for a brief moment, he could still remember everything by memory. This young man was at the same table as the other two people, so he took a glance at their table and affirmed his memory. As they said, 'things of a kind come together'. Qing Shui could not believe that such an ugly person could attract other ugly people and form a group together. Being ugly was one thing, but being ugly and having a fierce expression that was just asking to be beaten was quite another. This was the exact expression that the other two were showing to Qing Shui when he looked at them.

Qing Shui could not help but smiled. The top level of the Four Seas Inn was reserved for those of special privileges. Those at the Peak of Martial King or at Martial Saint and above were able to access the top level for free. Those of the Martial King level would need to pay half price to access the top level, and Xiantian martial warriors would only get 30 percent off the full price.

After Qing Shui had gathered the information about the three men's power, he could tell that the man in the middle was a Peak Martial King, whereas the other two were just a Grade Nine Martial King and a Grade Eight Martial King respectively.

However, their clothing appeared to be the same as that of the three youngsters from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect he had met last time. Qing Shui had a feeling that these three seemed to resemble the three youngsters from that time.....

"I will sell it for five hundred thousand silver per cup!" Qing Shui said as he lifted his head up and drank the wine in the cup.

The young man in front of Qing Shui still had a smirk on his face, but it was beginning to appear unfriendly. Cultivators who specialized in poison typically would not measure their power by conventional methods because of their reliance to their poison. A

proficient Poison Master could be easily defeat a strong warrior regardless of each of their cultivation grades, which was why a lot of martial warriors would not go into the trouble to challenge these Poison Masters

"Are you joking with me?" The ugly young man in front of Qing Shui widened his three-pointed eyes as a faint fragrance lingered in the air.

Qing Shui glanced at the young man's wrist where the fragrance originated.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt like fainting. He recognized this dizzy sensation immediately as his limbs went slightly numb. The toxicity of this poison was stronger than the poison from the poisonous scorpion he had tested earlier in the Realm of the Violet Immortal.

Nature Energy!

The Yin-Yang Image began circulating faster than ever!

The Ancient Strengthening Technique also circulated itself and removed all the poisonous Qi inside his body.

AST 633 – Vengeance, Entering The Di Clan

As he swung his hand, a silver needle immediately pierced into the opponent's heart. The young man's eyes bulged out excessively before he fell flat on his back.

The silver needle, which Qing Shui shot out previously, was coated in Primordial Flame. At the moment it pierced into the opponent's heart, it melted immediately. It also instantly destroyed that person's heart.

"Martial brother.....!"

The other two men, who didn't know what happened, rushed over. After touching the ugly young man's nose and chest, they noticed that his heart felt really hot. They quickly confirmed that the person was already dead.

Qing Shui felt that there was no need to hold back against people like them. The poison from before was definitely something really extraordinary. Since the opponent never planned to let him live, why should he go easy on him?

The most terrifying thing about a poison master was their poison. Once that poison was proven to be useless, they would only be left with the fate of being killed. However, what made Qing Shui speechless, was that his opponent actually tried to approach him and kill him. Could this be the so-called "Killing people like mowing grass?" They viewed human life with very little value...

Or, you could also say that they were just a bunch of no-brains.

Perhaps, they were just relying on the reputation of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. In this place, if one was affiliated to the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, everyone would have to give them face.

In any case, it seemed like he had already established hostility between himself and the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. Nevertheless, Qing Shui wasn't afraid of them at all. There was no need to submit to humiliation for incidents like these. Not only was he already strong enough to stand up to them, he was even capable of refining the Pure Jade Pellet. Hence, it wouldn't be easy for the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect to actually touch him.

"You killed my martial brother! Do you even know who we are?"

The young man on the left had a ridiculously massive head on top of his thin body, which resembled a bamboo shoot. The fierce-looking face, as well as that thin body of his, made him look quite weird. At this moment, he was glaring at Qing Shui with eyes that were ready to shoot out flames at a moment's notice.

"You actually dared to kill the people from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect? You're dead!" A fat man, whose shape resembled that of a bucket, screamed at Qing Shui. Unlike the thin man, this fat one had a really small face. It was thin like a skeleton's and had bulging eyes. His hair was yellow-colored.

"You are really annoying!" Qing Shui threw out the glass in his

hand.

Pa!

Ca-Cha!

Countless teeth fell out of the fat guy's mouth. In an instant, that small face of his had already become so swollen, that it lost its shape.

"Motherfucker! I'm going to kill you!" On the other side, the thin man swung both of his hands as he cursed at Qing Shui. As he did so, a pink-colored powder dispersed into the air.

Qing Shui squinted both of his eyes and fixed his sight at the thin man. There was an incredible amount of killing intent within his eyes. The moment he swung his hands, two Primordial Flames flashed across the air and sunk into the opponent's chest.

Aaah.....

The Primordial Flame, which had gone up by a grade was incomparable to its past self. It had already completely burnt all three people within a few breaths of time. The corpses were burnt to nothingness. There wasn't any trace of them left behind.

Qing Shui looked expressionless. He didn't feel anything as he gradually sat back down into his seat and poured a cup of wine. The people around him also acted like nothing happened.

Qing Shui realized that it's really easy for him to kill a person now. The people, whom he previously killed, were so fragile. Human lives were weak. Qing Shui thought, that with his current condition, he might end up being killed or easily choked to death by other people one of these days.

The only thing he could do now would be to live on and try to make himself as strong as possible. Considering that he had so many heaven-defying and insane treasures, if he was unable to live up to his reputation, he would be just too pathetic.

"Are you guys leaving?"

Lei Nuo smiled as she looked at Qing Shui and Di Chen.

"Sister Nuo, sorry for the inconvenience." After staying over for a while, the gang said goodbye to Lei Nuo.

The journey from the Four Sea Inns to the Di Clan shouldn't take longer than three days with the Fire Bird. If it was to hurry, they could be able to arrive within two days.

"Sister, do you still remember Yao`Er?" Di Qing asked Di Chen.

"Big brother's son?"

"Yeah, he has already grown up to be a man! You will definitely

not be able to recognize him! Xian`Er has also grown up a lot." Said Di Qing happily.

Qing Shui observed the two sisters chatting with each other at a corner. He was also happy to see, that Di Chen was starting to loosen up a little. Qing Shui also hoped, that the trip to Di Clan this time could help her solve the sorrow she had deep within her heart.

Their father... Which men of the Di Clan wouldn't be jealous of him having such a pair of daughters? If he wasn't forced by the circumstances, why would he ever do such a thing?

He should more or less be suffering as much as Di Chen.....

Familial ties are closer than social relations. Qing Shui really wanted to let Di Chen enjoy the warmth of having a family.

"Qing Shui, my second brother and the others are all people with really short tempers ... Please, show some mercy at that time." Di Qing chuckled as she explained to Qing Shui.

"So you are only worried about your second brother, are you not worried that I might get beaten up as well?" Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Di Qing.

"You already have my sister to worry about you, what else do you want? Could it be that you really like it when I care about you?" Di Qing glanced towards Qing Shui with a sly look. She, who was

sitting on the Fire Bird, couldn't help but think about the time when she went back to the Central Continent with him, particularly the time when he called her a stupid woman. She reckoned that it's something she would never forget in her entire life... She also thought to herself, that he might be the only one who would ever call her like that...

Qing Shui touched his nose and gave Di Chen an awkward smile. He had always felt, that Di Qing really enjoyed seeing him being embarrassed. She would never give up on any opportunity to make it so.

For a woman, who was graceful and so full of personality, to have such a cute side, Qing Shui was also quite moved by it. It could have been caused by her sister being around because prior to this, she wasn't like this. When she dealt with other people, she was a defiant woman, who was really hard to get close to.

"Young master, San Chou was killed by someone."

In a small luxurious courtyard located within the Ten Thousand Poison Sect, a middle-aged man informed a young man who was embracing and kissing an alluring and lovely woman.

The young man didn't show the least bit of concern to the information provided by the middle-aged man. He was constantly rubbing and groping the well-rounded body of the woman with both of his hands.

After that, both of the man's hands settled down on the woman's perfectly shaped butt-cheeks. With all of his might, he kept on grabbing and pinching her butt. The woman's frail moaning voice, which resembled that of a sweet yellow luan, constantly resounded within the courtyard.

"Alright! You should go!" The young man spoke softly as he lifted up his head, while constantly moving his hands about the woman's body.

"You should go as well! Go and summon Uncle Chen here!" The teenager spoke while groping the woman's bulging chest.

"Yes!"

The woman stood up. After tidying up herself for a little while, she dashed out of the room.

Since the beginning, both of the young man's eyes have looked incomparably clear and tranquil. Even at the moment, when he was taking advantage of the woman's body, there wasn't any sign of lust in his eyes.

The woman looked really charming and mature. But when she left the young man, she looked incomparably tidy. Her face looked really delicate and pretty. Furthermore, she also had really attractive and curvaceous body. She was a really pretty woman, who was capable of triggering any man's sexual desires.

"Qing Shui! Di Qing is mine! You can't blame me for it! You have to die!" The teenager muttered to himself as he looked into the sky.

The Fire Bird descended on a balcony not so far away from the Di Clan. After that, they quickly looked for a beast cart, which was headed for the Di Clan. In a very short span of time, they already arrived at their destination.

Di Chen stood in front of the Di Clan's door. She felt, that this place still seemed as familiar as it did before. Compared to many years ago, there weren't any significant changes to this place. The only problem was, that she felt incomparably sad while she was standing here today.

Qing Shui was standing next to Di Chen. He didn't really say anything and only remained silent beside her.

Not long after, a group of people walked out one after another from the Di Clan. There were around ten of them. The group consisted of males, females, as well as the elderly. Qing Shui could recognize the man who was leading the group. He was Di Qing's father, Di Xuan!

There was one more person whom he recognized! He was Di Fentian!

As for the other people, Qing Shui didn't really know any of them. He believed them to be the members of the Di Clan. "Chen`Er! Qing`Er! Qing Shui! You guys are back!" Di Xuan joyfully walked towards Qing Shui and the girls as he gave them a warm welcome.

Di Fentian smiled happily at the side.

"Chen`Er, welcome back." A tall and sturdy guy greeted Di Chen gently. The man looked really similar to Di Fentian. The only difference was that he possessed a sharper aura, which resembled that of a sword.

"Nice to meet you. I'm Di Fenxing. It's my pleasure to get to know you." The man smiled as he greeted Qing Shui.

"Nice to meet you, I'm Qing Shui."

"Chen`Er, you have really grown up....." A graceful and gorgeous woman said to Di Chen with a smile. She was Di Qing's mother.

"Alright! Let's head home first, we still have time to talk." Di Xuan smiled as he urged them to go home.

The group went towards the Di Clan.

Often, the members of aristocratic clans wouldn't really stay together. In the Qianyu Clan, for instance, Qianyu Dingjun had a courtyard of his own. Similar things also happened in the Di Clan. Di Xuan's family all lived here. The children in this house were all Di Xuan's blood-related sons and daughters.

Including Di Chen, Di Xuan had a total of five sons and two daughters. He also had three grandsons and two granddaughters. At present, Di Xuan had three wives. In total, there were only more than ten members in his family branch.

Di Clan's genes were truly outstanding. After observing for a while, Qing Shui realized that each and every one of the members belonging to the Di Clan stood out a lot. All of them were people with outstanding cultivation among the younger generation.

"Sixth brother, I have heard rumors that the troublesome woman is back." A lofty voice could already be heard not long after the people went into the hall.

Di Xuan knitted his brows: "Third brother, you are a senior! What are you saying?"

Seeing as no one was around, Di Xuan shouted with a deep voice.

At this moment, a middle-aged man appeared. Similarly, he also looked really courteous. There were an elderly man and a few middle-aged guys following behind him. Each and every one of them looked really extraordinary.

"What? Did I say anything wrong? Wouldn't it have been better if you have gotten yourself married to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord? Look at how much you have to suffer now."

AST 634 – The Internal Branches In Di Clan. The Difference In Strength, Looking For Aid

"Third brother, if you still consider me as your brother, stop saying all these nonsense. It's not up to you to decide what my daughter does." Di Xuan knitted his brows as he attempted to tell off the middle-aged man who just entered the room.

"Not up to me to decide? So should I just stand aside and wait for you guys to ruin the entire Di Clan? Will I feel a lot better? Don't think that you are really unstoppable just because you broke through to Grade Eight Martial Saint!" The middle-aged man looked furious.

"I will settle my daughter's issues myself. I will take all of the responsibility! You are in no position to complain about anything." Di Xuan looked really gloomy. After all, his daughter has just returned. This may be the only chance for him to fix the relationship between the two of them. Who would have thought that his third brother would join in and cause a commotion?

"Hahaha, you? Settle it yourself? The husband that your daughter found is indeed strong. He actually managed to eliminate the entire Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord himself. However, have you forgotten that there is still someone from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord who is in the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda? Even if there are two or even three of you, will you be a match for him? Do you seriously want everyone from the Di Clan to die with you?" The middle-aged man from the Di Clan mocked him.

"Everyone from the Di Clan is in my daughter's debt! Di Jing, from now on, we don't have anything to do with each other, get out of my sight. I don't want a selfish person like you to ever step into my house again!" Di Xuan waved his hand and furiously remarked.

"Could it be that you want to cut off all ties with the Di Clan? Am I the one being selfish? Is it worth it to sacrifice the entire Di Clan just for a daughter who you once abandoned?" Di Jing responded and glanced towards Di Chen and Qing Shui.

Di Qing glared at her annoying third uncle furiously. Unfortunately, she wasn't in any position to interrupt them.

Di Chen stood in a corner without any expression. Qing Shui, on the other hand, was holding her hand to make her feel warm and secured. As Di Chen felt Qing Shui's warmth, she turned around and gave him a smile.

"Thirty years ago, I was really helpless. As father's son, I took up the responsibility and held in the pain to let my daughter suffer. Now, no one is going to let her suffer ever again!" Di Xuan spoke with an unwavering voice.

"Third brother, what are you doing?"

At this moment, about ten people came into the room one after another. They consisted of both young and old men. The extraordinary aura that every one of them exuded made Qing Shui feel stunned. This was the strength that an aristocratic clan should possess! Every single one of the warriors who came in were at least at Martial King grade. The people from Di Xuan's generation were all Martial Saint warriors.

"Father!"

Di Jing called out to the wise old man at the front politely.

"Thirty years ago, I made a mistake. I can't take back the words I said back then. It's my fault that Chen'er had to go through all these sufferings. Are you scolding me for this now?"

The old man was none other than the Di Clan's clan head, Di Xiong. He was a kind and dignified old man. He spoke as he walked towards Di Xuan and his group. He was very imposing, his steps deep and resounding.

"Father!" Di Jing screamed out in fear.

"Shut up! I don't care if you are doing this for yourself or for others. The Di Clan has always been a united clan! What you are doing today makes me feel extremely disappointed. Do you still see me as your father? Since when have you gotten the authority to decide things for the Di Clan?" Despite his age, Di Xiong's voice was firm and steady.

"Father, is it worth it to cause such a chaos in the Di Clan just for

an outsider?" Di Jing didn't intend to give up and continued to persuade the old man.

"Till now, do you still not realise your mistakes? What have I done to have such a useless son like you? Elder Hu, Elder Qi, take him out. He is grounded for three years. During this time, I hope he will be able to reflect on all the mistakes he has made."

"Father... I'm doing this all for the Di Clan."

"There is no turning back now that things have taken such a development. Do you want to make Di Chen kneel down and apologize to Old Demon Ba? Do you really think that he will forgive us just by doing this? Idiot." Di Xiong screamed out in rage.

"I don't think I deserve to be called your grandfather... I have found out everything about you... I admit that I made a mistake at that time. Therefore, I'll help you settle all of the problems regarding this incident. The old demon from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord should be here in a few days time. I'll try my best to help you guys."

"Father, I wish no one would interfere in this incident. In any case, I need to do something for Chen`er to ease my heart." Di Xuan said calmly.

"In three days time, Old Demon Ba will arrive at the city. He already knows that this brat is in the Di Clan, that's why he will be heading here. By then, the two of us will work together to beat him. Di Clan doesn't have wimps, nor do we have no balls who will

easily give in." Di Xiong relayed Old Demon Ba's message to Di Xuan.

"You guys should spend some time together. We are just nuisances here."

"Father!"

Di Xiong waved his hand and glanced towards Di Chen and Qing Shui before taking his leave with the others. Actually, considering that so many people came just to greet them, by locking up Di Jing, that was his way of giving an account to Di Xuan. It also represented that they value Di Chen a lot.

Nevertheless, Di Chen didn't really care about what they did. She hasn't planned to stay long regardless. To her, the Di Clan only included the people who were currently in the room. Those who came previously didn't influence her a single bit. Nor did she feel anything for them.

"Chen`er! Don't take it to heart!" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"I know, they have long since become strangers to me."

After being interrupted by Di Jing, the casual atmosphere that was built up with difficulty was instantly destroyed. Hence, it was a bit quiet around the dining table. Even talking felt a bit awkward.

As soon as Di Qing saw this situation, she immediately pulled Di

Chen and left after greeting Di Xuan and the noblewoman beside him.

Qing Shui could only reluctantly stay behind. After Di Chen and Di Qing left, the atmosphere around them, to everyone's surprise, managed to loosen up a little. They even began to talk more.

"Qing Shui, sorry for showing you such an embarrassing scene. This is what happens when you have too many members in the clan." Di Xuan chuckled.

"I can understand. This is quite normal and it happens everywhere. However, I'm sorry for the inconvenience caused."

"Hai... We were really close brothers when we're young. Ever since we grew up and separated, no matter how close we are, it would still be really hard to be like how we used to be. Nevertheless, nothing much happened between us. It could be that because we're facing a life and death situation now that my third brother behaved like this. Humans are indeed fragile creatures.

"Husband and wife are originally supposed to be two birds from the same forest, yet they choose to separate from each other when a catastrophe was descending on them. Animals are already like this, let alone humans." Qing Shui shook his head and said in grief.

"Yeah, but I have heard about things concerning you and Chen`er. Why do you guys still want to come, knowing that you guys will be in trouble?" Di Xuan drank the wine he was holding.

Originally, Qing Shui could choose to not get involved in this incident. It was also because of Di Chen that he was that hated by the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. However, he ceased having such thoughts after the change in his relationship with Di Chen.

"Chen`er has saved me a number of times. The human's heart is made of flesh not stone. Futhermore, as her husband, I had promised before to make her happy and make her the most fortunate person in the world. I meant what I said." Qing Shui said gently with a smile.

"Thank you! I have witnessed it! I can tell she is really happy now!"

"Come! Let's drink wine together!" Di Xuan raised the glass in his hand and responded to Qing Shui in joy.

"Brother Qing Shui, is it true that you managed to eliminate the entire Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord alone? I hope you aren't offended by me asking this, I'm really curious to know." Di Fenxing looked like he has been holding it in for a long time. Not long after Di Chen and Di Qing left, he couldn't stop himself from asking this question.

"How would I be offended by it. At that time, I was also lucky to be able to do it." Qing Shui responded with a smile. Qing Shui was still really happy to be able to communicate with a person who was as easygoing as him.

Suddenly, he thought about the things which Di Qing told him about her second brother being a short-tempered person and that he should go easy on him. It seemed like Di Qing didn't know her brother well.

"This is great! Brother Qing Shui, is it ok for us to have a duel later? Just a normal kind of duel, I have heard from Qing`Er that you have expansive knowledge in terms of martial arts and are exceptional in many fields. Can you show me?"

"Xing`Er, what are you talking about? Qing Shui, please don't feel offended. This son of mine has always been like this. Otherwise, people in the city wouldn't have known him as the 'martial arts idiot'."Di Xuan quickly attempted to fix the situation. He felt that it's not polite to request something like this to Qing Shui on his first visit here. After all, his son was not a match for Qing Shui.

"It's alright, brother Xing is an easygoing person. I really like this way of communicating." Qing Shui responded with a smile.

"Alright, alright, well then, brother Qing Shui, we'll wait for the things revolving around Old Demon Ba to be settled first. After that, let's duel with each other, how's that?" Di Fenxing asked with a fiery expression.

"No problem!" Qing Shui smiled and nodded.

"Qing Shui, since Chen`er and Qing`er aren't around, can I ask you one more question? Can you really manage to reduce Old Demon Ba's cultivation? This is really important. Furthermore, Old Demon Ba still has a powerful Red Jiao. It's at least a Grade Eight Martial Saint. Even warriors at the peak of Grade Nine Martial Saint was also not its match. Apparently, it was as strong as a Grade Ten Martial Saint warrior." Di Xuan knitted his brows and explained.

"Grade Eight Martial Saint Red Jiao....."

Qing Shui was surprised. To think that it would be a Jiao..... It's said that a Jiao would transform into a Flood Dragon after ten thousand years. After that, it's possible for it to transform into a True Dragon through cultivation as well.

A Grade Eight Martial Saint Red Jiao..... It should possess around five thousand countries worth of strength. That was equivalent to the strength of a Grade Ten Martial Saint warrior. Originally, Qing Shui thought that it wouldn't be too hard if it's only Old Demon Ba who was coming. Who would have expected a Red Jiao to suddenly appear from nowhere? It seemed like it might be quite tough to actually beat them in this case.

"Senior, if you don't mind, can you tell me how strong you are?" Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

"Three thousand and five hundred countries!1

It's just as Qing Shui thought. Considering that this was the case, he felt that things were going to be tougher than he expected. After all, Old Demon Ba and his Demonic Beast far surpassed Di Xuan's

strength.

"Senior, is there anyone as strong as you in the Di Clan?" Qing Shui contemplated and concluded that teaming up would be the only way to beat him. At this moment, Qing Shui felt that he was still far from being strong. His strength was nothing compared to them.

"Originally, the Old Ancestor was as strong as Old Demon Ba. Unfortunately, he passed away three years ago. My father and us brothers are still quite inferior to them." Di Xuan let out a sigh as he explained.

After hearing Di Xuan's words, Qing Shui could already figure that that Di Xuan and the other experts from the Di Clan were either around Grade Six Martial Saint or at most Grade Seven Martial Saint. Hence, they stood no chance in the battle. The main reason was that they would be wiped out by the Red Jiao instantaneously.

Once a person reached Grade Five Martial Saint, it would be really tough for them to progress even further. Di Xuan possessed great talent and was guided by the Di Clan's Old Ancestor before the latter passed away. He managed to break through to Grade Eight Martial Saint and was the pillar supporting the Di Clan at the moment. In Seven Stars Country, a Grade Eight Martial Saint was already considered to be a top existence. Di Xuan was just shy of being listed as one of them.

Qing Shui wanted to get Lady Duanmu to help in the battle. Except, as he thought about it, Lady Duanmu was hardly in

Duanmu City. He feared that his effort to go and find her would be futile. For a moment, he didn't know who he could look for.

At such a crucial moment, he wondered if the Di Clan would be able to find someone powerful to assist them in battle. However, the chances of this happening was virtually none. People around here must have heard about the incident that's soon to happen. If they wanted to help, they would definitely have shown up earlier. At this point of time, even if there were a past relationship, no one would risk the lives of their entire clan on a gamble with no hope.

"Senior, how far is Seven Stars Country from the Village of Mo Clan?"

Qing Shui remembered that the old woman has informed him before that no matter what, he must look for her if he was in trouble. He only remembered that the Village of Mo Clan was in Duanmu City. He just didn't know which part of Duanmu City it was located in.

"The Village of Mo Clan is at the side of Duanmu City, it's near Zhongyuan Country's Capital City!" Di Xuan explained as he pointed towards a direction.

When Qing Shui heard this, he felt excited. If that's the case, it would only take him two days to travel back and forth which meant he could still make it in time.

"What's wrong, Qing Shui? Why are you asking about the Village of Mo Clan?"

"To look for a granny to assist us."

AST 635 – The Heaven-Defying Nine Continent Boots, Village Of Mo Clan, Everything Goes Off Without A Hitch!

The Village of Mo Clan used to be a really famous village in the past. At one point, it was not at all inferior to the current Village of Longevity. Even though it had suffered a decline later, its former reputation had still been passed on to the present day.

Every cultivator with a certain level of ability would have heard about the history of the Village of Mo Clan. It was just that there were very few people left who knew about the village's exact location.

After finding out about the location of the Village of Mo Clan from Di Xuan, Qing Shui realized that it would only take him a day to go there.

He remembered that Village of Mo Clan was at the bottom of Fire Plume Mountain, but without knowing the location, he still would have to spend some time to search for it.

Actually, Qing Shui was still hesitant on his course of action. He still had enough time to look for Lady Duanmu because he had the formidable Nine Continents Steps Effect of his Nine Continent's Boots.

He had another three days left and with Qing Shui's Nine Continents Steps Effect and the speed of the Fire Bird, it would only take him at most two days to rush back there. Even though it would technically save him a day if he went to Village of Mo Clan, he would still have to search for it.

"Qing Shui, will you be able to manage to rush back here in three days? Actually, if you are able to weaken our opponent down to around my level, I'm quite confident that I would be able to deal with him." Di Xuan explained after thinking for a while.

"Senior Di, are you sure that it would take Old Freak Ba three days to rush here?" Qing Shui had been contemplating this for quite a while. He feared that Old Freak Ba would turn up as soon as he left. If that were to happen, all of his efforts would truly have been for naught.

As he thought about it, cold sweat started dripping down his body. If Old Freak Ba had a treasure as heaven-defying as his Nine Continent's Boots, the consequences of that would be unimaginable.

However, given the current situation, Qing Shui felt that the Di Clan wouldn't be able to contest Old Freak Ba unless he looked for a person to assist them.

"Senior Di, please point out the direction to the Village of Mo Clan. I will make it back in the morning two days from now at the latest. If all goes well, I will be able to rush back here by tomorrow."

"Don't worry, I have something special and can travel really

quickly. I'm sure that I will be able to make it back in time." Qing Shui said with a confident tone.

"Alright! Even though I should've dealt with this matter myself, I'll show you the way." Di Xuan led Qing Shui out the room.

Qing Shui shook his head. He knew that Di Xuan suspected that he might flee on his own but didn't explain himself, knowing he could only express his dedication through his actions. Furthermore, given what Di Xuan knew about the way to the Village of Mo Clan, he believed that it would be almost impossible for Qing Shui to make it back by the day after tomorrow.

These reasons were why Di Xuan assumed Qing Shui was intending to flee. As he had no way to stop it, he sighed in his heart as he Skywalked into the air.

"Can you see the mountain? If you head straight in that direction, you will arrive in Fire Plume Mountain. The Village of Mo Clan is right below Fire Plume Mountain." Di Xuan showed Qing Shui the way to Village of Mo Clan.

"There is no time to lose. Even though I am just an ordinary person, I am someone who keeps his promises." Qing Shui waved his hand at Di Xuan. After that, he revolved his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique according to the Nine Continents Steps.

Di Xuan waved back at Qing Shui, and as the latter's figure became more and more blurry, everyone had an expression of shock. At the moment, Di Xuan actually believed that what Qing Shui said was true.

At the same time, his face also started feeling hot. There were many people who harboured his same thoughts, other than Di Fenxing, who did not change his opinion.

To Qing Shui, time passed as if it was simultaneously an instant and ten years. As soon as Qing Shui recovered his wits, he found himself around a desolate mountain. He looked around the surroundings before summoning the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

He followed the directions given to him and rushed straight ahead!

This was because Qing Shui could see the figure of a red mountain in the distance. It looked like a burning feather from far away...

Fire Plume Mountain!

Qing Shui could already recognize the mountain with just one glance. The Village of Mo Clan was located right at its bottom.

Qing Shui stopped hesitating and made his way there riding the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Even though the mountain was visible, it was still a few thousand li away from him. However, with the elephant's speed, it would take him around one hour to reach it.

Very soon, Qing Shui was already close to Fire Plume Mountain. The Fire Plume Mountain was considered average in size, as it was a thousand meters tall and extended out by ten li. He could clearly see that the area was actually a volcanic zone, with the surrounding temperature being much higher compared to other places.

In addition to that, the stones here were colored red. They looked like burning stones from far away.

Qing Shui stood in the middle of the air and looked down the mountain. Perhaps because it was a volcano, the mountain was bald and smooth. However, at the bottom of the mountain, there was some sparse vegetation.

The Village of Mo Clan!

Qing Shui kept repeating as he used his eyes to search. Eventually, he descended to a lower height and started searching more quickly. After all, there were tens of miles to search through and he couldn't see the entire area just with one glance. It was still considered quite a tough task to look for a small village in such a large area.

Suddenly, Qing Shui saw some smoke from far away, at an area behind a hill. Qing Shui felt excited and hurriedly ordered the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to fly faster towards the direction of the smoke.

As soon as he crossed the hill, he saw some old and simple

houses. Each of the houses was surrounded by a gate and the cries of pets could be heard.

Qing Shui sent the Diamond Gigantic Elephant back into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and walked towards the village on the hill.

Nearby, there were three men who were approaching him, wearing Beast skins and holding some simple weapons. They all had a masculine build and their exposed muscles looked well defined and shiny. They were chatting with each other as they walked towards him.

"Hello uncles, is this the Village of Mo Clan?" Qing Shui smiled as he asked the three middle-aged men.

When the three middle-aged men saw Qing Shui, they became warier instantly. The tall man in the middle glanced towards Qing Shui: "Who are you? What are you here for?"

"There's an old granny, oh, she has a grandson too. I treated him before, but I still lacked a kind of medicine at that time. The old Granny said that I could come look for her once I found it." Qing Shui only spoke half the truth. Nevertheless, it wasn't considered lying.

"Oh, so it was you who treated the grandson of Mo Clan. Where does Old Lady Mo live in? She lives at the most eastern part of the village. You will know once you're there." one of the middle-aged men said respectfully.

"Thank you uncle!"

Village of Mo Clan, Old Lady Mo. Qing Shui felt that this Village was somewhat related to Mo Clan. It was said that a long time ago, the Village of Mo Clan wasn't at all inferior to Village of Longevity. However, it was said that a huge volcanic eruption led to the slow decline of the village.

Even though this place was really hot, it had a very natural feel as a really huge and expansive land. From time to time, there would be two or three mischievous kids, and their carefree laughing sounds were able to make the people here feel really relaxed and happy.

A small four or five meter wide river meandered through the village. The water in it was quite shallow and clear, and there were children swimming there. Some people were fishing and others were washing their clothes. Qing Shui felt really peaceful observing the daily lives of these residents.

Qing Shui crossed the bridge and headed towards the eastern most side of the Village of Mo Clan.

The buildings around here were all made of wood, simple but with an unique atmosphere. Such a feeling was very similar to the cultural flavor of bamboo houses.

Suddenly, Qing Shui spotted a small boy standing in front of a house. He recognized him with a glance, it was the little boy he had

saved before. He seemed taller and stronger than before.

Qing Shui smiled gently as he walked towards the boy. He knew that he had found the right place.

"Hey buddy, is your granny home?" Qing Shui approached the boy and squatted down.

"She is at home!"

At this moment, Qing Shui heard the sound of footsteps, Qing Shui lifted his head up and saw an old woman tottering out of the house. When she saw Qing Shui, she smiled.

"You're here!"

"Yes granny, has your grandson been well?" Qing Shui smiled as he stood up.

"He is doing really good! Come in! I have prepared some food."

"Sure!"

Qing Shui picked up the little boy and followed the old woman into the simple house.

The dishes of fish and meat were really sumptuous and it was

clear the old woman was quite good at cooking.

"Is there anything that you need this old woman's help with?"

The old woman laughed when she saw Qing Shui put down his bowl.

Qing Shui didn't hold back when he told the old woman about everything that had happened. He even confessed the things about Old freak Ba and the Red Jiao's strength. He was observing the old woman's face as he spoke.

"Qing Shui, please don't make fun of me. I'm a only a Grade 9 Martial Saint warrior. Maybe I will barely be a match with the red Jiao." A bitter look flashed across the old woman's face.

Grade 9 Martial Saint!

Qing Shui was really surprised with the old woman's strength. He had never expected her to be this strong... even Di Xuan was only just an Grade 8 Martial Saint warrior.

Qing Shui was really happy. A Grade 9 Martial Saint was more than enough. If nothing unexpected happened, the old woman's help would be sufficient to solve the issue. However, Qing Shui could tell that there was something strange about the old woman, as if she was hiding her strength. Nevertheless, he didn't really want to ask about it. "It's quite urgent, let's make a move immediately. Granny will protect you even if it means that I will die." A firm look flashed across the old woman's face.

"Granny, don't worry, I have some special moves that can reduce their strength. We will win this for sure." Qing Shui happily explained to the old woman.

When the old woman heard Qing Shui's words, a surprised look flashed across her face: "That's really great, wait for me for a while, I'm going to send Little An here to Old Man Xiong temporarily. After that, let's head there together."

"Alright, thank you granny."

"Little brat, you don't have to stand on ceremony with me!"

Qing Shui never expected things to turn out so smoothly. It had only been around four hours since he departed the Di Clan and he had only stayed at the Old Woman's house for about two hours.

Without further delay, both Qing Shui and the old woman rode the Fire Bird and rushed back towards Seven Stars City.

AST 636 – A Chant-Like Cry, The Eve Of The War

The Nine Continent Boots could be used once every 24 hours, which was why they had to ride the Fire Bird to Seven Stars Country. Moreover, the Nine Continent Boots could only withstand the weight of a maximum of three people, which would require all three people to hug each other as tightly as possible.

"Grandma, don't worry." Qing Shui tried to reassure the old woman after seeing the grave look on her face. After all, the opponent they would be facing had a Red Jiao. The old woman still has a grandson to go home to and he was the only family she had left. Even so, she wasn't able to take care of her grandson alone and needed her neighbors' assistance.

"I'm not worried. I'm just afraid that I would not be able to completely settle your problem. If only this happened fifty years ago....." The old woman sighed again.

Qing Shui didn't pry any further about her past, but he was able to guess that her power was far stronger fifty years ago compared to her current strength. He knew it would only add to her troubles if he tried to ask more about what happened fifty years ago.

"With your current power, that will be sufficient. Grandma, shall I prove it to you?" Qing Shui said after pondering for a few moments.

"How can you prove it? The strength of a Grade Eight Martial

Saint Red Jiao should be around 5000 countries, or perhaps even more than that. You have to make up for the strength of 1000 more countries to be able to defeat this Demonic Beast. Kid, you must prepare yourself mentally for whatever happens. I will find a way to drag the Red Jiao to the depths of hell." The old woman was determined to kill the Red Jiao at any cost.

When Qing Shui saw her determination, he had panicked for a while, yet he felt grateful towards her kindness. Qing Shui had a hunch that she might have a trump card up in her sleeves, but it would cost her a lot to use it in a dire situation.

"Grandma, still, let me prove it to you!"

Shortly after he finished talking, Qing Shui locked the Emperor's Qi onto the old woman and instantaneously decreased her strength by 800 countries, which left her with an overall strength of 4100 countries.

She dropped down from being a Grade Nine Martial Saint to a Grade Eight Martial Saint in an instant, which had stunned the old woman as she looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. This was the most outrageous weakening ability she had ever seen....

"Grandma, you should trust me on this!" Qing Shui didn't want anything to happen to the old woman, so he had directly shown her the power of the Emperor's Qi to prove and ensure the old woman that everything would turn out alright.

"Kid, you are extremely peculiar. There are a lot of powerful

people who would like to be friends with you if they see this ungodly like skill of yours." The old woman had finally eased up her expression and smiled.

"Grandma, you still have a little grandson to take care of. I will provide assistance to you, so be assured and use your power as you normally would." Qing Shui reassured the old woman one more time.

"Kid, you are so kind. Good things will come to those that are good-hearted." The old woman gazed at Qing Shui with a satisfied expression as she laughed out heartily.

"Madam, Old Demon Ba is currently on his way to the Seven Stars Country."

In the Duanmu Residence of Duanmu City, a middle-aged man stood near the door to Yu Ruyan's room and had reported in a soft tone.

"Understood. You may leave!"

"Yes, madam!"

"Mother, are you sure you want to go? If you do, I will go too . Can we defeat this old man by ourselves?" Duanmu Lingshuang looked at Yu Ruyan with worried eyes. "If someone helped you in the past, you should return the favor with all your abilities. Moreover, we are indebted to Qing Shui for what he did. I just never thought that the old demon would actually break through from a Grade Eight Martial Saint to a Grade Nine Martial Saint during these couple of years. Even his Red Jiao has advanced to Grade Eight Martial Saint as well...."

Lady Duanmu was only a Grade Eight Peak Martial Saint with the strength of 3900 countries. She used to be on par with Old Demon Ba, or even a bit stronger than him. His Red Jiao had also broken through to Grade Eight Elementary Martial Saint from its previous strength of Grade Six Martial Saint in thirty years. This Demonic Beast had turned from a harmless foe to a powerful beast feared by many.

Water dragons were considered mutated beings in the World of Nine Continents. They had one of the fastest growth rates, thus they had acquired the strength that could surpass many Demonic Beasts of the same grade. However, it would require a lot of luck to tame one Water dragon in the wild.

Lady Duanmu was currently feeling conflicted. She couldn't help but worry for her daughter because if anything happened to herself, her children would be the first to suffer from being bullied by the others if they decided to stay at the Duanmu Residence in Duanmu City.

"We should go together." Lady Duanmu said with a smile as she looked at Duanmu Lingshuang.

The news spreaded throughout the Seven Stars Country in a short period of time, but it would take a longer time for the news to spread to the other countries. By that time, the battle would be over, and the news would be meaningless.

The next day, the Nine Continent Boots was ready to be used again. However, Qing Shui realized that the Seven Stars City was only two hours away. Thus, he decided not to use it for now. They were almost at the Di Residence, so if he use the Nine Continent Boots, they would accidentally surpass their intended destination making them to lose more precious time.

It was now the afternoon of the second day. Qing Shui felt more nervous the closer they got to the Di Residence, he had wanted to go back quickly because of Di Chen.

He was uninterested in the Di Clan. Everything that he did, was for Di Chen's sake!

"Are you worried?" The old woman laughed when she saw Qing Shui's worried expression.

"I am just afraid that Old Demon Ba would arrive at the Di Residence first." Qing Shui said in an honest tone.

"Even though the Red Jiao has a decent speed, it does not have a remarkable ability to teleport itself to the Di Residence that fast." The old woman said with a smile. Regardless, those words had a comforting effect on Qing Shui. At times when someone was worried, they would prefer to listen to things that they would like to hear, even if those things were only wishful thinking.

They were almost at the Di Residence!

Qing Shui probed the surrounding area with his Spiritual Sense. This ability had unknowingly gotten much stronger than before because he could clearly hear every swivel of the grass from the touch of the breeze nearby.

He didn't sense any strong vibration of aura around the Di Residence, and there was no scent of a bloody fight. He looked at the serene atmosphere around the Di Residence and finally calmed down when he realized Old Demon Ba didn't arrive yet.

Screech!

The Fire Bird gave out a loud call when it reached the sky above the residence and then landed on an empty field in the courtyard. It was also an area specifically reserved for the landing of largesized beasts, although just temporarily. Otherwise, without supervision, it would have turn to a zoo of demonic beasts very quickly.

When Qing Shui and the old woman dismounted from the Fire Bird, Di Xuan and the other members of the Di Clan walked out to greet them. Their faces were filled with smiles as they saw Qing Shui, while Qing Shui had his gaze fixed on Di Chen and Di Qing.

Di Chen looked back with placid eyes, which instantly gave Qing Shui a sense of comfort. It was like a type of understanding in the absence of words, as if they had a connection like a pair of soulmates.

It was a warmth that could be felt within the deepest parts of their hearts.

After that, Qing Shui and Di Qing had locked their eyes onto each other by accident. Her eyes showed emotions of gratitude, but there was also something else in her gaze that he couldn't understand as she stared intensely at Qing Shui.

"Grandma, let me introduce them to you. This is Di Xuan of the Di Clan, and Madam Di...."

"And this is the grandma from the Village of Mo Clan." Qing Shui gave a simple introduction to everyone.

"You are Madam Mo?" said Di Xuan with a surprised face.

"Eh, someone still remembers me. It's been a long time since someone called me that. I'm already an old woman, so I am unfit for that title." The old woman shook her head as she forced a smile.

"In any case, Old Madam Mo, we are really glad that you are

here." Di Xuan said very happily.

Qing Shui was perplexed. It seemed that Old Madam Mo was used to be quite powerful, but her powers have declined from what she hinted before.

"This time I will need everyone to do their best. I am already quite useless compared to my younger days."

Di Xuan quickly conveyed a few polite words to the Old Madam Mo. It was funny that she had said that because she was still far stronger than Di Xuan.

Everyone seemed happy as they headed towards a large room inside.

"Sir, any news about Old Demon Ba?" Qing Shui had asked Di Xuan as soon as he entered the living room.

There were about eleven people inside the living room, including Qing Shui, Old Madam Mo, Di Xuan and Di Qing's mother, Di Chen, Di Qing, Di Fentian, Di Fenxing, Di Xuan and his three other sons.

Di Fentian's two children were absent from the gathering.

The members of the Di Clan inside this living room were all of Di Xuan's bloodline. Di Xuan was considered to had the least thriving household among the six brothers, but his household was the most

outstanding in the Di Clan.

"Old Demon Ba is on his way with his Red Jiao, and they will most likely arrive here by dusk tomorrow." said Di Xuan to Qing Shui.

And just like that, everyone had gathered within the Di Residence, as they patiently awaited the upcoming storm tomorrow. Di Xuan had arranged his people to escort Old Madam Mo to her room, while Qing Shui was arranged to stay together with Di Chen in one room once again....

Qing Shui didn't know what to say because he couldn't lay his fingers on her anyway..... Di Chen smiled and whispered in his ears: "Tonight I will sleep with Qing 'er, so you don't have to worry anymore."

Her words were like marshmallows in his ears – soft and tender. Qing Shui burned up inside as if he had contracted a fever from the Cat Scratch Disease. If there weren't any people around, he would have straight up gone and kiss her boldly. However, all of that was just wishful thinking.

"I am not worried. Why don't we sleep together tonight?" Qing Shui used the same tactic as Di Chen and whispered close to her ears.

"No!"

Di Chen giggled softly as she whispered back to Qing Shui. After that, she left the room with Di Qing.

The waiting game was a torment, especially when they were waiting for a calamity to strike. No one could focus on anything, but it there was one person who could still relax for a bit, it was Qing Shui.

"Uncle!"

"Uncle!"

Qing Shui looked back when someone abruptly pulled his sleeves. When he turned around, there was a tall and delicate fifteen or sixteen years old girl with a well-developed body pouting her lips as she looked at Qing Shui.

"I have been calling out to you and all you did was ignore me." said the girl, feeling insulted.

Qing Shui recognized this girl as Di Xian, Di Fentian's daughter. He was shocked when he realized she had called him as uncle-in-law when she saw Qing Shui because Di Xian would only use that term for Di Qing's or Di Chen's husband. Di Qing was unbetrothed, and Di Chen was his lawfully wedded wife. So naturally, Di Xuan called out to him as 'uncle'.

However, he was never aware of that fact until now, because

most people would call him as 'Di Chen's man'. When he heard her calling out 'uncle', he still had a feeling that she wasn't calling out to him. Nevertheless, he smiled at the girl and said: "I was spacing out, so I didn't hear you calling me. Uncle is really sorry."

The girl immediately laughed when she had heard him apologized. Smiles filled her delicate face, and Di Chen who was looking from afar had a smile on her face as well.

"Uncle, you can call me Xian 'er. Aunt Qing said you are very powerful, and I have never heard Aunt Qing praising someone like that, more so for a man. If you weren't Aunt Chen's man, I would have thought you were Aunt Qing's man for sure." The girl had said in a happy tone as she looked at Qing Shui.

"Cough cough, children should never say such things. Careful, Aunt Qing might look for you and give you a punishment." Qing Shui rubbed his nose. This kid was definitely smart and cunning, but he was helpless because he always had trouble dealing with this kind of girls in the past.

"Heh heh, teach me some moves after you have gotten rid of Old Demon Ba, okay? I want to teach a lesson to that dreadful woman in the city. She's an evil fox who only knows how to steal another woman's man away." The girl huffed in anger.

A mistress?

Qing Shui looked at the girl with curiosity. He didn't expect that she would already have someone at such a young age. But it wasn't a surprise seeing how refined she was. The dawn of love normally began at around the age of sixteen or seventeen, and with such an excellent figure, it was no wonder that a lot of men would want to pursue her. There was a high chance that she would choose one suitable man amongst the long list of pursuers as her partner.

"Don't look at me, I am not talking about myself." The girl huffed at Qing Shui when she had realized what he was thinking base on his expression.

"You are sure that we can get rid of Old Demon Ba?" Qing Shui tried to change the topic to soothe her anger. It would be fruitless to get entangled with her problems right now.

"Of course, my intuition is always correct." The girl seemed proud at her sense of 'achievement'.

Qing Shui was a bit disappointed at her reply, but he would not fight back with a girl because of that. He just smiled and said: "Then we will get rid of Old Demon Ba successfully thanks to Xian 'er and her prophecy."

"Mm, then it's settled. After finishing off Old Demon Ba, you have to teach me two moves, and I want awesome moves, got it?" The girl smiled like a flower that had just blossomed.

"Okay, if you think my moves are awesome, then I will teach you." Qing Shui said.

Roar!

The next day at around evening, a loud beast cry could be heard coming closer to the Di Residence. The cry had resounded to the skies around hundreds of radius.

It was loud and high-pitched, but at the same time, the cries sounded chant-like. It was quite a remarkable sound.

AST 637 – Battle, Supplementary Techniques Are Just As Excellent!

"He's here! Let's go and confront him now!" Di Xuan stood as he made the suggestion.

Both Qing Shui and Old Madam Mo stood as well. They were both aware that Di Xuan's true intention was to avoid turning this place into the battlefield.

Actually, everyone was nervous. But other than feeling nervous, they also felt a tinge of excitement. After all, Old Demon Ba was a supreme expert. Furthermore, he also had the Red Jiao with him.

"Chen`er, stay here and wait for me." Qing Shui told Di Chen with a gentle smile.

"Ok, you have to be careful." Di Chen said anxiously, as she looked at Qing Shui.

"Don't worry, I'm not willing to leave my peerless beauty alone in this world." As Qing Shui saw Di Chen's eyes filled with worry, he couldn't resist comforting her.

"How are you still so talkative at a time like this." Di Chen reached out to straighten Qing Shui's slightly wrinkled collar.

Staring at the beauty in front of him, her every action and

expression caused Qing Shui's mood to improve. He had imagined many situations and pictured many heartwarming scenes. However, only when things actually happened did he realise how he truly felt inside.

He spontaneously embraced Di Chen, at this moment, the other people that were nearby to Qing Shui seemed to turn blurry to him, as though he could only see her. At this moment, Qing Shui felt that Di Chen was a true woman, one that only belonged to him.

Looking closely at that beautiful face, he could clearly see her fine black eyelashes. Qing Shui's heart rate suddenly skyrocketed; being in such close proximity was an indescribable yet beautiful feeling.

Qing Shui gently kissed Di Chen on the cheek, before turning around to leave.

Di Chen beamed as she looked at Qing Shui's figure fade into the distance.

Qing Shui, Di Xuan and Old Madam Mo travelled for approximately ten li.

Skywalking at the height of a thousand metres, they glimpsed upon a tiny black dot in the distance. That was none other than Old Demon Ba, who was rushing over.

Qing Shui calmly took out Godly Force Talismans and Divine

Shield Talismans, directly patting them on everyone present. In an instant, everyone felt a great surge in energy, with both their body's strength and defence increasing by a considerable 40%.

At this moment, Old Lady Mo gained a whole new level of respect for Qing Shui. Just the day before, she witnessed Qing Shui's bizarre ability to weaken an opponent. Today, she experienced the effects of his ability enhancing talismans. Although it paled in comparison to weakening an opponent, it was still an impressive increase in strength.

Di Xuan was similarly stunned. He knew that Di Qing managed to break through to Martial Saint grade within half a day, while Di Chen also managed to break through to Martial Saint grade within three days. According to Di Qing's information, Qing Shui was an alchemist, an extremely powerful alchemist.

He also knew better than anyone what kind of existence Old Madam Mo was. Back then, Old Madam Mo possessed formidable strength. Even though she wasn't as strong now, she still was undeniably powerful.

Considering that even Old Madam Mo was surprised by this young man, Di Xuan was delighted. He was Di Chen's husband, if he could make Di Chen recognize him as her father again, he would become the ideal son-in-law.

Very quickly, the tiny black dot had become a red silhouette, flying towards them at an incredible speed.

ROAARRRR!

There was another resounding sound.

As Qing Shui kept his eyes on Old Demon Ba, who could already perceive the situation, the blood in his body slowly started boiling.

Qing Shui noticed the nearby enormous and ferocious red Demonic Beast, the Red Jiao. This was the first time he saw a Jiaotype Demonic Beast, and it looked really mighty and stately, exuding a powerful aura.

The Red Jiao looked like an enormous red lizard, a lizard with wings. It was also the most imposing Demonic Beast that Qing Shui has encountered so far. Its large, hideous head held a slight resemblance to a dragon, adding a hint of divinity.

At the same time, Qing Shui notice the old man on the Red Jiao's back. The old man was burly like an iron tower, with his thick hair his most prominent feature. His snow white hair were so thick it resembled a lion's mane, causing the old man to look like a mighty male lion.

"Why were so cruel to my Ba Clan?"

Hearing the old man's words, Qing Shui felt relieved. After bottling his rage for such a long time, if Old Demon Ba didn't get to vent his anger, he would explode. Although the people from Ba Clan wouldn't be revived, venting was part of human nature.

As long as the old man was able to vent his anger, it was to Qing Shui's benefit. This helped Qing Shui gain some time as he secretly gathered his strength.

"They deserved it. They ruthlessly bullied the weak. It is natural for them to have met their demise." Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Hahaha....."

Old Demon Ba started laughing again, laughing till he was hoarse and out of breath. He looked at Qing Shui, "So you are Qing Shui? The one who killed everyone in the Ba Clan?"

"Your people from Ba Clan were the ones who seeked death. They travelled all the way to Green Cloud Continent just to kill me. Do you think they deserve to die?" Qing Shui answered calmly.

"Di Xuan!"

Suddenly, Old Demon Ba glared at Di Xuan and screamed furiously.

Di Xuan was stunned from Old Demon Ba's enraged scream. If not for the pressure being exerted by Old Demon Ba, those at Di Xuan's cultivation level would normally not be affected by loud yells. As he recovered, he glanced towards Old Demon Ba: "What do you want to say? What's the point of shouting like this."

"The Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord has always had a close relationship with the Di Clan. However, now the Di clan actually dares to collude with this brat? A brat still stinking of his mother's milk can kill everyone from the Ba Clan? My eyes have not deteriorated, how could this brat achieve that with his negligible strength? Your Di Clan must have been the ones who did it! Why would you guys do that? Give me a reason!" Old Demon Ba roared, placing the blame on the Di Clan.

"Everyone in the city can vouch for the righteousness of the Di Clan. The Ba Clan on the other hand... Putting aside the fact that you guys played tricks the first time round, causing my daughter to suffer, your Ba Clan dared to barge in again and demand my second daughter to be married to you? Who do you think you are? Do you guys seriously think the Di Clan has no one to fight against you?" Di Xuan shouted loudly. The more he thought about it, the angrier he became. There was no other solution, given that the situation has reached this point.

"Fine, fine, we bullied your Di Clan when it was weak. Ever since that old bastard, Di Sha, died, there really wasn't anyone strong in the Di Clan. Do you think you can deal with this with your current strength of Grade Eight Martial Saint?" Old Demon Ba snorted coldly while looking at Di Xuan.

"With just the abilities of a Grade Eight Martial Saint, we can still kill you today." Qing Shui said softly. "Little brat, I've heard rumors that you killed everyone from my clan. Regardless of the truth, I will make you suffer today. You don't prove your strength with your words. No matter how eloquent you are, it cannot substitute for strength."

ROAAARRR!

The enormous Red Jiao was billowed on the ground, having the appearance of a cluster of fiery red clouds. The aura it exuded made people tremble with fear. It had a towering stature and an incomparably powerful body. Its sharp claws and teeth in particular made one feel goosebumps.

Qing Shui summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant with a flip of his hand.

When next to the Red Jiao, the huge Diamond Gigantic Elephant seemed much smaller. However, it did not lose in terms of aura, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was unfazed by the Red Jiao in front of it.

"Grade Two Martial Saint Demonic Beast? Are you trying to embarrass yourself?" Old Demon Ba mockingly laughed at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

"Don't need to be so proud, you will be regretting it soon." Qing Shui smiled as he took out the Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword.

Nature Energy!

A faint golden light emerged from Qing Shui, emitting a faint pressure which could actually block the pressure that Old Demon Ba released. This made Di Xuan feel a lot more relaxed. Since Old Madam Mo was also a Grade Nine Martial Saint warrior, she wasn't affected by Old Demon Ba's pressure.

One must know that a higher grade warrior was able to exert pressure on a lower grade warrior. This was the reason why there was a huge disparity between grades, with almost no possibility of a lower grade warrior defeating a higher grade warrior. There was already a large difference in physical strength. With the added pressure, there would basically be little to no chance for the lower grade warrior to overcome the difference in strength. When under the pressure, the lower grade warrior would not be able to display even 80% of his total strength.

"Such a weird kid. To think that you could resist my pressure with your Grade Two Martial Saint abilities." Old Demon Ba said, his eyes filled with disbelief.

"Why don't you try enduring this then!"

Qing Shui smiled as he took a step forward. He released his Emperor's Qi and immediately locked it onto Old Demon Ba.

His action caused changes to Old Demon Ba's expression. Simultaneously, Qing Shui threw out the Demon Binding Ropes binding Old Demon Ba in an instant.

Unfortunately, Old Demon Ba was released almost immediately after being bound, and the Demon Binding Ropes flew back to Qing Shui.

The Demon Binding Ropes failed.....

Qing Shui wasn't surprised. He was just testing his luck. After all, the level of the Demon Binding Ropes was too low. Thus it was normal to be unable to bind the opponent.

Although the Demon Binding Ropes failed to bind Old Demon Ba, it managed to completely enrage him. With his strength lowered by a full nine hundred countries, Old Demon Ba currently had the strength of approximately three thousand and six hundred countries.

To be immediately dropped from Grade Nine Martial Saint to Grade Eight Martial Saint, he furiously charged towards Qing Shui.

At this moment, Old Demon Ba couldn't wait to obliterate Qing Shui with one move. However, Di Xuan had long since shielded Qing Shui. With his strength of three thousand and five hundred countries combined with Qing Shui's Godly Force and Divine Shield Talismans, Di Xuan's strength had already slightly eclipsed Old Demon Ba's.

Qing Shui activated his Cloudmist Steps, rapidly retreating. The current him didn't dare to directly face such a strong opponent. Otherwise, even if he wasn't killed he would definitely be seriously

injured.

Seven Star Armoured Vest!

Godly Armor Shield!

As Qing Shui instantly retreated, he used two of his defensive support techniques. In a flash, Qing Shui's ability to resist hits was dramatically strengthened. However, this didn't mean Qing Shui was invulnerable. From someone as strong as Old Demon Ba, an attack to the vitals would still be fatal. An impenetrable defence didn't mean one was invulnerable. Just like how even though a kid couldn't throw or hurt an adult, using a knife to pierce the adult's throat or eyes will still severely injure or even kill him.

Bang!

Di Xuan and Old Demon Ba collided with each other for the first time, both retreating three steps after the exchange. The agitated Qi in the air vibrated violently, causing a string of explosions.

"Haha, how is the feeling of being unable to utilise your strength? Die!" The previous exchange made Di Xuan feel carefree. Being able to contend against someone originally a grade higher, how could he not feel comfortable?

ROOOOOAAARRRRR!

The Red Jiao gave out a heaven shaking roar and charged

towards Di Xuan instantly.

AST 638 – Hidden Weapons Technique – 'Twin Dragon Pearls', Crippled Red Jiao

The Red Jiao was fast indeed, it made Qing Shui not dare slow down his movements. In the midst of bewilderment, he had swiftly released the Demon Binding Rope from his hands at the Red Jiao once again. But as soon as he did that, he felt that he made a huge mistake.

Roar!

Unexpectedly, the Red Jiao seemed to have some sort of fear towards the Demon Binding Rope, which looked like a giant dragon floating in mid-air. The Demon Binding Rope had entangled the Red Jiao in an instant.

The Red Jiao had stopped its track completely after being bounded by the Demon Binding rope, but only for a few moments.

The Demon Binding Rope returned to Qing Shui's hands after that. For a moment, Qing Shui thought of a possibility. Despite the Old Demon Ba's immunity against the Demon Binding Rope, it can still slightly affect the Red Jiao even if only for a few moments. Even though it was not that effective as Qing Shui would like it to be, he could still use it to temporarily stun the Red Jiao during dire situations.

Qing Shui quickly released his Emperor's Qi and pushed it against the stunned Red Jiao!

ROARR!

The Red Jiao became furious after it had been inflicted with Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi, so it let out a loud roar that had a subtle chant in it. It turned around and faced Qing Shui, then rushed towards him like a strong gushing wave while it covered the whole sky with its gigantic physique.

Old Madam Mo had already rushed towards the Red Jiao and struck it with her 'Diamond Scepter' as if she was plunging 'the wrath of the sea' against the frightful beast.

Old Madam Mo's Diamond Scepter had a length of three meters in total, and the shaft of the scepter was as thick as an average human's arm. The tip of the scepter seemed to have a circular knife blade attached, which gleamed in flickers of frosty golden lights. It also possessed an eerie Qi around it, and a sharp sound could be heard with every movement of her scepter.

Bang!

The clash between the Red Jiao's enormous claw and Old Madam Mo's scepter had created a muffled yet loud impact, causing Qing Shui to be worried about Old Madam Mo. However, she was only slightly pushed backward by the impact as she remained perfectly fine.

Qing Shui was relieved when she saw her uninjured. They would gain the advantage of winning this fight if they could stall for more time. If they couldn't withstand even one blow from this opponent, then this fight would be doomed to hell.

"Old Demon Ba, I guess you have never thought that you would end up in a tie with a Grade Eight Martial Saint like me. Things have gotten this far, and the past will always be the past. However today, we shall have a conclusion!" Di Xuan said as he wielded a rod-like, sharp weapon.

Qing Shui could tell with one glance that Di Xuan and Di Qing had the same skill set because the type of weapon that Di Xuan wielded had the ability to bring out the potential of the Volution Force.

Bang bang....

"Boy, don't try to flatter yourself. It's still too early to tell who will win this battle." Old Demon Ba had lost control and shouted madly.

Devil Eater!

Old Demon Ba shouted abruptly while he simultaneously released a flash of black halo around him. His overall strength was boosted to an alarming rate of 30%, while the broken blade in his hand flashed with black lights as well.

Old Demon Ba's weapon was a long, broken blade. Even in its broken state, the blade was about four feet long. It was as black as

the darkest ink, which gave off an ominous feeling to anyone who had caught a glimpse of it.

Qing Shui moved further away to evade when he had witnessed Old Demon Ba's changing his aura. He quickly summoned his Diamond Gigantic Elephant, which appeared in the mid-air with its giant foot ready to stomp Old Demon Ba. At that moment, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant glowed in a golden light.

In an instant, that golden aura had enveloped Old Demon Ba and bounded his movements.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

His overall strength had been weakened by 10% by the Vajra Subdues Demons!

"Ah, I will kill you! What else do you have except these three pitiful techniques? I will kill you....." Old Demon Ba shouted madly.

"I don't care what kind of techniques they are, as long as I can finish you off, these techniques are good enough." said Qing Shui while he casually dismissed Old Demon Ba's remarks.

Old Demon Ba's eyes had almost turned red as he was driven mad by Qing Shui's casual reaction. His strength was supposed to be much stronger than his opponents, but he was now choked with frustration by this unacceptable situation of being weakened again. Even if he try to use the Devil Eater technique again, he would only become slightly stronger than Di Xuan, which would only drive him further into madness.

Binding Talisman!

Armor Break Talisman

Body Securing Talisman!

Qing Shui had secured the right opportunity to slap all the talismans on Old Demon Ba's body. Even though the Body Securing Talisman had a short aftereffect, the Binding Talisman and the Armor Break Talisman could still last for a longer period of time.

Currently, Qing Shui had an increased of 40% for his speed and an increased of 40% for his defense. Even though his defense of 130 countries was nothing for Old Demon Ba, the decreased of the old man's speed by 40% was enough to sink him into the pits of nauseation.

Qing Shui was both excited and anxious because he wouldn't be able to directly participate in this type of battle and could only assist on the sideline. Moreover, Qing Shui and his Demonic Beasts can't inflict any damages to Old Demon Ba. Even if Qing Shui use the Critical Damage against him, he wouldn't be able to inflict severe wounds on Old Demon Ba if he couldn't attack his weakness. However, Qing Shui would still need to be careful from

his attacks, otherwise, his life and the battle would end immediately. The effects of the Emperor's Qi and the Heavenly Talisman would also disappear, causing Old Demon Ba to revert to his mighty self.

After that, Qing Shui quickly hopped onto his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and went straight to the Red Jiao!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

With the activation of the 'State of One with Elephant', the Demonic Beast of Grade Eight Martial Saint had its strength weakened by another 10%. Qing Shui had instinctively tried to weaken the Red Jiao with 'Vajra Subdues Demons' because he initially thought that the weakening effect of this technique would be quite difficult to inflict on the Demonic Beast.

Roar!

With a loud roar from the Red Jiao, the Vajra Subdues Demons had finally entered into its body despite the display of momentary resistance. This was a good news to Qing Shui as the powerful Red Jiao with dragon blood flowing inside it could not even resist his Diamond Gigantic Elephant's weakening attack. Indeed, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was considered as one of the rarest beast species in the world, which was why Qing Shui had faith that his Diamond Gigantic Elephant could somehow subdue the Red Jiao's strength.

Demon Binding Ropes!

Binding Talisman!

Armor Break Talisman!

Around the same time when Qing Shui had released his Demon Binding Ropes, he also swiped a batch of Heavenly Talismans against the Red Jiao. In that instant when the rope bounded the Red Jiao, the talismans had simultaneously turned into speckles of golden lights and disappeared into the Red Jiao's body.

Three Shadow Scepter Attack!

Old Madam Mo's silhouette had flickered instantaneously as she used her Diamond Scepter to attack the Red Jiao. It instantly became three scepters the moment she stroke her Diamond Scepter. At the same time, Qing Shui had ridden his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and struck the side of the Red Jiao.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

State of One with Elephant!

Shield Attack!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Art of Pursuing!

Divinity Protection!

Bang!

Everything happened at once.

Qing Shui had taken the opportunity and pulled the first move as he attacked the Red Jiao heavily with the Shield Attack. He specifically used the Shield Attack due to its special characteristic. Right after that, he struck the beast with his Heavenly Thunder Slash, and as a precaution, he also activated the Divinity Protection on his body.

The paralyzing effect of the Heavenly Thunder Slash didn't appear, and Qing Shui's 'State of One with Elephant' couldn't push the Red Jiao backward even a little. However, his efforts were not in vain as he had gained something more worthwhile.

Art of Pursuing!

With that, he had successfully suppressed the Red Jiao's speed, which practically crippled its movements. The Red Jiao became furious and spat out a cloud of hot burning flames towards him.

The red raging fire was of the purest kind. Even if Qing Shui possess the Primordial Flames, he still wouldn't risk to expose himself to the fire. He initially had wanted to block the flames with his Violet Gold Divine Shield, but it would be unnecessary because

he still had his Diamond Gigantic Elephant in the field. Moreover, the Red Jiao's tail rushed towards him, which meant that he wouldn't be able to block the two attacks from both ways.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion! Qing Shui had used that technique and evaded the scorching flames.

This was also the reason why Qing Shui rode on the back of his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He could take advantage of the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion in a small area to evade or inflict a sneak attack, which was very practical.

Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb!

In that instant when he had evaded the flames, he simultaneously threw the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb that he had refined numerous times in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at the Red Jiao!

The Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb had spread out like a sea of black clouds and enveloped over the Red Jiao like a blanket. Qing Shui smiled with hearts full of hope as he witnessed the following events.

At the same time, he was already empty-handed. He then relaxed both his palms and his arms!

Roar!

The Red Jiao could feel the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb closing in, and in the midst of fear, it let out an alarmed, loud roar. The Demonic Beast knew that the chances to evade the web were slim due to its speed being crippled. Moreover, it was ambushed by the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb during Qing Shui's 'Instantaneous Diamond Evasion', so the Red Jiao had nowhere to run.

However, all of this was just the beginning.

The moment when the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb had caught onto the Red Jiao, subtle corroding noises could be heard along with painful cries of the Demonic Beast.

Roar!

Both of Qing Shui's hands instantaneously reached out as if two snakes had sprung out for a kiss. He extended his arms and crossed his hands together while two Frosted Iron Balls with the size of a baby's head flashed across his arms.

Hidden Weapon Technique: Twin Dragon Pearls!

The two Frosted Iron Balls had flashed across in a straight line before it curved oddly in a wriggly motion as they shot straight up into the air, which formed a temporary silhouette of twin dragons for a brief second.

Pu pu!

The two Frosted Iron Balls went straight into both of the Red Jiao's eyes!

Roar....

The Red Jiao's eyes were completely crushed by the impact as it jerked around violently due to severe sensation of pain. A series of miserable shrieks had ringed out as it fell straight down to the ground, clearly too distracted by the pain to maneuver its movements in the sky. When it fell, the buildings underneath the fallen Red Jiao were completely destroyed. Because the Red Jiao was enormous, the aftermath of the impact had also caused the demolition of the surrounding areas, as if it was a giant wasteland.

The battlefield had moved to the lower area, almost a few meters above the ground.

Qing Shui had waited for the right moment to release the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb against the Red Jiao. The web had also entangled the Demonic Beast slowly and tightly – taking its time to corrode the Red Jiao completely. Even though the toxicity wasn't enough to kill it instantly, it might as well be considered to be dead due to the cold poison from the Frosted Iron Balls slowly damaging its brain. The eyes were already blinded, so sooner or later the Red Jiao would be completely crippled.

The Red Jiao could only struggle madly from the corroding pain of the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb, which had already entered into its body and corroded it's internal organs. When Old Demon Ba heard the painful shriek from the Red Jiao, all he could see when he had turned around was his deformed Red Jiao. Old Demon Ba was filled with anger instantly. His blood boiled with violent rage as he shook himself away from Di Xuan's attacks with all his might.

After that, he took out a red-colored medicinal pill and quickly consumed it!

"Devil Transforming Pellet!"

Old Madam shouted the name of the red-colored medicinal pill in surprise when she saw Old Demon Ba taking out the Devil Transforming Pellet.

"What is that?" Qing Shui asked curiously.

"It is one of the top Royal Grade medicinal pills that possesses one kind of ability. When a Martial Saint consumes it, he could gain an additional half of his current overall strength. This means that a Martial Saint with 5000 countries of strength can instantaneously increase to 7500 countries of strength." Old Madam Mo said in a despaired tone.

Old Demon Ba's original strength was only 4500 countries, but when he was inflicted with Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi, his strength had decreased to 3600 countries. After that, he used the Devil Eater to increase his strength to about more than 4000 countries. However, his strength was weakened once again by the Diamond

Gigantic Elephant's 'Vajra Subdues Demons' to less than 4000 countries.

This was one of the reason why Old Demon Ba had gone crazy. It was unbearable because he wasn't able to fully utilize his powers after being weakened again and again by Qing Shui. Moreover, when he first came to meet the Di Clan, he was even warned not to fail such an easy task.

So when he took the Devil Transforming Pellet, his strength had instantly increased to 5400 countries. Even though Old Demon Ba was displeased with his current strength, it was still enough to go against his opponents. He was also able to increase one level of the Martial Saint cultivation, which meant that he was now a Grade Ten Martial Saint warrior.

One grade difference would have a vast impact on the outcome of the battle. As he looked over to his crippled Red Jiao, Old Demon Ba mourned deeply in his heart, but soon it had turned into rage when he glanced over to Di Xuan. His eyes were filled with a murderous intent that could even tear the heavens apart.

AST 639 – The Fiery Golden Eyes

How should we fight?

Qing Shui felt really conflicted. Seeing Old Madam Mo being equally frustrated, he gritted his teeth, rode the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and dashed behind Di Xuan in an instant.

"Little brat, I am definitely going to shred you to pieces today and torture you till you rather die!" Old Demon Ba seethed it word by word to Qing Shui.

He could no longer tolerate this youth and now hated him to the core. Killing him directly would no longer resolve the hatred in his heart. He must let Qing Shui feel despair first, then torture him slowly until he was filled with hopelessness as he died...

"Little brat Di Xuan! Die!"

Old Demon Ba's abilities had increased significantly along with his speed. His imposing blade left a black trail as it slashed towards Di Xuan.

Di Xuan's face instantly turned pale.

With such a disparity in abilities, when that moment of death drew near, those who can talk about it with an unfazed face were lying about it, only those who truly experience it would know of the horror of that instant.

Qing Shui shot out his hands again in a strange manner!

Hidden Weapons — Twin Dragon Pearls!

Only this time, they were infused with his Primordial Flames!

To deal with the huge Red Jiao, Only by piercing through its flesh, could Qing Shui deal any significant damage to it. Furthermore, the Frosted Iron Balls contained cold poison and were slightly faster than his Primordial Flames. That's why Qing Shui chose to use them without hesitation.

The enormous Red Jiao was still struggling within the bindings of the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb, its cries starting to weaken. Qing Shui knew that the truly fatal injuries were a result of the Frosted Iron Balls and the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb's poison entering its wounds, spreading through its body to the brain. With the additional damage caused by Old Madam Mo's Diamond Scepter, the Red Jiao was on its last breaths..

As for Old Demon Ba, Qing Shui was not expecting to be successful when attacking directly with Hidden Weapons. After all, there was a huge difference in strength. He only wanted to obstruct Old Demon Ba's attack on Di Xuan.

Qing Shui shot two balls of Primordial Flames at Old Demon Ba, with one aimed at his face while the other one aimed at his abdomen.

Just as Old Demon Ba was about to evade the fireballs and charge towards Di Xuan, Qing Shui shouted. "Burst!"

Hidden Weapon Technique — Twin Dragon Explosion!

The two separate Primordial Flames suddenly collided, immediately shooting out Primordial Flame Balls in all directions.

Despite his strength, Old Demon Ba did not dare come in contact with these fireballs. He could clearly sense the uniqueness of these firewalls, and did not dare to take the risk.

Old Demon Ba was repelled by Qing Shui to his original position.

Using two Hidden Weapon Killing Techniques in a row, Qing Shui felt a renewed sense of confidence. Three months ago, he noticed new killing techniques within the Hidden Weapon Technique, although he did not know when they had appeared. The familiarity in the two techniques he displayed was the result of his harsh training over the past three months.

Qing Shui was quite satisfied with its strength.

Three months in the outside world equated to four years in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Having practised the two techniques for four years, it was expected that he would reach this degree of expertise.

At this moment, Old Madam Mo had also regrouped with them. However, even with their combined strength, they still had difficulty resisting Old Demon Ba. The only thing left that could threaten Old Demon Ba was Qing Shui's Primordial Flames.

Old Demon Ba could no longer contain his rage, the most insignificant person to him ended up being the one who obstructed him the most, restricting him repeatedly. And yet, he was helpless to do anything about it.

This little brat did not confront him face to face, yet was able to influence the entire battle. Without him, Old Demon Ba was confident in swiftly ending the fight within one breath of time.

"Little brat, I would love to see how long you can sustain your Xiantian Qi!"

Old Demon Ba charged towards him again!

Qing Shui naturally used the same method to repel Old Demon Ba!

The Hidden Weapon technique did consume a lot of his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Very quickly, Qing Shui had already used one-third of his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. However, he had no choice but to continue using it.

Now, it was Qing Shui's turn to feel helpless. He had no choice but to find another solution!

When he had less than half of his Qi remaining, Qing Shui quickly took out a Vital Essence Pill and swallowed it. He immediately felt a surge in strength, with all his diminished Qi replenished.

Unfortunately, there was a restriction to the pill, he could only consume it once in 24 hours.....

Kreeee!

At this moment, a loud crane cry rang in the distance.

Taking a look, Qing Shui was delighted to see that Lady Duanmu had arrived. Although he was unsure of the strength Lady Duanmu possessed, he hoped it would be of great assistance.

Yu Ruyan stopped the Ice Crane a distance away, approaching them on her own. Very soon, she had already arrived by their side.

"Lady Duanmu, why are you here?" Qing Shui asked, feeling pleasantly surprised.

"My daughter found out about your problems and insisted on coming." Lady Duanmu said with a grin.

Qing Shui was stunned. He glanced at the cold icy woman on the Ice Crane and unable to comprehend what Lady Duanmu meant.

However, he felt that there was a hidden meaning within her words. Nevertheless, he still smiled and thanked her.

The rest just casually greeted each other. After all, they were in a critical moment. Lady Duanmu was a prominent person within Seven Stars City. Her arrival gave everyone a moment of ease. In spite of that, everyone was still aware of the difficulty in defeating Old Demon Ba.

"Oh, even the little brat from a long time ago has become a mother. Being a widow for so long, did you come here today after finally deciding to reunite with your husband?" When Old Demon Ba saw Yu Ruyan, he wasn't too concerned as her strength most likely didn't pose much of a threat to him.

Qing Shui quickly activated the Godly Force and Divine Shield Talismans on Lady Duanmu to boost her strength. Although the increase wasn't significant, it was still a boost.

Swish!

Lady Duanmu was actually holding a ribbon, the Flowing Cloud, in her hand. It shimmered in the sunlight, flickering like an illusion of the sky and the clouds. Qing Shui didn't know how the ribbon compared to Di Chen's Nine Heaven Immortal Silk.

Lady Duanmu stayed silent. Taking a step forward, she immediately swung the Flowing Cloud towards Old Demon Ba, planning to bind Old Demon Ba with the Flowing Cloud.

"Useless tricks! All your attacks are ineffective against me."

Old Demon Ba snorted. The blade in his hand rotated and tangled the Flowing Cloud. With a shout, the blade in his hand shone with a black light.

"Break!"

Lady Duanmu was thrown back three steps, her face paled. She never expected that a section of the Flowing Cloud would actually be cut off. When Qing Shui saw Old Demon Ba charging towards them, he helplessly let out another Twin Dragon Explosion.

Qing Shui, who was the weakest among the four, could instead barely block Old Demon Ba's attacks. However, this was only temporary. If Qing Shui made the slightest mistake, the consequences would be dire.

The problem was that Qing Shui didn't know what else he could do to kill Old Demon Ba. He had expended everything he had, including the crafty Hidden Weapon Technique.

Qing Shui didn't know what else he could do.

Qing Shui stood still, brainstorming while executing his Hidden Weapon Technique to hinder Old Demon Ba.

Suddenly, a thought came to Qing Shui's mind. He thought of the supplementary technique that was his reward for breaking through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Qing Shui was roused. How could he have forgotten about it? Nevertheless, he still felt a bit uneasy. As he has never used it before, he was unclear about how strong the Fiery Golden Eyes were. He wasn't convinced by the effects of decreasing the opponent's current abilities by 10%.

However, at this point of time, he had to try no matter what. Even if it was only capable of reducing one hundred countries worth of strength from Old Demon Ba, it was still better than nothing. Qing Shui immediately focused the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique on his eyes.

As he used another Twin Dragon Explosion, he also activated the Fiery Golden Eyes. The Fiery Golden Eyes were the same as Emperor's Qi, unavoidable within a certain range.

A faint light entered Old Demon Ba's body. In an instant, Old Demon Ba's expression changed drastically, filled with disbelief, hatred and despair.

A pleasant thought appeared in Qing Shui's mind. He had successfully reduced Old Demon Ba's strength by an additional thousand countries.

Following that, another thought appeared in his mind. At small

success stage, the Fiery Golden Eyes was able to reduce the target's current abilities by 10%. It would reduce a minimum of a thousand countries, reducing more if 10% of the opponent's overall abilities exceeded a thousand countries. The condition for usage was that the opponent had to have at least five thousand countries worth of strength.

At the moment, Qing Shui really felt like laughing out loud. Old Demon Ba's strength was fortunately slightly above five thousand countries. If it had been four thousand and nine hundred countries, things would have ended badly today. However, even with his abilities reduced, Old Demon Ba still possessed four thousand four hundred countries worth of strength.

Under the effects of the Godly Force Talisman and the Divine Shield Talisman, both Lady Duanmu as well as Old Madam Mo possessed the strength of roughly four thousand and two hundred countries. Di Xuan on the other hand, had just shy of four thousand countries.

"Let's attack together! Be careful, his current strength should not exceed four thousand five hundred countries." Qing Shui mockingly said as he looked at Old Demon Ba.

Actually, the other three has also discovered the change in Old Freak Ba's expression and the aura which he was exuding from his body.

The three of them approached Old Demon Ba in a triangle formation while Qing Shui continued to contemplate. The Fiery Golden Eyes only affected the temporary strength, but was already insanely powerful. Especially to a warrior with the strength of five thousand countries, that would mean 20% of their overall strength being reduced, having the same effects as Emperor's Qi.

The Fiery Golden Eyes specifically weakened temporary strength. What surprised Qing Shui was that the effects were significantly damaging to warriors at or above Grade Ten Martial Saint.

The Fiery Golden Eyes had no effect on warriors with abilities of less than five thousand countries. For those with an overall ability above five thousand countries, they would be weakened by a minimum a thousand countries, regardless of their current abilities. However, at small success stage, even if the opponent had the strength of ten thousand countries, the Fiery Golden Eyes would still only decrease a thousand countries worth of strength.

The abilities of a Grade Ten Martial Saint was five thousand countries. When Qing Shui found out about it, he felt like shouting out loud. At present, he was about to murder a Grade Ten Martial Saint!

No wonder the Fiery Golden Eyes was the reward for achieving the Sixth Heavenly Layer. Only now did Qing Shui feel he received a huge fortune by obtaining this supplementary technique. It synchronised well with the Emperor's Qi. By adding on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons, Qing Shui felt that he would soon be able to directly confront Peak Martial Saint warriors.

Seeing the three gain the upper hand, a warm smiled appeared on Qing Shui's face. Grasping two Frosted Iron Balls in his hands, he continuously monitored Old Demon Ba.

Diamond Scepter Shadow Kill!

Suddenly, Old Madam Mo's Diamond Scepter became illusory, as if she was holding a shadow. She sliced towards Old Demon Ba with a force sufficient to split a mountain.

Qing Shui on the other hand threw out his Frosted Iron Balls towards the direction where Old Demon Ba would retreat, completely blocking off Old Demon Ba's escape route.

AST 640 – Old Demon Ba's Retaliation Before Death

Qing Shui aimed a Frosted Iron Ball at one of Old Demon Ba's calves, while another Frosted Iron Ball sealed off Old Demon Ba's escape route. Moreover, Old Madam Mo was also closing in with her killing move, preventing Old Demon Ba from moving forward.

Lady Duanmu and Di Xuan were closing in for an assault from both sides, which completely sealed off all his potential escape routes. His back route was already blocked by Qing Shui's Frosted Iron Ball and the other routes on the side and the front were blocked too. This way, Old Demon Ba would have no other choice but to get hit by one of Qing Shui's Frosted Iron Ball. This Hidden Weapon Technique was unavoidable anyway because of its versatile nature.

Even if Old Demon Ba tried to find an opening through Lady Duanmu's or Di Xuan's weaknesses, he would still be assaulted. If he chose to exploit Lady Duanmu's weakness, he would be rebuffed by Di Xuan's parry. But if he chose to exploit Di Xuan's weakness, he would be fully assaulted by Lady Duanmu, as well as by Old Madam Mo's attack.

Old Demon Ba prepared himself as he clenched his teeth to face the attack from Old Madam Mo's Diamond Scepter!

The fight seemed to have been going on for quite a while, but it actually all happened in a few moments!

Old Madam Mo was forced backwards by the impact from Old Demon Ba. However, his shoulder was hit by Lady Duanmu's 'Flowing Cloud Attack', which crippled his arm in the process. The Frosted Iron Ball also broke Old Demon Ba's calf.

However, Di Xuan's attack completely missed Old Demon Ba!

After that, everyone landed on the ground. Old Demon Ba was now stained in red. He knew that he had ended up like this because of that young man – he knew Qing Shui had intentionally cut off all his means of retreat. Qing Shui had orchestrated the Frosted Iron Balls to force him to the pits of death with no way out. Old Demon Ba had to pay the price for falling for Qing Shui's plan.

The climax was over, Old Demon Ba's death was already guaranteed. Qing Shui stood nearby in a cautious stance, he didn't dare to put his guard down. The stronger the opponent was, the higher the chances of them retaliating during their final moments before death. He speculated that Old Demon Ba would return the 'favor' a few times stronger than all of them combined.

Qing Shui held his two Frosted Iron Balls tightly in his hands, while Old Madam Mo adjusted her stance as she gripped her Diamond Scepter firmly. She then rushed towards Old Demon Ba, intending to finish him off. Lady Duanmu and Di Xuan had also adjusted their stances and went straight for Old Demon Ba once again.

In this kind of situation, Old Demon Ba could only retreat backwards. Otherwise, he would be inflicted with a few more heavy wounds, which would seal the deal to his imminent death.

However, if he were to retreat backwards, the young man behind him would definitely shoot the haunting Frosted Iron Balls at him. With his wounded condition, it would be impossible to evade Qing Shui's attack and the incoming assaults by the three people in front of him at the same time.

Old Demon Ba anticipated the assault with a flash of dejection in his eyes. However, there was something else within his expression – a loathsome hatred and a vicious intent. As the three of them were about to land their attacks on Old Demon Ba, his black broken blade suddenly struck towards the furthest attacker – Lady Duanmu, without any warning.

No one saw it coming.

The black broken blade burned with a thick black flame before it plunged itself against Lady Duanmu with the speed of light. They could only see a quick flash before it pierced Lady Duanmu, stabbing a hole in her body.

The broken blade was initially aimed at Lady Duanmu's heart, but when it was less than half a meter from plunging into her heart, a faint white halo suddenly appeared on her chest. The blade was prevented from going through her heart.

However, it was too late. Although the halo had forcibly diverted

the broken blade, the blade still inadvertently plunged straight down to her abdomen area, creating a gaping hole in her stomach. At the same time, Old Demon Ba had given up resisting the incoming assault and allowed Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan to finish him off, killing him on the spot.

Qing Shui's Frosted Iron Balls fell to the ground!

"Mother!"

Duanmu Lingshuang cried out to Lady Duanmu who was on the verge of crashing to the ground. She quickly rushed towards the scene as fast as she could with her Ice Crane from afar.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Qing Shui swiftly jumped down from his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and rushed to Lady Duanmu's side. He was just in time to catch her before she fell. Quickly, Qing Shui tapped onto countless meridian points on her chest area.

At that moment, Qing Shui had already lost count after tapping her chest area a number of times. Although Lady Duanmu was already covered in blood, Qing Shui refused to jump into blind conclusions because of that. He feared he would lose control if he was faced with the reality that she wouldn't be able to live any longer.

"Mother....."

Just then, Duanmu Lingshuang appeared on the opposite side of Qing Shui and gently held Lady Duanmu in her arms. Her eyes were gushing with tears, drenching the blue veil that covered her face. She kept on crying loudly in pain as she clenched her arms around her mother's body.

Lady Duanmu looked at her daughter with a calm expression as she held Duanmu Lingshuang's hands. Despite the serene look on her face, her complexion was as white as paper. Strangely, she looked mournfully beautiful with the contrast of her red-stained dress and her pale complexion.

There was a timeless beauty in her dignified manner. Her beauty wasn't that of a bewitching woman. Instead, it was a graceful aura that could only be found in a mature woman such as herself.

"Qing Shui, please save my mother. Please help me in any way you can!" Duanmu Lingshuang hastily gripped onto Qing Shui with one hand as she pleaded in distress. She could only focus on saving her mother, she didn't care if she was pulling onto Qing Shui's hand or any other person's hands.

"Lady Duanmu got hurt because of my affairs with Old Demon Ba. I will try my best to save her, so let's not waste any time and mend her wounds now." Qing Shui knew that time was of the essence because of the severity of Lady Duanmu's wounds.

"Okay, I will go with you. I can assist you and take good care of her." Duanmu Lingshuang looked at Qing Shui with worried eyes. "Just trust me, please go back to the Di Residence with everyone first."

Duanmu Lingshuang nodded her head in agreement.

Qing Shui then turned his head towards Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan, giving them a parting gesture. He picked up Lady Duanmu straightaway and hopped onto his Fire Bird, soaring to a faraway area with a fast speed. The place he intended to go was an area that could be considered as the land of the Bell Spirit in the mountain valley. He had discovered the place unexpectedly with Old Madam Mo on their journey to the Di Residence.

"Madam, how do you feel?" asked Qing Shui softly as he held onto Lady Duanmu. Her condition was becoming worse by the second.

Lady Duanmu opened her eyes halfway and looked at the young man holding her in his arms. It had been years since her husband had passed away and since then she never had any interactions with other men. Not only was she held by a man today, she even had her chest tapped countless times by his fingers.....

"I feel sleepy. My head feels heavy." Lady Duanmu said in a calm tone.

Qing Shui took out a Golden Needle and disinfected it with the Primordial Flames. He then poked the needle at the Lumbar Yang Pass located on the midline of her lower back near the spinal area. After a moment of pain around the acupuncture point, she could feel a slightly cooling air entering her body. She could also feel a chilling sensation on her entire spine and the sensation of pain was greatly reduced as well.

Qing Shui kept holding her in his arms while putting pressure on the area around the Lingtai Acupoint.

Doing so allowed his Ancient Strengthening Technique to seep into her body steadily.

"How do you feel now?" Qing Shui left the wound untouched for now. The wound had already stopped bleeding, albeit temporarily by sealing the severed blood vessels. However, it would be bad for the body if he kept her blood vessels sealed for a long period of time.

"I feel much better. But Qing Shui, tell me, will I die?" asked Lady Duanmu as she stared into Qing Shui's eyes weakly.

"Do you want the truth or the lie?" Qing Shui didn't want to hide the truth from this mature elegant lady.

"The truth!"

"You will not die. This wound can be healed." Qing Shui gave her a smile.

"What's the point of giving me the option? I don't believe you. Normally, the truth would be the opposite." Lady Duanmu laughed as she shook her head.

Qing Shui wanted desperately to let Lady Duanmu consume some of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but if he could hold off from using the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus until the moment was right, he would do that for the time being. Otherwise, the growth rate of the Thunderous Beast would be greatly affected without the presence of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. However, if the situation required Lady Duanmu to eat it, he would have to do that.

"Qing Shui, can you promise me one thing?" Lady Duanmu looked at Qing Shui and asked softly.

Qing Shui could only force a smile at Lady Duanmu. He knew what she was going to ask him to do, but he still promised anyway: "Please say it, madam. I will promise you anything as long as I am capable of doing it."

```
"Really?"
```

[&]quot;Really!"

[&]quot;No going back on your own words?"

[&]quot;No going back on my own words!"

"If I die, can you take care of Lingshuang for me? Please take her with you." Lady Duanmu placed both her hands on Qing Shui's head as she pleaded.

Her delicate face was about three inches away from Qing Shui, so he could feel a light fragrant air softly touching his face. It was hard to describe, but it was a comfortable feeling.

Qing Shui knew exactly what she meant by 'taking care' of Lingshuang. Sadly, he had no interest in that cold icy woman whatsoever, so by making that promise to Lady Duanmu, he was essentially digging his own grave. No one knew how long it would take to melt that icy demeanor of her daughter and to be frank, he would rather not waste a lot of time to do that.

Shi Qingzhuang was another cold beauty, but she was a bit different to Duanmu Lingshuang. The reason he tried very hard to melt her icy demeanor and used the same way to propose to her was so that she could be by his side. This was because the two of them were always entangled with each other from the beginning. In addition to the development of their relationship through sex, Qing Shui was even more adamant that she should never find another man other than himself.

During that time, he only had her by his side, which was why he liked her very much. But it was different for Duanmu Lingshuang's case. Now he already had quite a number of wives, so he didn't even think of taking Duanmu Lingshuang as his additional wife. He also gave up on flirting with other women, even if that woman was a beauty from the Portraits of Beauty. Qing Shui would feel terrible for Canghai Mingyue and the other ladies if he tried to do

"Madam, you will not die. Please believe me." Qing Shui smiled. He didn't make a direct promise to her.

"So you don't want to help me?"

Lady Duanmu had a desolate expression when she looked at Qing Shui. Their faces were a fist apart, which was why Qing Shui could clearly see her jade-like skin on her cheeks. He couldn't tell how old she was by her youthful appearance, but looking at how delicate her skin was, he couldn't help but feel more attracted to Lady Duanmu than her own daughter. Her beauty and graceful attitude were the accumulated products of her glorious years of charms. A young woman would never be able to compare to that.

"If you promise me one thing, I will make that promise to you." Qing Shui retained his smiles while circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique through the Lingtai Acupoint into her body.

"What is it? Tell me, and I will promise you as long as I am capable." At this point, Yu Ruyan had nothing to lose, so she naturally agreed to Qing Shui's condition.

"Do not give up on your treatment. No matter what happens, you must always try your hardest to live. Do not give up on life, and most importantly, do not try to take your own life. You must also cooperate with me during your treatment. So whatever happens, remember that you are doing it for your daughter's sake. No one

could love your daughter more than you do. If you live on, your daughter will be the happiest woman in the world." said Qing Shui calmly.

Yu Ruyan was shocked by his words for a brief moment before she nodded her head and said: "I promise you! Thank you!"

Within a few moments, Qing Shui was able to find that natural stalactite cave from the back of his Fire Bird. As they were closing on to the cave, he could sense a wave of Spiritual Qi flowing from the inside. Qing Shui picked up Yu Ruyan and slowly descended to the ground.

This area was a naturally formed mountain valley, with densely packed plants. However, the trees growing in this area were considerably short. However, that did not affect the idyllic scenery formed from the fragrant flowers and freely flying birds.

He strongly felt like he had left the mortal world and descended onto an immortal plain. He looked at the woman in his arms and imagined that he would be living a happy life if she was the love of his life.

"Were you thinking of your wife?" Yu Ruyan smirked while looking at Qing Shui.

"No!"

[&]quot;Your expression tell me otherwise you know."

Qing Shui remained silent. He couldn't prove that kind of thing to her, because it proving it was impossible from the beginning. Moreover, there was no meaning to it even if he could prove such things to Yu Ruyan.

AST 641 – White Jade Milky Pond, Stone Beauty

Qing Shui walked towards the cave that wasn't too concealed among this well hidden mountain valley. If it wasn't for Qing Shui's spiritual sense that felt the rich Spiritual Qi in here, he wouldn't be able to discover this place.

The only thing that puzzled him was the absence of any powerful demonic beasts around this place that had a rich Spiritual Qi. He was deep in thought as he walked when very soon enough, he had found out the reason.

Poison Valley!

He hadn't really pay much attention to his surroundings earlier, but now he noticed that most of the plants around here seemed to possess either high or low level of toxicity. Then, he found five similar mysterious poisonous plants in the east, south, west, north and center parts of the valley!

Cloudmist Daylilies!

No wonder the Spiritual Qi was so abundant in here, there were actually Cloudmist Daylilies that grew up around here.

Qing Shui activated his Nature Energy to its peak and didn't sense any aura of powerful demonic beasts around.

As soon as he realized that this was a poison valley, he quickly fed Yu Ruyan a Pure Jade Pellet.

He saw a few birds and small beasts around, but all of them were poison beasts. It was impossible for non-poisonous beings to survive in this place. The air around the area was not highly toxic, but all the plants here were poisonous especially those five Cloudmist Daylilies.

The Cloudmist Daylilies were highly toxic and one of its important effect was that they could double the toxicity of all poisonous beings within the radius of a 100 meters.

Other than that, there was always a Five-Colored Daylily Python on every Cloudmist Daylily. Although it was called a python, it was only a meter in length and it twisted itself along with the less than two meters tall Cloudmist Daylily. They were the true chiefs of this mountain valley but they normally wouldn't wander more than 100 meters away from their respective Cloudmist Daylily.

As each pythons oversees a radius of 100 meters around them, they had basically occupied half of the mountain valley itself. Qing Shui had quite some knowledge about these Cloudmist Daylilies and the Five Colored Daylily Pythons. He had decided to walked in the gaps in between the territories of each pythons and made his way towards the cave near the cliff. Qing Shui didn't have time right now to pay any attention on interesting things that attracted him.

He appeared to be moving slow but in fact, his speed was extremely fast.

Soon, he had reached the cave's entrance.

Qing Shui entered the cave after he had checked his surroundings. He expected it to be dark inside, but on the contrary, the inside of the cave was very bright. However, the cave was covered with a thick layer of dust that it looks like no one had come inside for a long period of time.

Drip!

The sound of dripping water!

Qing Shui noticed that the inside of the cave had winding paths and the sound of dripping water had come from behind a wall that was not too far away. He couldn't sense any traces of poison along the path, but on the contrary, the Spiritual Qi here was quite abundant.

He decided to walk around the massive stone that was like a protective wall when suddenly, a water pond came into his view. This place was entirely different than the outside and most importantly, the water pond was filled with a milky white substance.

White Jade Milky Pond!

Qing Shui understood now why he had sensed a wave of Spiritual Qi within the mountain valley. All of it was due to this White Jade Milky Pond. Compared to the outside, this place was untainted and was surrounded with a humid air that makes people felt extremely refreshed.

Qing Shui was very excited. He didn't expect that he would discover such a precious place. The White Milky Jade in this White Jade Milky Pond was far more valuable than those 1,000 or 10,000 years old hot springs. With this, he had more confidence to heal Lady Duanmu's injuries.

"Madam, I would like to treat your injuries. But, your clothes need to....." Qing Shui didn't finish his sentence but he hoped that what he meant was conveyed.

Yu Ruyan remembered what Qing Shui had told her. She must cooperate with him during her treatment and she must not take her own life. Although she should have known that this was something inevitable in the process of getting treated.

A faint pink color tinted her pale face. This was also one of the reason why Qing Shui had refused Duanmu Lingshuang earlier when she wanted to come along with them.

Qing Shui looked at this mature and peerless woman, who was already a mother but still possessed an unmatched stunning aura. To Qing Shui, someone like her was the true definition of a woman. Only people who had been through a lot could exude this kind of aura.

"Alright, I understand. Please do it for me, I don't have the

strength to do so."

Yu Ruyan said as she used the last ounce of strength in her body to answer, ad she slowly closed her beautiful eyes.

Qing Shui was perplexed at the current situation, as if his five senses were assaulted at the same time. Then, he noticed a partly hidden tall rock that stood in the middle of the White Jade Milky Pond. It had a slope that was higher on the southern part while lower on the northern part, and was about 3 meters tall and 2 meters wide. He couldn't really tell accurately what it was, so he had decided to removed his boots and carefully leaped onto it.

There wasn't a single trace of White Milky Jade on the rock's surface on the southern part. Then it gradually inclined downwards until it was slightly immersed with White Milky Jade on the other end. The White Milky Jade flowed and circulated around it slowly.

Qing Shui helped Yu Ruyan lie on the surface of the rock, with her head positioned on the higher southern part. The smooth White Milky Jade covered her body and it felt warm and creamy like milk.

Yu Ruyan lied down and her body below her waist was submerged onto the White Milky Jade. When she opened her eyes, she saw Qing Shui looking at her with a frown.

[&]quot;I'm going to strip you...."

Yu Ruyan blushed and nodded before she closed her eyes once again.

Qing Shui had assessed her injuries before he undone the fabric around her waist while he clenched his teeth. But, due to her injuries, he had decided to cut her clothes with a dagger. All of her clothes were removed as she had to absorb the Milky White Jade

Qing Shui had found Yu Ruyan's exquisite body stunning, despite the terrifying injury on her abdomen. Her body was fair like jade and it was as silky and smooth as the White Milky Jade. The beautiful sight of Yu Ruyan being surrounded by the White Milky Jade was indescribable.

She laid there with her perky breasts exposed, which weren't only large but also beautifully shaped and plump. Although Qing Shui found their perkiness to be unbelievable, the women around him indeed possess the same impressive assets and he had already felt that indescribable plumpness. He could tell that those were definitely rare gems in just a glance... But he must not touch this woman before him.

Her enticing body and slim abdomen appeared soft and smooth, but there was a gaping wound on it right now. As soon as he saw that area, Qing Shui composed himself before he reached out and gave a few gentle presses on her body.

After Qing Shui applied some pressure, blood had started to gradually spill out from her wound as it seeped out and disappeared into the White Milky Jade.

Saintly Hands!

Both of Qing Shui's hands had turned translucent, then, he immersed his hands into the White Milky Jade and slowly rubbed the areas around the wound. He tried to focus solely as he treated her wound to distract himself.

Qing Shui didn't dare to look at those beautiful breasts and tightly shut eyes on her exquisite face, and he also didn't dare to look down either. He felt that his blood was still surging quickly when he had stripped her earlier and saw her alluring body.

Qing Shui didn't even realize that Yu Ruyan had opened her eyes. She looked at her bare naked body and at the hands of the man who was still touching her lower abdomen. He would see everything if he shifted his gaze even just a little. But then again, he had helped her removed her clothes earlier, so it was impossible that he didn't see anything.....

Yu Ruyan felt that Qing Shui had a pair of strange hands. She could feel the trace of energy that was continuously channeled into her body from his hands, which gave a comfortable and cool sensation on her wounds.

After he did this for about an hour, Qing Shui pulled out his Gold Needles. He had soaked them in the White Milky Jade before he inserted the needle in her wound.

Another four needles were inserted in a single breath!

Five Element Acupuncture!

Yu Ruyan's <u>six organs</u> in her abdomen were damaged and needed to be restored by the Five Element Acupuncture. The Spiritual Qi from the White Milky Jade around her had slowly seeped into her body.

[TL Note: Gallbladder, stomach, large intestine, small intestine, bladder and 'sanjiao', which are the three truncal cavities – thoracic, abdominal and pelvic]

The Gold Needles on her body whirled and trembled continuously. Qing Shui laid both of his hands around Yu Ruyan's dantian area as he slowly circulated the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique to stimulate and increase the vitality of her body.

He could clearly feel the injuries in her body as it healed at the speed that was observable with the naked eye. With the help of the Milky White Jade, scabs had already formed over the wound's surface.

Qing Shui had already stored the Gold Needles but his hands was still placed on her abdomen. Everything went fine during the treatment but he wished to help her recover with his abilities for a little more longer.

But then, Yu Ruyan let out a soft groan.

"What's wrong?"

Qing Shui asked as his heart raced.

Yu Ruyan had quickly assured him that nothing was wrong but her face involuntarily turned red. Qing Shui then discovered that her entire body had started to flush, and even her beautiful eyes on that alluring face were moist.

Qing Shui's heart skipped a beat at the turn of events, he quickly propped her up and pressed on her Ling Tai acupoint. Yu Ruyan was a little sober now and can tell that something was wrong, as her entire body had started to burn up and she felt a little pent up inside......

"What's wrong with you?" Qing Shui asked worriedly.

"I felt a sharp pain in my rear as if something had just bit me....."

Qing Shui didn't notice until now that the rock surface beneath her had turned into a strange pink color. He radiated a wave of his Qi force to disperse the White Milky Jade around them.

A stone bed!

This rock surface was actually a stone bed. It was only partly visible earlier but he could completely see it at this moment. Now that the entire thing was revealed, both of them were

dumbfounded.

The name of this bed was Stone Beauty!

Even a <u>sealed woman</u> would become a slut as long as she laid down on this bed......

[TL Note: A woman whose vagina is blocked due to birth defect.]

The 'Stone Beauty' from legends looked similar to this stone bed. As long as a woman lied down on it for a period of time, she would feel a needle like prick on her rear. The drop of blood would then fuse with the stone bed, turning it pink very quickly. Then, the bed would start to exude an intense aphrodisiac in the air. Even a sealed woman would also get excited and this cannot be dispelled by any medicine......

So this bed really existed.....

Qing Shui was dumbfounded. Perhaps it was due to the Nature Energy, Qing Shui could only feel his lust growing in intensity. He thought that it was because he was tempted by Lady Duanmu's body but he had sensed that something was wrong because he felt that his lust was very hard to suppress. Now he finally understood why.

He had suddenly felt something soft and silky in his arms. With an agonized face, he looked at Lady Duanmu who was already delirious. Her beautiful eyebrows were knitted together and her eyes were filled bitterness as she leaned closer towards Qing Shui with a kiss. Qing Shui knew that Lady Duanmu hadn't completely lost her sanity yet, but her behavior was already controlled by her lust. She was distressed, but she didn't know what to do.....

Lady Duanmu was indeed a beauty unmatched in her generation. Qing Shui wasn't going to deny the fact that she wasn't less inferior to the ladies on the Portraits of Beauty. However, he had never thought that this would happen between them. Besides, her daughter's age was almost the same as him and most importantly, Qing Shui were friends with her. No matter what, they were very close friends so he was at loss right now on what he would do.

He turned his face to the side and Lady Duanmu's kiss was planted on his cheek instead!

All of a sudden, Lady Duanmu slammed her fist against the stone bed with an unknown burst of strength. However, this stone bed was no ordinary bed, her delicate hand was instantly injured.

This had granted her a brief moment of clarity. "Qing Shui, kill me. I'm not that kind of woman. Just kill me....."

AST 642 - Life Is Filled With Too Much Dissatisfactions And Helplessness

This had granted her a brief moment of clarity.

"Qing Shui, just please kill me. I'm not that kind of woman...."

Two streams of crystal clear tears cascaded down Lady Duanmu's face. She had neither thought of remarrying anyone else nor look for another ever since that man passed away. She had overcome the toughest of times. Any man who plotted against her would be punished back then. To think that she'd be stuck in such a situation now...

This was karma....

"Madam, can you promise me that you'll live no matter what happens? Can you promise me you won't take your own life? Think about your daughter, do you think you're capable of abandoning her?"

"My daughter. Yes, I still have a daughter. She already is pitiful enough, if I were to leave her again..." A slightly strange and pained look flashed across Lady Duanmu's face.

Qing Shui had only brought this up this early because he was worried she wouldn't cooperate with the treatment. She didn't want Qing Shui to look at her body, but he didn't expect something like this to happen. The Stone Beauty could be considered a

treasure in the World of the Nine Continents. It was yearned by many, but people were afraid of being judged by others. Furthermore, this 'Stone Beauty' was composed of the White Milky Jade essence.

The body would receive great benefits by relaxing on this bed. However, this item was loved by evil mediators of those Duo Cultivation Techniques, so most people didn't dare to say that this was a treasure.

"Qing Shui, we shouldn't do this...." Yu Ruyan was a little panicked and pained.

Qing Shui rinsed Yu Ruyan's wound with the White Milky Jade. Qing Shui was utterly perplexed as he watched the woman who currently seemed very agonized and conflicted.

He could still contain the lust in his body, but Yu Ruyan on the other hand was already enduring it agonizingly. Qing Shui pulled out the Gold Needles again and inserted them into her Lingtai acupoint.

"Madam, you're giving yourself too much emotional pressure. Your heart already belongs to someone. You're only doing this because you're forced by circumstances. Besides, it wouldn't make much of a difference even if you and I were to take things another step further. The most important thing is how you look at it. Your husband has passed away, if I were him, I'd be very happy that you're able to do this much for him. If he really loved you, he would've definitely wished you to continue living well and happy." Qing Shui was also currently at a loss.

Yu Ruyan went silent. Her emotions were flying all over the place because she knew she couldn't maintain herself like this for much longer. Her face was already red and her body was flushed crimson. Just as he said, she had become like this already....

Then she suddenly remembered about her daughter. She could tell that her daughter was at least a little fond of Qing Shui, but Qing Shui didn't seem to be very interested in her.

Although her daughter possessed an exceptionally beautiful face, her personality was simply too cold. No man would like a type of girl who would freeze someone to death. She couldn't help but to sigh the more she thought about it. How could things turn out like this?

She really wanted to just die, but she simply couldn't leave her daughter alone. Her friends had been persuading her to find another man for a long time. She was still young and she still had a lot of time ahead of her, even her daughter told her the same thing previously. She had never objected it, but then she had never really considered about it either. All this time and this man standing before her was considerably younger than her.

To a cultivator, the age gap between Yu Ruyan and Qing Shui could hardly amount to anything, they had a very long lifespan after all. That would also mean that their prime time was also very long. The only thing standing between them was the existence of Duanmu Lingshuang.

The two of them were still tightly embraced together. To go a step further or to stop here no longer made much difference. Her husband was no longer here and today's incident hardly had anything to do with morality.

"Unexpected things happen. The things that restrict and coerce you are your own notion and the 'shackles you chained yourself with'," Yu Ruyan sighed inwardly.

The flame of lust that was burning in her had tinted her entire body pink. If it wasn't for the cooling sensation coming from the needle that Qing Shui had inserted on her back, she would have lost herself a long ago....

Yu Ruyan watched Qing Shui. He was a rational man who dared to act and bear the responsibility. Even at this moment he was still thinking hard and trying to come up with alternative solutions.

And that was the Stone Beauty. Any woman who laid on it would not be able to withstand that mystical effect, even if it were a sealed woman.

[TL Note: A woman whose vagina is blocked due to birth defect.]

That burning delicate body lit up the flame in the deepest part of Qing Shui. He knew that he was already under a strong influence, but he was relying on Nature Energy to just barely resist it. After swallowing a Pure Jade Pellet with Yu Ruyan just now, he had consumed another Five Dragon Pellet. Unfortunately it was ineffective. This 'Stone Beauty' from legends was indeed overbearing. The only way to dispel it was to have sex.

She was about the same age as Zhu Qing, the only difference between them was that one was a mother. For a dignified woman like her, things would be very difficult even if Qing Shui wanted to openly court her. Perhaps it wouldn't be much of an issue when he becomes powerful in the future. For now, Lady Duanmu couldn't bring herself to do it.

Soon enough, Qing Shui's Gold Needle couldn't control the flames in Lady Duanmu's body any longer. Qing Shui couldn't let her die, so he had no choice but to pull out the Gold Needle on her back.

He no longer tried to suppress the flame burning within him either. The two of them slowly fell back onto the stone bed. Qing Shui's clothes were also quickly shed. The mood right now, was perfect.

Two bare naked bodies wrapped around each other. Their movements were controlled by the most primitive energy within their body, melding perfectly into each other before climaxing in a series of pleasing moans of satisfaction.

Qing Shui opened his eyes as if he had just woken up from a dream when Yu Ruyan's body glowed white. The two of them were currently joined together in the most intimate position.

He looked at those divinely beautiful breasts which were just inches away from him, forcibly controlling his urges to lick them

again. A silver necklace still hung around her delicate neck, but the pendant on it was lost. He was guessing that it must have vanished or dropped when she was resisting Old Man Ba's final attack.

Yu Ruyan opened her eyes too, but she immediately closed them since she was so shy. He was roused awake by her own breakthrough. Before that, everything had seemed just like a wonderful dream.

Lady Duanmu, who was at peak Grade Eight Martial Saint, had now attained Grade Nine Martial Saint. Unexpectedly, she wasn't as pleasantly surprised, but rather she felt a little at loss.

The poison had already been dispelled. Even the injuries in Yu Ruyan's body had been completely healed. The sun was setting when they came here, but it was already the following morning now.

They had actually stayed here for an entire night. Yu Ruyan couldn't help but blush the more she thought about it as she stayed motionless, snuggled in Qing Shui's arms.

Qing Shui was leaning on top of Lady Duanmu when he realized that his abilities had also increased quite a lot. Not only that, his physical strength and spirit energy had also been raised tremendously. However, there wasn't too much joy in him either.

Because he didn't know how to face this woman from now on.

He had never thought the day where he would share such intimate moments with this woman would come. Qing Shui involuntarily moved his body a little, but it made Yu Ruyan, who was in his arms, tremble and let out a weak sigh.

She didn't seem to be in a hurry to get up. This incident had already been imprinted into their minds. Although it was as if they were dreaming, it felt real at the same time.

It should've been many years since she last touched a man. Similarly, Qing Shui hadn't tasted any flesh recently. The duo cultivation tonight was beyond delightful. It was wonderful.

Qing Shui got up slowly. The feeling of his lower weapon sliding out still made them both quiver. Half of their bodies were soaked in the White Milky Jade, even filling up the places where they were previously joined. Although Qing Shui currently wanted to have another round again, he knew he shouldn't.

He had no choice but to let go earlier for the sake of saving a life. His action would no longer be justified if he were to do that again.

```
"Qing Shui!"
```

"Yes?"

"This incident is history, forever a history. Let's forget about it, what do you say? Let's pretend this never happened," Yu Ruyan spoke gently with her head lowered.

"Alright, I understand. I won't make things hard for you. Sorry that you had to go through that." There was nothing Qing Shui could do other than sigh.

"I don't feel like that at all. No one is aggrieved in this incident. If it had felt that bad, I would have chosen death," Yu Ruyan shook her head in agony. The thought of Duanmu Lingshuang entered her mind, she was worried that something would happened to her daughter due to her death. Judging from her daughter's temper, she would no longer allow herself to live. Yu Ruyan was extremely concerned that her daughter would commit suicide if she were to lose her mother as well.

Life was filled with too much dissatisfaction and helplessness!

"Perhaps my daughter will lose the her opportunity to be with him forever over this incident. He's the saviour of both me and my daughter. He had not only saved my daughter but also myself. This incident also occurred because he had to save me. Perhaps I should be more open minded about it? But then my body...."

Qing Shui didn't know what she meant with her words. He found his clothes and got dressed. He then helped Yu Ruyan to find her Interspatial Silk Sachet, she probably had a change of clothes inside there.

After a man and a woman had sex, it was impossible to completely forget about what happened even if they were to treat each other like strangers. Qing Shui knew that he couldn't do it, let

alone a woman like Yu Ruyan. Otherwise she wouldn't have stayed as a widow for all these years.

After the two of them were fully dressed, the atmosphere between them obviously felt different when previously compared. A complex feeling was in the air, especially whenever their gazes met with other.

There were also awkwardness, ambiguity, nervousness and some other indescribable feelings...

"Qing Shui, I shall take my leave first. I'll return to the Duanmu City with Lingshuang. I should be able to completely forget about this after some time," Yu Ruyan spoke softly when the two of them reached the cave exit.

"Don't think about it too much and don't blame yourself. If you feel bad about it then blame it all on me," Qing Shui stood beside her and gently told her.

"How can I possibly blame you? Alright, I have to go. You should return to the Di Clan after I leave. Forget about what happened today. We're still the good friends as we were before."

After finishing her sentence, Yu Ruyan soared up the skies as she followed the path back home.

Screech!

Qing Shui summoned the Fire Bird!

"Return with my Fire Bird!" Qing Shui's voice was soft, but it had clearly travelled to Yu Ruyan's ears and Fire Bird had already flew over to her side.

Yu Ruyan turned her head around to look at Qing Shui, and then left with Fire Bird!

Qing Shui stood at the cave exit while being baffled as he realized that his relation to the Duanmu Clan was indeed not bad. He had unintentionally lent a hand to the pair of mother and daughter before, but they were the type of people who must repay the act of goodwill done to them by others. If it had been other type of people, he had a feeling they wouldn't have even been in contact with each other by now .

Qing Shui didn't experience that much of an impact in his heart, but this incident had hurt Yu Ruyan. They could only forget about it since nothing would ever come out of this.

AST 643 – A Great Improvement! One Thousand And Five Hundred Countries Worth Of Strength!

Qing Shui shook his head as he felt the changes that were taking place within his body. Originally, his Ancient Strengthening Technique had already achieved the two hundred and eighty fifth cycle. But as he attempted to continue circulating it, he noticed that it once again successfully broke through to the three hundredth cycle. The process went on until when he reached the three hundred and fifteenth cycle before coming to a stop.

After going through all of these, Qing Shui came to realize that he would have to be at least at his four hundredth cycle to break through to the Seventh Heavenly Layer, which meant that his progression in his cycle of circulated qi would most likely reach a bottleneck when he reached the three hundred and ninety-ninth cycle.

"What's the point of thinking so far ahead for now?" Qing Shui laughed at himself.

Qing Shui's current raw strength once again went through another significant increase. His raw defense already possessed the strength of around four hundred countries. His offensive strength was also already worth around two hundred and eighty countries.

Of course, these were also the results of his recent cultivations in his Ancient Strengthening Technique and his body. Of course, the most important factor was the benefits he obtained when he dual cultivated with Yu Ruyan. At the moment when he broke through to the three hundredth cycle, he felt that he had already increased by quite a large amount of might.

Qing Shui currently possessed Grade Four Nature Energy and Grade Three Immovable Mountain. If he was to include all of these abilities and perform an attack, he would be able to deal damage that worth as much as a thousand and five hundred countries. It's already more than enough to draw out the strength of a Grade Six Martial Saint Warrior.

Even if he was to fight bare-handed, he would still be able to at least draw out a thousand countries worth of strength.

If he was to use the combined sword technique instead, he would become slightly more powerful.

Qing Shui was already satisfied with what he had. Originally, he thought that it would be hard for him to improve any further within this short period of time. But to his surprise, this happened. From the battle against Old Freak Ba, Qing Shui realized the advantages of supplementary techniques and how heaven-defying the Hidden Weapon Technique could be. Prior to this, he had always felt that it was useless.

This time, even though it only had a purely assistive role, it was capable of changing the tide of the battle. In the future, if a day ever come when Qing Shui's Demon Binding Rope, Black Jade Poisonous Spider Web as well as Body Securing Talismans got strengthened even more, he felt that he might be able to face of opponents at higher cultivation level than his own if he used it

properly.

Especially when he was against warriors whose strength exceeded that of five thousand countries. The Fiery Golden Eyes were undoubtedly one of the most powerful attacks. After that, Qing Shui swallowed a Pure Jade Pellet and fixed his sight on a Five-colored Daylily.

Qing Shui wasn't going to let go of precious objects like this. He didn't want to have too many regrets since he wasn't able to take away the White Milky Jade Pool and Stone Beauty.

Even though Qing Shui had a poison resistant body and was under the effects of the Pure Jade Pellet, Qing Shui still operated his Nature Energy all the way to its peak and used the Hidden Weapons to contain the Five-colored Daylily before moving it to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It might seem like an easy task to do but if it had been someone who has no resistance to poison, they might not dare to even come near it even if they were stronger than Qing Shui.

With the combined effects of the Pure Jade Pellet and Nature Energy, Qing Shui was able to resist the poison from the Fivecolored Daylily. Otherwise, it would have been hard for him to get near the Five-colored Daylily.

Just like that, he put two of the Daylilies into the realm. He felt that he would just be wasting it if he took more. If he was to move all of the Daylilies into the realm, the ecosystem of the valley would be disrupted.

Ming!

Qing Shui looked up and realized that it was the Fire Bird! There was someone else on top of it.

Di Chen!

Qing Shui stepped up into the sky and dropped down on the back of the Fire bird. After that, the Fire bird let out a high-pitched chirp before flying in the direction of the Di Clan.

"Chen`Er, why are you here?" Qing Shui smiled at Di Chen.

"I'm scared that you will be eaten." Di Chen smiled back.

Qing Shui gave an awkward smile: "is she gone?"

"Yeah!"

"You know about her injuries. It would be hard for her to avoid awkward situations. She was aware of it herself, that's why she's like that." It's not like Qing Shui wanted to lie to Di Chen. It's just that for the sake of Lady Duanmu, there were some things that he really shouldn't mention.

After all, both Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu have been out for one whole night. Everyone would be worried. So much so that a lot of people couldn't manage to sleep for the entire night.

"I know, hehe." Di Chen looked at Qing Shui with her beautiful pupils. Those eyes of hers were very alluring.

Very quickly, both Qing Shui and Di Chen already arrived in Di Clan. As soon as the people from Di Clan heard the Fire bird's chirp, they rushed out of the house happily. Qing Shui noticed that the people from other branches of Di Clan also seemed to be there.

Qing Shui smiled. He had long since become used to things like this. It's not a matter of whether it's right or wrong, they're a blood related family. Only a minority of people would be able to hold on under those kind of circumstances. Luckily, most of the people from Di Clan were responsible and trustworthy, with only Di Jing's side of the family being an exception.

"Qing Shui, are you ok!" Di Xuan welcomed Qing Shui's arrival happily, his joy could be seen clearly by everyone.

"I'm fine, Senior Di, how have things been going here?"

"It's ok! Come in! Let's celebrate together!" Di Xuan grabbed Qing Shui's hand and said happily.

At this moment, Old Lady Mo came out. She smiled and nodded her head when she saw Qing Shui.

"Thank you for helping us this time, granny." Qing Shui thanked Old Lady Mo with a serious expression. Even though Qing Shui was the one controlling the pace of the battle this time, without Old Lady Mo, things wouldn't have gone so smoothly.

"You're welcome, Qing Shui. Don't be so formal, you will only make me feel sad by treating me like an outsider." Old Lady Mo smiled and said. She looked especially happy.

"Brother Qing Shui, can you let me have a look at your skills and techniques?" Di Fenxing scrubbed her head and asked Qing Shui.

Originally, Di Xuan planned to stop him, but he didn't say it out loud.

"Since Brother Xing has mentioned it, I won't hold back!"

Emperor's Qi!

Binding Talisman, Armor Break Talisman, Body Securing Talisman!

Demon Binding Rope!

Qing Shui demonstrated the skills in front of Di Fenxing all at

once. After that, he smiled and continued walking forward.

He hadn't shown him the Fiery Golden Eyes. Merely these techniques were already enough to cause Di Fenxing to freeze in shock. He was totally stunned by it.

```
"Second Brother, how was it?"

"Second Brother....."

"Brother Xing....."
```

For a moment, everyone from Di Clan fixed their sight on Di Fenxing. They were really curious to know just how powerful the techniques which killed Old Freak Ba was.

At present, Qing Shui's abilities had once again taken another huge leap. The strength of the Heavenly Talismans were somehow related to Qing Shui's abilities. It reduced the opponent's abilities by using Qing Shui's abilities as a standard.

However, all of these were already more than enough to shock Di Fenxing. Not only was the opponent's strength reduced by a chunk, they would even be immobilized and become vulnerable, this was the most fatal aspect of this.

Di Fenxing bitterly shook his head and didn't say anything. The

others also stopped asking after seeing his depressing look. After all, someone who was able to kill Old Freak Ba definitely wouldn't be ordinary.

Di Qing smiled as she greeted Qing Shui. After that, the group walked into the main hall. There was a feast being held in the living room. There were plenty of sumptuous foods already prepared on the tables.

Everyone had a lot of fun during the feast. They felt particularly good when they were eating the food. It felt as if the burdens that have long been on their mind had finally been released. Di Chen was sitting next to Qing Shui and wasn't wearing her veil.

Qing Shui began to realize that recently, Di Chen hadn't been putting on her veils as often as she used to. The feeling of sitting close with her with a calm mind made Qing Shui feel as if they have been husband and wife for many years.

Actually, there was also one more reason behind it. It was the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Because of the different ratio in time, Qing Shui would often have the feeling that he had known somebody for a long time even if he had just met that person recently.

"Why are you looking at me like that." Di Chen turned to the side and asked Qing Shui, who was distracted.

[&]quot;Because you look good!"

The feast went on all the way until high-noon. After it finished, Qing Shui looked for an excuse to rest. The others said goodbye to Qing Shui. After all, he spent one whole night treating Lady Duanmu, it was just that they were not aware of how he had treated her.

He fell into the trap of talking to himself!

He once again wasted another day. The more free time he had, the more he couldn't afford to lose. To Qing Shui, wasting a day was equivalent to wasting fifty days.

As soon as he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui immediately went to the lake where he kept the poisonous objects. The two five-colored Daylily we're growing at the side of the lake. They gave off so much aura that it covered up the entire area. By doing so, it could help make the poisons within the poisonous objects multiply many fold.

Earlier, when he was leaving, he requested the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb to be returned. Di Xuan had also let Qing Shui see if there were any useful things which could be taken away from the Red Jiao.

Qing Shui didn't hold back. He took away a lot of blood, flesh, bones, tendons and the beast's core.

At present, all of these were already in the Realm. After

witnessing the power of the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb this time, Qing Shui thought to himself that it's time to temper the Spiderweb with some strong poison.

It's just that he would need a bit of time for that. He would have to collect some poisons from the five-colored Daylily as well as some poisons from the Python and refine them together. The current poison that Qing Shui possessed was only considered average. But with the five-colored Daylily, Qing Shui was no longer concerned about this matter. The aura could help multiply the poisons around the surroundings by multiple times.

Qing Shui planned to use the crystals that the Crystal Lions produced to help increase the toxicity of the poisonous substances before using them to temper the Spiderweb. If the Spiderweb as well as the Demon Binding Rope could become more powerful, Qing Shui felt that he would be able to kill off his opponent's more easily.

Sword Technique combination!

Qing Shui didn't confront Old Freak Ba in a close range battle. It would be futile if he had done so as his attacks would show little to no effect. Despite this, Qing Shui knew that the combination sword techniques were definitely powerful. It's just that he hadn't reached that kind of level yet with his cultivation, which was why he was unable to show their full potential.

Qing Shui felt that the essence of sword most definitely lay within this Basic Sword Technique. No matter how gracious or godly a sword technique was, they were still made up from basic sword skills.

So much so that Qing Shui felt that if he was able to combine the sword techniques to a certain extent, he would be able to make it as effective as a paragon.

After cultivating for a while, Qing Shui started refining medicines. After that, he took in one Meridians Clearing Pellet every day to boost his strength. When he was tired, he would lay down on the ground in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to rest.

Every time he laid down on the ground, he would feel particularly relaxed. He would often think about stuff like cultivating as he did so.

Now that he has finally witnessed the strength of a Grade Ten Martial Saint Warrior. The only thing which he was unclear about would be the strength of a Peak Martial Saint Warrior. However, by observing the pattern in Martial Saints where the difference in strength widened each time one advanced to a higher grade, he could roughly figure out that a Peak Martial Saint Warrior should have a strength worth around ten thousand countries.

Every time he compared the strength of a Peak Martial Saint with himself, he would instantly fire up and be filled with hope.

There would definitely be Peak Martial Saint Warriors among the strongest people in Central Continent. Furthermore, there should also be some in Lion King's Ridge located in Northern Sacred Lu Continent. When Qing Shui first met Yiye Jiange, he had promised her before that he would help her topple Lion King's Ridge. It seemed like he would have to wait for a while longer in order to do so. It seemed like it's really going to be the way he predicted, he would really need twenty years for it to happen.

AST 644 - Completing Di Chen's Wish (1)

Overnight, news about the Di Clan had spread rapidly in Seven Stars Country. Old man Ba was from "Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda". Anyone with some status in Seven Stars City would know that, back then, not many people knew about the battle situation. After all, Old man Ba's whereabouts were not kept a secret and meddlesome people would all have watched from afar.

This battle made them understand that Old man Ba was very strong. With him in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, they would be able to remain as one of the seven stars. It was also through this battle that the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda, which had always been keeping a low profile, was once again viewed in high regards by others.

Many people held that suspicions over how many people there were in the Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda, Old man Ba's cultivation level, as well as whether Seven Stars Cloudway Pagoda would step out to fight for a position as one of the seven stars or to try to get into some circles.

When Qing Shui came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was already late in the morning and after having his meal, it was already close to noon. Therefore, most of them did not take their lunch. However, Di Clan still got people to send food over. It was just that Qing Shui had remained in his room and not come out.

While in Di Clan, Qing Shui had entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal from the guest room. It was not far from the room he stayed in with Di Chen. He did not stay in Di Clan for the past two nights and was not sure if Di Chen was in Di Qing's room or in the room Di Clan had arranged for the two of them.

Opening the room's door, he saw that Di Chen was standing at the window, staring outside. She turned to look at Qing Shui when she heard noise. Her beautiful face wore a faint smile but Qing Shui could still see that it was a smile that was put on when she turned. It was because her slightly furrowed brows had not relaxed yet.

"Have you had a good rest?" Di Chen smiled gently.

"Mmm, what are you thinking about?" Qing Shui walked up to Di Chen and stood next to her by the window and looked out.

The view here was very good and allowed them to see a long distance away. They were even able to see the main streets in Seven Stars City, allowing them to look down on the world out there with all sorts of people.

It felt wonderful to be able to look far away from a high position, looking down on everything down below. In fact, everyone hoped to be able to look downwards on other things and people, since it did not feel good to be lifting one's head to look up, especially the mental state that accompanied it.

"I'm baffled now. Suddenly, I don't know what I should be doing.

In the past, I hated this place. But now, I discover that this place is not as hateful as what I imagined it to be. I'm scared." Di Chen said in a stupor.

This was not strange. Di Chen had previously been hung up on the fact that her father had sent her to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Now that she found out the reason behind it, although she still did not feel good about it, it was something she could accept. Moreover, she had also found out what her father had done for her all these years. Her father had not forgotten her. In these few days that they had been at Di Clan, other than Di Jing and his people, the rest had treated her quite well. This was especially so for Di Xuan's people, the people closest to Di Chen in terms of blood ties. That warmth they showered her with had affected her a lot.

Di Qing, her father Di Xuan, the eldest brother, Di Fentian, who had doted on her since she was young, and Di Qing's mother who had treated her like her own, likely because her age was very close to Di Qing's. Moreover, Di Xuan only had these two daughters, and thus had doted on the two on them more so than he did the boys.

It was not like Di Chen did not experience kinship before, so she knew about it. In fact, for all these years, she had not been able to let this go. Otherwise, she would not have thought to come to Seven Stars Country.

"This is very normal. Relationship is the one thing that's most important in life. Be it kinship, friendship, or love, everyone needs to be supported by relationships. One would be able to live on properly with any one of them, living a good life. If it was a lonely

person, a person without any 'relationships', then the person would be like a walking corpse or a devil."

Di Chen smiled and looked at Qing Shui. Hearing Qing Shui's words seemed to make her feel slightly better. After all, so many years had passed. She knew well what she should do after everything had ended. She was just suppressed by that slight hint of pride.

"Qing Shui, to you, out of kinship, friendship and love, which one do you think is the most important?" Di Chen asked, showing great interest.

"A person who does not think much of kinship would not treat friendship and love seriously." Qing Shui smiled as he looked outside.

"Why would you say that?" Di Chen smiled and look at Qing Shui, her beautiful eyes filled with warm smiles.

"Everyone was born with kinship. Only those who values kinship would treat themselves and their kin well. Friendships are formed from building and developing connections with other people. Only the greatest friendship would be like kinship. As for love, it is also actually kinship. When a man and a woman fall in love, as time passes, it would become kinship. Only a kinship-like love would allow the couple to spend their whole lives together. Their children would be the product of their love, the ribbon that ties their hearts together." Qing Shui said slowly, his gaze turning increasingly soft. These were the things he had seen as well as added in with his own interpretations.

"Qing Shui, am I unfilial?" Di Chen turned to look at Qing Shui and asked.

"No. It's the parents' duty to bring up their children, just like how it is the children's duty to be filial to their parents. In both situations, they are voluntary acts, things that they do willingly. Even beasts do this. This is an instinct. Chen`er, your case is very special. After all, there are many things that are not within our control. Therefore, they cannot just live for themselves nor can they just think about themselves." Qing Shui's words were spoken from the bottom of his heart.

"Qing Shui, do you think that I can blend into Di Clan?" Di Chen felt very complicated when she said this.

Qing Shui understood Di Chen's feelings. In fact, she had her own thoughts, but just wanted to receive the view of the person she cared about the most. Now, this person should be him. After all, Di Qing was also from Di Clan and the next person she was closest to should be himself. Although Qing Shui and Di Chen had not gone through the final act, sex, to become official husband and wife, they had both accepted this relationship. To a lady like Di Chen, occasional intimate acts were the best evidence of this.

"The misunderstandings have been cleared up. They do love you but they had been left with no choice. This is what kinship is. If they did not love you, they would have definitely pushed you out. However, when faced with a life-and-death choice, they continued with their decision. This is the power of love." Qing Shui turned with a smile and said. Their faces were very close to each other and

they could smell each other's breath.

"Thank you!" Di Chen smiled and said.

Qing Shui planted a sudden peck on Di Chen's lips, "If you say thank you again, I'll smack your butt."

Di Chen blushed as she said to Qing Shui in slight annoyance, "You're getting more and more out of hand. You're not allowed to be such a punk."

"Do you want to try saying it again?" Qing Shui was relinquishing that wonderful feeling as he looked at Di Chen teasingly and smiled. Now, he was no longer that restrained when appearing before Di Chen.

"I refuse to say it. You've turned bad!" Di Chen pinched Qing Shui's face and said, smiling.

"I want to hug you!"

Qing Shui looked at this lady of unrivalled beauty. Her every twinkle and smile caused Qing Shui to be intoxicated. He licked his lips and that clear sound of him gulping could be heard. It may be he was trying to hide his embarrassment after saying this because Qing Shui had already wrapped his hands gently around Di Chen's waist.

Di Chen had on a faint smile and a slight blush, laughing out

softly next to Qing Shui's ear. Her voice was like that of a fairy singing, exuding a fatal charm.

This was the first time Qing Shui heard her laughing like this. She seldom laughed out loud and would merely smile. In this moment, the sound of her laughter made Qing Shui feel as if he had drunk the finest wine, it felt extremely delightful.

Just then, the door opened. Di Qing walked in to see Qing Shui and Di Chen in an embrace.

Seeing Di Qing walking in, Di Chen anxiously pushed Qing Shui away, the blush returning to her face.

"Ahh... I've disturbed you. Don't you know that you should lock the doors when you're doing intimate acts?" Di Qing smiled as she looked at Di Chen and Qing Shui, saying.

Seeing that Qing Shui and Di Chen had separated, Di Qing did not walk out but looked at Qing Shui with great interest. It was because Di Chen was so embarrassed that she refused to look at Di Qing.

"You didn't disturb us. But you really know how to pick your time to drop by..." Qing Shui said gloomily.

"What rubbish are you spouting..." Di Chen pounded Qing Shui softly before walking over to Di Qing.

Di Qing smiled happily, another emotion added in her eyes. It was an expression of struggle. When she looked at Qing Shui, sometimes she would fall into a daze. Qing Shui did not think much about it. Moreover, this was not the first time that she had fallen into a daze after seeing him. He merely thought that Di Qing was trying to think of new ways to tease him.

"Elder sister, how does it feel?" Di Qing took Di Chen's hand and said, smiling.

"What does what feels like?" Di Chen was stumped, not able to react.

"The feeling of hugging a guy!"

"If you want to know, go try it out for yourself!" Di Chen said.

"Hmph, this is what you say, but if I were to really try it out, Elder Sister will definitely fight it out with me." Di Qing continued to say teasingly as she looked at Di Chen's expression without blinking.

"Haha, if you like, then just go ahead. It'll be good if you can take his heart for yourself. This way, we two sisters would not have to be separated." Di Chen said teasingly to Di Qing, making it hard for one to tell if she was speaking the truth.

"I don't care for that. This husband of yours is truly a playboy, having so many beauties by his side. I want to look for a man who would treat me like a treasure." Di Qing's tone changed very quickly.

Qing Shui was confused as he saw this scene. However, he knew that it was best that he say nothing at all, or he could choose to leave. When he looked at this pair of sisters who both had appeared in the Portraits of Beauty, he felt especially refreshed. The feeling was so beautiful that Qing Shui felt as if he was cleansing his soul.

Qing Shui had dinner with the two ladies as well as the members of Di Clan. However, there were only people from Di Xuan's side and there were not many of them, just over ten of them. It was much quieter than how it was previously.

In fact, Di Xuan had his heart weighed down during the meal. He knew that if his daughter chose not to forgive him, this would be their farewell meal.

"Aunt, have some of this!"

"Aunt, have some soup!"

Di Xian and Di Yao, the two juniors, kept passing the dishes to Di Chen.

Di Fentian, Di Fenxing and the other members of Di Clan did not say a word. They merely cast gazes filled with complicated feelings

as well as feelings of concern at Di Chen.

AST 645 – Completing Di Chen's Wish (2)

Qing Shui smiled and sat to Di Chen's left while Di Qing sat to her right. Even now, Di Qing was a bit perturbed. With the atmosphere, no one had much appetite towards their meals.

"Fa... father, please eat!" Di Chen stood up, passing a bowl and a set of chopsticks towards Di Xuan with both hands.

Di Xuan stood up, his face filled with a surprised smile. However, he could not hold back the tears from his eyes.

"Daughter... Haha... Chen`er is willing to accept this old man..."

Di Xuan was now indescribably happy. He knew that Di Chen had been stubborn since she was young and after he was forced to send her to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, he had never expected this day to come...

Di Xuan anxiously received the bowl and chopsticks Di Chen handed him. This could be considered a small ceremony where the father and daughter recognized each other. When the others saw this scene, they all broke into happy grins.

"Chen`er, it's been hard on you all these years. Your father has been useless." Thinking about this matter, Di Xuan felt that if he had been strong enough, no matter whether it had been Old Man Ba or anyone else he had brought to raise this request, he would have had the power to refuse.

"Father, daughter knows that you have done your best. It wasn't easy for you either to be supporting such a big clan. Your daughter understands." Di Chen smiled, casting a glance at Qing Shui, the warmth in her eyes intoxicating.

"Haha, today is the happiest day for me, Di Xuan. I wasn't present during your wedding with Qing Shui. Since my daughter has now married, I must present a gift." Di Xuan said happily before giving the matter some thought.

"Father, that..."

"Chen`er, I know. You don't have to say anything. How about this? Since you're already married, Qing Shui might not be that willing to stay here. I'll give the manor on Starmoon Street to the two of you as your dowry. I'll let them send the rest of the stuff to the manor for you." Di Xuan interrupted Di Chen and said, smiling.

Di Chen smiled and did not say anything. She understood her father's feelings and even the others were all smiling very happily. No one felt unhappy that Di Xuan had given out the Di Clan's best manor. On the contrary, they all felt that it was the best decision.

This was Di Xuan's native home, and the Di Clan's descendents who had not yet gotten married would all stay here. Other than this place, the Di Clan also owned a few other manors which would be given out to the daughters and sons upon their marriage even if they chose not to stay there. There would also be manors set aside

for the sons and daughters of those couples in the future.

For a clan like the Di Clan, there was no shortages of manors. Even with everyone in the entire Di Clan, there was still plenty of space. Therefore, after Di Fentian had gotten married, he had stayed here all this time.

Everyone in Seven Stars Country knew that the Starmoon Street within the Seven Stars City was the top street where rich merchants, reputable clans and sects stayed. All the businesses there were greatly prosperous and everything there was nothing but the best.

"Then daughter shall thank father for the gift." Di Chen said happily.

She knew that this gesture was Di Xuan's kind intention and had no ulterior meaning behind it. Qing Shui stayed next to her, not saying a word. He understood Di Chen's feelings. Although Qing Shui agreed that love could not be measured by money, many people hoped that they would be wealthy and powerful. It was just like in his previous life: although filial piety could not be measured by money, people who were rich would be able to afford the best doctors and the best hospitals if their parents became sick. Those who were poorer would only be able to watch as their parents passed away. Very often, there was no absolute to how things were.

These kind of gestures could be used to express one's feelings and intentions, even if other methods might be equally effective.

The lady beside Di Xuan smiled and stood up, passing a phoenix hairpin to Di Chen. "This is your mother's memento. Before she passed away, she told me to give this to you when you get married. Although it is a bit late, I'll give it to you now."

"Thank you Aunt Ning!"

Di Chen received it carefully as she said her thanks, a hint of nostalgia flashed past her face. She missed her mother a lot. Sometimes, when she think about her, her heart would ache a lot. She had yearned to be able to meet that lady she called mother.

Qing Shui grabbed Di Chen's hand softly, not saying a word, only letting her sense his existence.

Di Chen nodded at Qing Shui as she kept the phoenix hairpin, revealing a relaxed smile on her face.

Di Xuan cast Qing Shui a thankful look. He was a clever guy, and knew that the reason for his daughter's acceptance of him was thanks to Qing Shui, even if hadn't said a word. It was because this man was the most precious existence in his daughter's heart.

Afterwards, everyone's appetite got better. Members of the Di Clan's younger generation kept toasting Qing Shui as well. Having a younger brother-in-law like him was something to be really happy about.

The meal lasted late into the night and the atmosphere was quite good. This group of people on Di Xuan's side was not numerous, but everyone shared close-knit relationship. This was what true family was like.

Qing Shui and Di Chen left the hall and headed for the room that was arranged for them!

Qing Shui held Di Chen's hand very naturally. However, he was still feeling a little agitated and speechless. He did not know if it was because he felt inferior or if was because Di Chen was so charming.

Di Chen occasionally smiled and looked at Qing Shui, a faint smile hanging on her face. In this moment, her smile appeared a little different from usual.

Qing Shui knew that the weight on Di Chen's heart had lifted. His promise to bring her back to the Di Clan was now considered fulfilled and there was one less thing for him to worry about now.

"I still want to thank you!"

Di Chen grabbed Qing Shui's two hands and said, smiling. Maybe she was really afraid that Qing Shui would whack her butt.

When Qing Shui saw that Di Chen had such a cute side, he could not help but smile, which made Di Chen blush, "Stop smiling!"

"Alright, alright, I'll stop, I'll stop! Chen`er, you really don't take your husband's word seriously! Tell me, how should I punish you?" Although Qing Shui had said that he would not smile, he still had a light smile on. It was because, during such times, the cute expression shown by a lady like Di Chen was especially beautiful, causing Qing Shui to not help but want to tease her.

"You're not allowed to hit me..." Di Chen smiled.

Qing Shui pulled her hands behind him and then moved her into his arms. This time around, their faces were less than an inch apart.

Although Di Chen wanted to dodge, she was being held on by Qing Shui and was unable to step back.

"Give me a kiss as your punishment, what do you think?" Qing Shui felt that this moment was especially beautiful. The feeling was indescribable.

"Not good!"

"Then how about I kiss you?"

"Not good!"

"Then do you think I should whack you on the butt or give you a

kiss?" Qing Shui smiled and said, once again bringing his face in closer, touching the tip of Di Chen's beautiful nose with his own.

Qing Shui had never dreamed of making a lady who was so much like a goddess appear so embarrassed. Now, he felt that he was loving this lady more and more.

This was what true love between men and women felt like.

"Qing Shui, stop fooling around." Di Chen said softly, as her clear breath fell on Qing Shui's face.

Qing Shui gave a soft peck on Di Chen's nose and then put her hands back in front, "Alright, let's go back and rest."

"Alright!" Di Chen planted a light kiss on Qing Shui's face as she replied.

This time around, Qing Shui and Di Chen spent a night together, but with Qing Shui in the living room. Qing Shui didn't force himself on Di Chen, and had never thought of doing so. He knew that nature would run its course.

The next day!

"Qing Shui, let's head to Starmoon Street together to see if you find the house satisfactory." Di Fentian said as he looked at Qing Shui and Di Chen. Di Fenxing and Di Qing were there as well.

Qing Shui agreed. Di Chen's wish had been fulfilled and he would feel very uncomfortable continuing to stay in the Di Clan like this. Qing Shui planned to stay in this city for quite a while.

Taking the beast cart specially used by the Di Clan, they headed for Starmoon Street.

The Starmoon Street was said to be the street where one could see the most stars in the Seven Stars Country, which is how it received its name. It was easily the busiest street at night.

Many people would be here at night to view the scenery of the visible stars and moon.

The Starmoon Street was not that far from Di Clan, but it still took them about an hour travelling on the beast cart.

Only when he stood before the manor did Qing Shui realize that the manor's location was really good. It was in the central area of Starmoon Street, where the street was the widest. One could consider the manor to take up quite a big space in the area.

The wide door showed the owner's majestic disposition and there were two huge stone beasts placed at the entrance. What astonished Qing Shui was that the purple-colored signboard above the door wrote the word 'Qing'.

Qing Shui then walked in to see that the manor was well

furnished with artificial mountains, water, and rocks. Qing Shui did not feel much about these furnishings. If he was interested, it wouldn't have been hard for him to get such hands on a similar manor.

However, this manor was still considered to be quite luxurious and it was the great location made it tremendously valuable. The pavilion building in the manor was made from top quality materials and had a great design. Anyone could tell with a look that it had been the work of a great artist.

He met a few men and women on the way, some middle-aged and others young. They were in-charge of cleaning up the place and doing gardening work.

The structure of the pavilion building was similar to the other buildings, but was much more luxurious-looking. In the future, this would be a place he could stop by if he were to come to the Seven Stars Country. This was home to him and Di Chen.

"Qing Shui, shouldn't you leave a place for me to stay here?" Di Qing was walking next to Di Chen and turned to Qing Shui.

"You can stay at wherever you'd like..."

AST 646 - The Violent Undercurrent (1)

"Just live in whichever one you prefer....."

"You sounded so annoyed when you were saying it. Fine! I'll make sure I knock on the door before entering your room next time!"Di Qing winked at Qing Shui and acted miserable in front of him.

Qing Shui was speechless. It felt as if this woman couldn't live a day without teasing him. Before he became familiar with her, he used to think that she was an unapproachable and defiant woman.

Now that he got to know her well, one thing Qing Shui was clear about was that she was a troublesome woman. He wasn't certain on whether she was still the defiant woman he thought she was but one thing that's for sure was that she no longer behaved as her defiant-self when she was in front of Qing Shui. And ever since, her arrows have always been pointed towards him.

Qing Shui didn't know if it was because he called her a stupid woman last time but he suspected that it was the reason behind why she started behaving like this and began to regret it. No wonder people always said that it's hard to live with nasty people and women. One should never offend a woman even if it meant offending a nasty person. From this statement, we could tell just how terrifying a woman could be.

From an outsider's perspective, one would think that Qing Shui was a really happy man. Unfortunately, Qing Shui didn't have the

time to crack his head over these matters.

They were quite loud when they were speaking. Hence, the people around them were all able to hear what they said. Aside from Di Fentian, no one actually paid much attention to it. Di Fentian had a weird expression. He first looked at Qing Shui, then Di Qing before moving on to Di Chen. But very quickly, his expression went back to normal.

There were around seven to eight pavilion buildings of different sizes here. Aside from that, there were also four pavilions and three warehouses. Additionally, it also had three fake mountains, a few plants and trees, ponds and an arched bridge around it.

Since they have had nothing to do, they decided to stroll around the pavilion building. The place was totally new. Everything was bought and setup yesterday. There was not even the slightest trace of dust within it.

"Young Lady Qing!"

Qing Shui called out to Di Qing after seeing all of the furniture and decorations in her room.

"You need to call me elder sister!"

"Qing`Er, be more polite! He is your elder sister's husband." Di Fentian gently reprimanded Di Qing. Even though it looked like he was rebuking her, he didn't seem like he truly meant to do so. It's a mere formality. After all, Di Chen was Di Qing's elder sister.

"Well, he isn't older than me!"

"Chen`Er is your sister. It's not respectful to your elder sister to do so." Even though Di Fentian wasn't rebuking Di Qing, he took this matter quite seriously.

"Brother Tian! Don't be so serious over such small matter! It's just a form of address." Qing Shui quickly intervened.

"Brother-in-law!"

Di Qing ran far away into the distance as soon as she finished speaking. Anyone would be able to tell that she was angry. Qing Shui smiled bitterly. He knew that this all happened because of him. If he was not here, then none of these would happen.

"Qing Shui, go take a look at Qing`er! Try to comfort her!" Di Chen smiled and pushed Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stunned. After that, he went to where Di Qing was in confusion. He was a bit lost on what he should do. After thinking for a while, he thought that everything should turn out fine after he comforted her.

Very quickly, Qing Shui had already disappeared from everyone's sight while rushing in the direction Di Qing went.

"Chen`Er, what are you doing? Do you not know that Qing`Er might be attracted to Qing Shui as well?" Di Fentian confessed his thought after thinking for a while. He stared at Di Chen with a puzzled look.

"I know, it's not like I can stop things like this. Why not go with the flow? Perhaps, things aren't as bad as we thought." Di Chen looked at Di Fentian with a smile.

"I am someone who has experience in these kinds of things. Chen`Er, you and Qing Shui are already husband and wife. Can't you see through Qing`Er's scheme? Judging by her personality, if it isn't because you are her sister, she would have fought over him with you. Qing`Er has always been a competitive person since she was young. Despite this being the case, I'm still a bit worried....."

"What is big brother worried about?" Di Chen smiled.

"Both of my sisters are extreme beauties. Every guy would be attracted to you two. Qing Shui may be able to hold it in for now but I fear that it won't be for long. Qing`Er is stuck between you two" Di Fentian let out a sigh when he finished speaking.

"Big brother, other than you, no one would actually boast about their own clan members to this extent." Di Chen laughed.

"Father is right, auntie, you and Auntie Qing are indeed the most beautiful ones." Di Xian smiled in joy. "By the time Xian`Er grows up, she will definitely look even more beautiful than auntie."

"Chen`Er, if things were to really take such a course, have you thought about what would you do?" Di Fentian asked in concern. He didn't want unhappy things to happen between his two sisters.

"Big brother, I know what you are worried about. Don't worry about it, I'm sure things would not turn out the way you imagine them to." Di Chen responded calmly.

Di Fentian felt more relieved after hearing her response. As long as Di Chen was sure that things could go on like this, everything would be fine. This actually meant that she had already come up with a way to solve it. That's why she told him to not worry over it.

By the time Qing Shui caught up to Di Qing, he was already in the backyard. Di Qing was standing by the side of the lake in the backyard staring at the fish swimming in it.

"What's wrong, why are you looking so unhappy? I'll let you hit me to make you feel better."Qing Shui approached Di Qing. He didn't really know how he should comfort her.

"You always bully me." Di Qing turned around and looked at Qing Shui with a sad expression. Even though she didn't cry, it made people feel as if she just went through something really tragic.

"Alright alright, it's all my fault." Qing Shui feared this kind of scene he most. Since she wasn't his woman, it's inconvenient for him to comfort her.

"Well, do you like me addressing you as brother-in-law?" Di Qing looked at Qing Shui and asked out of the blue.

"It's just a form of address... It's the same whatever you call me...." Qing Shui answered her without much thought.

When Di Qing heard Qing Shui's words, a depressed look flashed across her face. But very quickly, it went back to normal. After a while, she asked: "Do you hate me?"

"Why do you ask?" Qing Shui was truly lost with what she was thinking.

"You have called me a stupid woman before. Is it because I am annoying?"

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. Women were indeed the unquestioned champions when it came to being vengeful. Qing Shui answered reluctantly: "at that time, I didn't mean it to....."

[&]quot;Then am I stupid....."

"A bit....."

"You should die!" Di Qing hit Qing Shui softly and smiled. At that instant, the look that she had on her was extremely beautiful. Qing Shui felt that the damage that could potentially be caused by her level of beauty was nothing inferior to a divine artifact.

"I'm... really that stupid....." After hitting Qing Shui, Di Qing looked at him with a miserable look.

"Why have you become so unsure of yourself all of a sudden? The first time I met you, you were like a crescent moon in the sky, within my sight yet far away from my reach. You were as arrogant as a fairy. Look at you now, you're no different than a little girl. Come, wipe off your tears and stop crying....." as soon as Qing Shui saw her smile, he felt relieved. After that, he conveniently teased her.

"Go die! I have told you before, I will only address you as my brother-in-law after you become a person who could topple over the entire World of the Nine Continents." Di Qing looked back at Qing Shui and said loudly.

"If that's the case, I fear that you may not be able to call me your brother-in-law forever. You only have one elder sister, wouldn't you find it saddening that you aren't even able to call me your brother-in-law?"

At present, the atmosphere in the surrounding was really

relaxed. The things that they said sounded just like they were joking with each other.

Di Qing seemed like she wanted to say something. But eventually, she clenched her teeth and didn't say any of it. Qing Shui was also fine with that. After all, every time she made this kind of expression, the things that she said to him were usually things which would be hard to respond to.

By the time Qing Shui and Di Qing returned to the front yard. Everyone could see them smiling. Di Qing however rolled her eyes at Di Fentian. This made Di Fentian feel a bit helpless.

"Hahaha, it's such a coincidence. So which brothers of mine from Di Clan have migrated here?"

At this moment, a group of people entered the courtyard. At present they were already quite close to them. The voice sounded really sturdy and calm.

Qing Shui and the people from Di Clan turned around. The first things which came to Qing Shui's side were four people. The person who spoke was most likely a man who was slightly younger than Di Fentian yet older than Di Fenxing. He was half a head taller than Qing Shui. He had the back of a tiger and a waist which resembled that of a bear. He looked really handsome and had a pair of bright eyes. Even the simplest kind of warrior attire looked really good on him.

[&]quot;Sima Mingyan, why are you here?"

To everyone's surprise, Di Qing was the first person to open up her mouth and speak. Qing Shui looked at Di Qing's expression before moving on to observe others. He felt as if he has found out about something.

"I have heard rumors saying that you're really close with this man. Qing`Er, which part of me isn't good enough for you? I'll change, is that ok?" The man immediately changed his expression and begged her.

Qing Shui looked at Di Fentian in confusion. When he saw Di Fentian smile back at him, he finally realized that Sima Mingyan was someone who liked Di Qing. Since his surname was Sima, he should be someone from Sima Clan. Qing Shui knew that even though Sima Clan wasn't among one of the Seven Stars, it was not inferior to them. Seeing as Di Fentian smiled bitterly, Qing Shui felt the Di Clan wasn't really keen on offending Sima Clan.

Qing Shui remained silent. Even though this stuff looked really stupid, it happened quite often. There weren't many people as pretty as Di Qing in Seven Stars Country. If she wasn't born in Di Clan, she would most likely have been taken in by other men to be their personal property. At present, because of her status as a Di Clan member and the protection that came with it, it made a lot of men stop dreaming. As for the clans which were almost equal to Di Clan, it's very unlikely that their disciples wouldn't want to marry someone who was as pretty and popular as her."

"Is it of your concern that who I'm close with? What does you changing have to do with me? Stop annoying me." Di Qing looked

at Sima Huoyu in disgust.

To Qing Shui's surprise, Sima Huoyu wasn't in the least embarrassed even after being scolded by Di Qing in front of so many people. He was still just like before, looking at Di Qing with his eyes wide-opened.

"Qing`Er! I really love you. In order to pursue you, I abandoned my wife and son. Tell me, who else will love you as much as I do? I love only you!" Currently, in Sima Mingyan's eyes, there was only Di Qing.

There were people like this everywhere. What Qing Shui was truly upset with was that this man seemed like he was truly possessed by a demon. To think that he would actually abandon his own wife and children..... Does he not know that these kind of actions would only lower his points with her? Where did he get the guts to say it so arrogantly? Was he just that lustful or has he truly went crazy as a result of his obssession?

"Do you know what kind of people I hate the most?" Di Qing asked calmly.

"What kind of people?" At this moment, Sima Mingyan responded nervously.

"The kind of people who discard others after making use of them. These kinds of people are inhuman. Which girl would dare to follow someone like you? You are never satisfied with what you have. Undoubtedly, I would also have to suffer the fate of being

abandoned by you when I'm old." Di Qing answered him without holding back.	

AST 647 – The Violent Undercurrent (2)

"Why? I did all of this for you. Did I do anything wrong? Is it because you're blinded by this man? Who is he!" At this moment, Sima Mingyan was really agitated.

Qing Shui was speechless when he looked at Sima Mingyan. He was really worried that he would be driven crazy by the way things were going. He felt that this man was really on the verge of going crazy. At the same time, he also felt resentful. Indeed, women were dangerous creatures.

"It doesn't matter if I'm blinded by anyone. Just stop annoying me ever again! I don't want to see people like you!" Di Qing told Sima Mingyan off without even batting an eye.

Suddenly, Sima Mingyan glanced towards Qing Shui: "it must be you! You took her away from me. I want to battle you."

Qing Shui hadn't even gotten to react to the situation and the man had already started screaming at him. Qing Shui really wanted to laugh. He was just a Martial King Grade warrior, what kind of a battle could he bring? Initially, Qing Shui felt that this man was really brave considering all the things he did for Di Qing. But as things went on, he realized that this was as far as Sima Mingyan could go. Furthermore, his strength was most likely gained by taking medicinal pills because with his mentality, it should be really hard for him to cultivate up to the Martial King Grade.

"I'm really curious to know how you are still alive." Qing Shui despised people like this. Hence, he didn't hold back when he spoke.

"Why can't I be alive? In fact, I am enjoying my life more than anyone." Sima Huoyu shouted like he was offended with what Qing Shui said. At present, he was a completely different person than when he first came into the yard.

"If you weren't born in Sima Clan, someone as brainless as you would have died ages ago." Qing Shui said calmly. These kind of cold, ruthless, and inhumane people will only cause trouble living in this world.

This was Di Clan. If it wasn't for Di Clan being a powerful clan, Sima Mingyan would have most likely taken Di Qing away by force. Qing Shui suspected that this man might have done the same thing a lot of times. Except this time, he really was obsessed with Di Qing.

"You dare scold me?"

In a short while, Sima Mingyan took back the miserable look that he had when he was in front of Di Qing and glared at Qing Shui furiously. The hatred in his eyes was really strong. People could straight away tell that he got angry from feeling embarrassed.

Qing Shui scolded him secretly "I only said that you're brainless, is there any point for you to hate me so much". After that he glanced towards him with an unsatisfied look: "If you keep on

accusing people for nothing, one day, you might end up getting killed."

"I want to have a duel with you!"

Sima Mingyan let out a furious scream and was about charge straight towards Qing Shui. As he did so, he was immediately stopped by a middle-aged man. The man looked at Qing Shui: "You're the first person who actually dared to ridicule our Sima Clan."

Qing Shui's expression turned serious as soon as the middle-aged man said that. Even though he looked middle-aged, Qing Shui felt that he was definitely far older than that.

Half of his hair had already turned white. He wasn't the least inferior to Di Xuan in terms of his wise look. The expression he had on his face gave people the feeling of a ferocious sleeping beast. But it felt even more like he was an arrogant person because Qing Shui felt that he was only a Grade Five Martial Saint Warrior.

However, on the surface, Qing Shui was only a Grade Three Martial Saint Warrior. Qing Shui felt that Di Fentian also had a cultivation level of around the same grade. It's just that he had heard from Di Qing before that Di Fentian possessed a Divine Artifact which could temporarily boost his strength up to the Grade Six Martial Saint.

Increase by one fold?

But Qing Shui was more curious about the duration of the effect because he was aware that this artifact could only be considered a false artifact. Its effect was similar to that of the Critical Damage. It could temporarily increase one's strength by several fold. Unfortunately, it could only be used once. Because by the time it was used, it would have consumed around eighty percent of the user's strength. Hence, they wouldn't use it in normal occasions. Once someone decided to use it, it would mean that they're are about to give their opponent a fatal blow.

"Oh, could it be that I've said something wrong?" Qing Shui was annoyed as soon as he saw the way the man behaved. He didn't like anyone from Sima Clan. In fact, he was starting to feel that there was a reason behind why Sima Yanming was going after Di Qing.

"No one from Seven Stars Country has dared to look down on us Sima Clan so far. Could you happen to be a guest from Di Clan?" The man looked at Qing Shui. It could be because Qing Shui's strength was nothing worth mentioning in his eyes.

At this moment, Qing Shui came up with another thought. Even Di Fentian himself couldn't help but knit his brows. If it had been Sima Clan in the past, they wouldn't have dared to do so because by doing this, it would mean that they're trying to provoke Di Clan.

They were, in a way, trying to pass Di Clan a message by doing so. Not only were they not afraid of Di Clan, they were even planning to go head to head against them. They wouldn't mind eliminating the entire clan itself when the time was right. As for their motives and schemes, no one has yet to find out about them

so far.

"Hahaha, how ridiculous can Sima Clan be? You guys here to pick a fight today, right?" Qing Shui fixed his sight on the man.

"Our clansman has confessed his feelings again and again to this young lady from Di Clan. Yet what he got in return was humiliation after humiliation. Not only that, he was even insulted by an outsider like you. Do you really think that there's no one from Sima Clan who could stand up against you?"

This man truly has a thick face. But since he was here to cause problems, there's no reason for Qing Shui to be polite to them. Right at this moment however, Di Chen opened her mouth.

"We don't welcome you here, please go back!"

The man was stunned as soon as he heard Di Chen's words. After that, he chuckled: "Of course I'll go back. But this man needs to pay for insulting Sima Clan."

It seemed as if the man was pointing all his arrows at Qing Shui. An intimidating aura also started emerging from his body into the surroundings. Not only that, his sight was firmly set on Qing Shui. It was as if he was going to kill Qing Shui sometime soon.

Qing Shui shook his head. His strength, on the surface, had managed to tricked many brainless people, there were even plenty of people with brained who ever deceived by this.

"Sheathe your sword. I'll deal with it. The Di Clan is not afraid of anyone." Di Fentian stood up and tried to tell the man off. Since things have taken such a turn, it was no longer necessary to be long-winded.

"Di Fentian, you have no right to be so cocky with your current strength. Even though that False Divine Artifact of yours could help raise your strength up to the Grade Six Martial Saint, it could only tolerate one attack at most. It's something of little to no value. You are just a Grade Three Martial Saint. I can kill you almost in an instant." The man was really arrogant when he said this. There was a feeling of superiority and pride in his voice.

Pu!

At this moment, Qing Shui laughed. He has never seen someone who thought so highly of themselves before. Even though a Grade Five Martial Saint was already considered quite good in the sense that they were respected figures, their strength were only so-so. If Qing Shui was to demonstrate all his strength at once, he would be a Grade Six Martial Saint. Despite this, he didn't have much pride about it. In fact, he still felt insecure with his current strength.

There was a huge difference between their personalities!

At this moment, a few people once again stepped into the courtyard one after another. There were around ten of them. Among them, there were even people with attires that Qing Shui was familiar with.

Ten Thousand Poison Sect!

There were also a few people with other costumes which Qing Shui couldn't recognize. But at this moment, everyone had finally came to the realization that there was someone who wanted to destroy the entire Di Clan.

Qing Shui was really confused. In the past, Di Clan has always been close to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. At least on the surface of it. After that, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord was eliminated. So why would there be other people who fixed their sight at Di Clan?

For women? Money? Or some heaven-defying treasures?

If it's money, Qing Shui would be able to understand, but women?

Qing Shui glanced towards Di Chen and Di Qing. After that, he thought that it could be possible but the possibility of it was quite low, leaving only one more option, they were doing it for their own benefit. It's either that Di Clan has blocked off all sources of income to a particular person or Di Clan has a formidable treasure. Otherwise, no one would dare to take such a risk.

Qing Shui looked at Di Fentian and noticed that his face looked really abnormal. It seemed like he had also begun to feel that something wasn't right. The way the incident progressed far exceeded his expectations. Among the group of people, Qing Shui saw a familiar person. It was a young man from Ten Thousand Poison Sect. He was the teenager whom people called Young Master.

The moment the people from Sima Clan saw the group of people approaching, Sima Mingyan who originally intended to fight Qing Shui immediately changed his expression and smiled as he welcomed the arrival of the elderly men from the group.

"Father!" The man from Sima Clan bowed his head to the elderly man.

"You useless trash!"

The old man who was speaking looked like a withering tree. Despite how he looked, the aura he gave off felt really dangerous.

The man was no longer proud like before, standing in front of this elderly man. Instead, he was respectful and polite to him. From what was shown, this elderly man was definitely someone of high position within Sima Clan.

The elderly man was wearing the attire of Ten Thousand Poison Sect. The young master really respected the elderly man. It seemed like there truly was an extraordinary relationship between Sima Clan and Ten Thousand Poison Sect.

"Brother Qianxi, the man who stood up just now is Di Xuan's

eldest son. At present, Di Xuan's side of the family has become the most powerful one among their clan. After that old man dies, Di Clan would never match up to their past glory again." The old man from Sima Clan who looked like a withering tree explained to the elderly man with long brows beside him.

"Alright, let him deliver a message to Di Xuan. In three days, we will wait for them at the Seven Stars Arena along the Seven Stars Street. We will hold the Ultimate Life-or-Death match there. If people from Di Clan don't attend it, we will have no choice but to topple them." The old man with long brows said calmly.

As soon as he finished speaking, the young master from Ten Thousand Poison Sect came out. He walked up to the front of Qing Shui and the people from Di Clan and repeated what the elderly man said.

"You guys are such bullies! I'm going to kill you!" Di Fenxing was about to charge towards the young master and confront him.

However, Di Fentian stopped Di Fengxing: "Second brother, what are you doing? Calm down."

"Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death? What's this?" Qing Shui asked Di Fentian.

"It's a battle to death between clan members from different sects. It will go on until everyone from one of the sects is crippled. The one with clan members remaining will emerge victorious." Di Fentian explained gently. He looked quite bitter when he was

explaining it.

"Oh yeah, Qing Shui, you will have to take part in it too. Anyhow, you are still considered half a family member of Di Clan. You should do something for them don't you? By then, we might be able to interact with each other too." The young man from Ten Thousand Poison Sect calmly said to Qing Shui.

AST 648 – Accepting The Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death

Qing Shui never expected that the person to declare the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death would be the Young Master. From this, Qing Shui could already tell that this man was in a considerably high position in Ten Thousand Poisons Sect because he was the only young man among the group.

Despite the young man's age, his strength was already slightly superior to Di Chen's. Since he was the young master of Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, he should be an expert in poison. To poison experts, their strength wasn't their most terrifying weapons. The most terrifying ones were their poisons and poisonous substances. In fact, there were some poisons which were capable of instantaneously murdering people, making people lose all their senses or even captivating them. If that happened, the only fate that awaited them would be death.

Qing Shui remained silent in these circumstances. After all, he didn't have the right to intervene in the relationship between Di Clan and Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. However, just because one didn't talk, it didn't mean that they wouldn't need to do so.

"Qing Shui, what do you think?" Even Di Fentian was hesitant facing a matter which could decide the fate of the clan. This was a major incident. Therefore, he fixed his sight on Qing Shui, after all, the brother-in-law seemed to be very mysterious and possessed very unique abilities.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly while looking at Di Fentian: "It there a

limit to the number of people taking part in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death?"

Qing Shui had actually had this question in his mind for a long time. He knew that the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was a battle to the death between members of different sects, it wouldn't stop until everyone from one side collapsed.

If the opponent limited their participants to one-versus-one matches, Qing Shui would reject it. Qing Shui's strategy was to work in teams with the people from Di Clan and face off their opponents one at a time. With his Pure Jade Pellet as well as supplementary techniques, he doubted that they would be able to take advantage of them.

"There is a limit. There can only be a maximum of five participants and a minimum of two participants on the stage at a time. This is a battle between two forces, hence, it's not going to be like the ordinary kind of one on one showdown." Di Fentian said happily after staring blankly for awhile before figuring out an answer.

"The seniors from Di Clan may not be here, but having pushed to this point, if we do not accept this challenge it will seem like Di Clan is a lot weaker than others. We can't lose our pride even if it means losing. Brother Tian, I believe that the seniors will also take this challenge if they're here." Qing Shui smiled as he tried to convince Di Fentian.

After getting Qing Shui's confirmation, Di Fentian glanced towards the Young Master and smiled: "Di Clan will accept the

challenge. In three days, we will meet at the Seven Stars Battle Arena along Seven Stars Street.

"Right! Great! Take this!"

The Young Master extended his hand and threw out a red colored Beast Parchment. The letters written on it looked really clear and tidy, it even gave off a solemn and stirring feeling.

Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death!

Those were the largest letters that Qing Shui saw on it. He didn't proceed to read any further, nor did he feel like it. Since things had developed to this point, it basically meant that one would not be able to get out unless the enemy got eliminated. Both sides were just using this method so that they can leave some of the innocent people in their clan alive in case they lose.

Qing Shui noticed that the elderly men not far away were all smiling. They all possessed extraordinary strength but the one with the long and thin brows in particular, the elderly man known as "Brother Qian Xi", was so strong that even Qing Shui wasn't able to see through him. Nevertheless, he could faintly feel that the elderly man was a Grade Ten Martial Saint. That was why Qing Shui dared to take up the challenge. Furthermore, it does not matter if they accept the challenge or not, the result will still be the same.

After accepting the challenge, the people from both the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and Sima Clan left one after another. Even Sima Yanming left. As he was leaving, he behaved really formally and manly, just like when he arrived.

So it was all just an act......

Qing Shui never expected it to be an act, even he was deceived by it. All of this was done so that Di Clan would be forced to accept their challenge.

After their enemies left, the people from Di Clan all turned silent. The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was no small matter. This was an upgraded version of the death match between two people. This was a battle to the death between two clans!

"Big brother, are we being too reckless?" Di Fenxing asked Di Fentian.

"It doesn't matter anymore. We had no choice but to accept it under the circumstances. If we don't, it's very likely that they'll just kill us off right here. It's just that in exchange for that, they would have to bear the name of villains. If it's Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, they would definitely do it. In fact, they have the power to do so." Di Fentian let out a sigh and said.

"Big brother, it seems like things will not go as smoothly now. If Ten Thousand Poisons Sect was to unite all five of their clans, wouldn't that end up being a one-sided massacre?" Di Fenxing said furiously. "Uniting the five clans?" Qing Shui glanced towards Di Fenxing in confusion.

"The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect is really close to Sima Clan. This is because there are a lot of people from Sima Clan in the sect itself. Sima Clan is considered one of the forces of Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. Other than Sima Clan, there are still Zhuo Clan which came the other day, Guan Clan and Du Clan. Often, the three clans relied on Ten Thousand Poisons Sect to survive. Hence, it's quite normal for them to appear this time. In terms of skill, they're considered one of the strongest one outside of Seven Stars Country. They even have quite a few experts." Di Fenxing explained to Qing Shui bitterly.

"Let's go back and discuss this with father and grandpa first." Di Fentian said while shaking his head.

Qing Shui and the gang had no choice but to nod their heads. They rode on the Beast cart and returned to Di Clan. Qing Shui never expected another problem to arise right after he solved the issue with the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and realized Di Chen's wish. Furthermore, the incident this time was even tougher.

Three days, this would mean five months for Qing Shui. It was neither short nor long. Hence, Qing Shui was thinking about whether he could do anything during this time.

Very quickly they were already back in Di Clan. When they stepped in, everyone from Di Clan was already there, including the side branches of the clan.

Qing Shui knew that they had already found out about it. Along the way back, a lot of people had already started discussing the incident regarding Di Clan and Ten Thousand Poisons Sect in Seven Stars City. Qing Shui knew that the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect was responsible for spreading the rumors.

"Grandpa! Father!" Di Fentian called of to Di Xuan and grandpa Di Xiong anxiously.

"You guys are back. Come, we will talk about it inside." Di Xiong smiled.

Qing Shui noticed that everyone from Di Clan looked really stressed. Even Di Jing didn't complain like he usually did. After all, he wasn't all that stupid.

"Senior, why didn't Old Lady Mo come out?" Qing Shui asked in confusion.

Di Xuan knitted his brows: "I was about to tell you. It seemed like she wasn't feeling well, she is resting in her room."

"Oh, you guys can go in first then, I'll go take a look at her."

Qing Shui greeted everyone while Di Chen stood beside him and told him that he wanted to go with him to see Old Lady Mo. After they bid their goodbyes to everyone, they proceeded to her room together.

"Qing Shui, how do you think things will turn out this time?" Di Chen asked Qing Shui in concern, she had also realized that things were a bit unusual.

"Don't worry, it will be fine." Qing Shui said gently. Actually, he was not confident and only said this to comfort her.

"If you were to leave now, will they stop you? Or rather, could they?" Di Chen asked Qing Shui after thinking for a while.

"Here it goes again. Come on, stop thinking so much. Do you really think that I'll abandon you and leave on my own? Is the guy you love such a coward?" Qing Shui held Di Chen's hand and said.

"Don't be rude Qing Shui! I know you aren't someone like that but you need to think about Mingyue, Liu-Li and the others. You need to think about your son and daughter too, can you bear to see them growing up fatherless?" Di Chen felt hurt when she was saying this. When making decisions like this, it's similar to when someone needs to choose between cutting off their hands or dying, it's extremely painful. There would be no way to enjoy the best of both worlds.

Pa!

Qing Shui gently slapped Di Chen's curved and bulging butt.

"You pervert, bastard, you bullied me." Di Chen blushed and said

angrily.

"It doesn't matter if you're right or wrong with your previous statement. I, as a man, need to be responsible even if it means what I'm doing is wrong. There are some things which I can't choose, just like now, even if it means dying, I need to die earlier than you." Qing Shui said gently but in a firm tone. The sincerity in his statement was unwavering.

"Qing Shui!"

Di Chen gently called out to Qing Shui with a face filled with happiness and smile.

"Yeah!"

Di Chen gently embraced Qing Shui's neck and whispered in his ear: "You're not allowed to hit me without my permission next time."

"Hey young lady, do you seriously expect me to wait until you say something like Qing Shui, quickly come here and hit my butt?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Are you looking for death?!"

Very quickly, the two arrived in front of Old Lady Mo's room. Qing Shui extended his hand and gently knocked on the door. After a while, the door opened, Old Lady Mo was stunned when she saw Qing Shui.

"Granny, are you not feeling well?" Qing Shui asked. He had heard Old Lady Mo's story before. There was a reason why she decided to reduce her strength down to her present level.

"Nah it's nothing, just something that comes with age. Every time after I fight, I'll feel weak for up to half a month. It seems that it'll be really hard for me to help you this time." Old Lady Mo said in sorrow.

Qing Shui and Di Chen followed the elderly woman into her room. Actually, prior to this, Qing Shui could already smell a faint medicine scent. As soon as he stepped in, the smell became even heavier.

"Granny, are you making medicines?" Qing Shui asked while sniffing the air.

"Yeah, no choice, the meridians all over my body feel really painful." Old Lady Mo looked very pale. She seemed to even be having trouble with normal actions. Indeed, she seemed to be suffering.

Qing Shui released his spiritual sense and noticed that Old Lady Mo's meridians were bloated and red. It seemed like the symptoms of an overexertion of strength.

However, Qing Shui was aware that this wasn't the case for Old

Lady Mo. Qing Shui smelled something familiar in the air, the Thousand Years Ghost Vine Flower.

The Thousand Years Ghost Vine Flower, this kind of medicine could increase the tenacity of one's meridians. It's also a medicine which could reduce the pain and injury of meridians. As soon as Qing Shui smelled it, he already knew that Old Lady Mo had injured her meridians. Either she was poisoned or she was hurt by shockwaves. Her meridians didn't actually break, but their toughness was weakened. This was also the reason why her strength got reduced. In fact, not only did it get reduced, it seemed to have a huge after-effect on her too.

"Granny, are your meridians feeling really painful?" Qing Shui asked calmly as he took out two Gold Needles.

"Ah, I forgot, you are a genius doctor. Unfortunately, the rest of the doctors said that my wounds are incurable." Old Lady Mo shook her head and smiled.

AST 649 - Cure, Arrival Of Yuan Su

"Isn't that what they said with your grandson as well?" Qing Shui smiled as he pierced the Gold Needle through Old Lady Mo's Tianzhu and Kunlun Acupuncture points and gently massaged her.

He also used the Saintly Hands to transfer his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique into Old Lady Mo's meridians.

In a flash, Old Lady Mo could already feel a refreshing energy flowing through her meridians. The painful and scorching feeling in her meridians was slowly beginning to fade.

To other doctors, the injury to her meridians could only be treated with medicinal pills. Furthermore, they didn't know much about meridians, dantian and Xiantian Qi and tend to be quite clueless on what steps they should take. Hence, quite often, they would only end up making the existing problems even worse.

"Granny, how are you feeling?" Qing Shui noticed that the injury to Old Lady Mo's meridians was more serious than what was shown from the outside. It was an internal injury. If this was to go on, she would very likely end up being crippled in a few decades.

"I feel a lot better. Who would have thought that you would actually be a top-notch doctor at your cultivation level? You are already capable of treating meridian problems with your current knowledge of medicine." Old Lady Mo said in gratitude.

"Granny, it seems like your meridians might have been poisoned.

I can't say for sure yet, so I'll only prescribe you some pills once I'm a hundred percent sure about it." After thinking for a while, Qing Shui felt that Old Lady Mo was really important. Without her, the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death that was to be held in three days time would turn out to be really tough.

"Actually, three years ago, I went to Evil Dragon's Valley once. While I was there, I was hurt by a Scarlet Armored Poisonous Mink. It has been three years, normally, it would hurt once a month. If I perform any of my martial arts, I end up sick for up to half a month! My meridians feel painful to the point it feels like they are going to tear." Old Lady Mo let out a sigh as she explained helplessly.

"Alright, this is fine. I'm quite good at treating things like this. Don't worry granny, you will never have to suffer from this pain ever again." Qing Shui said happily. Old Lady's Mo's injury was still something he was capable of curing. Her situation was actually quite similar to that of Baili Jingwei's. Furthermore, Qing Shui has improved significantly in terms of his medicinal knowledge.

Qing Shui made Old Lady Mo sit on her bed cross-legged. After that, he performed Solid Constitution Nurturing Acupuncture. He also used the unique property of Gold Needles to force out the poisons from her meridians.

It actually consumed quite a lot of his mental energy in order to perform that. Qing Shui's Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was originally capable of nourishing and toughening meridians. With the help of the "Saintly Hands", it's effect was multiplied even further.

Black droplets, with a fishy smell, could be seen dripping from the tip of the Gold Needle. This was one of the greatest benefits the Gold Needle has to offer, it was capable of removing poisons. It could be used to absorb the poisons and guide it out of one's body.

With the poisons removed from Old Lady Mo, things had become a lot easier for Qing Shui. He only needed to toughen the meridians and use the Thousand Year Silver Mugwort Leaves and other herbs to make a medicinal soup. The Thousand Year Silver Mugwort Leaf itself already possessed the ability to cure swollen wounds and damaged meridians.

Qing Shui slowly took away his Gold Needle. While doing so, he felt more relieved because he knew that once this was over, Old Lady Mo's strength would definitely improve even further. To be more precise, she would be able to use all of her strength including that which she lost in the past.

In the past, because of her damaged meridians, she was unable to withstand Xiantian Qi which was too powerful. But everything was different now, Qing Shui put down the soup and left behind a few Meridians Strengthening Pills which he refined in the past and a few other Medicinal Pills. However, he didn't give her any Great Revitalizing Pills, for it would not be worth that period of weakness for a temporary boost in power.

He asked Old Lady Mo to properly rest for these few days and take in some medicinal pills to stabilize her strength. This way, after three days, their chances of winning the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death will increase. If it's about fighting in groups, Qing Shui was somewhat confident that he could do it. Of course, that's if he didn't run into anyone insanely strong.

Qing Shui felt that it was very unlikely that the insanely strong peak Martial Saint experts in Seven Stars Country would take part in the tournament. There shouldn't be someone this strong in Ten Thousand Poisons Sect or else other forces in Seven Stars Countries wouldn't have been so relaxed and carefree.

Qing Shui and Di Chen left Old Lady Mo's room. At the moment, Qing Shui felt really relieved. This was because he had Old Lady Mo, who should be a Grade Ten Martial Saint, with him. However. Grade Ten Martial Saint was a crucial realm of cultivation that was unclearly defined.

This was also what Old Lady Mo recently told him about. When one possessed five thousand countries worth of strength, they were considered to have stepped into Grade Ten Martial Saint. However, six thousand, seven thousand and even eight thousand countries worth of strength were still considered to only be Grade Ten. It was once said that the standard strength with which a person entered Peak Martial Saint was usually when they have around ten thousand countries worth of strength.

Qing Shui was unsure of Old Lady Mo's strength. But hearing the way she spoke, her strength should be in the middle of Grade Ten Martial Saint, meaning she should have around five thousand five hundred countries worth of strength or maybe five thousand eight hundred at most.

The medicinal pills that Qing Shui gave Old Lady Mo were

particularly useful for Martial Saint Warriors in terms of strength. The medicinal pills provided an increase in strength, just like Qing Shui, if his raw strength was to be increased by ten countries, he would be able to draw out up to fifty countries worth of strength. If that's the case, Old Lady Mo would most likely be able to achieve a strength worth five thousand and eight hundred countries.

Qing Shui thought of his Emperor's Qi and Fiery Golden Eyes. If necessary, he would summon the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and use the Vajra Subdue Demons. His Godly Force and Divine Shield Talismans could also help him increase his strength quite a lot. By doing so, he could increase Old Lady Mo's strength up to a little more than six thousand countries.

Qing Shui continued walking while thinking about his plan. The more he thought about it, the happier he felt. He was confident that he could kill them because if nothing went wrong, both him and Old Lady Mo would be able to challenge warriors with up to nine thousand countries worth of strength.

Emperor's Qi was a skill which could reduce the opponent's strength by twenty percent under any kind of circumstances. As for Fiery Golden Eyes on the other hand, it would reduce the opponent's strength by a thousand countries under the condition of the opponent's strength exceeding five thousand countries when it is in the small success stage. The Vajra Subdue Demons reduced the opponent's strength by ten percent. For example, for someone with eight thousand countries worth of strength, the Emperor's Qi would still reduce opponent's strength according to the original eight thousand countries even after the Fiery Golden Eyes reduced it by a thousand countries. This was the terrifying part about Emperor's Qi. Vajra Subdue Demons on the other hand reduced

the opponent's strength by ten percent.

Hence, when Qing Shui encountered a formidable enemy, he would have to arrange all the skills in the proper order. By doing so, he would be able to reduce even more of the opponent's strength. As for Emperor's Qi, he would leave it as the final and the most fatal move.

Every time Qing Shui thought about strong warriors getting tortured and beaten up, he would feel really happy. He couldn't help but smile. It's just that his smile looked really weird.

"What are you thinking about? That smile is evil." Di Chen shook Qing Shui's hand.

"Is that so?" Qing Shui touched his nose and asked Di Chen.

"Yeah, you often smile like that before doing something bad." Di Chen said while holding his hand.

"Bad things? No? Since when have I done bad stuff?" Qing Shui smiled and said. Now that he felt more relieved he wanted to tease Di Chen.

"Humph, you have turned bad." Di Chen said in dissatisfaction.

"Ah!"

Qing Shui picked Di Chen up in one go. Her body was really light but long. The curve of her body was perfect and felt soft. Qing Shui got so turned on that he just picked her up without any hesitation.

Upon hearing Di Chen's surprised scream, Qing Shui said awkwardly: "I was charmed by you, that's a subconscious action. Don't worry, I'm not thinking of doing that kind of stuff....."

"Put me down quickly, you're getting more and more daring nowadays." Di Chen sounded really gentle when she said it, she seemed like she didn't mind him doing it.

Qing Shui knew that she was giving him more confidence. He felt a bit embarrassed but at the same time really happy and blessed. He couldn't help but say, "thank you!"

"The last time I thanked you, you ended up hitting me..... now, tell me what I shall do." Di Chen smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Why don't you hit me back?"

"No! Don't be unreasonable." Di Chen rolled her eyes at Qing Shui and interrupted him."

Qing Shui carried her and walked around the room slowly. They shared gazes with each other. The kind of atmosphere in the room caused Qing Shui to feel an indescribable joy.

"I noticed that I'm falling deeper and deeper for you. It's love,

not the type that only thirsts for your beauty." Qing Shui said gently. He sounded really natural and calm when he said it.

"Well, I'll consider this sentence a redemption for you! You can put me down now." Di Chen smiled gently. After that, she extended her hand and touched Qing Shui's face.

Qing Shui gently put her down. As soon as he did so, he could already see Di Qing approaching them. Both Qing Shui and Di Chen once again looked at each other and smiled. He didn't know if Di Qing saw. But on second thought, he figured that it wasn't really important whether she saw it or not.

This time, Di Qing didn't speak too much. As soon as she opened the door, she said: "There is an extreme beauty looking for you."

"Looking for me?" Qing Shui asked in confusion.

"Quick, go, its Sister Yuan Su." Di Qing rushed Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui responded to her and thought to himself that she came at a good time. He had planned to go look for her but it turned out that she came on her own. He wanted to see if he could ask for some great medicine recipes from her. They might be of help for the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.

He said his goodbyes to the two women and walked towards the main hall. As soon as he stepped into the front yard, he could already see a woman standing at the pavilion. She was a beautiful woman who didn't have any cultivation.

Even when she was in front of women like Di Chen and Di Qing, she was not inferior to them. Especially that plain and simple aura which she gave off, it made her really attractive. Other than that, it was the wise look that she possessed when she was quiet that made her even more beautiful.

She waved her hand after she saw Qing Shui. He approached her with a smile. This place was a pavilion that was not too far away from the hall. It was really secluded and quiet. From Qing Shui's perspective, the extreme beauty really paired up well with the pavilion and together, it felt as if they had just formed the most beautiful of scenery.

"You're here!" Qing Shui smiled and greeted her.

"Yeah! Who would have thought that Ten Thousand Poisons Sect would lose their cool in such a short time! Sister Qing and I are like sisters, Naturally, I'll be here to help you guys in the battle ." Yuan Su smiled as she hinted Qing Shui to sit down.

"Help us in the battle?" Qing Shui's eyes flashed. The Alchemist Sect has actually volunteered to provide them with aid......

AST 650 – The Gale Pellet, The Demonic Beast Advancing Pellet

Qing Shui was in disbelief that the Alchemist Sect of the Seven Stars would come to provide assistance at this crucial moment. This was a completely unexpected comfort for him. But, he was still unsure about the number of people from the Alchemist Sect, who were coming to aid him. The extent of their abilities and strengths was unknown to his as well.

Yuan Su noticed Qing Shui's expression, so she quickly said: "Even though the cultivation in the Alchemist Sect is not as outstanding as you might think, the best thing we can provide are the medicinal pills. This time, we came to help not only with some medicinal pills, but also a few uncles from our clan."

"Oh, I don't have many friends like you, Miss Yuan. Even at a time like this, you are willing to give me a hand. You are the greatest friend anyone could ever ask for." Qing Shui smiled.

Qing Shui had actually thought that the Alchemist Sect was planning to overthrow the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect a long time ago. The ideas of refining medicines and refining poisons were in contrast with each other, as they were two very different concepts. Back then, when Qing Shui saw Yuan Su taking out a Pure Jade Pellet prescription, he already had a feeling that the Alchemist Sect and the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect were in mutual conflict.

Of course, Qing Shui was just jumping to conclusions based on a piece of a prescription at that time. It was a normal thing for the Alchemist Sect to produce antidotes and remedies on a daily basis, but Qing Shui had a feeling, that both sects co-existing within the Seven Stars would hardly get along with each other peacefully. Logically speaking, they were destined to be each other's enemies as one aimed to create poison, while the other strived to cure it.

"Don't say that. I'll be embarrassed. Ah, right. This is the Spiritual Soul Powder. It acts as an antidote, and it's quite effective too." Yuan Su took out a silk sachet and passed it to Qing Shui.

"Oh, thank you. Right, what do you think about the effect of this antidote compared to the Pure Jade Pellet?" Qing Shui asked as he thanked Yuan Su after receiving the sachet.

"The Pure Jade Pellet is better of course." Yuan Su's eyes widened as she replied to Qing Shui.

"Oh, also, I have refined some medicinal pills from the recipes you gave me last time. I got lucky, so I kept some of them for you." Qing Shui took out three types of medicinal pills he had saved for Yuan Su previously and displayed them on the stone table.

"You really managed to do it?!" This was the second time Yuan Su lost her composure in front of him. However, she quickly recovered from her shocked expression and showed him an embarrassed smile.

"Why don't you take a look at them? I think, with your capabilities, you can easily tell whether they are authentic." Qing Shui chuckled.

"Ah, I didn't mean it that way. I was just surprised, that's all. Qing Shui, you are really one of the best alchemists I have ever known. How do you do it at such a young age?" Yuan Su quickly explained as if she had offended him somehow.

"You are quite exceptional as well. Think a bit more highly of yourself. Perhaps by doing so, you will understand what kind of person I am." Qing Shui's casual reply was somewhat correct, but not entirely. Yuan Su was born a genius – she was a natural-born talent. Qing Shui, on the other hand, became adept at alchemy due to many circumstances and factors.

"For someone like me, who is doing research on medicinal recipes, while I can't refine even a single medicinal pill using them, to think that way, would be quite inappropriate. You don't know how painful it is being unable to do so, especially with the alchemical recipes I have worked so hard on for the past few years. I found many alchemists during those times, but none of them were able to refine any of my alchemical recipes successfully. When you couldn't find anyone, who would truly succeed in refining them, you would be as mad as I am, while thinking that these recipes were utterly useless." The words coming out of Yuan Su's mouth were full of bitterness and helplessness.

"Well, that's normal. Nothing will ever go well indefinitely. There are always obstacles waiting for you on every path, and there is always something, that will make you feel like you aren't good enough. Human nature will always be driven by one's conscience. So, in the same situation, some people will be happy, while others sad." Qing Shui had profound feelings about these things as he had already experienced them numerous times in his life.

"Eh, you are still quite young. It seems like you have been through a fair share of troubles yourself." Yuan Su smiled. The conversation between them became relaxed and casual.

"I am not young anymore. But I did experience quite a lot of things in the past, especially during the moments when my life hung in the balance. Also, making important decisions during crucial situations can prove very difficult. It took someone's death for me to realize, that those years of unhappiness were in truth the happier moments of my life." Qing Shui had indeed encountered numerous deadly situations in his life. He was lucky to have escaped unscathed more than once, so at this stage in life, he had gained numerous insights, which helped him understand things more thoroughly.

Yuan Su observed Qing Shui's expression and she noticed, that he looked quite handsome, when he was deep in his thoughts. Realizing how she observed him, she quickly shifted her eyes away from Qing Shui onto the medicinal pills on the table.

"Initially I thought I could support you through the medicinal pills, but it looks like these Pure Jade Pellets that you had refined will be enough to boost your chances of winning to about 30 percent." Yuan Su smiled and pushed the Pure Jade Pellets towards Qing Shui.

"What's this about?" Qing Shui looked at Yuan Su in confusion.

"You will need a lot of these antidotes if you want to fight with

the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. Basically, you have to eat one pellet every fifteen minutes for the effect to endure. Give me the extras when you plan on refining more in the future." Yuan Su smiled as she revealed one of the key points to winning against the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect.

Qing Shui thought about it for a while, then took back half of the Pure Jade Pellets. After all, the Di Clan had many members, who needed precautionary measures against the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect.

"Is it true that this Meridians Clearing Pellet is ineffective for me?" Yuan Su had never doubted Qing Shui's medical abilities after she saw how capable he was, but the Meridians Clearing Pellet was essentially useless to her, which was a disheartening revelation.

"You can try it for yourself right now. I am here, so you don't have to worry so much." Qing Shui gave her a pleasant smile. It was better to let her sink into reality rather than telling her that it was ineffective for a millionth time.

Yuan Su was a lady of her own judgment, so she turned to Qing Shui and gave him a nod. Then she took one Meridians Clearing Pellet and swallowed it. Yuan Su could tell by the fresh fragrance of the medicinal pill that this was indeed the Meridians Clearing Pellet, which she had been yearning for all her life.

A sudden wave of cool air began to rise up inside her body, but it was unfortunate that none of her meridians were cleared, nor the blockages in a few points of her meridians were dissolved. Slowly,

the wave of cool air had become hot, causing her face to turn red. The lines on her forehead were beginning to look like a series of crescent moons stacked on top of each other.

Qing Shui extended his arms and tapped on the 'central pillar' in the middle of the spine twice to ease her pain. Her meridians were mostly blocked, so she had to depend on some of the acupoints to relieve her pain instantaneously.

"Thank you!" Yuan Su smiled as she thanked Qing Shui. However, she couldn't hide the disappointment in her expression. After all, it was one of her lifelong dreams to have her meridians cleared completely, but now that hope had been shattered by the cruel reality.

"We don't have much time left. How about this, after the fight is over, we will talk about your treatment, given that I'm still alive at that point." Qing Shui gave a suggestion to Yuan Su after seeing how dejected she was.

"Nothing will happen to you. Everyone will be fine."

"If that's the case, then I am certain that I can cure your condition."

"Really?"

"It's not guaranteed that I will succeed, but it is highly possible. However, there's also a chance that you will choose not to go through the treatment. Well, let's talk about this later. Think about it in the meantime. But for now, we have to think of ways to win this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death!"

"Okay!" Yuan Su had faith, that Qing Shui would be able to treat her condition. She was relieved after overcoming the unpleasant experience from just a moment ago.

Yuan Su proceeded to take out other medicinal pills for Qing Shui. Most of them could increase the user's strength, albeit temporarily, by a hundred countries per pellet.

This type of medicinal pill was considered decent, and most importantly, only those with the strength of 1000 countries and above were allowed to consume these medicinal pellets. For those with that kind of strength, it would mean an extra ten percent boost to their overall power....

It would be pointless for someone, who had become exceedingly powerful to consume medicinal pills meant for lower realm cultivators. For example, before Qing Shui had a breakthrough to Martial Saint, he was able to reap huge benefits from the Small Revitalizing Pellet and the ungodly Great Revitalizing Pellet. But after he entered the realm of Martial Saints, these pellets became quite obsolete. So, for the Martial Saints to further boost their strength, they would need to consume medicinal pills of the Royal Grade and above.

The Alchemist Sect of the Seven Stars Country was not known to be adept in the refinement of medicinal pills, that can boost the strength of the user, but they were famous for the development of various antidotes and remedies, that cured wounds and injuries. Otherwise, they would already have joined the circle of outstanding alchemists long ago.

"Miss Yuan, I was wondering whether you still have some more alchemical recipes on you. It would be ideal if you have the ones, that boost the strength of the user." Qing Shui was hesitating to ask Yuan Su at first, but he decided to do it anyway.

Since she had come all the way to meet him, Qing Shui wasn't sure if she brought any alchemical recipes with her. He was also curious about the number of people, who attempted the refinement of the impractical alchemical recipes, that she developed throughout her career.

"Yes, I did. I planned to give you some alchemical recipes during our meeting this time. But, we only have about three days left, so I am not sure whether you have any time to spare on refining them. I also brought the necessary herbs and whatnot, but I am missing a few important ingredients that are necessary for one of the alchemical recipes here. At the time, I didn't know where to look for them."

Yuan Su took out some alchemical recipes and a few brocade boxes and placed them on top of the stone table. Each brocade box was imprinted with a label stating the names of the herbs stored inside.

On one side of the table were three alchemical recipes, that intrigued Qing Shui very much. He was quite excited to read the recipes, so he looked at Yuan Su as a gesture to ask for her permission. She glanced back at him and gave an approving nod.

The Gale Pellet!

Qing Shui proceeded in reading the ingredients required for the Gale Pellet recipe. Most of the required ingredients were herbs beyond 1000 years of age, but nothing too peculiar. However, the recipe required a remarkable amount of ingredients.

When refining medicinal pills, the bigger variety of ingredients was used, the higher the chance of failure during the procedure became.

Qing Shui shifted his focus on the effects listed on the bottommost page.

It was quite decent actually. This pellet had the ability to double the speed of the user within the span of fifteen minutes!

The effect of the pellet could be described as explosive. If the pellet was consumed during a battle, it would change the outcome of the fight immediately. The sudden increase of speed to double of the initial maximum was a terrifying concept.

He felt the need to refine this recipe immediately despite the absence of the strength-boosting effect. However, the sudden gain of speed was more than enough to catch Qing Shui's attention, albeit temporarily, it was still considered quite perverted. Qing Shui was also unsure whether the Gale Pellet would be able to overpower the Agility-Enhancing Fruit. Although it would be useless to consume the Agility-Enhancing Fruit right now, it could

still boost his speed to about fifty percent temporarily. Both have similar effects, so he thought it would be ideal if the effects of the two different items could stack together, creating an ungodly combination.

Qing Shui then shifted his gaze on the second alchemy recipe that caught his attention. The name of the recipe was quite common.

The Demonic Beast Advancing Pellet!

One look at the name of the recipe and Qing Shui was able to tell what kind of effect he could expect from the medicinal pill. However, he had a feeling that this pellet would be different from the conventional advancing pellets he normally fed to his demonic beasts.

Qing Shui noticed that the recipe required medical herbs that were at least 3000 years old. Moreover, a few of the ingredients could only be acquired from demonic beasts of the Martial Saint grade. It would also be very expensive to retrieve these ingredients due to the extremely high value of the 3000-year old medical herbs.

Effect: Ten percent chance of upgrading the grade of the current cultivation realm of the demonic beast. The upgrade is limited within its cultivation realm only!

Qing Shui studied the effect of the Demonic Beast Advancing Pellet carefully. From his understanding, the pellet would be able to upgrade a Grade One Martial King to a Grade Two Martial King, and a Grade One Martial Saint to a Grade Two Martial Saint. However, it would be impossible to upgrade a demonic beast from the Martial King realm to the Martial Saint realm because the effect could only be effective within the demonic beast's current cultivation realm.

Initially, he thought about his Fire Bird when he saw the recipe because it hadn't gone through another breakthrough for a very long time. Qing Shui was beginning to feel anxious for his Peak Martial King Fire Bird due to its weakness in battle. The Fire Bird would be instantly annihilated if it was to face another demonic beast with the strength of a Grade Five Martial Saint and above.

AST 651 – Prescription For The Heaven Defying Fate Pill, Diamond Gigantic Elephant Using The Demon Beast Advancing Pellet

Qing Shui was slightly worried since the success rate was only 10%. It was extremely low. In spite of that, he still planned to attempt refining it. He wondered what the limitations and restrictions to the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet were.

Qing Shui saw that there were enough medicinal herbs to refine three sets of Demon Beast Advancing Pellets. He just did not know if there would be only one or multiple pills if he was successful. However, there was an unspoken rule in alchemy that the higher the grade of the medicinal pill, the lesser the amount produced when succeeding.

Qing Shui was quite satisfied with this prescription. After all, all his demonic beasts were Mutated Beasts of Heaven and Earth, and there was definitely room for them to grow. Although the success rate was only 10%, Qing Shui still decided to gamble on it.

He finally placed his gaze on the last prescription and the following words appeared before him.

Fate Pill!

Qing Shui knew that it would be amazing just by looking at the name. When he saw the medicinal herbs in the prescription, Qing

Shui was astonished. This was the oldest medicinal herbs he had ever required.

The youngest ones were also at about 3000 Year, with requirements for most of them to be at 5000 Year. Qing Shui even saw that it required the Flower of Life, Peach of Immortality and ingredients from high level Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beasts. They were all very valuable items, and most importantly, there were the words 'Mysterious Fruit'.

Qing Shui put down the prescription and once again looked at the box on the table. He saw that there were no "Flower of Life" and "Peach of Immortality". There were no high level Martial Saint level demonic beasts either.

"I can't get all the ingredients listed in this prescription yet. I can get the ingredients from demonic beasts if I were to pay a price for them, but it's almost impossible to buy or trade for the 'Flower of Life' and 'Peach of Immortality'. I thought of looking for them in those dangerous mountainous terrains or ancient forests, but it's far too dangerous. Therefore, this prescription is pretty much of little use. The reason I've brought it here today is to see if there's any way of replacing them with other ingredients. If we were able to find replacements, if successfully refined, even if the effects of the pills were lowered, it should still be pretty good." Yuan Su said, slightly embarrassed.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded, but thought to himself gleefully as he had both the 'Flower of Life' and 'Peach of Immortality'. As for the ingredients from high level demonic beasts, there's the Red Jiao. Qing Shui felt that even the heavens seemed to be helping him.

He took a look at the medicinal effects. With such precious ingredients, this Fate Pill would definitely be able to change a person's fate, allowing one to have rapid improvements and stand at the very top.

Effect: Cultivators below Martial Saint would be able to increase their strength to one to three countries. Cultivators above Martial Saint level would be able to have their strength increased to 500 countries or more, depending on their individual potential.

Prerequisite: Must be at least a Xiantian cultivator!

Restrictions: Only one could be taken in a lifetime!

In this moment, Qing Shui was truly astonished. If the effects were really as written, then this Fate Pill was truly heaven defying. It allowed a Xiantian cultivator to immediately reach Peak Martial King level, having his life changed completely.

This medicinal pill depended on the individual's potential to determine the effects, but even the weakest Xiantian cultivator would be able to reach Peak Martial King. However, at this point in time, Qing Shui still focused mainly on himself.

This was because, if a Martial Saint Grade cultivator were to take it, depending on the person's potential, he could reach a strength of 500 countries. Qing Shui have no doubt over his potential. If he could succeed in refining this, Qing Shui would be able to reach at least Grade Four Martial Saint ...

Shaking his head, Qing Shui force himself not to think of it too much. Otherwise, if he were to fail, the blow would be too heavy. Even now, Qing Shui could feel that his blood was starting to boil.

Qing Shui knew that it was primarily because he was at a crucial point that he especially wished for his prowess to be increased. This medicinal pill was extremely heaven defying but the ingredients were too hard to find. Even for Qing Shui who had a Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it would take him at least two years before he could gather enough ingredients to make a single attempt. Not many people could be like Qing Shui, to be able to utilise multiple times of his body's powers. Of course, it would be different for people with Divine Artifacts, but there weren't many who had.

Therefore, this Fate Pill was a heaven defying divine pill to those suited to take it. It was sufficiently powerful to be able to allow ordinary Martial Saint grade cultivators to increase their strength to 500 countries, bringing them from Grade Five to Grade Six Martial Saint level. It was not that easy to rise from Grade Five to Grade Six Martial Saint level. Each grade at the Martial Saint level had many people unable to progress to the next grade.

Qing Shui gave it some thought. Even if he were to let everyone in Qing Clan take one, it would still take him decades. To have more than ten or twenty members improve to Peak Martial King cultivators or Martial Saint level cultivators over that years was a feat unheard of in the World of the Nine Continents.

With a wave of his hand, Qing Shui kept the medicinal herbs and prescriptions in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He then turned to Yuan Su and said, "Is it convenient to share what cultivation level those uncles of yours are at?"

"One of them is at Grade Eight Martial Saint, should be about the same as Uncle Di Xuan's level. The other two uncles can also reach Uncle Di Xuan's level under the enhancements of medicinal pills." Yuan Su felt a little helpless when she said this.

Qing Shui knew what she was thinking. After all, there was too much of a gap between their cultivation level and their opponents'. However, the Alchemist Sect should be able to sense that the Di Clan had strong external support. After all, an expert like Old Demon Ba had already died in the Di Clan.

Although there were still a gap in their abilities, Qing Shui was still especially happy. Earlier, Qing Shui knew that at least two, at max five could take part in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death. Qing Shui was originally worried about sending five of them since not many of them were at Grade Eight Martial Saint level...

Now, there should be enough of them and Qing Shui felt more at ease. He could only think of refining the prescriptions he had successfully. As long as he could reach the cultivation level that matched theirs, he would be able to deal with them in ease. As long as an expert of that level did not appear.

Just then, Di Chen and Di Qing walked over. Yuan Su waved and greeted them.

"Sister Yuan Su, are you guys done with your discussion?" Di Qing smiled, the four of them sat around the stone table.

Qing Shui was surrounded by three ladies of unparalleled beauty. The dream that he had in his previous life was now fulfilled. However, out of the three, Di Chen was the only one he loved.

"Qing Shui, do you think we'll die this time around?" Di Qing turned to asked Qing Shui, her tone was so casual that it was hard to tell what she was thinking.

"Why, are you already sick of living?" Qing Shui asked as he looked at Di Qing, feeling puzzled.

"I don't want to see that terrifying scene." Di Qing was not agitated by Qing Shui's words. She merely spoke with a hint of worry.

"Don't worry, trust me, nothing will happen." Qing Shui looked at Di Qing. This was her home. If anything were to happen, she would be very much aggrieved.

Di Chen's expression also appeared slightly perturbed. Otherwise, she wouldn't have tried to advise Qing Shui to leave previously. She did not think that the Di Clan would be able to resolve this situation properly, but there was nothing they could

do to avoid it.

"Really? You're not lying to me?"

When people are at their frailest moments, even a single word of consolation would be able to let them feel at peace. If Qing Shui were to say something else altogether, it was likely that she would breakdown. After all, Qing Shui's strength played a huge part in this.

"Of course. When have I ever lied to you?"

At night, Qing Shui could not wait and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He then cultivated his Ancient Strengthening Technique to calm himself down before he started studying the prescriptions.

Qing Shui started with the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet. He repeated looked over each type of medicinal herb listed in the prescription, then analyzed their medicinal properties.

After taking some time to study and to understand their medicinal properties, he remembered the different points of information such as which were easier to fuse, what properties they had after fusing, as well as which remaining medicinal herbs they would fuse better with. Qing Shui's memory was pretty strong now and could be said that he would be remember things with just one look. In fact, those who were at Martial Saint and

higher would all have exceptional memory and would be able to remember things with a few looks, even if not with the first. It was because those who could raise up to the Martial Saint level were all considered the cream of the crop.

After making his preparations, Qing Shui started to refine the medicine. This time around, he was extra careful. It may be because there was a shortage of the medicinal herbs, or because the medicinal pill this time around was more valuable or more important.

He activated his Spiritual Sense!

He released his aura as a habit. Qing Shui felt that this would increase the success rate of his alchemy as well as increase the quality of the product.

Everything progressed smoothly, just as Qing Shui imagined. However, before he succeeded, Qing Shui did not dare let his guard down.

This time around, Qing Shui did not wish to fail in refining the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet. After all, there was only a 10% success rate after a demonic beast had taken this Demon Beast Advancing Pellet. Therefore, one additional pill meant one additional hope.

The Golden Flint Iron Cauldron started to give out a gurgling sound. Qing Shui calmly used the primordial flames to heat up the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, ready to change the degree of the heat and proceed with the fusing of the medicinal herbs.

Suddenly, a bright grey-colored glow exploded from Qing Shui's Primordial Flames. Just then, a clear sound rang out from the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron.

Ding!

Qing Shui's Primordial Flames lowered down gradually until they finally disappeared. Qing Shui let out a long exhale. He had succeeded on his first attempt of the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet and it was considered to be a good start.

About one hour later, Qing Shui gradually opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and noticed the two Demon Beast Advancing Pellets in it. They were the size of a baby's fist and were a crimson red, exuding a fragrance. There was a faint red glow around it, giving it an additional mysterious feel.

Qing Shui then gathered his focus to finish up with the other two batches, getting six Demon Beast Advancing Pellets in total. Qing Shui was very satisfied, but he was started to worry a little.

A ten percent success rate... It was likely that all six of them would go to waste...

Gritting his teeth, Qing Shui called for his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. The Fire Bird could not eat it and as it was at Peak Martial King level, so there's no use for it to take this. The Thunderous Beast was still in its growth stage and it was still young, therefore the pills could only be used by the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Moreover, if the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could advance in level, Qing Shui would also benefit greatly. It was killing two birds with one stone.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant swallowed the first Demon Beast Advancing Pellet. Qing Shui watched as it savoured it. He looked in anticipation at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, waiting for that moment of excitement.

In this moment, Qing Shui felt very conflicted. He hope that time would pass faster, but yet hope that it would go more slowly. To speak the truth, he was afraid that the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet had no effect.

AST 652 – Advancing Successfully, Receiving Help In A Difficult Time

It had eaten a Demon Beast Advancing Pellet, after the time it took for a joss stick to burn, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant did not seem to have any changes. If it was successful, it should have already reacted within this period of time. However, there was no reaction.

Qing Shui knew that it failed. Even though it had the effects of strengthening the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, it only had a 10 percent chance of doing so. Thus, it was normal for it to fail. However, there was still a feeling of disappointment.

There were six pills in his hand. From the time he started to analyze the recipe to the point where he refined the pill, it had been almost two full days, Qing Shui was worried that he had made a bad investment.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant did not seem to feel anything, it just happily circled around Qing Shui. Its huge body was incomparably nimble, even though its potential was good, its current strength was too low. Thus in the recent battles, all it could do was to occasionally use the Vajra Subdues Demons.

After waiting for the time another joss stick took to burn, Qing Shui took out another Demon Beast Advancing Pellet and let the Diamond Gigantic Elephant consume it. He then waited patiently again, praying hard for it to work.

The time it took for a joss stick to burn passed again. Just when Qing Shui was feeling disappointed and was about to feed it another Demon Beast Advancing Pellet, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's body suddenly glowed with a golden light.

Qing Shui felt excited. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was indeed a mutated beast and had a high growth rate. The low chance of the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet working actually succeeded on the second try.

The twinkling golden light became a huge cocoon, wrapping the Diamond Gigantic Elephant up. Qing Shui stood happily by the side as he watched the changes of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Afer he knew that the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet was successful, Qing Shui felt relief in his heart. Even if the rest of the Demon Beast Advancing Pellets failed, it was still worth it.

Prrrrttt!

After a loud trumpeting, the huge golden cocoon shrunk. To Qing Shui's eyes, it seemed that the body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had grown larger by a little. Its length was now 22 meters, its whole body was covered in golden skin that looked like metal. It truly lived up to its name. After he felt the strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he laughed happily.

Its body's strength increased by about 300 countries and its defense was increased by about 500 countries......

All its abilities were substantially raised. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant now had an attacking strength of 450 countries and the defense of more than 900 countries.

Under the effects of the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection, the abilities of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant were raised by multiple folds. Its attack would reach the strength of close to 1000 countries while its defense would reach that of 1900 countries.

Its speed was also multiplied by several folds. Originally, the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion was already perversely strong. Now, it was enhanced significantly. Furthermore, with the Ferocious Diamond Attack, its attack would raise by another fold. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant could now unleash an attack with the strength of 2000 countries.

Although after displaying all its enhanced strengths and abilities, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could barely match the strength of a Human Peak Grade Six Martial Saint and was only equal to a Grade Four Martial Saint Demonic Beast. When the Red Jiao was a Grade 8 Martial Saint, it had the strength of more than 5000 countries.

For Demonic Beasts, the distance between each grade of Martial Saint from Grade One to Five was the strength of 300 countries. It was due to this reason that Demonic Beasts were stronger than human cultivators. After Grade Five Martial Saint, the difference was the strength of 1000 countries, but that was just the starting point. Just like how an Early Grade Six Martial Saint had the strength of 2500 countries, the Peak Grade Six Martial Saint could reach the strength of 3500 countries. An Early Grade Seven Martial

Saint had the strength of more than 3500 countries, the Peak Grade Seven Martial Saint could have the strength of 4500 countries. An Early Grade Eight Martial Saint had the strength of 4500 countries, the Peak Grade Eight Martial Saint could reach the strength of 5500 countries. Back then, the Red Jiao was a Peak Grade Eight Martial Saint.

Considering the attack of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, it was difficult for it to take part in battles, but with its speed and defense, it would barely be able to do so.

Looking at the four remaining Demon Beast Advancing Pellets in his hand, Qing Shui prayed in his heart, one pill, just one pill out of the remaining four to succeed...... There was a strong belief in his heart, that it was for the best if he was successful in using them to strengthen the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

This was a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast that was born to battle, it had perversely strong defensive skills, instantaneous killing techniques, tyrannical weakening abilites, and the single target 'Diamond Sword Qi' killing technique.

After breaking through, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant seemed to be more intelligent as it happily pranced around Qing Shui. Qing Shui was naturally happy as well. He stretched out his hands and fed another Demon Beast Advancing Pellet into its mouth.

What followed was another slow and passive wait that was filled with anticipation, It was a pity that after the time it took to burn two joss sticks, it did not break through. Qing Shui did not hesitate to feed it another pill.

After the time it took to burn one joss stick, there were no changes, and similarly after the time to burn two joss sticks. Qing Shui kept waiting till the time it took to burn three joss sticks but there were still no signs of breaking through.

There were still two pills. Qing Shui peacefully fed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant another pill. It was a pity that this pill failed again, but the success rate of 10 percent was just too low.

Qing Shui then casually fed it the last pill. This time, Qing Shui did not bear any hope, he just wanted to feed it the last pill and complete the task. He thought that he was already pretty lucky to have succeeded once.

Originally, Qing Shui planned to use the crystal produced by the Crystal Lion to enhance the effects of the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet. However, it was useless to increase the effects of this pill. The amount of strength the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet can increase was related to the Grade and growth of the Demonic Beast, thus increasing the effects of the pill would not make a difference.

After the time it took for two joss sticks to burn, there were still no changes. Qing Shui felt that this pill must have failed as well. Qing Shui massaged his head. At least one pill succeeded. He would then take some time to refine the 20% in strength he obtained from the growth of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, as it was already considered a significant increase to him.

Just when Qing Shui was about to turn away, a familiar golden light suddenly appeared!

Successful advancement?

Qing Shui turned his head back to view the familiar scene, his whole body trembling in excitement. As long as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant advanced again, he would not have to worry about it being insta-killed. This way he could use the Vajra Subdues Demons as he wished without worrying.

In the past, he had to worry a lot every time he used the Vajra Subdues Demons, even to the point where sometimes, he did not dare to let the Diamond Gigantic Elephant out, in fear of it being killed in one move.

This time, Qing Shui stared unblinkingly at the golden cocoon enveloping the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, waiting for that familiar heaven shaking trumpeting sound.

Prrrrttt!

Qing Shui ecstatically felt the explosive improvements of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Its body's strength increased by another 300 countries, its defense increased by 500 countries.

Under the effects of passive skills like Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection, and Diamond Crossing Rivers, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant reached a terrifying defense of 3000 countries. When

using Ferocious Diamond Attack, its attack was the strength of 3000 countries.

"Haha, this barely reaches the strength of a Human Grade Eight Martial Saint!" Qing Shui could not help but be ecstatic.

The most important improvement was the perverse speed of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Its abilities may not be strong, but Qing Shui was confident that with the supplementary techniques, it could execute a terrifying sneak attack. This was because the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. Therefore, within the defined area, it had a perverse instantaneous attack.

Currently, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's body was 25 meters long. It looked even more robust and strong, looking incomparably mighty with the metal-like golden beast skin covering its whole body. When riding on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, it allowed one to feel a sense of security.

Qing Shui truly did not have any hope for the final Demon Beast Advancing Pellet. It had even passed the time it took for two joss sticks to burn, thus he did not expect it to succeed.

It was truly too surprising because this breakthrough was particularly crucial. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength of 300 countries and defense of 500 countries would be increased by several folds under the effects of Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection and its attack further increased by several folds under the effects of Ferocious Diamond Attack......

Out of the six Demon Beast Advancing Pellets, there were two that succeeded. Qing Shui was very satisfied. It was fortunate that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had a strong growth. Or else, succeeding even once would be considered very fortunate.

After eating a little, Qing Shui slept. He needed to be well rested because he had to refine the other medicinal pills. Prior to that, he had to refine the 20% strength he obtained when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant broke through.

This time, Qing Shui slept for 8 hours. It had been a long time since Qing Shui slept for this long.

Inner Sight!

He found the familiar gaseous mass. However, this was the largest he had seen. After all, the increase in strength this time was the largest.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant had broken through twice, its body's strength increased by 600 countries, its defense increased 1000 countries, its speed and the other attributes had multiplied by several folds.

20% of that!

"Haha, that's significant, the increase in strength of 120 countries, defense of 200 countries, and a significant increase in

speed of more than 50% of my original speed......" Qing Shui felt ecstatic.

Having such an increase in strength at this crucial juncture made him feel very happy.

After his rest, Qing Shui adjusted his mental state to its peak and prepared to refine that gaseous mass. He circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique for a cycle before slowly activating the Nature Energy, State of Immovable as Mountains, Frenzied Bull's Strength..... circulating them to their peaks.

Shield Attack!

Break!

After the gaseous mass was broken by Qing Shui, a tremendous energy exploded in the inside of Qing Shui, instantly causing Qing Shui to feel an intense pain. It felt like his entire Dantian and meridians were falling apart.

As the berserk energy circulated his body, Qing Shui continued to look within himself and circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique, slowly absorbing and taming that berserk energy for his own use.

A full day!

For an entire day, Qing Shui just sat there without moving,

enduring the colliding energy and damage caused by that tyrannical energy.

When the energy surpassed what the body can withstand, it would cause continuous destruction to the body. However, Qing Shui's body was sufficiently tough, the toughness and resilience a characteristic of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

After a day passed, Qing Shui slowly opened his eyes. The faint smile on his face showed that he was especially happy. He examined his current strength. His body's strength had reached the strength of 400 countries and the defense of 600 countries. Under the effects of the passively circulating Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection, he had the strength of 800 countries and defense of 1200 countries.

In the eyes of others, Qing Shui seemed like a Peak Grade 4 Martial Saint that focused on cultivating the body.

The strength of 400 countries... Qing Shui could not resist and started circulating the Nature Energy as well as all the other techniques that could raise his strength. He also picked up the Big Dipper Sword and Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Godly Force Talisman!

Divine Shield Talisman!

Swish!

He struck out with all his might using the Combination Sword Technique!

AST 653 – Gale Pellet, Descending Heavens Talisman

There was a distortion in the air and a pitch black shadow streaked through the air. Accompanying it was a horrifying sharp cry that seemed to pierce through everything.

Using his full strength, Qing Shui could unleash an attack with the strength of 2300 countries. Without the assistance of any external artifacts, he could achieve the defense of 1800 countries; if he used the Seven Star Armored Vest, he could have the defense of 3600 countries, it was a pity that it only lasted an hour. Furthermore, there was still the Godly Armor Shield......

He was still lacking in attacking strength. However, with the Seven Star Armored Vest, he now had a decent defense, although it only lasted for a while. This time however, Qing Shui had a significant increase in speed. This caused Qing Shui to be especially happy. Speed determined everything as Qing Shui still had hidden weapons as his hidden ace.

He could not help but think of Yuan Su. He had met her multiple times and had received many significant benefits from her. Especially this time, just the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet was sufficient. Regardless of the importance of this pill to others, Qing Shui knew that he benefited greatly from this pill.

Furthermore, the Divine Marionette pellet was very tyrannical. Back then, he was 'given' the Divine Marionette pellet and Poison Scriptures by that red-clothed bandit that he killed. This caused Qing Shui to feel that he would never forget that a group of red

bandits once existed.

It was also a coincidence that he chose to use the Divine Marionette pellet on the Diamond Demonic Boar. Back then, he did not expect that it would become as strong as it is today. Life is very wonderful and has many coincidences.

Thinking of Yuan Su's condition, he thought that, if she was willing, Qing Shui will help to treat her once this matter blowed over. Once she opened up her meridians and her cultivation reached the Xiantian realm, Qing Shui believed that with her talents in creating Alchemy Recipes, as well as the herbs that the Alchemist Sect provided, her abilities will rapidly soar. Perhaps she would not even require much time before she made a name for herself. This was a woman who was not inferior to Luan Luan and her Heart of Seven Orifices, just that she had a different innate gift.

Qing Shui temporarily stopped thinking about Yuan Su, he still intended to attempt to refine the remaining two Alchemy Recipes, hoping that they would bring an even greater surprise to him.

Gale Pellet!

The anticipation that Qing Shui had for this pill was not as much as what he had for the Demon Beast Advancing Pellet. However, he felt that the Gale Pellet was already quite perversely strong. it temporarily raised speed by one fold.

The ingredients provided also had three sets. However, he did

not know how many pills would be refined in each attempt. He secretly hoped that it would succeed and that there would be more pills.

Qing Shui wholeheartedly prepared himself before attempting to refine the pill. With the increase in abilities, his concentration had significantly improved, which led to his Spiritual sense becoming stronger.

He placed in the Qiongsi Flower!

Millenium Heart Perforating Lotus!

The Core of a Gale Beast!

• • • • •

Bang!

There was a dull sound of something exploding in the furnace. Qing Shui stopped speechlessly!

It failed, causing Qing Shui to feel helpless. After all, this alchemy recipe was only in the experimental phase. No one had ever succeeded before, thus, it could not even be confirmed if it was an actual alchemy recipe.

Earlier, Qing Shui was hoping that there to be more pills. Right

now, Qing Shui only hoped that he would succeed. By just succeeding, Qing Shui would be incredibly happy. He stopped to examine the recipe before attempting to refine it again.

The consequences of failing to refine pills were quite severe. The ingredients would all be wasted, regardless of how precious they were. If the furnace was not an exceptionally good one, failure might even result in the furnace exploding.

One hour later!

Bang!

Another dull sound rang out. This time, Qing Shui was stunned for 15 minutes.

The second attempt failed. As long as it was a working Alchemy Recipe, Qing Shui would rarely fail twice. Qing Shui was now contemplating if it was even possible to succeed with this Alchemy Recipe.

He did not immediately attempt the final refinement and instead looked at the Alchemy Recipe seriously. One by one, he analyzed the properties of every medicinal herb in it before thinking through the refining process earlier.

Following that, Qing Shui started the refining again!

This time, Qing Shui was truly not confident. He made changes

to what he thought was the problem, the order of adding the ingredients. In his second attempt, he had already changed the order of three of the herbs. This time, he changed the order of another three herbs.

The formation of an Alchemy Recipe originally required thousands or millions of experiments before succeeding. The innate gift of a demon-leveled character like Yuan Su was rarely seen. Even out of millions of people, it would be hard to find one.

The more he changed, the less confident he felt. After the first failure, Qing Shui felt that the problem in the sequence of ingredients was very obvious, thus, he made changes. After this round of changes, Qing Shui felt quite satisfied. However, he felt more uncertain of the refinement's success.

He casted off all stray thoughts in his head. Whether it succeeded or not did not matter. Actually, Qing Shui preferred pills that had a permanent effect, rather than these types which temporarily boosted abilities.

He attempted to refine the Gale Pellet once more. Qing Shui placed his hopes on the final Alchemy Recipe instead, the Fate Pill. Success or failure of the current situation would depend on it. Qing Shui would not allow that to fail as that would be a huge game changer for them.

After he calmed himself down, Qing Shui began to meticulously refine the Gale Pellet.

He raised his Spiritual Sense to its peak.

Everything followed a particular sequence. This time, Qing Shui was past caring about the success or failure, letting go of all expectations. He was just attempting. After all, it was not possible for him to keep succeeding forever.

Slowly, all Qing Shui's eyes could see were the medicinal herbs and their properties. They seemed to subtly merge within his vision and that was a very enjoyable subtle feeling.

Ding!

As the familiar sound rang out, Qing Shui awoke from that feeling. The primordial flames in his hands were extinguished and Qing Shui laughed happily.

He was happy not only because the refinement of the Gale Pellet succeeded. It was also because he discovered that his ability to refine Medicinal Pills seemed to have improved by a level, or perhaps it was his Spiritual Sense making a huge breakthrough.

That feeling was like a blind man suddenly being able to see. It was definitely a huge breakthrough.

Opening the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, he discovered that there was actually five green-colored pills in there. They were about the size of soybeans, were mellow, gave off a jade-like glow and its smell was particularly strong.

After that, Qing Shui did not attempt to refine the Fate Pill. He refined the Pure Jade Pellet instead. Qing Shui had taken a large amount of herbs from Yuan Su the previous time. With Qing Shui's ultra high success rates, he would obtain a substantial amount of Pure Jade Pellets after completely refining all the herbs.

This time, he needed a large quantity of Pure Jade Pellets. As everyone in the Di Clan would need to carry poison antidotes, Qing Shui intended to give them the Pure Jade Pellets. Di Xuan in particular would definitely require a lot more.

Continuously refining pills, three days passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui discovered that his ability to refine Medicinal Pills had increased significantly and his success rates of refining the Pure Jade Pellet had also greatly increased. That kind of increase in efficiency felt especially good.

Drawing Talismans!

Qing Shui still did not refine the Fate Pill. Instead, he chose to attempt drawing a new kind of Heavenly Talisman. Originally, Qing Shui intended to wait till he raised his 'drawing level' to the level of drawing bones before learning other kinds of Heavenly Talismans.

However, with this unforeseen situation, in addition to the increase of his abilities, he was already able to learn another type

of Heavenly Talisman. The most important thing was that this Heavenly Talisman was very suitable for the current situation.

Although time was tight, Qing Shui still decided to give it a try!

Descending Heavens Talisman!

This was a kind of Heavenly Talisman that decreased all abilities. It worked in a way similar to the Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman, just that the Descending Heavens Talisman decreased all the abilities in one go and was meant to be used against an opponent.

It was a Heavenly Talisman that reduces all the abilities of the opponent, a Grade One Talisman would reduce all abilities by 1%.

It may seem very little, but if a Grade Ten Talisman could be drawn, it could reduce all abilities by 10%. There were many advantages to cultivating the Heavenly Talisman. The multiple kinds of Talismans may not have much of an impact individually, but when layered together, they were still quite effective. Of course, when they were at a low level, they would not have much effect.

Ever since he cultivated the Heavenly Talisman, Qing Shui knew that it not only required plenty of high-grade materials, it also required plenty of time.

The most important thing was to not bite off more than one

could chew. That was the reason why most people who choose just one or two Heavenly Talisman as their main focus, the rest were just supplementary.

A reduction of 1% may seem tiny but to experts with abilities of more than 5000 countries it was still substantial.

The image on the Descending Heavens Talisman was a huge flying beast. It was pitch black, robust and powerful. Qing Shui did not know what Demonic Beast it was, it seemed to be a Roc-like creature. From the drawing, a tyrannical air could be felt. A snow-white sword could be seen hanging above the flying beast. Its gentle radiance caused the Demonic Beast below to panic.

As he had achieved the level of drawing flesh and blood, Qing Shui could naturally see the uniqueness of the drawing when he looked at it. He quietly observed it. Qing Shui enjoyed seeing this level of drawings, it gave him the feeling like he was immersed in them.

This bird of prey was incomparably bold and powerful but Qing Shui felt that regardless of what it did, it would not be able to escape the sword. Although the sword did not look big, it was a sword that would kill.

It was dignified and solemn!

The sword resembled moonlight! Qing Shui felt that this was the key to drawing the Descending Heavens Talisman. It looked like he was going to have to put in some effort on that sword.

A day passed!

He has looked at the drawing for more than a day, never stopping to take any breaks. Only at this moment did Qing Shui slowly open his eyes and let out a long breath.

Following that was the lengthy process of drawing the talisman. Aside from drawing talismans, he would draw the 'Hundred Forms of the Tiger". Occasionally he would take a walk around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal while not thinking about anything, maintaining the state of a blank mind. Qing Shui felt particularly relaxed during those moments.

He was drawing non-stop every day, and slowly making improvements every day. He had already wasted countless of Talisman-shape Beast Skin, there was already a big pile of wasted Talisman materials.

Drawing Talismans was a cultivation path that burned through a lot of resources. It was a good thing that Qing Shui could afford to do so.

One month later!

Qing Shui focused wholeheartedly on the Talisman-shaped Beast Skin in front of him. He held the Golden Calligraphy Brush in his right hand and expertly drew the same image as the one in the Descending Heavens Talisman, especially that divine-like sword. A Descending Heavens Talismans was smoothly and naturally

drawn.

Success!

His month of effort had paid off!

Qing Shui was currently consolidating what he learned and at the same time, preparing more to keep for future use!

He let out a long breath and happily put down the Golden Calligraphy Brush in his hands. He had only taken a month to draw the Descending Heavens Talisman. This was already considered very good but Qing Shui had already been drawing talismans for a significant amount of time. Furthermore, his talents in drawing talismans surpassed other people. The most important thing was that by drawing the Hundred Forms of the Tiger, he was able to raise his drawing abilities.

AST 654 – Using The 'Descending Heavens Taliman' To Improve Something Perfect, Fate Pill Refined

A little more than a month had passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui held in his hand many successful 'Descending Heavens Talisman.' However, he hadn't tested out the might of these 'Descending Heavens Talisman' yet.

It was better to test it out on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He summoned out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and quickly stuck a Descending Heavens Talisman onto it. What caused Qing Shui to be shocked was the speed at which the Descending Heavens Talisman flew out and stuck onto the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

A strange light enveloped the body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Qing Shui carefully inspected the abilities of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. There was a decrease of about 30 countries of strength and 60 countries of defense.

2%!

Qing Shui thought about the situation in the past when he learned how to draw a Heavenly Talisman. Back then, he would immediately obtain the effects of a Grade Two Heavenly Talisman. Although the reduction of 2% was not much, it could still barely be used. It was very difficult to cultivate it to Grade Ten but Qing Shui was already at an advantage since he was able to start one grade ahead of others.

This way, for those with the abilities of 5000 countries, this talisman could reduce their abilities by 100 countries. If it only weakened the opponent abilities by 100 countries, those strong experts would not even bother about it, it was too insignificant. However, Qing Shui had the Emperor's Qi, Fiery Golden Eyes, and many other techniques. Thus, this 'Descending Heavens Talisman' could be used to further improve the scenario.

Putting down the things he had on hand, Qing Shui took a stroll in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He then discovered that there was a bunch of three-inch tall 'grass.' This 'grass' was grown from those fiery-red seeds that he had obtained from the location on the treasure map.

It had actually blossomed and from the looks of it, it had already blossomed for quite a while. However, Qing Shui did not know what this 'grass' was. Recently, Qing Shui discovered a strange phenomenon, the Fire Bird seemed to be very interested in this 'grass' that looked like clumps of flames. It stood guard over it for a period of time every day. This was how Qing Shui discovered the blossoming of these 'grass'.

Could it be that these small 'grass' were related to the Fire Bird? Or perhaps this flame-like grass was very attractive to the Fire Bird, maybe it could allow the Fire Bird to raise its cultivation?

Putting all these aside, Qing Shui suddenly noticed that there was a snow-white porcelain bottle amongst the clump of medicinal herbs.

Porcelain bottle?

Qing Shui tried his best to recall. Soon, he remembered the origins of this porcelain bottle. Back when he was fishing in the Stellar Horse Lake, he had fished this up and had just casually tossed it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The events that followed caused him to forget about the existence of this porcelain bottle.

He only saw it again today after all this time. Qing Shui bent over and picked it up, it felt like jade and was slightly cooling in his hands. That gentle texture caused one to feel comfortable. The mouth of the bottle was tightly sealed.

Qing Shui gently shook his head!

De De.....

That was the sound of a solid object hitting the sides of the bottle. Qing Shui felt that it was the sound of Medicinal Pills, there was a slight hum amidst the tinkling sound.

He was not in a rush to open it. Instead, he examined the bottle carefully. There were no words on the bottle and the entire bottle was as clean as jade. There was not a speck of dust or any trace of defects on it. The bottle was simple yet it carried a pure type of beauty.

Open it?

Qing Shui hesitated, he was sure that there were Medicinal Pills inside. However, he hesitated because some Medicinal Pills had to be consumed in a short period of time after being unsealed. Qing Shui was worried that this was that kind of Medicinal Pill. Since he didn't know of its name and effects, he did not dare to use it. He might end up wasting it. Most importantly, it was fished up from Stellar Horse Lake, the Stellar Horse Lake was filled with highly toxic poison.

"En! Yuan Su."

Qing Shui thought about that woman who had an unsurpassed gift for Medicinal Pills. He felt that she might know what kind of pill this was or maybe the effects of this pill.

The strength of two was better than one, Qing Shui intended to find Yuan Su tomorrow before he opened the bottle. Once he verified that this Medicinal Pill was harmless, then according to its properties, he would consume it or let his Demonic Beast consume it.

Finally, Qing Shui began to refine the Fate Pill, this was the pill that gave Qing Shui the most hope. As long as this Alchemy Recipe succeeded, Qing Shui believed that he would have the ability to have a one on one battle with those experts with abilities greater than 5000 countries. Thus, Qing Shui had to treat this seriously, he had to succeed.

He had three blossomed Flowers of Life and he had collected several Peaches of Immortality. Additionally, he had the Red Jiao's core and bones, along with other materials that were of superior grades. The ingredients had all been completely collected.

Qing Shui felt that the heavens were helping him this time, thus he had a feeling that he would definitely succeed. This time, when he analyzed the properties of the medicinal herbs, he was even more serious than the time he analyzed the properties of the 'Gale Pellet'. He could not afford to fail this time.

Looking at the Alchemy Recipe, the Flower of Life and the Peach of Immortality were not the only rare ingredients. The most important main ingredient was the Mysterious Fruit.

The reward for unlocking the Sixth Level of Realm of Violet Jade Immortal included a Mysterious Fruit Tree. In reality, it only needed two and a half years of time to mature one fruit.

Mysterious Fruit: One fruit matures every 500 years. After consuming it, there is a 1% chance for an unexpected gain, such as the doubling of strength, defense, speed, breaking through a realm for a martial technique or being enlightened on the obscurity of the five elements.....

This was also why Qing Shui felt that the heavens were helping him. Aside from himself, the number of people who had these three ingredients were too few. All of this was thanks to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

With his limited quantity ingredients, Qing Shui only had the chance to refine this once. Thus, Qing Shui had to be very careful. At this moment, he felt that the opportunity of having three

chances before was luxurious.

There was a saying, happiness was relative. When compared to before, succeeding one time out of three was already a blessing. However, when comparing the second time against the first time, it was a disaster.....

Qing Shui steeled his heart. After he prepared all the ingredients, he picked up the third flower of the Flower of Life. This was worth two years of real time and in the time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, that was 400 years of time.

Before this refinement, Qing Shui had ensured that he had enough rest, and that his spirit had recovered to its optimal state. If it had been earlier, he might have lacked confidence. However, after refining the Gale Pellet, he found that his abilities to refine Medicinal Pills had increased significantly. It was not just an increase in a grade, it was more like a jump of an entire realm. That feeling was as though he had absolute control of everything within his hands. He might not be able to do it perfectly but he had the confidence that he could succeed.

This was because of the earlier increase in Medicine Refinement Realm, a realm increase could be discovered but not sought. Of course, his confidence was only valid if the Alchemy Recipe was one that had a possibility to succeed.

This time, when Qing Shui refined the medicinal pills, it seemed strangely smooth. It was as though he had done it countless times already. His movements were not fast but it would cause one to feel that it is very smooth and natural.

At the start, he placed in five medicinal herbs, White Hundred Birds Flower, Redbud Flower, Chinese Redbud, Ghostly Grass, and Stardream Grass. The age of the herbs were all five thousand years.

Qing Shui controlled the primordial flames and made it half an inch tall. Refining medicinal pills required a lot of time and effort, the number of people who could use the flames of their body like Qing Shui were limited. Most Alchemists would choose to use the 'Earth Fire' or 'Stone Fire'. These were the people who were in a good situation; those with better situations could find some flames of the five elements to refine medicine. However, the flames of the five elements were elusive and couldn't be easily be found.

The flames of five elements could be found where the five elements were denser. This flame could increase the quality and the success rate of refining medicines.

Following that, Qing Shui added a medicinal herb every now and then, it was only when he used half the ingredients then he threw in the Mysterious Fruit Tree.....

Three days passed in an instant!

Qing Shui shut his eyes, the primordial flames was still half an inch tall and it gently roasted the bottom of the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. There was a faint smile on his face, he looked relaxed and calm.

Suddenly, Qing Shui's eyes snapped open and he swallowed a

Vital Essence Pill. 15 minutes later, a bright flame suddenly sprang out from his hands. Despite the flames being gray, it still seemed very gorgeous.

Ding!

Qing Shui released his breath but he didn't dare to relax yet. He was successful in forming the pill but it still needed to be nourished. The primordial flames started to slowly weaken, turning more gentle.

This carried on for a whole day before Qing Shui slowly stopped, he then just laid down and shut his eyes. His mind was already extremely exhausted, not sleeping for a few nights was a small issue but he did not even eat or drink. Furthermore, he had continued to maintain a large energy output. If it was not for the fact that his techniques were so mystical and could continuously replenish his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique automatically. Additionally, he had the Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness replenishing his spirit energy. If any of these two were missing, he wouldn't be able to withstand this.

He had focused his mind to a high degree and his strong spiritual sense was continuously active throughout this long period of time. This might have been the reason for Qing Shui's high success rates of refinement, or it might also be the effect of the Yin-Yang Image.

This time, he slept longer than before. When he woke up, a day had passed. He rose up to eat something, since it was best to just leave the refined pill in the Refining Furnace. Unless he took out his best quality Medicinal Pill porcelain storage bottle, it would be

easy for the Medicinal Pill to lose its medicinal effects.

40 days of time had already past in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He only had 10 more days of time before he had to go out. When he got back to the Refining Furnace, Qing Shui was a little excited.

This was the Fate Pill. According to the talents and absorbing abilities of the body, it could raise the bodies abilities by up to 500 countries. Although this was very attractive to other people but to Qing Shui, this was something that he would be willing to risk his life for.

Thinking of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant that broken through two grades earlier, every level up caused Qing Shui's eyes to go red with jealousy. It was a good thing that it was his Demonic Beast, thus he still felt happy.

Cultivation! Qing Shui recovered himself to an optimal state before circulating his Qi around his whole body. Qing Shui knew that this would be much more painful than earlier. Qing Shui even took out the Gold Needles, all 81 of them. Qing Shui knew that it was very dangerous but he still wanted to give it a try, he was very confident in his medical skills and the strength of his body.

This time, this was the biggest change that he would encounter thus far but at the same time, it was accompanied by an enormous danger. There were some people, who after consuming a Divine Heavenly Pill, discovered that their body exploded and ended up dying. This was the same for many heavenly treasures. Thus, it would require the Alchemist to separate out the medicinal strength and absorb it bit by bit. Another option was to refine it into a medicinal pill that would make it safer and easier to absorb. Although this might not result in an explosive increase in strength and a large portion of the medicinal strength may be lost, it would at least guarantee the safety of one's life.

AST 655 – Consuming The Ungodly Fate Pill, Skyrocket

His whole body was dominated by sheer imposing force as he sat cross-legged beside the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. Qing Shui wrinkled his forehead and frowned. He knew that improving his abilities was definitely favorable, but it would take an extreme level of endurance to withstand the excruciating pain through this method. It might even cost him his life if he wasn't careful enough.

Having cultivated the art of [Rebirth], Qing Shui did not fear pain, but he feared that he might accidentally end his life right now. He still had a lot of things to accomplish and a lot of people he couldn't leave behind.

He had also prepared a Five Dragon Pellet on his side, which he could use to cure any poisonous effects. Not only that, the Five Dragon Pellet had another blasphemous ability of delaying the user's death by one full day.

The Five Dragon Pellet was indeed wondrous, due to its nature as an antidote and also its ability to extend the user's life by one day as long as the user did not suffer any injuries around the head, abdomen, inner organs and bones. However, Qing Shui's most valuable lifeline was none other than the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus floating in the middle of the lake.

Nonetheless, he still wasn't sure if the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus really possessed the miraculous ability of the Bones of the Living Dead. It was a legend that was passed down by generations, and was believed by almost everyone to be true. There were only a few people in the world who had seen a divine medicine that was as extraordinary as the Bones of the Living Dead.

Because of that, Qing Shui wanted to depend on his own effort to push through the pain during this very critical moment instead of relying on the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. If the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus did not work as it intended to, the outcome would be dreadful.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt completely lost. He had no intention of dying – He couldn't accept being killed due to him not consuming the Fate Pill. If he had to choose between watching something bad happen to Di Chen and self-explosion, he would rather explode into oblivion and die a horrible death.

Although, he could not afford to lose his life as there were things he has yet to accomplish, he decided to gamble his life on the Fate Pill while believing in his own luck. There was no way he was that unfortunate to have refined a Fate Pill and then explode into oblivion after consuming it. Even ghosts would be pissed off by that unlucky turn of events.

Qing Shui promptly took out all his Golden Needles as a precaution to secure his own life. He was confident in his own medical skills and the tenacity of his physical body. If he wasn't, he wouldn't be deciding if he should consume the Fate Pill at this moment.

Even though the Fate Pill might be too much for his current ability, he would at least still be able to survive. If he happened to explode and die, the entire Di Residence would be affected as well as the effects of the explosion would still wipe away everything within its radius.

Why did this have to happen now? Was it a coincidence?

Qing Shui felt depressed. If he and Di Chen were still in Greencloud Continent, the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death would not have happened. Was it triggered by Old Demon Ba's death? Or was it triggered by the passing of the powerful old man from the Di Clan?

He would only feel worse if he kept thinking about it, hence he stopped his train of thought and refocused on the Fate Pill. He had ten days left before the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death. If he was able to absorb the effects of the Fate Pill by then, he would be able to boost his strength by a considerable amount. Of course this would depend on his level of absorption – how much strength he could absorb between the range of 100 to 500 countries.

If he was able to absorb 400 countries worth of strength into his body, his chances of winning would be increased by 30 percent. It would be perfect if he was able to complement his supplementary skills with whatever strength he received from the Fate Pill.

And that was the root of the problem – he had no idea how much strength he was able to absorb into his body. Even though he was confident in his strength and the tenacity of his body – that he would be able to absorb a good portion of strength, he felt that if he could absorb at least 350 countries worth of strength, he would be invincible.

Qing Shui picked up three Golden Needles and inserted them at the Shanzhong, Juque, and Qimen Acupoints, which could shield the heart pulses from harm when stimulated. This was so that even if something bad were to happen to him, he would still be able to mitigate the situation and stay alive.

After sitting down for a while, Qing Shui decided to open the lid of the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and check the Fate Pill. The moment he opened the lid, a pleasant fragrance emerged from the inside. The pill smelled exquisitely delightful, perhaps even more delightful than food doused in the condiments from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Or perhaps he simply felt nauseated from the smell of the condiments, and the pleasant fragrance of the pill was more refreshing.

The Fate Pill was the size of a walnut and gave out a soft lustre shine on the surface. It was snow white in color and as smooth as a jade. Qing Shui could feel a strong energy within the pill as it emanated a spiritual Qi that was powerful enough to choke someone.

Without much hesitation, Qing Shui quickly chucked the Fate Pill inside his mouth, which melted instantly at the touch of his tongue. A swift, cool feeling flowed through his throat, leaving an aromatic flavor in his mouth. It was quite a wonderful experience.

This must be the taste of a superb wine that only Gods were allowed to savor. Qing Shui had never tasted such wine before, so he could only imagine how the wine would taste like after he consumed the Fate Pill. The sensation he felt from consuming the

Fate Pill was as if he had a passionate kiss with the woman he loved the most, while sucking the sweet juices from her dainty mouth. It was indescribable yet phenomenal.

Ancient Strengthening Technique!

Qing Shui could not afford to relax. He quickly circulated all his techniques through his body. Unfortunately, the Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Heavenly Talisman could not be used in this situation.

He could feel his Dantian and meridians swelling up immediately, but it wasn't painful at all. The swelling felt positively comfortable, which came as a surprise. However, this comfortable sensation would soon fade away as he could sense the energy in his body continuously surging to the maximum – he knew the next thing he would feel was the excruciating pain.

Qing Shui slowly cleared his head of distracting thoughts. He only had one thing in his mind, and that was to succeed no matter what. Now would be the greatest life-changing moment of his entire life. He only needed to get through this and welcome the wide clear path at the side with the greener grass. If he was able to get through this, he would skyrocket himself to the heavens.

Qing Shui unconsciously entered a realm that resembled a State of No Conscious. Was this an epiphany?

Whether or not it was an epiphany, Qing Shui had no clue. All he could feel was that he was sinking into a wondrous realm, and that

his strength kept increasing at a crazy rate.

He had also lost track of time, so he didn't know how long he has been in this realm, although it feel like a day had already passed by. Suddenly, Qing Shui opened his eyes after feeling a stinging pain. He woke up and realized that his body was covered in a thin layer of blackened blood. The blood had a very strong stench. However, Qing Shui was quite happy when he saw the blood, as it meant that the impurities cleansing had taken place.

Qing Shui then took a Golden Needle and inserted it into his Zhangmen Acupoint, and then another one into his Shenting Acupoint!

After every hour, Qing Shui would insert a Golden Needle to release a bit of Qi from his body. Although he would be releasing a bit of the medicine effect together with the Qi from his Ancient Strengthening Technique, he had no other choice. It was better than to endure the full extent of pain without a sense of relief.

Qing Shui still had no idea how long he had been in the State of No Conscious. Nonetheless, he was able to feel that half of the medicinal effects had already been absorbed into his body.

Feeling the intense pain creeping in, he had no choice but to circulate his Ancient Strengthening Technique to the maximum level, hoping that the Qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique could absorb the continuously increasing energy. If he still couldn't endure the pain, he would then insert another Golden Needle to release a bit of the medicine effect in his body.

After the 36th Golden Needle, Qing Shui felt that he could finally control the violent energy in his body. The previous Golden Needles he had used weren't simply for the purpose of releasing some of the medicine effect and Qi, they were also used to strengthen his meridians as well as to consolidate and nurture his constitution temporarily.

Three days had passed before Qing Shui began to slowly open his eyes. He smiled widely, knowing that he had succeeded despite the bloodstains all over his body.

Qing Shui couldn't gauge the energy absorbed within his body, so he tried to get a sense of it. When he knew how much energy he had gained, he laughed even more heartily. He had gained the strength of 400 countries and his defense had increased by 500 countries.

This was more than he had expected. Ignoring the bloody odor on his clothes, he slowly yet excitedly circulated the Nature Energy, State of Immovable as Mountains, Frenzied Bull's Strength.....

The improvement of the Fate Pill this time had led to the increase of Qing Shui's attack power to around 800 countries of strength, while his defense power had reached about 1100 countries. Under the passive effects of Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection, his attack was further boosted to about 1600 countries, and his defense further boosted to about 2200 countries. His speed and endurance had received quite a substantial boost as well.

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

Qing Shui had achieved an attack of roughly 2800 countries and a defense of 3300 countries without having equipped his weapons and armors. As the powerful energy surged through his body, he quickly took out the Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword, equipped them straightaway.

Godly Force Talisman!

Divine Shield Talisman!

Not only were his powers sufficiently boosted, the formidable force of the Heavenly Talismans were boosted as well! If Qing Shui were to release all of his strength at once, his attack would reach 4300 countries worth of strength. Under the effects of the Divine Shield Talisman, his defense would reach 3800 countries worth of strength. Moreover, his defense could be briefly doubled if he equipped his Seven Star Armored Vest, which would only last for about an hour....

Now that his speed was at supersonic level and his defense at a ridiculous level, his trump cards, Critical Damage, Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb, the formidable Hidden Weapon Technique, the State of One with Elephant that could be used simultaneously with the Combination Sword Technique while riding the Diamond

Gigantic Elephant, had all become invincible.

At that moment, Qing shui was stunned. It wasn't even two months in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and Qing Shui's strength had already went from Early Grade Six Martial Saint to his current Peak Grade Nine Martial Saint, albeit barely.....

This was indeed skyrocketing. In the blink of an eye, he had actually reached an unbelievable level of strength. It took Qing Shui quite a while to absorb the reality before he returned to his senses.

Fate Pill, as its name implied, would entirely change the fate of the person after consuming it. Their speed would become faster, and their defense would be stronger, just as Qing Shui's did. Now, he would be able to fight head on with Grade Ten Martial Saints in a battle. Moreover, with his Critical Damage at its maximum lethality, he would be able to land a deadly blow to his enemies.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt an indescribable satisfaction and relief as he felt the stream of vivacious energy radiating through his body. At the same time, he was actually looking forward to the upcoming Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death in two days time, unlike the worrisome sensation he had before.

Only at this moment, did he look down at his clothes smeared with blood and finally realize that he was giving off a stench of bloody odor. Qing Shui quickly gathered some water from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and cleaned his body. He then changed into his Lunar Silk Garment, which had the ability to cleanse itself whenever it was stained or dirtied. His garment was

quite tough as well, which had Qing Shui suspecting whether it was at the level of Fake Divine Artifact. However, that wasn't a big concern as Critical Damage was one of the supplementary skills attached to the Lunar Silk Garment.

As his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was almost up, Qing Shui spent the remaining time eating some food and walking around the field. When he saw his Diamond Gigantic Elephant roaming nearby, he was lightened up with happiness and joy.

In a short amount of time, his strength as well as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength had experienced a tremendous change. Before, both of them did not possess the strength lethal enough to kill his upcoming opponents. Now, they could undoubtedly make them pay and weep in grief.

Qing Shui walked towards the poisonous pond and looked at the poisonous beings growing inside. They were already filling up the pond, and this was due to the abilty of the Five-Colored Daylily Grass he had planted, which doubled the toxin production of the poisonous beings.

That being said, Qing Shui had been busy collecting a lot of poisonous beings to fill out the pond. Once the pond was fully packed with these poisonous beings, he would try tempering the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb after the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was concluded. This time, he planned to use the crystals extracted from the Crystal Lion to boost the toxicity of the web.

AST 656 – The Preparation And Set-up Before The Battle

For the past 50 days, he had spent less than half a month tempering the Demon Binding Ropes. He had no choice. Everything was very sudden, and he did not know when the Demon Binding Ropes would be able to level up again. The Demon Binding Ropes were really amazing, it was a pity that it was useless at the moment against cultivators who had 5000 countries or higher of strength.

Usually, if he could afford to, Qing Shui would work on tempering the Demon Binding Ropes and the Soulshake bell, just like how he would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal daily. This was unless he had some special matters to tend to, such as having to spend a prolonged period of time performing alchemy. At such times, he could not have any breaks in between.

When he sensed the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal acting force on the outside world, Qing Shui quickly dashed out. It was getting brighter outside. For these few days, unless he had things to attend to, Qing Shui would always spend his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal once the next day arrived. He was worried about potential delays if any problems suddenly popped up.

He walked out of his room. While they were in Di Residence, Di Chen would stay together with Di Qing. Their room wasn't far away from where he was staying. It wasn't early anymore and although the sun hadn't risen, it would be rising in about 15 minutes.

Just as he stepped out of his room, the two ladies stepped out from their rooms as well. Upon spotting Qing Shui, their eyes lit up. This caused Qing Shui to look at them, feeling puzzled.

"We've only not seen you for a night, how did you become so good looking?" Di Qing looked at Qing Shui and asked outright. She even went right up to him to took a good look, getting so close that Qing Shui could smell her fragrance.

"Good looking?"

Qing Shui touched his face, puzzled. As he was doing so, Di Qing smiled and put up a small mirror before him.

When Qing Shui saw his own reflection, he did not know what to say. There did not seem to be any major changes. His skin had become a little bit better, hmm... his clear eyes seemed to give out a deeper feeling. The only thing that Qing Shui couldn't accept was the mark between his brows which had been left behind by the Yin-Yang Pendant.

It used to be a dark purple color. Although it stood out very obviously, it was still something he could accept. However, it had started to slowly turn increasingly red, till it appeared to be a little charming. This caused Qing Shui to appear slightly bewitching. Moreover, with Qing Shui's skin appearing better than before, that mark which was the size of a soybean appeared brighter than before.

"If only you could pass that mark to me." Di Qing smiled and said.

This was the second time a woman had said this to Qing Shui. Qing Shui did not say much and he merely smiled and told them that he was going out for his morning practice.

"Wait, we'll go too!" Di Qing pulled Di Chen and said smilingly.

"Then let's go!" Qing Shui smiled and replied.

The three of them walked out of the pavilion building. There was a special area to allow for them to cultivate in the courtyard. There was even a small arena in the backyard, as well as a small pond. Someone was standing next to the pond.

"Sister Su!" Di Qing smiled gently and called out to her.

Qing Shui suddenly felt that Di Qing had a few sides to her. When they had met for the first time, they had ended up fighting. Back then, she was a cool character who was like a goddess. Now, before outsiders, she still acted like this. It was just that she seemed to not care about her image when she was with Qing Shui. Qing Shui did not know if this was a good thing or not.

When Yuan Su turned and saw the three of them, she appeared to be in a slight daze. However, she quickly smiled and greeting them.

"You're in a great mood to come look at the fishes so early in the

morning." Di Qing smiled and walked over.

Qing Shui waved his hand and then headed for the small arena. Although it was a small area, it still had a diameter of 30 meters. It was alright for Qing Shui to practice his Taichi there.

With a light leap, he jumped up onto the arena which was over two meters high!

The sun was starting to rise from the east. Qing Shui pushed out his two hands in parallel; Slanted Moon, Up Fist, Shifting Clouds, Left Tail Block...

Qing Shui's movements were sturdy, showing an indescribable flow and beauty amidst its slowness. It gave people a strange feeling, as well as an indescribable visual impact.

When the three ladies realized that they had been drawn in by Qing Shui's movements for quite a while, they all appeared as if they had just woken up from a dream in shock. They all smiled, embarrassed.

Di Chen walked up and headed for the other side of the arena, starting her own morning practice.

However, Di Qing did not move. She only stood next to Yuan Su, smiling as she chatted with her.

"What do you think about him?" Di Qing smiled and said.

"Who?" Yuan Su seemed to not understand as she looked at Di Qing.

"You were staring at him earlier on. How could you forget so quickly." Di Qing looked at Yuan Su with a sly expression.

"Sister Qing, I don't think that you're in a position to laugh at me. Earlier, you looked like you couldn't wait to devour him." Yuan Su chuckled. Without Qing Shui here, they seemed to be much more daring when they spoke. If he were here, he would definitely be shocked that this lady would be able to smile so innocently.

"Alright, let's not talk about this. Sister Su, what do you think of Qing Shui as a person?" Di Qing continued to ask.

"What do you want to hear about him? I'm not that close with him so I'm not sure." Yuan Su smiled and said.

"We'll just talk casually. After all, it's just between us sisters." Di Qing replied with a smile.

"I really don't know. I only know that he is a capable and intelligent guy." Yuan Su said smilingly, then looked at Di Qing unblinkingly.

"Why are you looking at me like this?" Di Qing felt a bit uncomfortable under Yuan Su's gaze. "Sister Qing, I was able to tell that the gaze you had when you looked him was very different. It was a little similar to that of your sister's. I keep feeling that something has happened between the two of you. Come, share it with me. Let's see how he had moved the heart of a lady who is worshiped by all the guys in the Seven Stars Country." Yuan Su teased.

Di Qing felt a little embarrassed to hear that. She suddenly tickled Yuan Su's armpits and said, "Let's see if you still dare to spout rubbish."

The two beautiful ladies were having fun, their soft and beautiful voices ringing out far away.

Qing Shui did not try to listen to the sounds in the area and was totally submerged in his own mental state. Qing Shui's progress in his abilities made him feel that he must take some time to improve his mastery of this new energy.

Practicing Taichi was a very good option, it required a good grasp of one's strength to gain a balance between power and softness. What he needed to do now was to spend some time even when he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to practice Taichi. This would allow him to completely absorb the new powers he had just gained.

He practiced all the way until the late morning before Qing Shui stopped. He had still wanted to practice the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint but decided to give it up for now. It was because the

three ladies seemed to still be waiting for him.

He leaped off the arena and walked toward the three ladies. It was about time for breakfast!

During the meal, everyone in Di Clan was present, even Old Madam Mo. However, when Di Xuan and Old Madam Mo saw Qing Shui, their gazes were filled with disbelief and then they quickly broke into smiles.

They could also tell that Qing Shui's abilities had improved a lot. Most importantly, Qing Shui's charms had elevated qualitatively compared to before. This should be highly related to the progress of his abilities. With vast improvements, his confidence would also be boosted. It was a relief on both his mental and physical state, giving him an additional hint of unrestrained aura.

Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan saw that Qing Shui's abilities were at best at the elementary stage of a Grade Six Martial Saint. However, this still made them extremely astonished. The rate of his growth was too unbelievable.

Qing Shui also met the three middle-aged people in the Alchemist Sect. It was as Yuan Su had said, one of them was a Grade Eight Martial Saint, slightly weaker compared to Di Xuan, while the remaining two were struggling between the Seventh and Eighth Grade of the Martial Saint Realm. They were just one step into the Grade Eight Martial Saint level.

"You must be Qing Shui! It's the first time lass Yuan had

recommended someone so strongly. You're really a promising young man." An old man with a strong scholarly feel said.

"Senior, you flatter me. This time around, I still have to thank the three of you for coming to help." Qing Shui smiled and greeted them from the stand of a junior.

"We can only help from the sides. Old Madam Mo said that this would be sufficient."

Qing Shui met with Yuan Su's two other uncles from the main house and knew that the three of them were cousins. The Grade Eight Martial Saint was Yuan Hua, the one with a taller and stronger build was Yuan Song, and the last one with the most white hair, who looked the oldest, was Yuan Chong.

Everyone sat down. Maybe it was because those who supported Di Jing felt too humiliated to say anything thus they remaining silent. Those who supported Di Xuan were very active.

The number of people who supported Di Xuan were lesser when compared to the number of people supporting his other brothers. Although Di Clan was not a clan with a high population, the other factions had at least twice the number of people Di Xuan had. Therefore, there were only about 200 people in Di Clan's main house, with people across a number of generations. It was likely that this event had united the entire Di Clan.

For a clan as reputable as Di Clan, having only around 200 people in the main family was really too little. The others were practically

outsiders and were the Di Clan's in-laws. In fact, a majority of Di Clan's businesses were all managed by the families of their in-laws. However, the bulk of the profits would belong to Di Clan. Power determined everything. This was the rule, the obvious way of doing things. Moreover, this was also a win-win situation.

They had an enjoyable meal. There were a number of Martial Saint leveled cultivators in Di Clan. However, the Old Ancestor who could hold the ground was no longer around and the Di Clan had since dropped to become the weakest amongst the seven stars in the Seven Stars Country. The could barely keep up and stay as one of them.

In the World of the Nine Continents, if a person were to gain success, everyone around him would be able to bask together in his glory. When the Old Ancestor was around, the Di Clan could sit comfortably amongst the seven stars without any worry. But now that he was not around to carry the weight on his shoulders, the Di Clan's powers had increasingly weakened. Even the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord had thought of ways to bully them.

This time around, the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect had stayed in seclusion for such a long period of time and could no longer hold it in. Qing Shui did not know if he was considered to be lucky or unlucky to be here when they appeared.

If he weren't here, he might not have gained the powers he had today. If he stayed, his life could be at risked. One could never get the best of both worlds and dangers would always tend to accompany opportunities. Therefore, at least for now, Qing Shui did not feel regretful.

"Qing Shui, let's discuss how we're going to take on the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death today!" Di Xuan smiled and said to Qing Shui. Di Clan's clan head, Di Xiong, merely smiled as he watched from the side. He seemed to have decided to let Di Xuan handle this case entirely.

"Senior, there is strength in numbers. I'm not very familiar with the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and the other clans. If anyone has any good suggestions, just feel free to speak." said Qing Shui after giving it some thought.

AST 657 – Distance, Poison Dragon Pearl

"How about this, let my father tell you about the strength the other clans have on the surface!" Di Xuan hesitated for a moment before he replied to Qing Shui with a smile. Only after replying did he respectfully turned his gaze towards Di Xiong.

Qing Shui was momentarily stunned before bowing towards Di Xiong and said, "Would esteemed grandfather please enlighten us!"

"Sure, I'll tell everyone what I know. I'm getting old, it's time for you youngsters to shine." Di Xiong seemed really happy, first glancing towards Di Xuan and then towards Di Chen and Di Qing.

Undeniably, Di Xiong has experienced a lot in life. While the Di Clan's experts were still around, Di Xiong was also considered as one of those who had the ability to stir up trouble in Seven Stars City. Unfortunately, he has been feeling down and out lately.

A hundred years ago, people respected Di Xiong because of his father. In recent times, the roles have reversed. The experts of the Di Clan had passed away, and Di Xiong's strength was insufficient to uphold the status and position of the Di Clan. When others saw the opportunity and that no one could protect the Di Clan, it naturally led to the current situation.

Di Xuan had broken through, but it was still insufficient to support the Di Clan's great undertakings. Something was still lacking. Perhaps the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect just didn't want the Di Clan to rise again, thus choosing this moment to take action. They wanted to use this opportunity to remove the Di Clan from the Seven Stars.

"The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect was not inferior to the Di Clan in any way in the past. It's just that they cultivated the path of poison. They have only two Grade Ten Martial Saint warriors. However, their strength shouldn't be measured based on their cultivation. The most terrifying part about them is their poisons. That is why even a Peak Martial King warrior from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect should not be underestimated." Di Xiong's expression turned bitter as he narrated.

Qing Shui remained silent, listening attentively. He was now aware that within Seven Stars City, Grade Ten Martial Saints were already considered peak existences. However, Grade Ten Martial Saints could possess strength ranging from five thousand countries to nine thousand and nine hundred countries...

Qing Shui didn't know how strong the two Grade Ten Martial Saints in the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect were. However, they were likely to be slightly superior to Old Madam Mo.

At present, Old Madam Mo had just recovered her strength of Grade Ten Martial Saint, only reaching the strength of Old Demon Ba's Red Jiao. Without Qing Shui's trump cards, this battle would be extremely hard.

"The Sima Clan is a senior ranked clan in the Ten Thousand Poison's Sect. Their clan also has a Grade Ten Martial Saint warrior, who had only broken through in the recent years. Because the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect is one of the Seven Stars, Sima Clan never fought to be part of the Seven Stars, even though they're definitely qualified to be amongst the Seven Stars." At this point, there was a tone of defeat in his voice.

The Di Clan had a bright future. Unfortunately the Di Clan's experts had passed away early, and the generations bridging these experts to the younger generation were inadequate. The younger generation were all really outstanding and given enough time, the Di Clan should be able rise again very quickly. Perhaps this was the reason, that many people did not want the Di Clan to rise, hence they took this opportunity to halt the Di Clan's progress at while they were still developing.

"The remaining three clans, the Zuo Clan, Guan Clan and Du Clan, appear to be as strong as the Di Clan, with their strongest warriors only at Grade Eight Martial Saint, at least on the surface."

Qing Shui was not sure how he felt about this. Ever since he broke through, he didn't feel that Grade Eight Martial Saints were a threat. However, there were many who truly knew the strength within Seven Stars Country. If not for the Di Clan's Old Ancestor, the current Di Clan would only be on the same level as the Zuo Clan, Guan Clan and Du Clan. Honestly speaking, the Di Clan already lacked the qualifications to be part of the Seven Stars.

If the three clans only had Grade Eight Martial Saints as their strongest warriors, Qing Shui felt that they could basically be ignored. Utilizing his full strength, he should be able to instantly kill Grade Eight Martial Saint warriors.

Qing Shui had a feeling that even Grade Nine and Early Grade Ten Martial Saint warriors were nothing to him. However, Qing Shui noticed that Di Xiong kept mentioning that this strength was the strength only shown on the surface. Could there be other hidden cards? Furthermore, poison would play a major factor in the batte.

"The two old men from the Ten Thousand Poison Sects as well as the Sima Clan's Old Ancestor all have powerful poison beasts. I only know that the poison beast of Sima Clan's Grade Ten Martial Saint is a Five Elements Poisonous Jade Sable. It's about 33 centimeters long and it has patterns of the five elements on its body. It specializes in Five Element Poison, is extremely fast and has a very strong toxicity. Even though it only possesses strength of a Peak Martial King, Grade One Martial Saint demonic beasts will usually be forced to run away if they meet it. If you see it, you have to be careful." Di Xiong let out a long sigh.

Even after Di Xiong finished speaking, everyone remained silent. There was still a large difference in strength between the two sides. Most importantly, everyone was clear about the strength of the Di Clan, but they only knew what appeared to be the opponents' strength and that information was already outdated.

"Qing Shui, you should decide on who will participate. How about choosing the five strongest, we can only try our best."

At this moment, Di Xuan turned and faced Qing Shui as he spoke to him. Since everyone had come and didn't leave, Di Xuan did not speak as though Qing Shui was an outsider. Beside, he had confidence in Qing Shui. Even if Di Xuan had to sacrifice himself to protect the Di Clan, he felt that it would be worth it.

Di Xuan's words caused many Di clan members to feel undeniably surprised. Di Xuan had actually asked a young man's opinion in such an important matter.

There was a middle-aged man from Di Jing's bloodline that wanted to voice out something but was stopped by Di Jing. This was a special situation. Originally, Di Jing shouldn't be around. However, his punishment was temporarily suspended.

Hence, Di Jing stopped the middle-aged man, his face filled with displeasure. Presently, they had no say in the matter. For them to be present for this discussion was already quite fortunate.

"Qing Shui, you decide. We will all support you, you can do it." At this moment, Old Madam Mo said with a smile.

Since things have reached this point, Qing Shui stopped declining the responsibility. He pondered over it and said, "We will only send three people to battle — Senior Di Xuan, Old Madam Mo and myself."

When Qing Shui said that, everyone was silent. The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death would allow entry of up to five participants, hence each side would normally send out five participants. For sects like the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, the more participants, the better. Because those who weren't as useful could still toss poisons from the backline.

"Three people, if there are five opponents, wouldn't we be at a disadvantage?" At this moment, Yuan Hua frowned as spoke. He was the strongest person present after Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan.

After all, he had planned to aid them in the fight. Yet, all he could do now was to spectate. He was actually happy to do that, and acknowledge that he had insufficient strength. However, he still felt unhappy to be looked down by others.

"Three seniors, I know you are aware that the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect specializes in poisons and there are also various other clans involved. I hope seniors can help look after the safety of the others. This is more important than the fight in the arena as we will need to defend ourselves against the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and the Sima Clan." Qing Shui responded after thinking for a while.

"Haha, that's nothing. It's all the same to us. However, I just wanted to know why Little Brother Qing Shui only wants three people to participate?" Yuan Song responded with a silly smile.

"I think having more people will not be a good thing. In direct combat, we are weaker than our opponents. By having more participants would only widen that disparity. If the opponents are really strong, two more participants would still not be a threat to them. Furthermore, there will be many spectators. I believe that our opponents wouldn't send five participants if we only sent three."

Actually, Qing Shui had another plan. Even if the opponent sent

five participants, as long as their strength were below Grade Ten Martial Saint, Qing Shui would seize the opportunity to instantly kill the Grade Eight and Grade Nine Martial Saints. If the opponent's strength had reached Grade Ten Martial Saint, it would be futile to send two more people. This would only cause more casualties. Therefore, why not just let them protect the others.

"Are you confident?" Di Xuan asked calmly.

"Yes!" Qing Shui said firmly after hesitating for a while.

Qing Shui's expression made many people smile. This was because everyone realised that they actually began to believe in Qing Shui wholeheartedly. It was a strange feeling. Qing Shui's expression when he was deep in thought made them feel that he had made serious considerations before giving his answers.

Previously, a few of Yuan Su's uncles had already distributed a few antidotes to the people present. Qing Shui took out the Pure Jade Pellets and gave one to each person. They were to consume the Pure Jade Pellet if the other antidotes given were unable to resolve the poison.

Qing Shui additionally gave Di Chen and Old Madam Mo a few Five Dragons Pellets. He also gave some to Di Qing to use when the situation called for it. Just by explaining the perverse secondary effects of the Five Dragon Pellet, she should know what to do without much explanation. "Why are you here?" Yuan Su was shocked when she saw Qing Shui outside her door.

"Am I unwelcomed?" Qing Shui smiled awkwardly, surprised by Yuan Su's tone.

"Hehe, I don't mean it that way. You have such a beautiful wife by your side, why aren't you accompanying her more?" Yuan Su smiled as she led Qing Shui into her room.

"No matter how beautiful she is, I can't be holding her in my hands at every moment right?" Qing Shui casually responded.

Yuan Su didn't respond as she poured a cup of tea for Qing Shui. As they sat opposite each other, Qing Shui observed this unique beauty.

Qing Shui took out the snow white porcelain bottle and passed it to her. "Could you help to figure out what's in this bottle?"

Previously, Qing Shui has tried taking a look with his Fiery Golden Eyes, but he didn't manage to gather any information. He didn't want to blindly open it, hence he decided to seek Yuan Su's help.

As Yuan Su took over the bottle, a bright and dazzling light flashed in her eyes. She then gently closed her eyes, probing the item in the bottle. Qing Shui had heard her mention before that she was very good at sensing things. This was an innate talent, or what was considered sixth sense by Buddhists.

The sixth sense, was the additional sense of heart sense, after the five senses of sight, hearing, smell, touch and taste.

Qing Shui felt that Yuan Su most likely possessed an extremely powerful sixth sense. And it was this mysterious ability that allowed her to create alchemy recipes.

After a long time, Yuan Su once again opened her eyes. Her face was filled with happiness and disbelief. After staring at Qing Shui for a few breaths of time, she unhurriedly said, "This is a Poison Dragon Pearl!"

"Poison Dragon Pearl?" Qing Shui couldn't believe his ears, asking doubtfully.

AST 658 – Uses Of The 'Pearl', Seven Stars Street

"Poison Dragon Pearl?" Qing Shui couldn't believe his ears and asked doubtfully.

Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui and said seriously: "I'm also not quite sure, but I can feel that this is the Poison Dragon Pearl. Even though I have never seen it before, my assumption is unlikely to be wrong. You can also call it Poison Pearl since it might not be that apt to call it a Dragon Pearl."

"It doesn't really matter what it is, what's the use of this pearl?" Qing Shui was more concerned with this. He didn't care if it's the Poison Dragon Pearl, he just wanted to know what it could be used for.

"For now, let's just call it the Poison Dragon Pearl since there is a 80 percent chance of it being a Poison Dragon Pearl. Actually, the Poison Dragons arenlt the divine dragons mentioned in legends. They're likely to be an ascended form of a Poisonous Jiao. The Poison Dragon Pearls were made of the essence within the Poison Dragon's body." Yuan Su explained slowly after pondering for a while.

When Qing Shui first heard the word dragon, he felt a bit excited. He assumed that it should be a demonic beast which was higher in rank compared to a Jiao. For example, Poison Dragon Beast and Poison Flood Dragon.

"Even though it isn't an true dragon, it still possesses a dragon's veins within its body. The Poison Dragons are actually quite famous across the World of the Nine Continents. The only problem is that they are quite rare nowadays. This pearl could only be formed by a demonic beast at Peak Martial Saint grade. It's even more rare than the demonic beast's Core. Even though I have mentioned that only a demonic beast at Peak Martial Saint could make the pearls, it didn't necessarily mean that all of them would be able to do it. Other than that, if a demonic beast was to lose this pearl, it would instantaneously turn into a crippled beast."

As Yuan Su spoke, Qing Shui finally understood that the pearl was not only the essence of a Peak Martial Saint Demonic Beast, but also an extremely rare object. Considering that it's the essence within the body of a Poison Dragon, it should be really toxic.

"I have spent so much time explaining, yet I haven't told you about its use." Yuan Su smiled and looked at Qing Shui. She seemed to be really patient.

"Well then, will the Miss quickly explain the use of this pearl?" Qing Shui laughed as he said this.

"I'm not quite sure myself. But I have heard rumors saying that this kind of pearl has intelligence. It's no easy task but if you have it on you fairly often, you will be able to sense something, so much so that you will start to be able to control it with your mind. Furthermore, considering that this is a pearl from a Poisonous Dragon, it's really risky to wear it since the essence of the dragons themselves is also poisonous. Qing Shui remained silent as he continued to listen to what Yuan Su said.

"These kinds of pearls have particularly abundant spirit energy. If it wasn't a Poisonous Dragon Pearl, it would still turn out to be an outstanding medicinal herb. The problem is that the Poison Dragon Pearls are also something which Poison Cultivators longed for. As long as you don't directly come into contact with the Dragon Pearl, you will be fine. It can also be used to water poisonous plants or nurture living things which are poisonous to strengthen their toxicity."

As she spoke, Qing Shui seemed to have gotten a grasp on something even though he was still a bit confused. Despite this, he was still satisfied that he had finally understood its basic uses.

"Is there no other use anymore?" Qing Shui asked casually.

"Other? Regarding that, it's still used as a medicinal pill or it could be fed to other demonic beasts. There is a possibility that it will gain new abilities. It will have the best effect if it's taken in by a demonic beast. Or else the human warrior with it is very likely to be poisoned to death. It can also be used as a poisonous weapon, for instance, you can throw it at your opponent, inserting it into their body."

"How tough is the Poison Dragon Pearl?" Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

"Apparently, a Peak Martial Saint Warrior would also need to go

all out and attack a number of times to break it." Yuan Su smiled and explained.

"If I open up this bottle, will the toxicity of the pearls in it be gone?" Qing Shui already had his own thoughts on how to use the dragon pearls. However, he was still a little apprehensive.

"No it won't. These pearls would recover toxicity on their own so long as you still managed to retain half of it. But if you were to use up half of its toxicity at one go, it will slowly turn into a useless pearl. Normally, you can speed up the recovery by nurturing them with some poisons."

"Thank you!"

"You're welcome!" Yuan Su gave a faint smile and responded.

"Shall we open it up and see?"

"Alright, I too want to have a look."

Qing Shui opened up the bottle. As soon as he did, the entire room instantaneously felt really chilly. The bottle was only the size of a baby's fist. It's shaped like the bottom part of a calabash. Qing Shui also felt a strong spirit fluctuation from the chilliness of the room. He was truly amazed by the essence of a Peak Martial Saint Demonic Beast.

He tried to look at the pearl through the mouth of the bottle. The

pearl was as big as an oat, jet-black in color and unusually translucent. It was so black that it sent chills down Qing Shui's spine and shone with light that seemed to belong to a demon.

When looking at it, it gave off a feeling that would cause one to stop and not go further. It was a feeling of danger. Even Qing Shui who possessed the Nature Energy didn't dare to risk it. He didn't feel the need to risk himself for it. He would wait for his Nature Energy to ascend even further because only then, would he be able to resist the poison with it.

Qing Shui felt that it might be useful for the poisonous substances in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Not to mention that his Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb needed to be refined urgently. It seemed like these pearls might really come in handy for him.

Yuan Su passed it back to Qing Shui after looking a few times at it.

After a while, Qing Shui stood up and said his goodbyes. He threw the bottle containing the Poison Dragon Pearl into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and placed it among the poisonous flowers and grasses.

Just like that, the incident resolving the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death had been decided. Simultaneously, the world was really heated up with rumors about it. People from around the entire Seven Stars Country, other countries and other cities were all planning to head here to spectate the match. Within one short day, not only had the entire city found out about it, a few unknown forces even started to get themselves involved in it.

Qing Shui didn't care about any of these. It's obvious that they were trying to profit from another's misfortune. Other than that, there were still a lot of people who wanted to take advantage of the situation but in order to do so, they would need to be strong enough.

"Chen`Er, let's go out and walk around." By the time Qing Shui found Di Chen, she was staring blankly into space.

"Alright!" As soon as she saw Qing Shui, the upset look on her face immediately got replaced by a happy one.

After taking only a few steps, they could already see both Di Qing and Yuan Su walking towards them. When Qing Shui saw this, he automatically knew that was impossible for Di Chen and him to spend some alone time.

"Sister, where are you guys going?"

"Let's go together. We may no longer be in the mood to do so in two days." Di Chen smiled and said.

Di Qing's face immediately turned upset.

"Qing`Er, stop thinking so much, there's always a way out." Di Chen said gently.

"Yeah, it's nothing. I'm just a bit grumpy, how great would it be if I was a Peak Martial Saint, they wouldn't dare to come even if they had nine lives." Di Qing said grumpily.

"Sister Qing, do you believe in me?" Yuan Su smiled and asked Di Qing.

"Of course I do! Who else is going to help us other than you?" Di Qing believed deeply in Yuan Su's mysterious sensing ability. To be more accurate, her ability to sense a person's character. It was not actually an ability that was capable of finding out things in advance before they happened.

"If you believe in me, then be happy. Now that you have me aiding you, everything will be fine." Yuan Su glanced towards Qing Shui and said calmly with a smile.

Di Qing accidentally saw Yuan Su's intentional glance. In response to that, she smiled: "I will believe in you then! Let's hang out together today."

Qing Shui was squished in the middle. Even though he was happy that he was like a moon surrounded by myriads of stars, he would quickly be the center of attention as soon as he stepped out of the house, considering that the three girls were all extreme beauties. On top of that, both Di Qing and Di Chen no longer wore their veils and Qing Shui was quite good-looking. There would be a lot of people talking about them along the way. Even if Qing Shui possessed great strength, it was still really easy for him to be criticized as a man who lived off women.

If Qing Shui had looked tall, bold, powerful, and more boorish, he would end up being called a toad lusting after a swan's flesh.

To a certain extent, the only way to stop these kind of gossips would be for Qing Shui to continue getting stronger. Across the World of the Nine Continents, one's strength was more than enough to decide everything.

"Qing Shui, where shall we go?" After walking for a while, Di Chen asked Qing Shui.

"Let's go to Seven Stars street, I would like to go have a look at the Seven Stars Battle Arena." Qing Shui responded after thinking for a while. He felt that it would be worth a visit before the match began.

Everyone agreed with Qing Shui's suggestions except Di Chen who glanced towards Qing Shui with an uneasy look. Despite this, she didn't say anything. Eventually, they rode on a beast cart and rushed their way towards Seven Stars Street.

Seven Stars Street wasn't too far away from here. However, it would still take a long time for a person to walk there on foot and since there were a few outstanding girls with him, he thought that

it would be better for him to ride a beast cart. He also felt it unnecessary to ride the Fire Bird, despite there being a lot of people riding their own mounts along the street.

There was no wrong to maintaining a low profile, especially during times like this.

Very quickly, the four arrived at Seven Stars Street. Qing Shui and the rest stopped when there was still quite a distance between them and the arena.

The Seven Stars Street was one of the widest streets in Seven Stars City. This place was considered the biggest landmark in Seven Stars Country because it was also one of the most developed areas. The aristocratic clans would often do their business here.

The width of the Seven Stars Street was roughly a thousand meters. A street that wide was something that Qing Shui would never have been able to imagine. But after spending so many years here, he had already gotten used to seeing it. Furthermore, the different kinds of beasts and beast carts that passed along the street gave a unique feeling to Qing Shui. He really enjoyed it.

The environment here was also really good. Myriads of tall shops, many of which sheltered both sides of the street, the continuous yelling noises as well as noises of customers negotiating with the sellers, formed a type of melody along the street. Even though Qing Shui was in the middle of a noisy street, he felt really calm.

"Look! The young lady from Di Clan! She's so beautiful!"

"Unfortunately, Di Clan will be finished in two days. No matter how beautiful she looks, she will still end up a toy for Ten Thousand Poisons Sect." The person from just now said.

"Actually, why does Ten Thousand Poisons Sect want to force Di Clan to the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death?" Someone interrupted the person from before. Topics like this would often end up gathering a lot of crowds fairly easily.

"Could it be that you knew?" The others looked at the young man who spoke previously in suspicion.

"Hehe, my cousin is from Sima Clan, it's normal for me to know things like this." The young man responded in an arrogant manner.

"Oh, I forgot, brother Zhao's cousin is a steward from Sima Clan. Brother Zhao, please stop being so secretive and tell everyone the reason for it. The longer you hold it, the more impatient you'll get." One of the men from before quickly changed his expression and said with an ingratiating smile.

AST 659 – Seven Stars Arena, Provocation

"Remember to keep it a secret. Or else we might not even know how we die."

"Don't worry Brother Zhao, are we the kind of people who would do that?"

"From what I heard, there was a time when the young master from Ten Thousand Poisons Sect went to Di Clan to propose a marriage but got rejected by them. Ever since then, Ten Thousand Poisons Sect has hated them. Coincidentally, things didn't turn out well for Di Clan as their Old Ancestor passed away. Everything is in Ten Thousand Poison's Sect's favor because even if they themselves don't take action, a fat meat like Di Clan will also be targeted by other people." The young man who was known as Brother Zhao explained slowly while looking at Qing Shui and the others.

"Brother Zhao indeed knows about a lot of things. Oh yeah, what do you think they are at Seven Stars Street for?" Immediately, there was already a person trying to flatter Brother Zhao. Of course, he didn't forget to ask his question.

"Judging from the direction they're heading, they're most likely going to Seven Stars Arena."

"Let's go have a look, for all you know, we might discover something unexpected." The young man with surname Zhao said happily after thinking for a while. Actually, Qing Shui heard what they said. At present, Qing Shui, who had already had a huge leap in strength acquired a terrifyingly powerful Spiritual Sense. He was able to detect every single movement of the things in his surroundings.

Qing Shui moved his sight to Di Chen and Di Qing. It seemed like they didn't hear it. Di Qing was constantly chatting with Yuan Su and Di Chen. Occasionally, she would point at some demonic beasts or shops.

"Qing Shui, look, that's the Seven Stars Arena! It's the biggest battle arena in Seven Stars Country. For ordinary people, it's really hard for them to even have a match in it." Di Qing smiled as she explained to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui finally saw the Seven Stars Arena for the first time. Prior to this, he had only heard about it, it was right in front of him. It was located in one of the most bustling areas in the city, being in the center of a crossroad, the Seven Stars Arena was round in shape and about hundred meters tall. There were seven shining crystals decorated around it, which resembled seven stars. But Qing Shui wasn't actually able to recognize what they were.

The Seven Stars Arena was dark purple in color. It had a circumference of around three hundred meters. Indeed, it was one of the biggest battle arenas which Qing Shui had ever seen. Even so, Martial Saint Warriors would most likely rise into the air while battling, very rarely would they remain on the arena to fight.

Not to mention that some gigantic demonic beasts were a hundred meters long. If it was a battle between two aristocratic clans, they would feel cramped even if they were in the Seven Stars Arena.

Another factor that played a part was that people feared that the Seven Stars Arena would be destroyed as a result of the battle. Hence, for truly formidable warriors with strength that surpassed Grade Eight Martial Saints, they would very often rise up above the arena to fight rather than fighting on the ground. The arena was only a tool for battles. For formidable warriors, their true battle was high up in the sky.

Only aristocratic clans like Di Clan and Ten Thousand Poisons Sect would battle on the Seven Stars Arena. Normally, one of the clans would send a battle invitation to their opponent. If the opponent accepts their challenge, both side would agree on a location to fight.

Slowly, the arena became a place that was specially used for battles between warriors below Martial Saint grade. For warriors above that level, the destruction brought about by them would be too devastating.

"Sima Sha! Look who that is!"

There were a lot of people in the arena. This place had always been crowded with people. A lot of beast carts would also pass back and forth around the arena.

The person speaking was a handsome young man. Similarly, Sima Sha was also a handsome young man except that he looked really devilish as well.

Sima Sha heard what the young man said and looked towards Qing Shui. He first fixed his sharp sight on Qing Shui before giving the three women around Qing Shui a perverted look.

"Sima Sha, the brother of yours that got beaten up indeed has good eyes. The three women around him are all extreme beauties." The young man from just now told Sima Sha with a smile. He sounded calm while he was saying it.

"Hm, the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death is in just two days. Since they're here, why don't we have some fun with them in advance. If they don't dare to accept, we will just forget about it."

After Sima Sha finished speaking, he went on to approach Qing Shui and his group. The people behind him, including the young man, hurriedly followed him. After all, Sima Sha was one of the strongest young men from his generation. It seemed like the seductive and handsome man was a bit older than Di Fentian. He was originally supposed to be considered the senior, but for some reason he was holding onto the most formidable nickname of the strongest person in his generation.

"Qing Shui, Sima Sha is about to come here." Di Qing pulled Qing Shui and said.

"Sima Sha? Someone from Sima Clan?" Qing Shui looked at the young man who was approaching them in confusion.

"Yeah, if he wants to challenge you, it's best if you reject it. Despite his young age, he is much stronger than his older brother." Di Qing said hurriedly.

Qing Shui was more confused now. Di Qing seemed to be really concerned with this man. Could he really be that strong?

"He is the youngest elder in the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. He is really adept with his poisons. None of the people from his generation is a match for him." By the time Di Qing finished speaking, Sima Sha was already less than ten meters away from them.

"Young lady Qing indeed knows me quite well." Sima Sha chuckled.

Di Qing totally ignored Sima Sha. Instead, she told Qing Shui, Di Chen and Yuan Su: "it's not fun here, let's go back."

"Young lady Qing, why are you planning to leave as soon as you come? It's not common for us to run into each other, why don't we spend some time together?" The young man behind Sima Sha said in a joking manner.

Di Qing knitted her brows and looked towards the young man who was talking: "shut up if you don't want to die."

"Haha, Zhuo Siming, how does it feel to be insulted by a woman?" Another young man laughed at the one who was speaking just now.

"Di Qing, Di Clan is at the brink of being destroyed. We are both Peak Martial Kings, do you think that I'm afraid of you?" Zhuo Siming felt really embarrassed being berated by a woman in public. If it was before, he would just forget about it but Di Clan was no longer what it once was.

"Siming, you're wrong, she is already a Grade One Martial Saint, you are not going to be able to block her move." Sima Sha said while maintaining a calm mind.

Zhuo Simin: "....."

In the end, Zhuo Siming remained silent.

"So the young master from Zhuo Clan is nothing but scum?" A person's voice came through. Coincidentally, everyone was able to hear it. No one was certain who said it but the person who actually dared to make such a statement was definitely someone who didn't fear Zhuo Clan.

"The people from Zhuo Clan are like this. This is normal, they're all scum, don't worry about it." There are still people who don't fear death. Not to mention, as there are a lot of people around them, it was difficult to detect who that said it, even if one possessed keen spiritual sense.

Zhuo Siming got so furious that his face turned red. Nevertheless, he remained silent and didn't say anything. No matter how upset one was, they should never put their life at risk.

"Even young lady Qing said that I intended to challenge you. If I don't do it, it'll just show that I'm useless. Mister, I wonder if you will accept?" Sima Sha smiled while looking at Qing Shui

He had investigated Qing Shui's strength before. His strength seemed to be at Grade Two Martial Saint. Even though he used Hidden Weapons during battles, he needed someone to help him with it. It's going to be useless if it's used in a single match.

His poisonous webs and other objects on the other hand, unless used for sneak attacks, they would be useless for single matches. If he dared to accept today, Sima Clan would definitely have to leave his body here to help stand up for Sima Clan. Let alone that the young man seemed to be quite experienced with team attacks!.

At the moment when Sima Sha was evaluating Qing Shui's strength, Qing Shui was also doing the same thing to him. He was evaluating the strength of the young man, or rather, the strong and robust man.

Peak Grade Six Martial Saint!

At this moment, Qing Shui himself was unclear with how he felt. The strongest young man in his generation was actually a Peak Grade Six Martial Saint, that had the abilities of 2000 countries.

For the younger generations, which was Di Qing and Di Chen's generations, they're already considered geniuses by having been able to break through to Martial Saint unless they're disciples with unique talents from hidden clans. But since Sima Sha was slightly older, they could only be barely considered the younger generations.

It's a piece of cake for Qing Shui to beat him.

Qing Shui really wanted to laugh. Not only that, he actually had broken into laugher. Humans are weird, when one found that someone who is a lot weaker than them, they wouldn't have much interest when their opponent challenged them. It's just like looking at an ant. No matter how much you saw it moving, you wouldn't be enraged by it.

"You sure you want to challenge me?" Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Sima Sha.

"I'm sure, you won't get cold feet will you? No one can stop you if you want to do it. There are so many people looking at you, if you do that, then you will be known as a person who hides behind a woman's skirt!" Sima Sha said calmly.

"Yeah, fight if you're a man!"

"If i was him, I would battle! If not, I don't think I'd have the face to stand here. They're outstanding women, please don't choose a coward to be your husband." "I accept your challenge. I wonder, where you get the confidence to force people to take part in a match with you?" Qing Shui stared at Sima Sha. All along, he had misgivings about Sima Clan.

"Great, everyone around the battle arena is the witness. Today, we will have a showdown to the death. I will wait for you up there."

Sima Sha soared up into the air as soon as he finished speaking. He did it all smoothly at one go. People in the surroundings were amazed with what he did. After all, Skywalk was an ability only exclusive for Martial Saint grade warriors.

"Qing Shui!"

Di Chen called out softly and pulled his sleeve.

Di Chen managed to hear what Di Qing said previously. After all, no one was actually aware of how strong Qing Shui truly was.

"Have faith in me, it would be such a waste if I were to die right after getting you, such a beautiful woman, to be my wife." Qing Shui grabbed her hand and smiled.

"You are still in the mood to joke around at a time like this....."

"Qing Shui, you need to be careful of his poisons!" Di Qing knitted her brows and reminded him.

"Thank you, he won't stand a chance." Qing Shui let out a humble smile and stepped up into the sky. Very quickly, he was on opposite side of the sky from Sima Sha. The two were less than a hundred meters away from each other.

Qing Shui slowly sheathed the Big Dipper Sword while determining if he should kill him off instantly or try to hide his strength for now.

AST 660 – Killing Sima Sha!

Qing Shui was capable of killing his opponent in a split second, but he pondered whether he should reveal his true power this early. He hesitated for a moment as he stood in mid-air wondering what he should do next.

Suddenly, he felt a sense of restlessness inside his body, as if his body was telling him to vent his frustrations to his heart's content. In the past, when he didn't have the power to defeat his opponents, he could only feel helpless and timid. Rather than risking death, he would be forced to try all options in order to survive. However, things had changed now. Even though he didn't possess power that could top the world, he still possessed the qualifications to step into Seven Stars Country and influence its workings.

If he had the power, why should he waste it grieving about the injustices he and his loved ones had once suffered when he could enjoy every minute doing whatever he pleased? Since he had the capability to direct the land's future, then he would do so to turn it into his own haven.

"I wonder if your women will be upset if you suddenly die. Having beauties by your side is fine, but you should know that as the years go by, they will reduce your lifespan. Nevertheless, you won't have to worry anymore, because someone else will love them as much as you do. It is your fault that you aren't worthy of them." Sima Sha had no smile on his face as he said those cold words. Despite his cold demeanor, it was quite graceful when he opened his mouth to speak.

"Can we begin now?" Qing Shui retained his smile. He was able to understand the kind of man Sima Sha was. He would not immediately raise his fist whenever he intended to kill, because he adored the look of ultimate despair and unwillingness on the faces of his opponents as they were helpless against him. To him, it was a kind of perverse pleasure and entertainment.

"Well, if you are so eager to die, let's begin!" Sima Sha unsheathed his four-foot long curved black blade as soon as he finished talking. The blade was shaped like a crescent moon, and an unsettling air of agony emanated from the blade.

Nature Energy!

This was one of Qing Shui's passive techniques that had already been circulating without any of his input. The level four Nature Energy had by now possessed a formidable power that was strong enough to handle the crooked and venomous ways of a person like Sima Sha.

Although Sima Sha had said that the fight had begun, he hadn't actually started to move. He stood in place quietly and observed Qing Shui with a disdainful look in his eyes.

Even with that seemingly dismissive manner, Qing Shui could still feel a sense of cautiousness in Sima Sha's expression. He laughed inwardly for a bit and then slowly flew through the air over towards Sima Sha. State of Immovable as Mountains!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Qing Shui casually circulated his powers, but for some reason, they did not want to be released at this time. Luckily, Qing Shui knew that with his cultivation, Sima Sha would not be able to sense his powers. At that moment, however, Sima Sha began to release a faint pink mist that quickly surrounded the area.

Even the black color of this curved crescent moon blade appeared to turn a strange red color.

"Qing Shui, don't breathe in the mist! That's a skill of his – the 'Pink Dancer'. It will distort your mind and senses, and it will increase his strength in return." Yuan Su quickly warned Qing Shui from afar. She didn't possess any martial cultivation, so she just shouted as loud as she could. Fortunately, Qing Shui was able to hear her warning just in time.

Soon after that, Di Chen's voice rang out and repeated the same words as Yuan Su. Qing Shui figured that she must have feared that he hadn't been able to hear it when Yuan Su had warned him during the first time.

Qing Shui quickly stopped in his tracks, took out two spherical iron balls, and held them in his hands. He had already prepared a lot of these, including some that were shaped like flying blades and others shaped like arrow tips. Ever since he had learned the Hidden Weapons attack, Qing Shui had been busy preparing many

of these handheld weapons. Other than the poison-infused Frosted Iron Balls, his other Hidden Weapons were not laced with poison. However, just these iron balls alone were enough to deal with Sima Sha.

The quality of Qing Shui's Hidden Weapons had significantly improved after his improvement in power. He now found that, with his boost in powers, he was able to use the Hidden Weapons proficiently, unlike before when he wasn't able to master their craftiness and swiftness.

Roar!

The grand force of the Tiger's Roar burst out from Qing Shui's body in an instant!

Twin Dragon Pearls!

Qing Shui took advantage of the brief stunning effect of his Tiger's Roar, and in that instant, he shot out his two deadly iron balls. They flashed through the mist like two water dragons bursting out of the sea, and headed straight for Sima Sha. The moment was brilliant, as if there were shooting stars near the horizon, but the moment's scenery also momentarily dazed everyone.

The Frosted Iron Balls left behind a trail of magnificent lights as they locked their aim at Sima Sha. No matter where he tried to hide, it was useless. The Frosted Iron Balls were too swift and fierce, and they couldn't be resisted easily.

Pu pu!

One of the iron balls went through Sima Sha's shoulder, and the other pierced through his abdomen!

It was as Qing Shui expected. With his full power, no one could evade his Hidden Weapon attack, not even a Grade Six Martial Saint.

"No way! You managed to hit me. Was I mistaken?"

"Crack...."

"That oaf actually hit me!" Sima Sha raged.

"You were the one who kept asking for it just now....."

Sima Sha: "......"

Sima Sha stared in disbelief at Qing Shui, who was about ten meters away from him. His expression changed constantly, and no one could tell what he was really thinking deep inside his mind.

"Why did this happen? Why did this happen?!" Suddenly Sima Sha started shouting furiously. He never would have thought that he actually couldn't evade that deadly Hidden Weapons technique. Even though he had managed to prevent his vital points from being harmed, he was still severely wounded. Blood streamed down from his open wounds and dripped towards the ground. A trail of fresh blood streamed along the air as if he were holding a bunch of red threads.

Qing Shui stood nearby and said nothing as he quietly observed Sima Sha slowly going insane. He didn't feel anything, as if everything was completely normal.

The ones who had come with Sima Sha were instantaneously stunned. They knew better than anyone else what kind of power Sima Sha possessed. However, it now seemed that Sima Sha had met his match, for he was almost crippled even before he and Qing Shui had any substantive interactions with each other.

As a member of the Sima Clan, Sima Sha was well-known as an expert of poison application. If he had been the one severely injuring his opponent, it was likely that people would be much less shocked and more accepting of the result.

In the hearts of the young people, the Sima Clan had already won their support through their formidable power and their proficiency in handling the best poison in the World of the Nine Continents. Essentially, people of Sima Sha's age would not be able to get close to him due to his background. However, in this case, he was already hurt before his opponent had even approached him closely.

Sima Sha screamed pitifully!

Pu!

Blood spurted from his mouth as he screamed. However, shortly after that, he quickly clenched his right fist and struck it in the air, causing black mist to gradually converge. Then, everything went dark as the mist completely engulfed Sima Sha, shielding him from sight.

"Black Cloud Protection!"

Suddenly, Qing Shui could hear someone exclaiming loudly from below. Now that he knew the skill's name but not its effect, he quickly took out a Pure Jade Pellet and consumed it. As they said, 'Caution is the parent of safety', so it was always a good thing to prepare for the worse to come.

The black cloud surrounding Sima Sha began to fade away quickly. One could say that the black mist had already solidified on his body. Sima Sha now resembled a black iron tower standing tall in front of Qing Shui.

The crescent moon shaped blade on his hand had become sharper, and its size had doubled as well!

At that moment, Qing Shui was able to figure out the effects of Sima Sha's Dark Cloud Protection. This technique was able to double his overall defense, as well as increase his energy by 50%.

Sima Sha's defense had now reached about 4000 countries of strength, and his attack power was almost 3000 countries of strength as well.....

The Dark Cloud Protection was categorized as a poison technique – a technique that Sima Sha had mainly developed for his cultivation. Any opponents who entered a 30-meter radius centered around him would have their speed and reaction ability each decreased by 30%. The weakening effect on the reaction ability and speed might seem harmless, but it was even more terrifying than directly weakening the opponent's strength as his movements would become significantly slower.

Qing Shui quickly took out his Violet Gold Divine Shield!

"Die!"

Sima Sha howled furiously as he attempted to land a blow on Qing Shui. He needed to act quickly because his Dark Cloud Protection could only be used for a span of fifteen minutes. After this time, his body would be thoroughly weakened for three days. Regardless of that side effect, Sima Sha felt that killing Qing Shui with this technique would be a piece of cake.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, instantaneously boosted his strength to the maximum after his earlier consumption of the Pure Jade Pellet. Without much hesitation, he sent a Three Moves Combination Sword Technique towards Sima Sha's direction!

The dark clouds in the sky began to distort from the forces

released by both sides. The air pressure around the sky surrounding the two men was at its maximum, and the thundering noises rumbled as the wind blew violently around them.

Boom!

Even with his Dark Cloud Protection, Sima Sha was still way behind Qing Shui in terms of both attack and defense power. Qing Shui could easily reach the power of more than 4000 countries of strength with just his Combination Sword Technique alone.

A split-second kill!

Having overpowered Sima Sha's overall strength, Qing Shui went directly for the kill and instantaneously turned the sky into a bloody mist.

The real battle was finished in mere seconds...

Qing Shui didn't even need to use his deadlier skills against someone like Sima Sha, because those would've been overkill. The Fiery Golden Eyes skill was useful against those with 5000 countries of strength, but even the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint and Primordial Flames would have been overkill for a weakling like Sima Sha.

Qing Shui slowly descended to the ground. He looked towards the ladies and nodded at them. Then he turned his attention towards the fellows who had accompanied Sima Sha and gave them a smile.

However, these young men felt a chill go down their spines when they saw the smile on Qing Shui's face. They knew it would be easy for Qing Shui to annihilate them right there and then.

"Go home. Such useless fools. What a bunch of gutless dimwits." Qing Shui casually threw a few insults as he shooed them away.

"Hey, no vulgarities allowed." Di Chen smiled as she chided Qing Shui. Only Di Qing, Yuan Su, and Qing Shui himself were able to hear those words.

The men who had come with Sima Sha quickly retreated as Qing Shui and the three ladies started making their way home. When those men had dispersed, the surrounding crowd began to voice out their opinions like the sputtering of fat in a frying pan.

"Ah, Qing Shui, I didn't know you could kill Sima Sha in a split second! What is the level of your powers now?" Curiosity finally caught up to Di Qing and she couldn't help but ask Qing Shui about his powers halfway on their way back home.

When Yuan Su heard that question, she turned her gaze at Qing Shui and looked at him doubtfully. She thought about the alchemy recipes she had given to him prior to the incident with Sima Sha, but quickly dismissed her thoughts by discreetly shaking her head. Both the Demonic Beast Advancing Pellet and the Gale Pellet were out of the question. The only medicinal pill that could increase his strength so tremendously was the Fate Pill. Even that was impossible because there had been several missing ingredients for the concoction of the pill, and those ingredients were extremely difficult to come by. Even if Qing Shui had managed to refine the

Fate Pill successfully in such a short time, she would never believe it.

However, Qing Shui had already refined the Fate Pill successfully. Not only that, he had also managed to enter the state of 'epiphany' when he had attempted to consume the pill. Furthermore, the Demonic Beast Advancing Pellet was a disguised pill that allowed Qing Shui to gain the strength of 120 countries, an unexpected twist that even Yuan Su was unaware of.

In the span of one day, Qing Shui's power had skyrocketed to the heavens. His current power was completely different from what it had been even a few days earlier.

"Currently, I think I can fight a Grade Ten Martial Saint to a standstill." Qing Shui tried to give a clear answer instead of being ambiguous. That way, he hoped he could boost their confidence in his powers.

"You can evenly fight with a Grade Ten Martial Saint?" The three ladies looked at Qing Shui with disbelief in their expressions.

"Yeah. Even though my powers haven't technically reached the level of a Grade Ten Martial Saint yet, I can take on those exactly at the level of Grade Ten Martial Saint. Anything beyond that might be a bit difficult." Qing Shui explained further when he saw the skepticism expressed on their faces.

"Mm, you have quite a peculiar martial cultivation. That is indeed interesting."

The four of them were almost back to the Di Residence!

At the same time, the Sima Clan finally received the news of Sima Sha's death at the Seven Stars Arena. In an instant, the entire clan flew up in rage, anger, and shock.

"Sha'er is dead...."

An old man shouted in disbelief.

"It was that man named Qing Shui, he did it." A young man said timidly.

"Tell me everything from the beginning. If you leave out any details, I will kill your entire family!" The old man's hair fluttered in rage. He was the elder of the Sima Clan who had appeared during the issuing of the letter of challenge for the 'Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death'.

AST 661 – Madam Duanmu, Assistance

The young man trembled and told him everything, not daring to hold back anything. In the end, the old man's brows started to furrow. In his fury, he killed the young man with his palm and looked into the distance with glaring eyes and clenched teeth.

"Elder brother!" at this moment, a few elders walked over.

"Let's talk inside!"

When Qing Shui and the three ladies rushed over to the Di Clan, they saw someone. It was a lady Qing Shui who unexpectedly didn't know how to face.

Madam Duanmu!

Qing Shui had never expected that she would come. They had just met a few days ago, but to Qing Shui, it seemed to have been a very long time ago. Most importantly, Qing Shui had not expected her to come again.

She was having a chat with Di Qing's mother. A graceful and poised lady would always be the center of attraction. Madam Duanmu's disposition and charms were unrivaled.

The last time they had said goodbye, it had been very emotional

for Qing Shui. Now, Qing Shui could easily tell by using his spiritual sense that her cultivation level had reached the Grade Nine Martial Saint level. Qing Shui realized that his spiritual sense seemed to have become stronger after he had grown stronger.

A strength of 4800 countries!

After sensing Madam Duanmu's strength, he was astonished. He had not thought that their 'cultivation' last time would have made her so much stronger.

After thinking about it, Qing Shui noticed a pattern. Women tended to get the greatest benefits when they go through Duo Cultivation for the first time. Another factor that should be considered was the lady's potential as well as her cultivation.

The benefits that Qing Shui had received from Madam Duanmu were tremendous. At the same time, she had gained even more out of it. This was how Duo Cultivation was. Qing Shui was amazed by Madam Duanmu's strong physique as it was comparable to a lady like Canghai Mingyue, who had appeared on a Portrait of Beauty.

After seeing Qing Shui, Madam Duanmu's expression turned a little unnatural and her gaze became a bit flighty. However, Qing Shui and the three ladies walked up to them very quickly.

"Aunt Ruyan, you've come." Di Chen said happily.

Both Di Qing and Yuan Su also greeted Madam Duanmu happily.

After all, they knew how strong she was. A strong expert joining them at this juncture made them very happy.

"Madam, you've come!"

In fact, Qing Shui was not very calm either but he still greeted her with smiles.

"Mmm, you guys have come back." Madam Duanmu calmed down and smiled at Qing Shui and the others.

The three ladies left after giving their greetings. Qing Shui and Madam Duanmu were friends, and amongst those present, he was the closest to her. Therefore, the job of receiving Madam Duanmu naturally fell onto Qing Shui. Moreover, Qing Shui couldn't be considered an outsider in the Di Clan. Not only was he the husband of the Di Clan's Young Miss, he would also play the most important role in the upcoming 'Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death'. Everyone's lives were placed in his hands.

"Have you been well?"

Qing Shui asked casually but after saying this, he could feel that it was impossible for them to go back to how they were before. Now, there was a strange feeling between the two of them.

This strange feeling between them could as easily send someone down a wrong path as much as a right path. It could even cause a barrier to be formed between people, turning them into complete strangers.

Madam Duanmu smiled and nodded, "Mmm, have you been well too?"

"Mmm, I've been well! Why have you come here today?" Qing Shui knew that Madam Duanmu was also trying hard to make it seem as if they were the same as before. He did not dare to meet her gaze too much either.

Qing Shui knew that he was selfish. After that incident with Yu Ruyan, there were things that couldn't be forgotten so easily. But so what if he couldn't forget them? No matter if he could or could not, it would just be adding on to his troubles.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Madam Duanmu was stunned for a slight moment before she quickly recovered. "How can I not come when this has happened? If something were to happen to you, how am I going to answer your family members?"

Madam Duanmu smiled and said although she was feeling a little messed up. She did not even know why, but after the previous time, she had thought of keeping away from Qing Shui from and not meet him anymore.

However, she also thought that it was unfair to Qing Shui. What had happened previously was not his fault. After one had attained Xiantian, one would be able to have a very long life. It was very normal to come across things that one had no control over. Therefore, Madam Duanmu decided not to try and not think too

much about it. However, it was still very hard to do so, to the extent that she didn't know how to not think about it.

"I didn't mean it that way. I feel bad to keep troubling you." Qing Shui knew that his words earlier were not really suitable and he quickly apologized.

"Earlier, I had a chat with Mister and Madam Di. You're the one planning out for the 'Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death; with three people participating, including yourself. Qing Shui, can you include me as well?" Madam Duanmu asked.

"Madam, let's go over there and have a seat!" Qing Shui pointed to a pavilion at the side and said.

"Mmm!"

Qing Shui did not know how to face this poised lady. Moreover, Qing Shui did not wish for her to take part in this battle either. He felt that he would be affected if he did.

"Madam, this time around, the participants for the 'Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death' has already been decided. Senior Di will be representing the Di Clan, Old Madam Mo is the strongest out of all of us here, and thus would need to join. You know that the techniques that I have been cultivating have its use in this battle. Madam, this time around, we're up against the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. Therefore, we need to keep our guards up." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

Madam Duanmu turned silent. Sitting opposite Qing Shui, she lowered her head slightly.

The two of them sat in the pavilion, with only a stone table between them. Qing Shui could smell her familiar fragrance. It was an indescribable scent, slightly stronger than a mild scent. It was a graceful and alluring smell.

"Qing Shui..."

Madam Duanmu seemed to want to say something but ended up not saying anything.

"Madam, I understand your kind intentions. Madam is just thinking of paying back an act of goodwill many times over. It's the same for me. I'm extremely thankful. Back then, Miss Duanmu had met me due to fate. I had never thought that we would be able to meet again." Qing Shui said.

"That's right. Fate is really a strange thing. It can let many things and more happen between complete strangers. However, there are also times where it leaves people feeling helpless." Yu Ruyan said softly, her expression seemed to be slightly disappointed and distressed.

At least now, when looking at this lady with a great appearance, Qing Clan could tell that she was actually very lonely. It wasn't easy to support a big clan like the Duanmu Clan alone.

After so many years, she hadn't been able to meet a person she could share her deepest thoughts with. She must have a lot of things she wanted to talk to others about but she hadn't met a person she could speak up to.

"Is Madam still blaming herself? Everything was my fault. I don't know what to say to you." Qing Shui felt that she had yet to move on from that incident.

"No. I've said it before that I don't blame you. If I did blame you, I'd rather choose to die. You've saved me. I should be thankful to you. Now that you're in trouble, how can I not come to help?" said Yu Ruyan as she feigned casualness.

"Madam, erm... Have you thought of getting married again? I'm just making an assumption..." Qing Shui took a great effort to say this. He didn't know why he had said this either.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Madam Duanmu seemed shocked as she gave him a weird look, "Why do you ask?"

"Madam is still young and you still have a long life ahead of you. After Miss Duanmu gets married in the future, won't you feel very lonely? Could it be that Madam Duanmu is really thinking of growing old by yourself like this?" Qing Shui asked slowly, feeling very hesitant. After all, the questions he had asked were all hard to answer.

Madam Duanmu kept quiet for a while before she raised her head to look at Qing Shui. "I don't know. I don't think about these things either. Otherwise, I wouldn't have remained single all this time. In the future, if Lingshuang were to find her fated partner, I'll stay in the Duanmu Clan if they do. If they don't, then I'll just leave. I'm tired too. In fact, I've already started to let go of some of the things in Duanmu Clan. I just don't know if they'll be able to keep it up. I've already done my best."

"In the future, if you were to feel lonely, come to Qing Clan. It'll become a home to you as well." Qing Shui gave it some thought before speaking, his tone was very calm.

Yu Ruyan looked at Qing Shui in a daze. She didn't know what Qing Shui meant by this words, nor did she see any hidden meanings he had intended to convey. However, her heart palpitated from his words.

Previously, she gave it a lot of thought. Now, her heart would beat faster just from the thought of it. She gave Qing Shui a complicated look.

"Thank you. If that day really comes, I'll consider it." Madam Duanmu said softly, seemingly a bit disappointed.

"Madam, cheer up, don't think too much. When women are in a good mood, they'll become even more beautiful. Madam has both talent and looks as well as a beautiful daughter which would make others go green with envy. Although you have some regrets in life, no one lives a perfect life. Sometimes, slight imperfections is a beauty in and of itself." Qing Shui smiled and looked at this graceful and poised lady who gave him a familiar feeling.

"I understand your kind intentions. There is no need to be worried about me. I'm not that frail. You're better off focusing on dealing with this trial you're facing." Madam Duanmu smiled and stood up.

Looking at Madam Duanmu as she departed, Qing Shui felt very complicated. After all, Madam Duanmu was different from that lady from the Feng Clan. Even that lady, Qing Shui hadn't been able to completely forget her. However, it was a trade and even though the Qing Clan had forced himself to forget her, he would still think about her occasionally.

Shaking his head, Qing Shui decided not to think too deeply into it. Just like what Madam Duanmu had said, he'll have to deal with this trial before him first. As for the other things, it'll have to be left and dealt with in the future. Maybe a good solution would appear even if he didn't think too hard about it.

When evening arrived, the people from the Nian Clan had arrived, including Nian Feng and his grandfather. It wasn't just them. Even Qianyu Dingjun had come. However, Qianyu Qingqing, Qianyu He, and the others didn't come.

Although Qing Shui didn't tell them, he still felt very happy to see that they've come. His opponents had formed an alliance between five clans and now there was an alliance between Di Clan, Alchemist Sect, Duanmu Clan, Nian Clan, and the Qianyu Clan, they could approximately stand on equal grounds now.

Most importantly, under these circumstances, he knew that they had come because of him. Qing Shui now knew that they were friends he could trust. They dared to come forth for him, giving up many other things. There were even those who hadn't even planned on leaving alive.

This was what made Qing Shui felt very moved. However, there were also those who came because of other reasons. After all, Madam Duanmu and her daughter were indebted to Qing Shui since he had saved their lives. It was the same for Qianyu Dingjun's daughter.

These were people who knew to return favors, even at the risk of their own lives.

AST 662 – Poison Beast Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee

Qing Shui exchanged some pleasantries with the attendees. In the end, all of them were once again gathered in the big hall, mainly to discuss the number of battle participants. Many of them wished to add another two participants. After all, Qianyu Dingjun, Nian Feng's grandfather, and Lady Duanmu were all famous and powerful figures.

Nian Clan and Qianyu Clan had rushed here this time because they wanted to help care of Old Demon Ba. However, they didn't make it in time for that. Instead, they made it in time for this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.

Lady Duanmu should have gotten word of this fight before she had returned to the Duanmu City and had probably made her way back in the middle of her journey.

Qing Shui carefully reconsidered his options. In the end, he still decided to stand firmly with his own opinion in having three participants to take part in the fight. If the opponents were five Grade Ten Martial Saint cultivators, it'd be useless even if they had two more people. If the opponents were only one or two Grade Eight or Nine Martial Saints, then Qing Shui had the confidence to immediately kill them.

The others didn't say anything about Qing Shui's firm decision. But in the end, he still yielded to Qianyu Dingjun with a smile. The grandfather and grandson duo of Nian Clan were left out to keep an eye, in case the Thousand Poisons Sect had some other things

going on.

Currently, Qing Shui only entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal after midnight so he was especially free after dinner. He was sitting side by side with Di Chen in her room while they chatted leisurely.

This was also the first night they had spent time alone at the Di Clan. Tomorrow would be the last day before the 'Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death'. Qing Shui leaned back while he sat and held one of Di Chen's hand contently.

"Aren't you in the least bit worried?" Di Chen turned her face to the side to look at Qing Shui who was next to her. Although she wasn't very sure about their relationship, she was already acting so close to Qing Shui as though she was 'chasing him' and was already certain of her relationship with him.

"Worried about what? There's no use in worrying as it's better to think about how to survive instead. I want to be able to go sightseeing with a beautiful thing like you. Then we can make lots of babies. Life will be very good." Qing Shui said lightly and laughed.

He really wasn't that worried anymore after his strength had increased tremendously. He had his trump cards and he felt like he could still handle things even if his opponents were a little stronger. However, he still needed to be tread carefully around potential dangers and risks.

"You're still in the mood to spout such nonsense?" Di Chen huffed in annoyance as she gave Qing Shui a light punch.

"I am not spouting nonsense. You are my wife, isn't it normal to have children with you in the future? I'll leave it up to you to decide how many we should have though. So how many do you think we should have?" Qing Shui chuckled.

"What children? If you keep up with this nonsense, I'll ignore you," Di Chen rolled her eyes. She was speechless at Qing Shui but deep down her heart, she was still very happy.

This man was only reserved in front of her in the past and he was quite uptight. Although he was only teasing her now, it was still a great improvement because he had opened up to her emotionally. Or maybe that was also a kind of gain in confidence. He had more confidence in unknown things.

"Alright, alright. I am not spouting nonsense. I am being serious." Qing Shui daringly pulled her into his arms by her waist.

"Don't be naughty and don't move. Otherwise, I will really ignore you," Di Chen said frantically. As soon as she was startled, she already found herself in Qing Shui's arms.

"So I can only look but not eat. Let me touch.....:"

"Don't move!" Di Chen reprimanded.

Qing Shui stopped moving. Just embracing her was a special enjoyment itself. He could feel her smooth and resilient skin through her thin layer of clothing, especially that fine rear that he yearned for. It was full and round but not too large. It was also perky but not overly so. Those marvelous curves of excelling nature were not only pleasing to his eyes but they also shook him to his very core.

His hand had somehow 'accidentally' ended up underneath her beautiful rear when he had pulled her into his arms. He was currently lost in the pure ecstasy that shot up from his arm.

The ecstasy was bone deep and soul stirring. That kind of sensation could only be felt but not conveyed in words. This was because no one would be able to completely put this feeling into words.

"Embracing you makes me feel very tranquil, satisfied, happy and proud. I hope you can be the happiest woman in this world, but I don't know what to do," Qing Shui said gently in a serene voice.

"I am very happy right now. Happiness has no standard measurement, it is simply a type of feeling. Just like how not having to worry about clothes and food would be a great happiness to a beggar. However, if a tycoon suddenly becomes a peasant, he would be so grieved that he'd wish he was dead. Some people are very happy although they may not look like it to the others. I don't have anything more I could possibly ask for, even now. I'm very happy and feel very blessed." Di Chen said as she leaned her beautiful face against Qing Shui's chest.

"Do you know how I felt when I saw peerless beauties like you all in the past?" Qing Shui looked at Di Chen who was in his arms with a smile while looking slightly rueful.

"Oh? Tell me. I'm quite curious," Di Chen lifted her head up and smiled. She seemed like she was genuinely interested.

"So it seems like there are also times when your interest is piqued. How rare."

"Cut it out, it's not like I'm some sort of divine being."

"But you are a divine being in my eyes. A goddess....."

"Alright, hurry up and tell me. Stop changing the topic." Di Chen speechlessly gave Qing Shui a glare.

"When I saw peerless beauties like you in the past, I never imagined that I could interact so closely with them like how I'm right now. In my mind, I felt like they wouldn't speak with or come into contact with normal people...."

Di Chen gave Qing Shui a perplexed look. She was clueless about what Qing Shui was trying to say. She waited until he was done before saying slowly. "I don't think I am able to catch what you are really trying to say."

"This isn't important. Anyway, I find it hard to believe that a girl like you would want to marry me. I didn't expect you would be attracted to me......"

"Who is attracted to you? How shameless of you." Di Chen got up from Qing Shui and huffed. "I'm going to rest. You may stay in the study room for tonight."

"Why don't we stay together in the bedroom? We can even have a chat at night...."

"Dream on!"

Qing Shui watched smilingly as Di Chen left because she didn't know how to deal with him. He had also felt that she was unconsciously changing over time. The smiles on her face had become more frequent and she had also gained the emotions that a girl should have. Sometimes she would act spoiled, sometimes she would be very adorable......

After sitting for awhile in the living room, he walked towards the study room. There weren't many books in the study room. Qing Shui had skimmed through them before but he hadn't found anything interesting so he had never touched any of them after that.

The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

Something felt different the moment he stepped into the realm

but he couldn't quite put his finger on it. He didn't let it bother him too much either, but he was soon dumbstruck.

It was the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. It had surprisingly turned pitch black and its body size seemed to have shrunk a lot compared to before. However, its abilities had reached the Martial Saint level.

Jade Emperor Queen Bee at the Martial Saint level......

Qing Shui pensively glanced towards the porcelain bottle that contained the Poisonous Dragon Pearl. He discovered that the porcelain bottle was already empty and there was no sight of the Poisonous Dragon Pearl anywhere. Needless to say, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee must have eaten it.

Right at this moment, he could feel an intense sinister cold qi exuded from the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. Qing Shui couldn't help but scan it with his Heavenly Vision Technique, in hopes of gleaning some useful information out of it.

Jade Emperor Poisonous Queen Bee: Mutated species. Evolved from swallowing a Poisonous Dragon Pearl. Expert in flight and poison attacks.

The information he got was very little but he at least had a rough idea on what had happened now. He was also able to confirm that the bee had eaten the Poisonous Dragon Pearl. Most importantly, Qing Shui didn't expect that this Jade Emperor Queen Bee would be able to successfully gobble up that Poisonous Dragon Pearl

without being poisoned to death and without exploding from the Poisonous Dragon Pearl's burst of energy. It was indeed an unexpected success on its part and this had also proven that the Jade Emperor Queen Bee had a very decent aptitude. The rewards from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal seemed to be truly formidable.

Qing Shui's spiritual sense had also improved by leaps and bounds after this breakthrough. He could sense a lot of more things that he couldn't previously.

Summoning the Jade Emperor Queen Bee, or more like the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee now, it arrived in front of Qing Shui in just a short while. Compared to before, it looked as if it was fully armored. The pitch black scales gleamed coldly as they exuded a freezing aura.

He was unsure if it was because his abilities had gained a tremendous increase but he felt that his bond with the Emperor Jade Queen Bee was even stronger than before. He then tried to make the Emperor Jade Poison Queen Bee perform a few simple attacks.

At the same time, Qing Shui also checked out the abilities of the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee.

Gale Speed!

This was an ability of the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee which could instantaneously boost its speed. Although it wasn't as absurd

as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, it was superior in terms of its duration as the effect could last for a very long time.

Poison Pierce!

A poison attack that could make the opponent feel dizzy and uneasy. A weak cultivator could immediately die from it.

Poison Killer Sting!

The killing technique of bee-species demonic beasts. By shooting out the poisonous needle at the tip of its tail, the toxicity could be raised by two-fold and the penetrating power was exceptionally strong. Ordinary armors and shields wouldn't be able to withstand this attack. With its astonishingly high speed, not many people could evade this poisonous sting attack either.

Queen Bee's Command!

The Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee was the champion among bee-species demonic beasts. Not only could it command all the other bee-species demonic beasts within a radius of 30 li but it could also breed the next generation of poisonous bees as well as to command the swarm of poisonous bees to attack.

A Martial Saint level Poison Beast. On top of that, it was a King Grade Poison Beast that was an expert in flight. It had also gobbled up a Poison Dragon Pearl. Qing Shui had never expected things to turn out like this. He had only thought of using the Poison Dragon Pearl to increase the toxicity of the poison beings around it. He would never feed the Poison Dragon Pearl to the Jade Poison Queen Bee on his own accord no matter what. If he were to do that, it was possible that he would not only lose the Poison Dragon Pearl but the Jade Emperor Queen Bee as well.

He had gained another powerful demonic beast. On top of that, it was a King Grade Poison Beast that could continuously breed Poison Beasts. Given some time, the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee that led an innumerable number of poisonous bees would become something that could not be underestimated. After all, it was a Martial Saint level Poison Beast.

With this, the odds of winning the 'Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death' became a little higher again. Qing Shui had a hunch that this Jade Emperor Queen Bee wasn't something that could be compared to ordinary poison beasts.

Taichi Fists!

Qing Shui began to practice his Taichi Fists within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He must refine and harmonize the tremendous power increase within this short amount of time. This was the only way he could bring his strength to its peak.

Other than resting, Qing Shui would also take some time to refine the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb. He had added the 'crystals' produced by the 'Crystal Lions' this time around. Adding these crystals to poisons could double their toxicity. He then used the 'crystals' to refine the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb. His

remaining time was spent on practicing his Taichi Fists.

Time slowly passed. Qing Shui was completely wrapped up in his cultivation in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal as he integrated the tremendous energy into his body little by little, trying to make it become part of himself.

AST 663 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (1)

One month. It took nearly an entire month for Qing Shui absorb the remaining energy. He had absorbed more than half of it immediately after his strength had increased tremendously. Normally he couldn't feel remaining energy. He had to compress his power to a hair's breadth thickness before he could fully integrate with his body.

Qing Shui only breathed a sigh of relief after he exited the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He had finally managed to compress his power to the thickness of a hair. Next time he used his Hidden Weapon against opponents of Sima Sha's level, he wouldn't miss their vital points again like he did before.

There was still some time left for him so he casually took a look around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The Triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs had grown into a big group by now and Qing Shui was extremely happy about it. After all, these things were hatched from eggs which meant their numbers were guaranteed. On top of that, they were extremely nimble and were living quite comfortably in the pond, except when they were intimidated by the Rainbow Trout Fish. At those times, they'd escape to the edge of the pond.

Vermillion Fruits, Plum Blossoms, and spices... Qing Shui had gathered a lot of them already and had been accumulating them in the realm. He didn't have to worry about them going bad or getting stolen and it was extremely convenient for him to use.

The sky had already turned bright after he exited the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He had already washed up in the realm before coming out so he started his morning practice immediately. One day. He only had one more day.

The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death would be tomorrow. He could even feel the gloom in the atmosphere of the Di Clan. The people in the World of the Nine Continents knew that the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was extremely brutal.

The battle would go on until one party ran out of participants. The winners would possess everything the losers had to offer. Money, women and everything else.

Since they lacked confidence, the Di Clan basically couldn't afford to feel relaxed or happy. This Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was like a thorn stuck in their throat.

Qing Shui had visited Old Madam Mo once and had confirmed that her condition was at its peak. He had also visited Lady Duanmu once and passed her some medicinal pills. Both of them had a very pleasant chat this time.

At one of the luxurious mansions in the Seven Stars Country!

"Big brother, who is going to participate in tomorrow's Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death? That Old Man Qianxi said that every clan has to send out one person that is at least a Grade Eight Martial Saint every round, until there are no Grade Eight Martial Saints left," Sima Chong frantically asked Sima Heng.

There were currently only four people with this level of ability among their generation in Sima Clan. The eldest son, Sima Heng and the next three would be Sima Chong, Sima Zhi, and Sima Zhuang.

"We will go. The Zuo Clan, Guan Clan, and Du Clan can still send people out. Don't tell me the Sima Clan is still worried about this?" said Sima Zhuang, who had been silent all this time.

Sima Heng furrowed his eyebrows as soon as the tall and burly Sima Zhuang finished speaking.

"Thirteenth Brother, haven't you notice yet? The Thousand Poisons Sect is actually thinking of using the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death as an opportunity to weaken our clans." Sima Heng pointed out slowly.

Sima Zhuang was the thirteenth among his generation. Other than the five of them, the rest were either too much of an embarrassment or were no longer in the Sima Clan. The five of them were the remaining members of the Sima Clan younger generation.

"Weaken us? Why would they do that? Our clans have been very loyal to the Thousand Poisons Sect......" Sima Zhuang said in disbelief.

Sima Heng paced back and forth. This living room was splendorous and majestic. Normally, they'd only come here to discuss important issues.

"They wouldn't think that way. On top of that, our Sima Clan has indeed been developing a little too fast over the past few years. They must be worried that we will one day replace the Qianxi Clan as the master of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect".

Sima Zhuang became silent. He might be a straightforward person, but he wasn't stupid so he was able to quickly grasp the crucial point of this issue. For a moment, he was at loss of words.

"Big Brother, what should we do then?" asked Sima Zhi, who had remained quiet.

"We don't need to bother about this so much right now. Just do what we can and don't be reckless. Tell that bunch of brats not to go and do anything outrageous in the Sima Clan's name out there." Sima Heng didn't have any good ideas either.

"Let's get this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death over and done with first. We'll think about the rest later. The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect will not do anything to us for now. Although the Sima Clan is gradually growing more powerful, there is still quite a disparity between us and the Qianxi Clan." Sima Heng tried to quickly gloss over this topic.

"That youth named Qing Shui didn't seem like a simple guy. Could it be that the people from the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord's were taken care of by him?" Sima Zhong's eyes lit up as he spoke.

"That youth must have his forte. Otherwise, why would the Di Clan dare to fight with us in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death? That youth is why there are even people rooting for them. His strength must not be overlooked."

"Shouldn't we do something about it?"

"Let the Qianxi Clan handle that. We don't have to concern ourselves with it. Even if there's a slip up from the Qianxi Clan's side, this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death still shouldn't have any problems." Sima Heng smiled.

A day passed by very quickly. After Qing Shui woke up, he still practiced his Taichi Fists as he always did. The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death would take place later in the morning.

The time was agreed on by both parties. Tardiness was tolerated, but they must arrive before noon. Otherwise, it would be considered a violation of the agreement and they would be condemned by everyone.

"Qing Shui, as I expected, you are here. You still have the mood to practice your fists? Everyone is waiting for you. We're going to be late," Di Chen said hurriedly as soon as she saw Qing Shui. "What are you panicking about? Let them wait for awhile. It's still early. Tell everyone to take the medicinal pellets that I have prepared. Other than the three of us who are participating the fight, the rest have to listen to Lady Duanmu, Old Man Nian and Old Man Di's instructions," Qing Shui's opened his eyes slowly but his hands didn't stop moving.

Di Chen smiled without saying anything!

"Big sister, he's really keeping his cool." Di Qing laughed too when she realized that there really was no need for them to hurry. To any outsiders, the Di Clan were going to throw their lives away. If they were going to throw their lives away, what was the point of hurrying.....?

"No need to hurry. Everyone should take their time to eat. Let them stay under the sun for awhile." Qing Shui said softly.

"So you can be this mean too," Di Qing pulled Di Chen and left with a lovely smile on her face.

Seven Stars Street!

Seven Stars Arena!

The area had already become very crowded for a period of time now. After all, this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was a duel between two sects that were both from the seven stars in the Seven Stars Country. Although the Di Clan was no longer as glorious as it was in the past, a <u>starved camel was still bigger than a horse</u>, so they should still be able to put up a good fight.

[TL Note: A starved camel was still bigger than a horse is a chinese proverb that someone strong is still strong, even if they are weakened.]

The roads around the Seven Stars Arena had all been blocked. Nothing was allowed to pass except for pedestrians. The entire area was filled with folding umbrellas or tents that were pitched up with brocade fabrics. The imposing presence of Qianxi Clan, Sima Clan, Zuo Clan, Guan Clan, and Du Clan stood out among them.

Other than that, there were also many other tents or small sized platforms. There also some people with extraordinary bearings. By now, everyone knew that all kinds of people had flocked here. There were also many unknown and powerful cultivators.

"It's getting late, why isn't the Di Clan here yet?" Some people were already shouting impatiently.

"That's very normal. Who would rush their deaths?"

"If the Di Clan aren't coming, then we are wasting our time waiting here for nothing. I've been here for more than a day already just to watch this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death." the person from earlier said gloomily.

"They should be coming. No one would choose to try and trick so many people. If they didn't intend to come, they shouldn't have accepted the fight in the first place." It was already late in the morning. five people came out and went onto the arena stage. Three old men and two middle-aged men immediately soared onto the Seven Stars Arena.

The leading old man was completely dressed in a simple pitch black garb. His hair and beard were white. His long eyebrows were snowy white and as long as his beard. The contrast against his clothes caused his hair and beard to appear even whiter.

"Today, the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and the Di Clan are going to conduct a Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death here. Thank you, everyone, for coming to witness this duel. This is a private matter between the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and the Di Clan so I will skip the specific details. Now that it is time, the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect will come up first to respectfully wait for the arrival of the Di Clan."

The simple words of the old man announced the commencement of the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death to everyone, that the Di Clan was tardy and the reason for the Fight of this Ultimate Life and Death between the two parties were due to a private matter.

The words of the old man could be considered as sufficient. The people who were here didn't care about who was correct or who was at fault. The didn't even care about the reason behind this duel. They simply wanted to watch the two parties fight and find out who would win in the end.

"So it begins. Too bad there isn't any movement from the Di Clan."

"Someone has brought news of the Di Clan. It seems like they are drinking right now and the banquet hasn't ended yet," someone interrupted.

More than ten people quickly surrounded him.

"A banquet? The Di Clan is still in the mood to hold a banquet?" a tall man exclaimed in puzzlement.

"Who knows? But it's true that they are holding a banquet. I have another friend telling me the same thing too. The people who are attending the banquet are all people from the Di Clan and those few people who came to help them," someone added in.

"What is the Di Clan doing? Could it be that they have really lost all hope and have decided to have a nice meal before dying.....?"

"Brother Cong, don't spout nonsense. Some things cannot be said lightly," a man quickly stopped him.

"Do you guys think that the Di Clan is escaping?" A thin fellow asked weakly.

"Escape? How amusing. What are those people from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect doing? How could they let the Di Clan escape?" another voice immediately drowned out the softer voice from earlier.

Time passed by slowly. Some people grumbled, some felt sorry for the Di Clan, and of course, some were scolding the Di Clan for not having balls. After all, more people meant there'd be more talk.

"The Ten Thousand Poison Clan is really a bully. The Di Clan is no longer the same as before yet they forced them into the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death all of a sudden," a scholarly-looking man told the beautiful woman beside her.

"This is how the natural world has always been. It would be weird if the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect didn't do this," the beautiful woman laughed. Her smiling face was as gorgeous as a flower.

"Guoguo, who do you think will win? The Di Clan or the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect?" the man smiled gently as he looked at the woman. His eyes were filled with affection.

"I have always thought that the Di Clan would stand no chance in this. But since you put it this way, I'll say the Di Clan will win," the beautiful woman laughed slyly.

"You're still the same as always. Too bad I only have a feeling that things might not be as simple as it seems this time. However, I can't be sure that the Di Clan will win either," the man said lightly. "The third master of our Village of Longevity always has incredible foresight. Since this incident doesn't seem to be as simple as it appears on the surface, then that can only mean that it might be possible for the Di Clan to emerge victoriously or at least fight to a standstill with the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect" the woman blinked her bright and misty eyes.

At this exact moment, there was a commotion occurring in the distance.

"The Di Clan has arrived, the Di Clan has arrived....."

AST 664 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (2)

"Di Clan is here... Di Clan is here..."

The commotion seemed to be greater due to their late arrival. Even the five old men from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect let out a sigh of relief in their hearts. To stand in the arena and do nothing while people stared at them for a full two hours was not a pleasant feeling.

Seeing that the people from the Di Clan had finally arrived, the five people on the arena felt as if they were about to cry. They had felt very uncomfortable standing there and there were too many people below. The gazes from numerous experts staring at them made them feel extremely uncomfortable. It felt as if they were demonic beasts who had been locked up in cages and were being appreciated by spectators.

There was still another hour before noon. The people from Di Clan were only late, not disqualified. Moreover, under such circumstances, the Di Clan's late arrival seemed very natural. It was normal for the weaker party to be late.

Only a few more than 20 people from the Di Clan came. The rest of them had been scattered but they would all rush to the Seven Stars Arena progressively. They wouldn't be standing together but they would be split up into several batches.

Madam Duanmu led one group, Old Master Di led another, Nian

Feng's grandfather and grandson led one, and Qianyu Dingjun led another. Silently, without anyone noticing, they would proceed near to the influential forces. This would prevent the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect from slyly using secret poison attacks.

The first to arrive were Qing Shui, Di Xuan, Old Madam Mo. Additionally, there was Di Chen, Di Qing, and the Di Clan's core members led by Old Master Di.

There was no one to host the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death because no one would be willing to. Even if one party gained an overwhelming victory, the victors wouldn't be unscathed and must definitely pay a big price. Therefore, such battles tended to be self-initiated. There was no need to say anything when they were in the fight.

"Why do I feel like the Di Clan aren't here to take part in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death? Are you guys able to tell who'll be participating?" someone asked in a puzzled tone.

"That's right. Since Di Xuan is standing there in front, he should be participating. But why are there only three of them? There's even a young man amidst them." an old man came to join the talk.

"You guys may not be aware, but this young man is the one who killed Sima Sha in a single blow. And he's the main player in this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death."

"The main player in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death?"

In that instant, many people crowded around. The person who had spoken earlier was soon surrounded. Everyone started to ask all sorts of questions, trying to get him to share more details.

The person who had spoken was a strong young man. He wiped off the perspiration on his forehead and began to share what he had heard, which were coincidentally the truth of the matter.

"This is really surprising. To think that he's one of the participants in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death at his young age. Even the people from Di Clan would need to listen to him." many people could not help but exclaimed.

"Additionally, he's also the Di Clan's proud son-in-law. If the Di Clan can get out of this predicament, I reckon they would marry both their daughters to him. Where else would they find another outstanding man like him?"

"That's right. My daughter doesn't look that bad either. If she can be married to him..." a middle-aged man with a shrewd look said.

"If it's your daughter, you can forget about it. He wouldn't want her even if you were to pay him. Even across the whole World of the Nine Continents, there aren't many who can rival the beauty of the Di Clan's Young Misses." someone immediately teased.

"3rd Brother Bu, even if my daughter is ugly, she's still better than yours." the shrewd looking man bellowed angrily. "Although my lass is ugly, at least she's my daughter. As for other people's... that I wouldn't be so sure."

"You... you... I'll fight it out with you..."

The whole place became an entire mess but everything calmed down very quickly. It was because they were all here to spectate the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death. There were people who thought that they were too noisy and had thrown them out.

"Granny, father, Qing Shui, you guys must be careful." Di Chen said worriedly.

Old Madam Mo nodded and took a step away.

Di Xuan patted Di Chen's head and smiled to assure her.

Di Qing stood next to Di Xuan, grabbing onto one of his arms.

Qing Shui took Di Chen's hand and said, "Don't worry, just take care of yourself."

After the time it took for an incense to burn had almost passed, Qing Shui and the other two stepped across the air and headed for the Seven Stars Arena.

"That can't be true... The three of them are the ones in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death?"

Once Qing Shui and the other two stepped forth, someone from the crowd immediately exclaimed.

"What is the Di Clan thinking about this time? Are they not have any hopes for this fight? They don't seem to be people who would resign to their fates so easily." another person also shouted.

A few elder in their sixties stood a distance away. They were wearing plain white clothes, together with their white beards and hair, they seemed like celestial beings.

"Brother Ying, what do you think?" an old man whose eyes were filled with intelligence smiled.

"That young man?" the person addressed as Brother Ying was an elegant looking old man who seemed wise as well. He gave off a refreshing feeling like a spring breeze.

"Mmm!"

"To be honest, I don't know. While everything seems to be decided on the surface. Although it seems like the Di Clan has no hopes of overthrowing this fate, I feel that things are not that simple. The reason it's not that simple is because of that young man." the old man smiled and replied.

"That's right. I reckon you people are thinking along the same lines. I cannot sense that young man's true level and he's exuding a powerful resistive force. He should be able to give everyone a surprise today." the old man who had spoken first looked at the other elder and said.

"It'll be starting soon. Let's just all wait and see!"

Qing Shui, Di Xuan, and Old Madam Mo were now standing on the Seven Stars Arena. Both parties hadn't spoken a word since the challenge was set. Sometimes, battles were really absurd.

"Qianxi Yong, your Qianxi Clan used underhanded means to force our Di Clan to this Seven Stars Arena. Are you satisfied now?" Di Xuan calmly looked at the white haired old man dressed in black clothes.

Qing Shui was trying to sense his opponents' level, and the results of his probing left him quite happy. Two of them were at the Grade Ten Martial Saint level, but they were either at the same level as Old Madam Mo or only slightly stronger. Old Madam Mo had now recovered and was a Grade Ten Martial Saint expert herself.

Out of the remaining three, one was a Peak Grade Nine Martial Saint, while the other two were Peak Grade Eight Martial Saints.

This was within Qing Shui's expectations. After all, to their knowledge, the Di Clan didn't have any Grade Ten Martial Saints. The enemies who knew that Qing Shui had the ability to weaken

his opponent's powers had all died. Moreover, even if they had a slight inkling of an idea, they would not believe that someone's ability could be so perverse.

"Di Clan, now that things have come down to this, let's not talk about it. There is the grievance between us. Today, we'll end things here, in front of everyone in the Seven Stars Country. Let's end everything between the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and the Di Clan." Qianxi Yong said proudly.

He was forced to stand in this arena for far too long and was now very irritable.

"Since you guys have chosen the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death, then our Di Clan will end everything with your Ten Thousand Poisons Sect today. Our Di Clan has never been bullied by other people, we have never been afraid of anything, and we will never bow down to evil." Di Xuan's voice was not only loud but everyone in the area could hear him. Di Clan's reputation in the Seven Stars City was still quite good.

"Could it be that there's no one else left in the Di Clan, or are you looking down on our Ten Thousand Poisons Sect?" Qianxi Yong smiled and said. He didn't fly into a rage and instead tried to change the topic.

"The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect is only this much. To tell the truth, we feel that there's too many of us even with just the three of us." Qing Shui smiled as he replied.

This single sentence caused a thousand ripples. This line made many people momentarily fall into a stunned silence. But very quickly, a strong commotion broke out.

"This young man really doesn't know any better. To be honest, I'm surprised that you're able to stand here and say this today. It couldn't have been easy for you to survive till now." Qianxi Yong was stunned for a short moment before he chuckled.

Even the people behind him were smiling. It should have been a fight to the death, but now, there was no long an overwhelming aura. The people from Ten Thousand Poisons Sect seemed as if they were playing around.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at them, his heart was so calm that there wasn't even a single ripple. At the very least, these few people posed no threat to him.

"If everyone's ready, then let's just start!" Old Madam Mo said softly.

"Fight!"

"Start the fight!"

The crowd exploded. They had been waiting under the hot sun for over two hours. Now that both parties had finally arrived, they felt like they were just standing there and wasting time. "Alright, then let's start!"

After saying that, Qianxi Yong took the lead and leaped into the air, followed by the other four behind him. The only stopped after they've reached a thousand meters into the air.

Qing Shui and the other two did the same too.

After Qing Shui and the others rose up, a commotion broke out under the Seven Stars Arena. Those who were at the Martial Saint level stepped in the air to view the fight from a distance, while those with flying beasts rode them into the air. Everyone would look from a distance and not soar as high as those in the battle.

However, most of the people continued to watch from the ground. Because the distance was too far, they could not see them that clearly. Those who were weaker could only listen to the others telling them what was happening or wait for a corpse to drop.

Qing Shui and the other two kept a distance of 100 meters from their opponents. They were all on their guards, weapons readied. No matter how relaxed they seemed to be earlier, this was after all, a battle to the death. Most importantly, they could already start attacking now.

The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death had already started from the moment they flew 500 meters above the ground.

Qing Shui, Di Xuan, and Old Madam Mo exchanged a glanced before they took a gradual step forward. This step seemed to cause the air in the surroundings to tremble.

Qing Shui's aura scattered out in that moment. Even the opponents' countenances turned grim when Qing Shui's expression was enough to force them to treat this battle seriously.

Hidden Weapon Twin Dragon Explosion!

Two Frosted Iron Balls shot out like shooting stars, projecting a heart throbbing gleam with its pitch black color. It was the epitome of the beauty of death itself.

Qing Shui's skill in dealing with hidden weapons had already grown better than a few days ago. Even the hidden weapons themselves had leveled up tremendously qualitatively. They were much more formidable than when he killed Sima Sha previously.

Break!

Although the hidden weapons were powerful and the Frosted Iron Balls were tempered with a strong poison, it was still insufficient to rely on Twin Dragon Explosion to kill a Peak Grade Eight Martial Saint who was a distance away.

Furthermore, the opponents were experts in the use of poison themselves. However, they hadn't expected the two Frosted Iron Balls to suddenly explode. The moment they were forced to desperately dodge the attack, Qing Shui suddenly pushed forth, shooting out another two Frosted Iron Balls.

Twin Dragon Pearls!

AST 665 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (3)

Twin Dragon Pearls!

Qing Shui once again lashed out abruptly with the strange weapon he had concealed. This time, he locked onto the two Grade Eight Martial Saints who were pathetically trying to dodge his blows, this move of his was even more incisive than before.

The two warriors stiffened and paled at the approaching weapon, their faces ashen as they resigned to their impending doom.

They had given up all thoughts of resisting!

Pft! Pft!

The oppressing sounds of defeat silenced the spectators. In a flash, the two warriors fell from the sky, their eyes wide open even in death.

Thump thump!

The two thuds that followed indicated that the two corpses had made contact with the ground. Heated debate rose from among the spectators.

" The competitors from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect have

fallen!" Someone cried out in in alarm.

"I almost doubted my eyes just then. Such a swift attack! It is incredible how the Casting Technique can be employed to this extent!" an elderly man ruefully remarked.

"Those two were Grade Eight Martial Saints, but they still fell like saplings in an instant." a matron uttered out in shock.

In an instant, those who hadn't expected much from the Di Clan became agitated. They were unable to react to this progression of events.

In the tent of the Qianxi Clan, the elders could only watch as the corpses were cleared away. They felt deeply disturbed by the bruised and battered bodies of the two warriors. Qing Shui's hidden weapons were indeed worrying.

Based on their cultivation, they could just stand far away but still see the ongoing battle clearly. Qing Shui's hiddens weapon caused them to frown upon seeing it.

"Chief, can the Di Clan possibly overturn the situation?" an elderly man pondered for a moment before looking over to a middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man was clothed in pitch black from head to toe. His eyes and hair were dark. The day was scorching hot but a gloomy cold aura emanated from him. His demeanour belied his age, a man who had been through the ups and downs of life. He was not tall, yet his presence towered over the rest.

"Bother, who do you think will win?" his voice was roving as he asked the elderly man, tinny and hollow.

"I can no longer guess who the victor will be; this youth doesn't seem all that powerful. His level seems to be only barely on par with those two Martial Saints yet he unexpectedly killed them both effortlessly in seconds..."

Strictly based on the capabilities he has displayed so far, he shouldn't be able to emerge victorious." another elder commented unhurriedly.

"Let's just watch and see, we still have a lot of time and can slowly enjoy the fun." the middle-aged man chuckled coldly.

The old man was actually the younger brother of the seemingly middle-aged man!

Qing Shui retreated immediately after killing his opponents and did not follow up with any attacks. Meanwhile, the opponents remained stunned from this loss.

It was just too sudden for anyone to accept.

For a kid who appeared to be around a Grade Five Martial Saint, it was shocking to everyone for him to defeat two Grade Eight Martial Saints from a distance.

Even Di Xuan and Old Madam Mo stared incredulously at Qing Shui but they were soon overcome with joy. The realized that the situation might be looking up for them.

Di Chen and Di Qing watched while they floated in mid-air. The fact that Qing Shui was able to easily kill two strong warriors boosted their confidence immensely.

Especially for Di Qing, she thought of Yuan Su and even now, she truly believed that Qing Shui was the benefactor he spoke of. As she gazed at his back from afar, his figure seemed all the more imposing.

Violet Gold Divine Shield, Big Dipper Sword!

Qing Shui drew out his own weapons and then circulated his power to the peak. Facing the remaining Grade Nine and Ten Martial Saints, he wasn't very concerned as they were only about about as strong as Old Madam Mo, with abilities just over 5000 countries.

On fights at this level, it did not matter whether they had 5300 countries or 5700 countries of abilities. As long as the difference was within 400 countries, the outcome of the battle couldn't be predicted.

"Senior Di Xuan, Granny, eat the Pure Jade Pellet; after this we have to finish them up within the next fifteen minutes. Granny, you shall stall the elder in black." Qing Shui continued facing their opponents as he instructed his companions slowly.

"Alright!"

Qianxi Yong was now on guard against Qing Shui. The remaining Grade Nine Martial Saint was trembling with fear after seeing his comrade getting striked down so effortlessly. Perhaps he had finally sensed his perilous situation. While he had initially thought that he was the predator, their roles had now reversed and he was being preyed upon.

Qing Shui smiled faintly at his opponents and aimed his stare at the two Grade Ten Martial Saints.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

At this point in time, Qing Shui didn't intend to further complicate matters. With opponents highly skilled in poisons, he only wished to cut to the chase and impair his opponents by reducing their power to the lowest level possible.

His Fiery Golden Eyes shot out twice in rapid succession, causing his opponents' expressions to swiftly change from shock to despair.

Emperor's Qi!

With his consecutive attacks, the strength of the Grade Ten Martial Saint had dropped drastically to below 3600 countries. Not to mention the Grade Nine Martial Saint, who couldn't even compare to Di Xuan now.

"Kill him!"

Qing Shui called out as his blow swept over the Grade Ten Martial Saint. Simultaneously, Old Madam Mo struck out with her Golden Staff.

Only those involved in the fight were aware of what was truly happening; the spectators could only tell that Qing Shui and his party were suddenly initiating an attack and going on the offensive.

Among the spectators below – there were some who were the region's strongest cultivators. Their expressions all turned grim as they sensed the shift in the power balance. It wasn't hard them to deduce that the people from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect had been weakened drastically by their opponent's technique.

"This heaven-defying art is so formidable!" a few aged elders observed gravely.

"Indeed, I haven't seen such an impressive Heaven Rebelling Skill in hundreds of years. In times to come, this kid will definitely rise to the top. More importantly, his technique is one of a kind. The elite will be fighting to recruit him. Even if his actual power is average, his uncanny ability to weaken his opponent's power more than compensates for that. Truly mind boggling!" an elder by the side added, his brows knitted with worry.

"Pass down my command, don't offend him at all costs. Even if we cannot be allies, we don't want to make an enemy out of him. If he survives this battle, this kid will surely dominate the World of the Nine Continents."

"Yes, patriarch." his subordinate who had remained silent throughout bowed in assent and left.

Qing Shui and his party had caught their opponents by surprise with their attack. The disparity between their strengths and their opponent's inner despair had already taken its toll. They had already lost most of their will to fight.

Combination Sword Technique!

Art of Pursuing!

In just one move, Qing Shui unleashed his combination sword attacks and had forced his opponents to retreat. Instead of following tight on their heels, Qing Shui craftily attacked the opponent who was currently exchanging blows with Old Madam Mo.

This was because he had already noticed Qianxi Yong

summoning a grotesquely fat Five-Coloured Python. The python was three metres in length and was as thick as two adult bodies combined.

"Granny, leave this to me, you settle the other one." as a precaution, he wanted to deal with this elder who owned a Poison Beast on her behalf.

"You be careful then!"

Without hesitating, she turned her attention to the elder who was charging at her.

Sputter!

The grotesque python swiftly spitted out a dazzling venom at Qing Shui. A dense fog settled over a radius of tens of metres. A bizarre and sickly fragrance permeated the air.

Qing Shui immediately blocked the venom with his Violet Gold Divine Shield. The shield had been pretty handy so far and its grade was almost that of a Divine Artifact.

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui once again employed Nature Energy to its peak. Although the poison immunity effects of the Pure Jade Pellet still hadn't worn off, he still felt a sense of urgency to get rid of the opponents as quickly as possible. He wanted to reinforce the

impression that he was an efficient and merciless opponent.

Howl!

Qing Shui charged towards the elder in black at full speed, lashing out at full force with his Violet Gold Divine Shield. When they met, there was a tremendous boom! Even the air was distorted by the impact.

Shield Attack!

When used against an opponent that was weaker than oneself, this attack was guaranteed to cause the opponent's retreat.

With Qing Shui's current speed, Qianxi Yong couldn't even dodge and had no choice but to collide firmly with him. The impact cause Qianxi Yong to fly backwards.

This was the moment that Qing Shui had been waiting for!

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui's speed was at its pinnacle. He ferociously charged towards the forlorn elder who was already injured from the collision, wielding his Big Dipper Sword.

Sword of Fifth Wave!

This was by far his most deadly move, that might only be surpassed in the distant future with his Combination Sword Technique.

The Big Dipper Sword drew flashed with a dark shadow in the air and silently smash onto the body of the Five-coloured Python.

Chi~!

There was a fleeting screech from the python before it disintegrated Although the Poison Beast possessed a tough body, it was only a Peak Martial King after all.

Qianxi Yong took advantage of this interlude to try to retreat, obviously feeling panicked.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

Qing Shui lashed out at Qianxi Yong, his leg like a whip lashing out on Qianxi Yong's chest. Qianxi Yong's panic turned into a resigned despair at the acute energy of the kick.

Bam!

Crack!

The brutal kick inflicted a gaping hole in Qianxi Yong's chest. Blood pooled and he was flung out of the arena by this sinister move. His body dropping to the ground.

Even in death, his eyes were still wide-open.

AST 666 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (4)

The loud thump from below was a clear indication that this Grade Ten Martial Saint from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect had died. If the previous deaths of the two Grade Eight Peak Martial Saint were surprising, then this was even more shocking – to the point of distress.

Around the same time, the other weakened Grade Ten Martial Saint had also met his fate by Old Madam Mo's Diamond Scepter. He had loss his concentration and was distracted by Qianxi Yong's death. He was barely struggling to survive the fight, but it all ended when his head was cracked open by Old Madam Mo.

Under the influence of Qing Shui's weakening effect, the other two Grade Ten Martial Saints were left with only their consciousness intact. Their bodies had already lost their connections to their minds, which resulted in their inability to react accordingly to their consciousness.

The remaining Grade Nine Martial Saint – one could say he had become a Grade Eight Martial Saint after being weakened – had lost his will to fight completely after witnessing the deaths of the his two Grade Ten Martial Saint comrades. Di Xuan took the opportunity and swiftly locked in for a finishing blow at the dejected man.

The battle only lasted for the time it took to finish a cup of tea.

Two Grade Ten Martial Saints, one Grade Nine Martial Saint, and two Grade Eight Martial Saints were lost in a mere few seconds. Qing Shui and his team were unharmed, which was the opposite outcome of what the spectators had initially predicted – they strongly felt that Qing Shui and the others should have lost.

Qing Shui calmly stood in mid-air. Everything had happened as he had expected. After all, the Grade Ten Martial Saints he had fought with were essentially Grade Eight Martial Saints after they had been weakened by Qing Shui's Emperor Qi and Fiery Golden Eyes. It was normal for the outcome of the battle to be favorable to them.

Despite the positive outcome, Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan were still shocked about Qing Shui's capabilities. Only during a battle would they be able to feel the impressive power of his weakening techniques. But to what extent his techniques could weaken his opponents was still a mystery to them.

On the other hand, there was the emotions from the spectators. To them, Qing Shui was now the absolute force of the battle. It was to the extent that the crowd felt their opinions about this young man had changed. They were hopeful and had a good feeling about Qing Shui, so they cheered loudly and chanted his name. This caught Qing Shui by surprise.

Up until now, Qing Shui still hadn't realized that a lot of people had knew his full name. Nevertheless, it was with expectations that people would remember his name easily from an incident like this. Besides that, the words 'future son-in-law of Di Clan' was also quite a dazzling title for Qing Shui to bear. However, this

ultimately led a lot of people to wrongly extrapolate that Qing Shui was going to be the husband of Di Qing, instead of her elder sister Di Chen.

Lady Duanmu also looked at Qing Shui from afar with perplexed eyes. She knew that he was a young man with miraculous capabilities and that he would fare well wherever he went in the future. Despite this, she had never expected that he could improve his capabilities at such an ungodly speed to become as powerful as he was now.

Qing Shui truly had all sorts of miraculous techniques and capabilities up his sleeves. He also had countless peerless beauty by his side. Lady Duanmu kept staring blankly at Qing Shui until she finally realized how mature this young man had become after spending all this time with him.

After a while, she dispersed her nonsensical thoughts and continued to stare at Qing Shui. Lady Duanmu was genuinely happy to see how much Qing Shui had grown. As these happy thoughts lingered in her mind, she began to feel like she could put her mind at rest. Should there be another incident like today, she wouldn't need to worry anymore and she wouldn't need to tag along anymore......

She felt something indescribable in her heart as she remembered why she wasn't allowed to join the battle.

"Is he trying to prove that he can surpass any danger even without me by his side? Or is he trying to prove that as long as he exists, it is possible for a Grade Eight Martial Saint to kill a Grade Ten Martial Saint....?" Lady Duanmu continued to look at Qing Shui with eyes filled with a mystified gaze.

"Elder sister, he is really powerful." Di Qing giggled. She was more happy for Qing Shui than anyone else.

"He is a man full of wonders. You should expect nothing but surprises when it comes to Qing Shui." Di Chen was happy for Qing Shui as well.

"Elder sister, how did you two ended up with each other? Long ago, he didn't seem to show any guts in pursuing you. He was just like a little sheep in your presence. But now, why do I feel like you are becoming a little sheep in front of him?" Di Qing giggled even more.

"Qing 'er, why are you so interested in him now?" Di Chen slyly smiled at Di Qing.

Di Qing, on the other hand, quickly turned her head away in an unnatural manner and said, "I'm not interested in him. He's a big meanie. A big perverted meanie."

Di Chen smiled again when she turned to look at Qing Shui who stood in mid-air. When she looked at him, her heart was instantly filled with a feeling of sweetness like the gushing waters from the spring. He was a man of affection and faith, and a man who would take responsibility for his own actions. He was also a man who would face everything. Ultimately, he was a man who would love his women with everything he had.

The whole audience fell into a short silence before they quickly resumed their bustling rowdiness. The potent excitement could burst through the roof.

"This is funny, really funny. Hey, do you guys still remember what that Qianxi Yong from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect said before on the Seven Stars Arena?" someone from the audience laughed in a mocking manner.

"Was it the one who mocked the three representatives from Di Clan when he saw them and said, 'Could it be that there's no one else left in the Di Clan, or are you looking down on our Ten Thousand Poisons Sect'?" another person mimicked the late Qianxi Yong's words.

"But of course, it wasn't because Di Clan had no one else, it's because Di Clan was really looking down on the five of them. Haha, they were quickly eliminated like a bunch of smashed rotten wood. This is really too funny!"

"What he said was funny too. If Qianxi Yong was still alive, his expression would be priceless. He even said this to Qing Shui: 'This young man really doesn't know any better. To be honest, I'm surprised that you're able to stand here and say this today. It must not be easy for you to be able to survive till now."

"Those men from Ten Thousand Poisons Sect were scornful and egotistic in the beginning but in the end, they are the ones falling into despair. This turn of events really has me hooked. It's a good thing I came today." a strong looking old man laughed out heartily.

"Look how steady that young man is. Nobody knew it would turn out like this. He looks like a man who can achieve great things in life."

"Yeah, he is also a man of his words. He did say that the five of them were not worthy to be his opponents. Who knew he was telling the truth."

•••••

The audience began to make a loud clamor as they all talked about the battle profusely. As expected, every words of praise would always be directed to the winners. If Qing Shui was the one who lost and ended up dead, the audience would definitely scorn Qing Shui about his arrogance, ignorance, lack of self-knowledge, and how big of a meathead he was....

"Sect Master, what should we do next?" an old man asked the man clad in black clothes.

"Send Qianxi Lang, Sima Ye, and Guan Jiu to the arena." the man commanded in a calm tone.

"Yes, sir!"

"Sect Master, if you send out the only two Grade Ten Martial

Saints from Sima Clan and Guan Clan respectively, and they happen to die in the next battle, then isn't this....." said another old man beside the Sect Master as he frowned.

"Second brother, it will be a good thing if they die. Those clans have become more insolent as the years passed by, thinking that they are invincible just by having a bit of capital. Do you really think Qianxi Clan is stronger than the other two? I will leave fate to decide whether they get to live or die. But it will make everything better if they all die, especially that Guan Jiu. His future is very promising, but this kind of man is not worth keeping around. Otherwise, he will most definitely become Qianxi Clan's greatest enemy in the future." the man calmly explained to his little brother. His voice was emotionless yet leveled.

"But Qianxi Lang is the heart and soul of Qianxi Clan. Are you going to sacrifice him just like that?"

"Battling in honor of the family is a normal thing to do. If he dies a horrible death, then his family will avenge him. Moreover, Qianxi Lang currently has 6500 countries of strength, and the other two have about 6000 countries of strength respectively. This is a bit more than Qianxi Yong's strength. They might even win this battle, who knows." said the third brother of the Sect Master.

Swiftly, the three representatives from Qianxi Clan, Sima Clan, and Guan Clan flew up into the air. The leader of the three was an elderly man clad in black garment. He had a cold expression on his face and his gaze was as ferocious as lightning.

The black garment was the official clan uniform of the Ten

Thousand Poisons Sect. One of the other two old men was the one Qing Shui and Di Chen saw in the mansion given by Di Clan. This old man who stood right next to the Qianxi elder was Sima Ye from Sima Clan.

Guan Jiu, on the other hand, seemed like the youngest among the three old fellows. He had a clean look and was dressed nicely. The fine clothes that he wore made him look a few year younger, which gave an impression that he was a vigorous and energetic man.

Qing Shui quickly sensed his opponents' powers, but laughed when he realized their approximate strength. He only needed to be cautious about his opponents' poison techniques. Qing Shui also didn't feel threatened by Qianxi Lang, who had 6500 countries of strength, despite only possessing barely 4000 countries of strength himself.

"Young man, I have underestimated you." Sima Ye frowned as he spoke to Qing Shui.

"You know what they say, 'Those with bad intentions will always get their retributions'." Qing Shui smiled at Sima Ye.

"I don't believe in that, I only believe in power. Power will decide everything. As long as I have the power, I can kill you easily. I don't care about bad intentions or retributions." Sima Ye shook his head.

At that moment, the old man clad in black garments took out his weapon.

Psychotic Demon Scythe!

Qing Shui then noticed a set of armor beneath the black garments he wore, the armor was dark and black as well. The old man abruptly howled, revealing two 3 meter long green snakes the thickness of a baby's arm on both on his arms.

Poisonous Jade Green Snakes!

Qing Shui frowned when he saw those snakes because he knew from his knowledge of the [Poison Scripture] that these snakes were more venomous than any other ordinary poisonous beings.

These snakes specialized in instantaneous attacks while being extremely agile within a short distance. Its teeth may be tiny, but they were sharp and were the most dangerous part of its body. The dangerous aspect lied in its poison – the poison from its teeth could corrode anything it touched. Besides harboring an extremely toxic poison in its teeth, the snake could also attack its opponent by spitting out a pool of poisonous substance. As mentioned before, the snake possessed a speed as fast as lightning, which was why it was considered one of the most dangerous and agile poisonous beast in the world. Although it possessed strength that reached the border of Martial King, it could become a bigger threat by attaching itself to a more powerful being, thus achieving the effect akin to giving a tiger wings.

Qianxi Lang wasn't done yet as he let out another howl. A small blood-red colored wolf instantly appeared at his side. The wolf was

about a meter in size and its fur seemed like a set of blood-red armor attached to its body. Its gloomy green eyes which contrasted with its blood-red fur were terrifying as well. It was quite small, yet possessed an aura that screamed danger and power.

It was a Phantom Fire Wolf!

This was another poison beast he had seen in the [Poison Scripture]. Despite its small physique, the wolf possessed the strength of a Peak Martial King. It has a noteworthy speed and specialized in poisonous fire attack.

The wolf would attack using its phantom fire, which was also known as the 'Green Fire' or the 'Poisonous Fire'. The flame had a strong corrosive ability that could dissolve anything in its way. The one meter long Phantom Fire Wolf wasn't to be underestimated. Even other Grade One or Grade Two Martial Saint demonic beasts wouldn't dare to provoke this Peak Martial King demonic beast at any cost.

This Phantom Fire Wolf was a terrifying enemy to those less agile Martial Saints. A lot of poisonous beings in the World of the Nine Continents depended on their speed and poison to remain invincible, thus having a speed at a certain level would sometimes be more important than having a powerful strength. It was also the hardest to improve one's agility the same way one would improve their strength or defense.

Qianxi Lang's poison beast's main ability was the ever dangerous corrosive poison!

Qing Shui took out an Agility-Enhancing Fruit, which he had already given to the others beforehand, including Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan. Even though the effect of boosting one's agility was a temporary one, he would be able to increase his speed by 50% for a span of 15 minutes, which was ample time to finish the next battle.

AST 667 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (5)

There was an emerald-green small condor on Sima Ye's shoulder. Its blood red eyes, mouth and claws, in contrast to its gentle appearance, made it hard to tell that it was actually a venomous condor.

Blood Shadow Condor!

This was the smallest condor species Qing Shui had seen, it was a Poison Beast amongst demonic beasts that specializes in speed. It was unlike the Poisonous Jade Green Snake which had a sudden attack speed as quick as lightning, but it needed to work together with a person to bring its greatest effect in close combat.

Although this Blood Shadow Condor also needed to stay with someone, it had a greater advantage in terms of distance compared to the Poisonous Jade Green Snake. Moreover, its body was as tough as steel, its sharp claws could even tear apart some exquisitely made metals. As the Blood Shadow Condor was small in size, it would always tear apart the enemy's skin and dig into their bodies when it launched a quick attack. Its claws, mouth and eyes could all emit strong venom.

Qing Shui took another glance to find that the rest of the elders don't had any Poison Beasts with them. However, just them alone were already troublesome as it was.

Qing Shui looked at them then said to Di Xuan, "Senior, you'll

deal with that elderly dressed in fine clothes."

Di Xuan nodded.

"Granny, you'll deal with that old man dressed in black clothes. However, don't engage in close combat, just try to stall him. After I've dealt with the remaining person, we'll join forces against him. If you find him hard to deal with, then use the Gale Pellet I gave you earlier. It can double your speed for about 15 minutes." Qing Shui said softly, as he maintained his gaze upfront.

"Mmm, I'll try my best."

At that moment, Qing Shui's words carried the most weight. They believed in him, as they gave their trust to him almost blindedly.

Qing Shui took out a bunch of Descending Heavens Talisman and quickly threw them out!

At the same moment...

"Kill!"

Their three opponents did not dodge the Descending Heavens Talisman but had decided to attack quickly as everyone knew the importance of making the first move. More importantly, all three of them attacked Qing Shui. They knew that once this young man is killed, the remaining two would be no threat to them. However,

if this young man stay alive, the other two will become strong experts that could take their lives.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Shield attack!

Qing Shui had only activated the Fiery Golden Eyes when the opponents started to attack him. It had forced Qing Shui to quickly used the Seven Star Armored Vest and the Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Boom boom...

A series of loud sounds rang out as Qing Shui waved the Big Dipper Sword in his hand was at a great speed. In this situation where they were weaker than their opponents, although Old Madam Mo and the Di Xuan had both attacked, Qing Shui still had to accept a blow on Di Xuan's behalf. Under the effects of both the Descending Heavens Talismans and his Fiery Golden Eyes, the opponent's level was still slightly higher than 5000 countries.

In that short moment when Qing Shui had let his guard down slightly...

Ning!

The Blood Shadow Condor on Sima Ye's shoulders, had pounced towards Qing Shui's face. As quick as lightning, its blood red claws were like a red demon's talons that gave out a fierce aura.

Taichi Cloudhand!

Striking after the opponent had attacked!

Qing Shui's expression did not change. As he released his grip on the Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui's hand moved at an unbelievably slow speed and grabbed the Big Dipper Sword just as it was an inch away from his face.

Nature Energy!

Primordial flames!

Ning!

Very quickly, a strong meat fragrance was sent out as the demonic beast was burnt into nothingness.

Even when Qing Shui used the Seven Star Armored Vest, he had still suffered some minor injuries from the earlier attacks. There were blood stains present at his shoulder.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui had locked down Sima Ye with his Emperor's Qi!

"Granny, I'll leave this to you."

After that, Qing Shui threw out a hidden weapon to push back the old man dressed in black, then he unleashed his Emperor's Qi towards the finely dressed old man before Di Xuan quickly took over.

Everything had happened in just an instant. Although the Lunar Silk Garment had absorbed a large part of the attack, Qing Shui was still injured.

Now, Old Madam Mo could easily deal with Sima Ye, but Di Xuan had some problems as he dealt with the finely-dressed old man. Before the battle started, Qing Shui had used all of his beneficial talismans on their enemies. Di Xuan's level was still 500 countries lower than the finely-dressed old man, however, he could still hold on for a while.

Qing Shui engaged Qianxi Lang!

Even when Qing Shui had received a blow in just a short amount of time, they managed to hold down the situation and even killed the enemies' Blood Shadow Condor.

This Blood Shadow Condor had made Qing Shui worried since it could kill them if they were not careful. If Qing Shui had not

managed to fend off that Blood Shadow Condor earlier, he would probably have his head pierced and died instantly.

Prrrrttt!

Qing Shui had summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant which appeared besides Di Xuan with a loud cry. Although the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was not strong, it could still somewhat put up a fight.

Di Xuan had managed to turn the situation around together with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, with the help of its Diamond Sword Qi, Ferocious Diamond Attack and Instantaneous Diamond Evasion.

Qing Shui was left to deal with Qianxi Lang, which made him slightly relieved. Even though this old man in front of him was the strongest and the most dangerous, Qing Shui was confident that he can defeat him.

Emperor's Qi!

This time, he did not panic and had locked him down with his Emperor's Qi.

Although Qianxi Lang had witnessed the effects of the Descending Heavens Talismans earlier, he thought that it was nothing much. The Fiery Golden Eyes had made him upset because it caused them to lost all their advantages in terms of cultivation

level. But even if this was the case, Qing Shui's side would still lose.

However, he had sensed earlier that even though the other two had a strength that exceeded 6000 countries, they were now left with slightly over 4000 countries.

It was the same for him, he only had a strength of 4500 countries now. At this moment, he even held impressions that Qing Shui could kill him in a split second.

The battle continued and Old Madam Mo had overwhelmed Sima Ye, who was already injured in just a short moment. However, he continued to fight with the use of poison powders. If Old Madam Mo had not taken the Pure Jade Pellet, she would probably lose already even if she was stronger.

•••

"The Di Clan must have an antidote against us. From the start, our poisons seem to not have that much effect." an elderly sighed as he stood outside Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's tent that was provided by the Qianxi Clan.

"3rd Brother is right. Our Ten Thousand Poisons Sect are well known with the usage of poison. And now that our poison has lost their effects, our battle prowess were weakened by a lot."

"It must be the Alchemist Sect. Only the Alchemist Sect can

refine such a medicinal pill. They also have people supporting the Di Clan and they've always held a grudge against our Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. We should have taken action against them earlier." The old man from earlier said regretfully.

"Don't worry. Seems like the few of us have to fight next. While his skills in weakening his opponents is powerful, his cultivation level is still weak. Otherwise, even us would not be able to do anything to him. For now, he's still too weak." A metallic-like voice rang out.

• • •

Wu!

The Phantom Fire Wolf next to Qianxi Lang had howled to demonstrate his might, however it did not move. It stayed next to Qianxi Lang with its metal-like body tensed up.

Cloudmist Steps!

With the Violet Gold Divine Shield, Qing Shui was not worried as he pounced toward Qianxi Lang!

Swoosh swoosh!

Ssss!

Shield attack!

Just as when he was about to collide with Qianxi Lang, two green snake heads had reached towards Qing Shui from the two sides of the Violet Gold Divine Shield and a pink-colored fireball also shot out from the right side of the shield.

The two snakes' head spitted out a thin trail of green-colored liquid very quickly, and together with the fireball, it aimed towards Qing Shui's face.

Qing Shui quickly retreated, as he used the Big Dipper Sword to block his face.

It had really given Qing Shui a great fright. Although he could already sense that the two Poisonous Jade Green Snake would be troublesome, he had not expected that it could increase one's close combat abilities by so much.

He could attack the Phantom Fire Wolf from afar even if the Phantom Fire Wolf which specializes in speed was quite powerful. With the other two Poisonous Jade Green Snake to support him, Qianxi Lang could be said to have no equal amongst those with the same cultivation level. He would even have a high chance of winning against people who were slightly stronger than him.

"Since that's the case, I'll start on this beast first." Qing Shui's gaze was fixed on the Phantom Fire Wolf.

Twin Dragon Pearls!

Qing Shui once again threw out hidden weapons toward Qianxi Lang. Although it was not able to take his life, it could pushed him into a difficult corner.

Demon Binding Ropes!

At that moment, Qing Shui threw out the Demon Binding Ropes toward the Phantom Fire Wolf.

The Demon Binding Ropes don't have much effect on high level Martial Saint beasts, but it can be use to deal with Poison Beasts which were only good in speed.

Swoosh swoosh!

Bound down, the Phantom Fire Wolf had let out an astonished cry as it glared at Qing Shui with his eerie and fierce gaze. It was a pity that there was nothing it could do. It could neither move nor attack.

Sword pierce!

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword slashed the Phantom Fire Wolf's throat and he threw its corpse into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qianxi Lang watched painfully as his beloved Poison Beast was killed. It was much harder to train a Poison Beast than a demonic beast, especially one that was a good match for him.

With the Phantom Fire Wolf out of the way, Qing Shui's burdens had lessened.

Twin Dragon Explosion!

Binding Talisman!

Body Securing Talisman!

Armor Break Talisman!

Qing Shui first attacked with the Twin Dragon Explosion, which forced his opponent in a bad position, then he followed up with Binding Talisman. He also used other talismans as he had plenty which weakens the opponent at his disposal.

This was why Qing Shui liked Heavenly Talismans the most. They were very convenient.

The Body Securing Talisman had no effect. It might be because the mysterious energy on the talisman was too weak and did not have enough power to bind his opponent.

Qing Shui's main goal was the Binding Talisman!

As long as his opponent's speed was reduced, Qing Shui would be able to deal with him just with hidden weapons alone. In fact, Qing Shui could kill his opponent quickly but he did not want to take the risk. He could win the battle unscathed but he needed a little more time.

Since there was plenty of time, safety should be prioritized.

Attack!

Halfway through, Qing Shui had activated the Blue Lotus Art!

Three golden-colored lotus flowers surrounded him.

Qianxi Lang's countenance had turned grim immediately! It was because he knew that the Poisonous Jade Green Snake on his arms were now useless.

Frenzied Demonic Dance!

With a wave of the Psychotic Demon Scythe in Qing Shui's hand, a black fog had appeared in front of him, as it filled the surrounding area with a faint layer of black fog within a ten meter radius.

AST 668 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (6)

With a wave of the Psychotic Demon Scythe in his hand, a black fog appeared in front of him, filling a ten meter radius around him in a faint layer of black fog.

A stench could be sensed even if one didn't use his nose. Even from afar, it made people feel as if some rotting substance had adhered to their skin, causing a scorching prickling sensation.

Very soon after, Qing Shui felt that his mind was a bit blurry, and a giant with a height of tens of meters tall and a terrifying appearance appeared amidst the black fog. It was exuding an eerie aura and a horrible stench.

Illusion?

Qing Shui could sense that this was an illusion. He quickly circulated his Nature Energy to the extreme, and concurrently started spinning the image of Yin-Yang in his consciousness at a quick speed. He immediately felt a cooling sensation in his body and brain.

In a short moment, Qing Shui could feel a sharp aura slashing towards the back of his neck as he found himself standing amidst that black fog.

Shield attack!

Qing Shui turned abruptly and whacked with his Violet Gold Divine Shield. At the same time, he activated his Shield attack at full power. Three 'golden-colored lotus flowers' protected him, blocking the venom from the Poisonous Jade Green Snake.

Boom!

Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield clashed against his opponent's Psychotic Demon Scythe, sending Qianxi Lang flying.

Qing Shui raised his speed to the maximum and gave chase. He had not expected that the Blue Lotus Art he cultivated would play such a huge role now. At the very least, it allowed him to remain unharmed.

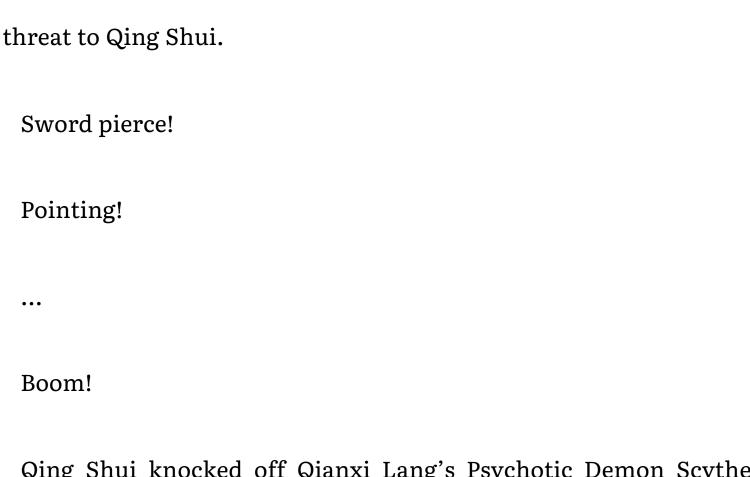
Shield attack!

Shield attack!

• • •

Qing Shui would send Qianxi Lang flying backward with each attack, adding on to his injuries. Qianxi Lang's organs had already suffered serious injuries and he was trying hard to hang on.

Even one of the two Poisonous Jade Green Snakes on his arms had been killed by Qing Shui, and the remaining one posed no



Qing Shui knocked off Qianxi Lang's Psychotic Demon Scythe and was surprised. He had unintentionally used a Four Moves Combination Sword Technique.

Most importantly was the 40% increase in strength...

His strength was increased explosively to over 160 countries. At the beginning, the three moves combination would only increase his body's strength by 20%, but now, it has been increased to 40%. Suddenly, Qing Shui felt how domineering the Combination Sword Technique was. When mastered to greater levels, one could turn his opponent into mush with his domineering power.

The power of the Combination Sword Technique came from the skillful mastery of the sword techniques and the combination of different moves. It was a different method of amplifying power in a rational way.

After his surprise, Qing Shui once again sent Qianxi Lang, who had been driven to the end of his rope, flying. Qing Shui then used the same Combination Sword Technique with his Big Dipper Sword.

Boom!

The deep clanking sounds of metal rang out, once again sending Qianxi Lang flying. Qing Shui remembered that Qianxi Lang had a pitch black armor under his black clothes. He knew how he should be attacking.

Nature Energy!

When the Big Dipper Sword lashed out and attacked his opponent, Qing Shui attacked immediately used the Shield attack. The power that could penetrate through everything would inflict more damage.

Pfft!

Qianxi Lang's internal organs were seriously injured by Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword and he threw up a big mouthful of blood. This mouthful of fresh blood signified that his defences had been completed destroyed.

In that instant, Qianxi Lang's head exploded under Qing Shui's sword and he fell from the sky.

Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief. With Qianxi Lang dead, the remaining two would be easier to deal with. He didn't stop, quickly heading to the location where the other four were still engaged in battle.

Just as Qing Shui was a hundred meters away, Old Madam Mo dodged her opponent's blue colored powder and swept out her Diamond Scepter.

At this moment, Qing Shui shot out two Frosted Iron Balls in his hand, forcing Sima Ye to have no way of retreating, pushing him into a corner.

Pfft!

One of the Frosted Iron Balls pierced through his left shoulder, causing Sima Ye to quickly retreat. It was a pity that his speed was now very different from Old Madam Mo. With Old Madam Mo closing in quickly, the Diamond Scepter once again struck out toward Sima Ye.

Qing Shui no longer looked over. Old Madam Mo's attack was lethal and there was no way that Sima Ye could dodge it. He was originally injured to begin with and if he had not been relying on the poison powder, he would have died long ago. However, now that he had an additional injury from the Frosted Iron Ball, he was doomed for death.

Di Xuan and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant were in a heated fight with Guan Jiu. At that moment, Guan Jiu was a bit out of sorts. His face was filled with panic, his expression filled with desperation, especially after he had seen Qing Shui killed Qianxi Lang.

A hint of viciousness flashed in Guan Jiu's eyes as he suddenly headed for Di Xuan. That gaze and aura he exuded made it clear what his intentions were.

Fight to the bitter death!

"Senior, quickly retreat!" Qing Shui quickly shot out a Frosted Iron Ball and urged.

Di Xuan did not dare to be too careless. He could sense that Guan Jiu's abilities had regained a little. Currently, the opponent was about 1000 countries stronger than him. That was what he sensed.

Pfft!

A Frosted Iron Ball pierced through Guan Jiu's body. With a slight move, his body sped up toward Di Xuan, his speed still increasing.

"Quickly take the Gale Pellet!" Qing Shui shouted out loudly.

Di Xuan, who had been prepared for this, quickly swallowed it. He must have forgotten about it earlier. Upon taking it, his two legs seemed to be filled with endless power, allowing his retreating speed to be two times faster. His speed was now at par with Guan Jiu.

At that moment, Qing Shui arrived. Without any hesitation, he pounced forth and received Guan Jiu's attack with a Shield attack, and then attacked with his Big Dipper Sword.

Art of Pursuing!

Prrrrttt!

The moment the Diamond Gigantic Elephant dashed over, Qing Shui leaped onto it and once again dashed toward Guan Jiu.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

State of One with Elephant!

Presently, under the State of One with Elephant, he could increase the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength by two times. Most importantly, there was also the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion.

Boom! Boom! ...

Qing Shui's attacks grew stronger. With both the Seven Star Armored Vest and the State of One with Elephant, Qing Shui would suffer no damages from each collision. However, Guan Jiu was forced to be on the defence and had to keep receiving Qing Shui's attacks. He was badly beaten up.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

State of One with Elephant!

Minute Subtlety!

Qing Shui carefully avoided the opponent's attack before tapping the Big Dipper Sword over Guan Jiu's heart.

The battle had come to an end. A moment before Qing Shui ended the battle, Old Madam Mo had finished up on her end. Both corpses fell downwards at almost the same time.

Qing Shui could not be bothered with the commotion coming from all around them. Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan came next to Qing Shui, the three of them exchanged a glance and smiled.

"I wonder if we can hang on from now on. It's time for us to face the strongest few people from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect." Di Xuan's countenance turned grim.

Qing Shui didn't feel at ease either. After all, Qing Shui didn't know how much strength Grade Ten Martial Saint level cultivators had. If they were really close to Peak Martial Saint level, it would be a very tricky situation. Moreover, they would definitely have powerful Poison Beasts. The Poison Beasts from earlier had already caused him to panic. He wondered what was in store for the three

of them.

"Elder sister, it's another victory!" Di Qing held Di Chen's hand and said, smiling.

"Mmm!" Although Di Chen replied, her expression was grim. It was because at this moment, everyone saw three old men heading up.

They weren't standing in the air but was riding a huge demonic beast. It was a three-headed snake which was about a hundred meters long. The huge pitch-black body gave one chills. The three humongous black snake heads looked twisted and horrifying, the black breath it exhaled reached up to a few meters.

Three-Headed Dark Flame Python!

This was a large-scale Poison Beast and upon seeing this, Qing Shui's heart could not help but skip a beat. It was of a similar level to the Red Jiao, but in terms of its cultivation level alone, it was slightly stronger than both Old Demon Ba and the Red Jiao. Qing Shui sensed that its strength was about 6000 countries, but since it was a Poison Beast, poison was what it truly excelled in.

The person in the lead was a man wearing a pitch black uniform from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. He had long black hair and his figure was ordinary. However, he gave out a feeling of having the majesty of a mountain and stood there upright as if he was a sharp sword, or like a dormant huge beast, waiting. His eyes were those of one who had experienced a lot in life, revealing no sign of emotions. It was calm like the great sea, but amidst the calm, it gave the feeling as if it was concealing huge gushing waves.

Two old men past their sixties stood on either side of him. Both of them were also wearing black clothes but their hair was white. Their eyes were gentle but yet gave out a dominating feeling.

Anyone could tell with one look that these people had held the top positions for very long and their strength was unfathomable. When everyone saw the three of them, the commotions grew louder and there were countless exclamations from the crowd.

"Oh gosh, that's the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's Sovereign, Qianxi Ye. The other two are the two Protectors and are both Qianxi Ye's brothers, Qianxi Long and Qianxi Hu." A person with a big mouth said happily.

"The Di Clan's in trouble now. These three old monsters are extremely powerful, especially the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's Sovereign. Rumor has it that he has a pair of Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. I believe it's a type of Mutated beast and the poison it unleashes is extremely powerful." Once the person with the big mouth stopped, another fatty continued to say.

"Wow, Brother Pang is here. With Brother Pang around, everyone's in for a good treat." A tall young man said with an intoxicating smile.

"Brother Pang, how long do you think the Di Clan can hold on for this time around?" another voice rang out amidst the commotion. Seemed like the fatty was on quite good terms with the people in the area.

"On the surface, it seems like the Di Clan's loss is a done deal. However, that young man seems to be exuding a certain charm. I keep feeling that he'd do an amazing act. I won't answer this question since I have no idea." The fatty chuckled. Actually, he already had an answer, but he merely gave an unclear one.

"Brother Pang, do you know what cultivation level the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's Sovereign is at?"

"Haha, I don't know. Rumor has it that the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's Sovereign is already very close to reaching Peak Martial Saint, but he is still a step away." The fatty chuckled and replied.

"So powerful? No matter how strong that young man is, there's no way that he can be a match for the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's Sovereign. It's really a pity for such an outstanding young man." a thin and tall young man said.

AST 669 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (7)

There were many people, who felt sorry for Qing Shui and the Di Clan. After all, they had a pretty good reputation. Furthermore, most of the crowd hated poison, but they could not afford to antagonize the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, thus, they kept this hatred within their hearts. With regards to the members of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, most people would choose to avoid them if they could.

"How are we going to fight?" Di Xuan frowned and looked towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt a bit uncertain since he could not sense the exact strength of their opponents. However, the weakest one seemed to have the strength of 7500 countries.....

Qing Shui would not give up, he even had a plan in mind, he was still able to deal with the old man, who had the strength of 7500 countries, it would not even prove troublesome. The difficult part laid in the ability of the other two, but as long as they weren't peak Martial Saints, Qing Shui would not admit defeat. At this moment, he was scrutinizing about how to combo his abilities into creating the most destructive effect possible.

It would be a dream come true if he could instantly kill one of them during his opening assault.

His main worry was the poison they used and the poison beasts

they planned to unleash upon them. Although the opponent's level of strength was quite scary, the poison and beast were way more terrifying. The most important thing was, that he did not know what types of poison beasts the opponent had.

"Everyone, come up!" Qing Shui preemptively rode the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Currently, the only thing he could use was the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's perversely strong technique, Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. However, it was not certain how long would they be able to last.

Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan did not dare to be slow, they rapidly climbed onto the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

"Hang on tight, we will observe the situation first. Don't go down before I tell you to." Qing Shui said worriedly.

"En, we will!"

"Young man, you are the most outstanding youth I have seen in so many years, it is truly an eye opener. With your current level of strength and mystical abilities, those excellent disciples of the super clans wouldn't be stronger than you one bit." The blackhaired man said gently, his voice seemed to be powerful and resonating.

There was a subtle rhythm to the man's metallic voice as if it was filled with some kind of magic, causing people, who listened to it feel calm, creating a sensation like they could not build up any strength.

Hypnosis?

The Yin-Yang Image in Qing Shui's sea of consciousness was spinning rapidly, it quickly dispersed that sensation. Qing Shui noticed that Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan beside him looked pretty drowsy, which verified his guess.

Roar!

The roar of the Tiger's form caused Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan to wake up immediately. Both of them were drenched in cold sweat, the more they thought about it, the more frightened they felt. This kind of mental attack was difficult to defend against.

"Prepare the Gale Pellet!" Qing Shui quietly said. At the same time, he took out a stack of Heavenly Talismans, the fastest one was the Descending Heavens Talisman. Qing Shui discovered that it was very difficult for the opponent to dodge it.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

This Time, Qing Shui got the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to activate a debuffing technique. This was one of Qing Shui's trump cards, he made use of this opportunity to utilize it.

The Vajra Subdues Demons debuffed those in a certain range, any target within the range would be debuffed and it was not limited to a single individual but the maximum number of five.

Si Si.....

A Three-Headed Dark Flame Python hissed, its body pounced towards Qing Shui in a flash. That huge body spat out a dense black fog, the terrifying atmosphere caused one's scalp to go numb. That fog had an intense corrosive effect, for this kind of corrosive poison, the stronger its effect, the more fear it inspired. Even some mystical items were unable to withstand soaking in it for an extended period of time, no need to even mention the results it produced then it got in contact with flesh and blood.

Ji Ji!

Shua Shua!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Qing Shui commanded the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to evade but the speed of the Three-Headed Dark Flame Python was not inferior at all. The contraction and extension speed of the python's front half wasn't any slower than the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. The most important thing was, that the person on the Three-Headed Dark Flame Python was extremely dangerous.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Using the brief opportunity, Qing Shui executed the Fiery Golden Eyes. The Vajra Subdues Demons of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant required a short time to activate, but Qing Shui's Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi could be instantly activated on the target, as long as the distance did not exceed a hundred meters.

"Swallow the Gale Pellet, quickly flee!" Qing Shui said urgently.

As Qing Shui shouted, he quickly took out the Soulshake Bell that he had not used in a while. He unhesitatingly shook it at the Three-Headed Dark Flame Python.

The soul-shaking spirit-piercing sound was no longer the same as it was in the past, the Three-Headed Dark Flame Python was caught off guard and started trembling due to the effects of the Soulshake Bell, it could not control its body as it slid down by tens of meters.

Just at this moment, Qing Shui decisively rode the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and used the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

In a flash, he arrived at the middle section of the Three-Headed Dark Flame Python's body, he was just about 30 meters away from the position of the three old men. Almost instantaneously, under Qing Shui's orders, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant executed the Mighty Elephant Stomp. At the same time, Qing Shui jumped onto the body of the Three-Headed Dark Flame Python. As he descended, he executed the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

Bang Bang!

Ka Ca Ca.....

Si Si.....

The two sounds resounded loudly almost simultaneously, it was then accompanied by an intense blood-curdling screech and the sound of bones breaking. Before the pitiful Three-Headed Dark Flame Python could use its strongest move, it was already disabled, that mournful screech seemed to have an emotion of intense dissatisfaction mixed within.

Although their strengths were not equal, the Three-Headed Dark Flame Python, that was weakened by Qing Shui, was not able to withstand such a huge blow, causing the enormous python body to break right in the middle.

The black blood caused a fishy smell to fill the air, the bottom half of the python's body rapidly fell towards the ground. Qing Shui evaded by quickly climbing back on top of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

After he used the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion to evade, Qing Shui intended to disable this Three-Headed Dark Flame Python. After all, the huge poison beast in the air represented a hidden danger.

A sharp whine rang out, followed by the sound of the lower half of the python hitting the ground, as well as whooping and screaming of the crowd. After all, a lot of poisonous blood rained from the sky.

Xiu Xiu!

Qing Shui evaded two pink arrows, he took a glance and saw that it was shot by the weakest old man. From the start to disabling the Three-Headed Dark Flame Python, he only needed two breaths of time.

The old man with black hair, who was wearing black clothes took out his weapon, a large sickle. This sickle appeared to be extraordinary, it was even more insidious than the Psychotic Demon Scythe from earlier.

Evil Dragon Tooth!

Legends had it that the blade of this weapon was refined from the tooth of an evil dragon, the evil dragon was a kind of a poison dragon, the tooth was the sharpest and most poisonous thing on its entire body. As to whether the evil dragon was a true dragon, Qing Shui did not know but the evil dragon was an existence, that was stronger than the poison dragon.

However, Qing Shui knew that he could not let this evil dragon Tooth touch his body because he could sense dangerous air surrounding it.

The weapon of the other elder was actually a coiled rope, it was jet-black and it had some strange white moving animal pictures. They were of famous poison bugs and poison beasts.

Poisonous coiled rope?

Right at this moment, Qing Shui saw that there were a few other poison beasts. The Three-Headed Dark Flame Python from earlier was already disabled, he did not see it anywhere within the vicinity so he judged that it was probably taken to safety a moment ago.

Six-Eared Poisonous Heavenly Mouse!

Qing Shui noticed, that beside one of the old men, was a demonic beast of about three meters in size. Its shape resembled a mouse and it had six ears. Its whole body was blue. Such a big mouse could inspire fear in some people.

There were also two ice martens, these were famous poison beasts. They were good at ice attribute assault and their attacks carried an icy poison, those who were affected by it would gradually become slower and slower.

At the black haired man's side were two demonic beasts, that were two meters wide. They looked like butterflies, one was golden, the other was silver, they were extremely beautiful.

Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies? Early Martial Saint Gold Silver Colored Butterflies?

Qing Shui squinted his eyes, in the Poison Scriptures, there were ten great mutated poison beasts, these Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies were one of them. The Poison Scriptures recorded that out of every million of Colored Butterflies, there would only be one pair of Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. The Colored Butterflies were ordinary poison beasts, they weren't that frightening, but once they became the mutated Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies, they would be incomparably stronger, their abilities would also directly reach the peak of Martial King.

The two-meter wide Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies actually had the abilities of an early Martial Saint. The frightening thing about the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies was their Petrifying Poison. It could scatter a kind of poisonous powder, instantly causing a person to go rigid and unable to move, there was no way to defend against it and cultivators whose abilities were insufficient would be petrified forever.

Their only weakness was that their activation time was long and they were quite slow. The best way for the butterflies to use the poisonous powder was to cooperate with other poison beasts or cultivators, or else it would be very difficult to find an opportunity to affect those with Martial Saint abilities and above.

The entire body of Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies was poisonous, furthermore, it was that kind of terrible poison. Thus, even demonic beast or human cultivator with higher cultivation realms would not dare to go near them. Although their speed was described as slow, they were only relatively slow compared to those faster than them.

Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi instantly locked onto all the targets in front of him. Soon, the old man with the strength of 7500 countries had his prowess reduced by the amount of 150 countries by the Descending Heavens Talisman, the amount of 735 countries by Vajra Subdues Demons, the amount of 1000 countries by Fiery Golden Eyes, the amount of 1500 countries by Emperor's Qi, finally leaving him with about the strength of 4200 countries.....

Of the remaining two, the old man with white hair was left with the strength of 5200 countries, the old man with black hair dressed in black clothing actually still retained the strength of 6300 countries.

Qing Shui knew, that there were some strange treasures on the opponent's body, or else it would be impossible for him to still have such strength before reaching the peak of the Martial Saint realm.

Maybe because the methods Qing Shui used to kill the Phantom Fire Wolf were too strange, there were no lone poison beasts coming forward to attack. However, that black haired old man, who was the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's sect master, slashed at Qing Shui with the Evil Dragon Tooth.

That simple move had a skillful grace to it, it was tyrannically sharp!

Combination Sword Technique!

Bang!

Qing Shui was struck backward, he could barely withstand the opponent's attack with the protection of the Seven Star Armored Vest. Di Xuan was already battling with the weakest old man, Old Madam Mo was also battling evenly with the other one, just that the poison beasts of the opponent were yet to make their move.

Qing Shui felt anxious in his heart, this was only the beginning, but he was already weary from dealing with the attacks of the black haired old man. The Evil Dragon Tooth slashed towards Qing Shui once again, every time it struck the Violet Gold Divine Shield, Qing Shui's entire body got blasted backward.

Bang!

Qing Shui was sent flying backward once again, but this time his direction was aimed toward the place, where Di Xuan was battling with one of the old men. Qing Shui suddenly turned his body around and pounced on that old man.

"Kid! You dare!" the black haired old man showed a trace of shock in his expression and hatred flickered in his eyes for the first time.

AST 670 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (8)

The black-haired man was able to sense the strength of the old man, who found himself in a perilous situation after he was weakened by Qing Shui. Now, he saw Qing Shui ferociously pouncing towards Qianxi Hu. Qing Shui's speed, who had swallowed the Gale Pellet, was not fast only in the regular meaning of the word.

Zi Zi!

Ji Ji!

The Six-Eared Poisonous Heavenly Mouse and the two Icy Martens ferociously pounced towards Qing Shui, their speed was inconceivably fast. Qing Shui saw them out of the corner of his eyes. Earlier, he was quite puzzled about how could the Six-Eared Poisonous Heavenly Mouse and the two Icy Martens Skywalk despite not being Martial Saints. The Phantom Fire Wolf was a mutated beast, although it did not have wings and wasn't a Martial Saint, it could Skywalk at an incredible speed. This was the innate ability of the Phantom Fire Wolf.

Now, after he moved, he discovered that the two Icy Martens actually had tiny wings. If he did not look carefully, he would not have been able to tell, that those things were actually wings. The Six-Eared Poisonous Heavenly Mouse had three pairs of tiny meaty wings, they were very small, but its speed was unexpectedly fast. Its movements were very sharp.

At this moment, these few poison beasts quickly appeared, looking at the situation, Qing Shui didn't have enough time to make a move before getting attacked by the opponents. If there was only a single poison beast, Qing Shui's Demon Binding Ropes could render it completely useless. Maybe because the opponent expected him to have some limited countermeasures available, when he made a move, he sent out three highly toxic poison beasts.

If he could eliminate Qing Shui, then, even if the three poison beasts all died, it would be worth it. They did not expect that this youth would become their nemesis.

Hu!

Qing Shui could feel streams of cold air behind his back, he stretched out his left hand!

Bang!

The Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb instantly expanded and suddenly appeared in front of the three poison beasts. Qing Shui did not intend to use the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb to kill the poison beasts, he just wanted to ensnare them for a while.

When this happened, the three poison beasts were unable to evade in time!

Qing Shui did not slow down at all as he rushed at the old man,

he ferociously struck out will all his might. He used the Violet Gold Divine Shield in his hand to block the opponent's attack. At the same time, the Big Dipper Sword in his other hand silently sent out a plain-looking slash.

Critical Damage!

Bang!

Although Qing Shui's power was slightly inferior to his opponent's, as the result of ignoring half of the opponent's defensive power, he was able to deliver a fatal blow. It was comparable to clashing with the strength of 4000 countries again that of 200 countries, the target exploded on the spot.

Qing Shui originally wanted to use a sneak attack to disable of them, that way, his chances of victory would have been higher. The most important thing was, that Qing Shui did not want the people on his side to be injured too gravely. He had the Ancient Strengthening Technique and perversely strong recovery abilities but Old Madam Mo and Di Xuan were different. In addition, Old Madam Mo was already quite old, relatively speaking, her body was strong for a cultivator, but it was not as healthy and capable of swift recovery as in her youth.

He fell!

A Grade 10 Martial Saint Ten Thousand Poisons Sect protector with the abilities of 7500 countries exploded to death by the most tyrannical of methods. His death represented, that the Di Clan was

aiming to be the strongest power in the Seven Stars Country, it already possessed the strength to compete with the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect.

"Third Brother!"

"Third Brother!"

The remaining black-haired man and the other old man both roared in anger, they rushed towards Qing Shui, at the same time, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies rushed over.

The situation developed rapidly, the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb actually managed to trap those three poison beasts within it. They were now tightly wrapped up and were not able to fly, which resulted in them falling to the ground. Qing Shui felt that the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb was not able to kill the three poison beasts within a short period of time, but he wasn't sure whether some of them might just suffer fatal injuries from the hard landing.

After they fell, Qing Shui felt a little relieved in his heart, Old Madam Mo already tangled up the remaining old man while Di Xuan was also assisting her.

Right now, the only ones rushing at Qing Shui were the blackhaired man and the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies.

At this moment, with the protection of the Seven Star Armored

Vest, Qing Shui could barely withstand the assault, if this dragged on, he might eventually get injured, a careless mistake might even cause his death.

Ming!

A strange clear cry resounded in the surroundings, suddenly Qing Shui felt that his whole body was solidifying, as though it was trying to restrain him, he felt like he was turning into stone.

Qing Shui cursed in his heart, he did not expect that the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies could attack from such a distance, furthermore, the attack seemed so tyrannical. In a moment, Qing Shui felt that the surface of his body had already turned into a golden rock, it was one inch thick and it encompassed his whole body. All the bones in his body were compressed till creaking sounds could be heard echoing out from them.

Just at this moment, the black-haired old man used the Evil Dragon Tooth to slash at Qing Shui's neck, that huge sickle was like the scythe of the death god.

Qing Shui was not able to move, but his consciousness was incomparably clear. Watching as at the sickle kept on getting closer, he felt like his death was coming along with it, but he was still unable to make the slightest movement.

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui discovered, that he could slowly circulate it. If he had enough time it would not be a problem to free himself this way. However, time was running out, Qing Shui did not want to die. If he died here, then everything would be finished.

Divinity Protection!

Qing Shui activated this life-protecting technique, it was a pity that there was no effect. The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique in his body was circulating very slowly, at the speed of a crawling snail.

All of this happened in an instant, Qing Shui could already see the opponent's sinister expression and feel the cold Qi of the Evil Dragon Tooth, Qing Shui slowly closed his eyes.

"Qing Shui....."

Qing Shui perceived a call, what he sensed was the voice of his mother. Soon, it became the voice of Di Chen, then, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mingyue Gelou, Shi Qingzhuang

Finally, it became Lady Duanmu's voice. This time, Qing Shui could hear it clearly. He could feel the anxious expressions of the nearby Lady Duanmu, Di Chen, and Di Qing. He could even see the tears in Di Chen's eyes.

"Father, father....."

"It's the voice of Luan Luan, Yuchang, Zun`er, and Yin`er!" Qing Shui felt his consciousness go blurry. As death approached, Qing Shui's body felt dissatisfied, he suddenly felt helpless and full of grief, the grief of lacking abilities.

His earlier attempt to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal failed.

An, Ma, Ne, Ba, Mi, Hou.....

[TL notes: Buddhist chant]

Suddenly Qing Shui heard the familiar Buddhist chant, his previously resigned heart started to get excited. He felt his body relax, the solidification of his body also disappeared.

Just at this moment, the Evil Dragon Tooth came in contact with Qing Shui's body. Simultaneously, a golden light radiated off of the place of contact, spreading to his whole body.

The blinding light slammed into the attacker. Qing Shui turned his head to see the slowly disappearing Buddha Image. He remembered that this was the third time it had appeared, every time it did, something that would cause him to be ecstatic would occur.

Qing Shui looked in shock at the black-haired old man, his eyes had the expression of bewilderment but he did not notice the Buddha Image behind Qing Shui. Qing Shui felt that this Buddha Image could only be seen by himself.

The beautiful wings of the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies flapped and they quickly headed towards Qing Shui. Before they arrived, they gave off a clear cry, following that, the familiar feeling came again.

This time, Qing Shui was prepared, he had already circulated the energy in his body to its maximum, he even quickly summoned three Golden Lotus Flowers to protect himself.

This way, he felt very little discomfort from the butterflies' ability. These Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies were immensely strong, they put him under a lot of pressure.

"Poison beast, poison beast and another poison beast yet again, I have them too." Qing Shui truly started to get anxious, from the start till now, there were multiple times when he was almost killed. The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. He directly summoned the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee and hundreds of Jade Emperor Bees from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He could not be bothered with anything else, he had to kill these Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies, or else, only death awaited him.

Suddenly a few hundred Jade Emperor Bees appeared, although they were not big, there were hundreds of them. In a short moment, they filled the surrounding space.

Weng Weng.....

With just one Jade Emperor Bee, maybe one would feel that it was noisy. With hundreds of Jade Emperor Bees, it was not just noise anymore, it caused an unsettling feeling that would cause one's scalp to go numb.

The Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee flew above Qing Shui, Qing Shui didn't have the opportunity to order the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee and Jade Emperor Bees to attack yet, but he discovered, that the nearby Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies had stopped and started flapping its wings uneasily.

Suddenly the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies let out an explosive buzzing sound.

Afterward, under the incredulous gazes of Qing Shui and the black-haired man, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies actually slowly flew towards the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee. Then the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies surrounded the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee and danced.

Out of the millions of Colored Butterflies, there would only be a single pair of Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. Some people said, that they were a pair of 'husband and wife', some said that they were sisters.

Qing Shui was not sure about this, but he was sure that the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies were of the bugs category. Or perhaps they were some branch of the bee species. Now a situation that would cause people to be dumbstruck appeared.

The Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee was above Qing Shui, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies were flying beside it. The Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee looked like a ruler. Qing Shui was speechless at this situation, the ruler of bees was the queen bee. Qing Shui was not too clear on this, he only remembered that in his previous life, the ruler of bees was the queen bee, the queen was the one, who laid the eggs. Qing Shui felt that this situation was a little messy......

Shaking his head, Qing Shui stopped thinking about it. After all, after this Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee swallowed the Poison Dragon Pearl, it mutated, what exactly it was now, even he didn't really know. Furthermore, this Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee had the ability to tame and command bee-type demonic beasts.

"Had I known earlier that this would happen, I would have summoned the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee immediately." Qing Shui was annoyed, earlier, he almost lost his life because of these Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies.

Using his consciousness to communicate with the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee, he tried to direct the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies to attack the black-haired man. In response, he only heard some clear cries and buzzing sounds.

Finally, Qing Shui was quite shocked, from his consciousness, he received a message that the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies will not attack the black-haired man, but they can attack anyone else.

This caused Qing Shui to believe that these Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies had better 'morals and principles' than some humans.....

"All of you, die!"

The black-haired man suddenly used the huge Evil Dragon Tooth and slashed with it, the crescent shaped blade swept towards the group of Jade Emperor Bees and Qing Shui.

This attack created a two meters wide black shadow, the possibility of the Martial King realm Jade Emperor Bees surviving this attack was null.

Qing Shui waved his hands and retrieved the Jade Emperor Bees, in his panic, he also retrieved the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. However, he left the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee outside, it had casually evaded the attack of the black-haired man.

This was the extreme speed of the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee.

It flapped its wings and a pink object shot towards the black-haired man.

Poison Killer Sting!

AST 671 – Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death (9)

Poison Killer Sting!

This was the sharpest attack of the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee, this Poison Killer Sting wasn't any slower than the Descending Heavens Talisman. In a flash, the sting sunk into the body of the black-haired man.

Poison Killer Sting, this was the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee's mightiest trump card, it attacked using its stinger, that can only be used once per day. The poison was much stronger than the one used for its regular attacks.

Very soon, the body of the black-haired man exuded a dense pink fog. However, he quickly took out a medicinal pill and swallowed it.

Even so, Qing Shui could sense that the man's abilities were reduced by about 500 countries. Qing Shui was not certain, whether the medicinal pill, which the opponent took, was effective or not, but it still could not prevent the man's strength from plummeting.

A person, who was lacking in abilities, would die under the effects of this poison. Even a person with strong abilities such as this black-haired man had his overall power reduced by the abilities of 500 countries, despite him taking an antidote.

Qing Shui did not expect the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee's poison to work like this. It was a pity that he could only use it once per day. He hoped that its regular poison would also have a decent effect.

Given the abilities of the black-haired man, the medicinal pill that he swallowed, could not have been useless. A Grade One Martial Saint poison beast was able to land an effective attack on a Grade Ten Martial Saint. Furthermore, it even gave quite the astonishing results, this went to show how strong the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee was.

Even now, Qing Shui was still 2000 countries short of his opponent's abilities. It was a good thing, that Qing Shui did not see any poison beasts on the opponent's side, he was only worried about any hidden poison beasts and the poisons of his opponent.

The effect of the Seven Star Armored Vest was still in play, thus Qing Shui could still fight head on against his opponent. He did not dare to tarry any longer and summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant immediately.

Godly Force Talisman, Divine Shield Talisman! Qing Shui raised his abilities to their peak without holding anything back. After going through so many life and death situations, Qing Shui knew the value of life. In that moment, when he almost died, he experienced the intense desire for staying alive and understood all his regrets, this made him aware of how difficult it was to keep one's life.

Even if it was because of his face, hopes or expectations. Even if it was because of his mother, the girls that followed him, or his children. He could not easily speak of dying, he did not even have the right to die.

State of One with Elephant!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Four Moves Combination Sword Technique!

Bang! Qing Shui's body was able to execute the abilities of 4350 countries, adding the abilities of 320 countries provided by the Combination Sword Technique and the abilities of 375 countries from the State of One with Elephant, Qing Shui could achieve the abilities of 5000 countries.

This was also the greatest level of ability Qing Shui could muster. Even so, Qing Shui and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant were still pushed backward by each strike. However, with the State of One with Elephant and the Seven Star Armored Vest, Qing Shui had no problems defending.

Binding Talisman!

Body Securing Talisman!

Armor Break Talisman!

Qing Shui threw Heavenly Talismans at the black-haired old man continuously, he even used the Shield Attack to force the man back.

Art of Pursuing! When they exchanged blows once again, Qing Shui cast the Art of Pursuing on the body of the black-haired man, Qianxi Ye.

Although his abilities were not directly lowered, the decrease of 20% in speed and increase of 20% in weight was significant. As long as there was anything, that could negatively impact Qianxi Ye, Qing Shui would not hesitate to use it.

Critical Damage!

When the time was ripe, Qing Shui used the Critical Damage and chopped at Qianxi Ye's Evil Dragon Tooth. It was a pity, that it could only ignore 20% of the opponent's defense.

This was the first time when Critical Damage failed!

Even so, it caused Qianxi Ye's expression to change. The attack from earlier almost caused his whole body to tear apart, giving him a scare.

Ji Ji!

Suddenly two soft sharp sounds resounded, these two cries caused Qing Shui to feel uncomfortable. When Qing Shui saw those two things, he felt his scalp go numb, he no longer dared to enter close combat with Qianxi Ye.

Marrow Nibbling Worms!

Qing Shui noticed, that there were two gray-colored worms hidden beside the black-haired man. They were only about the size of a finger and were completely gray with the glint of silver mixed in. They had two heads, one in the front and one in the back, their mouths were full of cold reverse hook-teeth and tongue, their bodies were incomparably shiny, they had no eyes, anyone who looked at them would feel a chill run down their spine.

The worms were fed blood essence by the person controlling them since their youth, they would only obey one person for their whole life. As long as they were inserted into the target's body, they would nibble away their target's bones in a few breaths of time, eating the marrow. If they were inserted into the brain, they could cause the death of the victim almost instantly. Their two mouths allowed them to move around the body like fish in the water, they could go anywhere. These were the most terrifying existences among the poison worms.

There were very few people who reared this kind of poison worms because they grew inside the owner's body. It was possible for them to be devoured, especially at the early stages of the worm's growth. There were many people, who got completely devoured by the Marrow Nibbling Worms.

The attack range of this kind of Marrow Nibbling Worm was 30 meters, as long as one entered a range of 30 meters, it was possible to suffer an attack, the closer they were, the easier it would become.

Furthermore, this kind of Marrow Nibbling Worm cannot be exposed to the outside for too long, most of the time, it stayed in the bloodstream of its master. The stronger it was, the higher the danger. The might of this kind of worm was very terrifying, its ability to kill and its speed were outstanding, but they came at a great sacrifice. Each time it attacked, it had to drill a hole through its master's body first.

It was difficult to defend against the Marrow Nibbling Worm, its speed was high, especially at a close distance. When Qing Shui thought of his actions from earlier, he paled. If the opponent had used these worms just an instant earlier, he might have been dead already.

"You have to die today!"

Qianxi Ye's metallic voice revealed, that he was suppressing his anger, it was very different from the casual attitude he showed earlier. After all, he was just a human, no matter how well he controlled his emotions, there was still a bottom line.

The huge Evil Dragon Tooth was like a long wriggling dragon as it slashed towards Qing Shui. The sound of a dragon's roar echoed out, it was extremely loud, like a thunderclap, causing anyone who heard it feel uncomfortable.

Twin Dragon Pearls!

Twin Dragon Explosion!

Qing Shui continuously threw out four Frosted Iron Balls, two of them flew towards the peak of the Evil Dragon Tooth, that was where the 'dragon's eye' was, the other pair flew at an even greater speed and struck at Qingxi Ye's chest.

Boom!

The poisonous nature of these two Frosted Iron Balls was stronger than before. They were soaked in the poison, which was enhanced by the crystals of the Crystal Lions. The strength of the poison inside these Frosted Iron Balls cannot be compared to the regular ones.

Qingxi Ye twisted his body, trying to evade the two Frosted Iron Balls, but Qing Shui had used the hidden weapon technique, Twin Dragon Explosion.

Qing Shui shouted lightly, the two Frosted Iron Balls suddenly smashed into each other. In an instant, they blew apart, scattering Frosted Iron Poison Powder in all directions and filling the sky.

At the same time, the other two Frosted Iron Balls struck the 'dragon's eye' of the Evil Dragon Tooth. Qing Shui's tyrannical hidden weapons struck the weak-point of the weapon. In addition

to the fact, that the Twin Dragon Explosion forced his opponent into a bad position, the Evil Dragon Tooth was knocked backward at an angle, which caused its tip to stab two finger-breadths below Qianxi Ye's right chest.

Qimen Acupoint!

When the Qimen Acupoint was struck, it directly caused the lungs to swell up. When he tried to breathe, it caused him so much pain, that he wished he was dead. This spot was one of the death acupoints, if it was struck with enough force, it could directly cause his death.

When Qing Shui was forced to keep his distance from him, he thought up ways to severely injure him. When cultivating the Saintly Hands, he learned of the death acupoints of the body. As long as he knew where, and could strike it accurately, it would cause the opponent to instantly die.

Just that Qing Shui had never used this before because those areas were not easy to hit, he had never tested it out either. Now that he met the strongest opponent in his life so far, he that the thought of trying it when he ran out of solutions.

Due to cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique, his ability to plan multiple moves ahead was quite extraordinary. This situation was the result of his preparation, if Qianxi Ye had turned to the opposite direction, it would not have struck the Qimen Acupoint but the Xuemen Acupoint, resulting in the damage of similar severity.

Qing Shui saw Qianxi Ye's face turn purple, every time he took a breath, he felt chest-tearing pain. As soon as he realized, that he could not withstand the pain, he held his breath.

Although he stopped breathing, his chest continued to expand. Qianxi Ye was worried that he might explode if this continued. He had no choice but to stabilize the expansion of his chest by regular breathing.

However, breathing caused him extreme pain, just taking a few breaths made his whole body tremble. He looked in horror at this strange youth, his strength was much higher than the youth's, but he suffered multiple setbacks until he was forced into his current predicament. Furthermore, his opponent only suffered a light injury, what a cunning youth.....

The most mystical thing was the sequence of debuffing abilities, there were some techniques like these in the Main Continent, some weakened the opponent, some strengthened the user's body. Most people would choose the strengthening of their own body. On the other hand, when someone used a debuffing technique, they could directly shave off their targets abilities by a set amount of countries. This kind of technique had different levels of strength in different realms. Normally, with the abilities of a Martial Saint, being able to weaken the opponent by the abilities of 50 countries was considered above average. However, for a supplementary art to increase the user's abilities by 30 countries was quite great.

Thus, when certain people found it hard to advance any further, they would learn some weakening techniques, raising their relative strength.

Debuffing techniques in the World of the Nine Continents were a bit special in the sense, that they were rare. However, techniques that were as tyrannical as Qing Shui's were only possessed by some unique demonic beasts. Although that was the case, they did not seem to be that strong. There were some chieftain-level demonic beasts, that had the ability to cripple those weaker than them but when they ran into something that was stronger than them, the usefulness of this ability would be greatly decreased.

Qianxi Ye looked at Qing Shui, the intense pain caused him immense regret. Now that it had gotten to this stage, he was finished. He had never thought that after he got this far, he would be forced into such state by a youth, that was not even 30 years old. The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect would be destroyed today.

The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect is finished......

Thinking of this problem, his body was instantly covered in sweat. Originally, he was already sweating from the unbearable pain, now, he was completely out of his wits, he was totally horrified.

He was the sinner of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, he was the sinner of the Qianxi Clan. How was he going to account to the ancestors of the Qianxi Clan?

He was resigned to his fate, his sect was destroyed by a youth. His red eyes stared at Qing Shui. If he managed to kill this youth, then

there was still hope, when he thought of this, his blood started boiling once again.

He took a deep breath, that intense pain caused his body to tremble.

"What kind of broken technique is this? This pain is killing me!" Qianxi Ye cursed in his heart.

"Even if I die here, I will make sure to drag this brat along with me!" the pain had already caused him to have a death wish.

AST 672 – The Dreadfulness Of The Marrow Nibbling Worms

Qianxi Ye took out a completely red medicinal pill the size of a pigeon's egg and swallowed it. His originally red eyes now looked even weirder and brighter, causing everyone's hearts to palpitate.

Qing Shui did not detect any increase in strength of his opponent. When the opponent wielded the Evil Dragon Tooth and rushed over to score a kill, Qing Shui realized, that his speed had increased by a fold.

"It actually has the same effect as the Gale Pellet....." Qing Shui was surprised.

"Damn it, he wants to plant the Marrow Nibbling Worms." Qing Shui's complexion changed and he quickly threw the Frosted Iron Ball while attempting a desperate retreat.

However, Qianxi Ye was much faster than Qing Shui and easily caught up with him. The Evil Dragon Tooth in his hands emitted a luminescent glow as it slashed at Qing Shui.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt an intense pain in his brain. It pierced all the way into his soul. Qing Shui instantly realized that he was finished.

Gold Needles!

Even though Qing Shui knew that he was done for, he could not let the man in front of him stay alive. His right hand turned transparent and he used the Gold Needles to stab where Qianxi Ye was injured earlier.

Qimen Acupoint!

Primordial flames!

Godly Armor Shield!

Pu!

The Evil Dragon Tooth slashed apart the Violet Gold Divine Shield and landed on Qing Shui's shoulder. Within the Lunar Silk Shirt, there was a moon-white glow, which was extremely dazzling. At the same time, a piercing sound of the bones in his shoulder breaking rang out.

Boom!

These were the primordial flames that Qing Shui never used for attacking before, they traveled via the Gold Needles and entered the target's body causing tremendous damage. The flames directly caused the opponent's organs to be burned, the position of the explosions caused the opponent's heart to be almost ripped apart.

The problem was that this required some time to pull off. The price, which Qing Shui paid, was receiving the attack of the Evil

Dragon Tooth. Furthermore, Qing Shui had to be determined in his heart to die in order to execute this sure-kill strike.

"Ah!"

Qianxi Ye howled miserably, then everything came to an end. He stared at Qing Shui in a stupefied manner before letting go of the huge Evil Dragon Tooth.

Qing Shui was covered in blood, there was a small hole in his forehead that was oozing out blood, causing Qing Shui's entire face to turn incomparably demonic. The pain, that Qing Shui experienced in his brain, caused his thoughts to turn fuzzy, his body was on the verge of absolute collapse.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant instantly appeared at Qing Shui's side. At this moment, the only remaining old man, who still struggled, threw out an object, that was like fireworks and shouted loudly.

"Do it!"

There was complete chaos below him, Qing Shui did his best to maintain some clarity, suddenly he felt someone hugging him. Qing Shui did his best to open both eyes and what he saw was a pretty face that was crying.

Di Chen!

On the other side, he saw Lady Duanmu, who was tearing up. That pure and dignified woman seemed so delicate at this moment. Qing Shui did his best to put on a smile, the battle in the distance had already concluded. The three strongest people of the Qianxi Clan, of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, were dead.

"Qing Shui, look at me, nothing can happen to you....." Di Chen called out to him as she hugged him, the tears on her face dripped onto Qing Shui's face, washing away some blood.

He was convulsing from the pain, blood continued to spill out, very soon, Di Chen's clothes were dyed red but she did not even seem to notice.

"Qing Shui....."

Di Qing was crying at the side, she was tugging at Qing Shui's arm without restraint, as though she was trying to shake him awake. However, Qing Shui's eyelids only got heavier and heavier.

"Qing Shui, wake up, you promised to marry me, Qing Shui....."
Di Chen hugged him tightly.

Qing Shui had a bitter smile on his face, his vision seemed to get blurrier by the second. He used a Five Dragon Pellet earlier, thinking that regardless of the danger, it would allow him to survive another day. However, he realized that this effect was not absolute, the Five Dragon Pellet was ineffective. "Golden Buddha Aura Lotus!"

Qing Shui's eyes lit up, he opened his eyes abruptly. This was his only chance at life, it was the holy medicine of legends that could revive a person from the dead.

Qing Shui resisted the intense pain and struggled for a while, his hands held an item that looked like a golden petal. Di Chen quickly received it and used her hands to quickly pinch out small pieces and feed them to Qing Shui piece by piece.

A refreshing yet warm feeling flooded Qing Shui's body, his injured shoulder and the wound on his forehead started to rapidly heal. However, Qing Shui resigned himself to fate just a moment later.

The pain in his brain did not decrease, although his body was recovering, even if the brain was recovering, there was continuous damage being done to it.

Qing Shui knew that the root of the problem were the Marrow Nibbling Worms, they were not taken out yet, or else he would recover very fast. After all, he used a holy item, the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. However, Qing Shui had no methods of extracting the Marrow Nibbling Worms from his brain.

Although his wounds recovered momentarily, inevitably the symptoms came back. He was convulsing and his face was scarlet, it seemed as though his whole body was about to explode.

Qing Shui did not scream in pain but everyone could see that Qing Shui was undergoing a tremendous torture.

Di Xuan and Old Madam Mo also rushed over, the two of them looked at Qing Shui anxiously, especially Di Xuan. When Di Xuan saw Di Chen's heartbroken appearance, he felt like a knife stabbed right through his heart.

He felt that he let Di Chen down, even now, he wanted to die, he wanted to replace Qing Shui and be in his place, but he knew that he could not.....

"Senior, Granny, go handle the other people from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, they should have already started fighting down below." While under the effects of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, he could not die for now, but the pain from the Marrow Nibbling Worms made him wish for a swift death.

"Qing Shui....."

"Go, nothing must happen to Uncle Jun and Old Nian. Chen`er, my dear, let's go down and take a look as well!" Qing Shui endured the pain and told Di Xuan, Old Madam Mo, Di Chen, Lady Duanmu, and the rest.

Sighing a few times, the few of them rushed downward. Di Chen was hugging Qing Shui, standing on the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Very soon, they reached the bottom, the fight had already broken out, the two camps were very distinct, the people of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect were fully clad in black.

However, amongst them, there were the people from the Sima Clan, Guan Clan, Du Clan, and Zuo Clan.

Weng Weng.....

Qing Shui summoned a large group of Jade Emperor Bees and that pair of Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. Going against those experts, the Jade Emperor Bees were not of much help, but against these small fries, they were literally a killing machine.

There were still a lot of people from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, but those who remained were the inner disciples. Relatively speaking, there was a decrease of 90% or even less, they all had their own motives.

The enemies were leaderless, in addition, the people of the Di Clan and their reinforcements had high morale. Qing Shui's hundreds of Jade Emperor Bees, Diamond Gigantic Elephant, and peak Martial King Fire Bird joined the battle and it completely tipped in the Di Clan's favor. The only beast that Qing Shui did not summon was the Thunderous Beast.

This result was expected by everyone. After all, the most important experts were already dead. Those who were Grade 8 Martial Saints and above had mostly died in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death, those that remained did not dare to show their faces and had already fled for their lives.

"Qing Shui, how are you feeling?"

When Yuan Su saw Qing Shui's appearance, she was shocked and watched him anxiously, the expression on her face was that of horror and helplessness.

Very soon, her expression dimmed.

"You already know." Qing Shui forced himself to smile.

"I did not expect that you would be inflicted with the Marrow Nibbling Worms......" Yuan Su's voice was very soft but it caused Di Chen and Di Qing, as well as Lady Duanmu, to tremble, they all knew of the dreadfulness of the Marrow Nibbling Worms.

"Are you still in pain?" Yuan Su asked out of concern, hoping that Qing Shui was fine. To a certain degree, Qing Shui was her close friend because only Qing Shui could refine the Alchemy Recipes, that she made, perhaps even the problems of her meridians could only be solved by him.

"It hurts, it hurts to the bones." Actually, this was obvious just by looking at Qing Shui's appearance, but after he said it, people understood that it was way more painful than it looked. Pain in the bones, that were the Marrow Nibbling Worms nibbling on his bones and marrows.

"Eat this first, it is different from other medicinal pills, it completely numbs your body." After Yuan SU thought for a while, she handed a medicinal pill to him. However, Qing Shui shook his head, "Pain means that I am still alive, I do not want to die oblivious to it."

"You won't die, Qing Shui, you are a healer, tell me what can I do to treat you?" When Di Chen heard Qing Shui mention death, she could not stop trembling.

Even Di Qing and Lady Duanmu stared blankly at Qing Shui, their face full of grief.

Very soon, Di Xuan returned, Qing Shui asked Di Xuan and the others: "How did it go?"

"The Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and Sima Clan have been dissolved, a portion was killed, the rest left." Di Xuan looked at Qing Shui with worry, Qing Shui's situation was the most important now.

This result was quite normal, it was impossible to kill so many people. The main goal was to kill enough people for them to be unable to recover at least for the next 500 years, or even longer.

"Qing Shui, how are you feeling now?"

• • • • •

There were people who continuously came and asked this question with concern.

"I won't die, for now. I have means that can restrain them for a while. However, if this drags on, I will die. I hope to be able to resolve this during this period of time." Qing Shui smiled bitterly, he knew that even with the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, there was no way to deal with this situation. It wasn't easy to remove the Marrow Nibbling Worms, this was the poison that the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect sect master sacrificed his life in order to inflict onto Qing Shui.

Suddenly, Qing Shui's pain was gone, he did not know whether it was because the Marrow Nibbling Worms had eaten their fill or there were some other reasons. The Golden Buddha Aura Lotus already repaired all the damages, at least for now, Qing Shui recovered to his original state. As to when he would suffer from the attacks of the Marrow Nibbling Worms again, he did not know.

The next time this happened, he could only eat the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus again and hope, that he could find a solution before he ran out of it.

Qing Shui didn't expect the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus to save his life, the human life was full of drama. Now, Qing Shui could not be bothered to care about whether the Thunderous Beast could mature or not, it was way more important to stay alive.

Di Chen was still hugging Qing Shui. When he temporarily felt better, she let go of him. Qing Shui stretched his hands to wipe her tears, but he found that his hands were covered in blood, thus he stopped mid-motion, that blood was from when his head was pierced.

Di Chen grabbed Qing Shui's hands and placed them on her face without any hesitation. Her face got stained with blood, there was a certain charm in this gesture.

Soon, the battle was over and everything was swept clean. The Di Clan and the others had already started to deal with the territories of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, Sima Clan, and the others.

AST 673 – A Favorable Turn, Another Battle

Qing Shui went back to the Di Residence to tend to his wounds. Even though he had won the battle, his unfortunate injuries weighed heavily on everyone's minds. The entire atmosphere in the Di Clan was gloomy, as if a mass of dark clouds had covered the sky above the residence.

Qing Shui was inherently uninterested in the spoils of war he had looted from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and the Sima Clan. He gave all of the items away to the members of Di Clan as gifts because he didn't find any of them useful. None of these things would matter to him if his life was in great danger.

When he got back to the Di Residence, it was almost midday. After Qing Shui cleaned himself and changed his clothes, the glow on his face was restored. Because he couldn't feel the 'attacks' of the Marrow Nibbling Worm for now, he was still fine and robust.

Di Chen, on the other hand, continuously stood silently by Qing Shui's side as she stared off into space. Ever since Qing Shui had been wounded, the look of apprehension on her face had never shifted.

This was her first time being concerned and anxious for a man. Only now did she realize that these emotions felt terrible. Everyone had the potential for greedy tendencies, and Di Chen was no different. In her heart, Qing Shui would always belong to her and no one else.

Meanwhile, Qing Shui was wondering whether the Golden Buddha Image would resurface and save him again. He wished for that moment to come, but he knew very well that he shouldn't pin all his hopes solely on the Golden Buddha Image because that would just be a huge gamble.

"Chen 'er, don't worry. Life and death will always be decreed by fate. Plus, it's not likely that I will die from the worm any time soon." Qing Shui casually hugged Di Chen from behind while he chuckled.

Di Chen did not resist at all. She placed her arms softly around Qing Shui and hugged him back as she rested her head on his chest.

Qing Shui felt extremely at ease as he hugged a beautiful woman such as Di Chen. Although this wondrous sensation made him feel extremely cozy, he didn't have any thoughts of doing perverted things to her.

Even if Di Chen had wanted to behave intimately with him right now, he would outright refuse her request. If he managed to live on, he would welcome the opportunity with open arms, but at the present, he just couldn't due to his current condition.

"Don't mention the word 'death' ever again!" Di Chen said in a soft voice. She was swirling in a vortex of emotions and was visibly low-spirited.

Qing Shui would have never thought that Di Chen would be disturbed emotionally because of a man, especially someone like himself. This woman who originally seemed to have transcended from the heavens had been pulled into the world of mortals because of him.

He leaned closer to her forehead and said softly: "Let's go out for a walk!"

"Okay!"

The heat from the afternoon sun was still quite hot, but that didn't matter for martial warriors of Qing Shui and Di Chen's strengths. Furthermore, they were walking under the shade provided by tall trees planted along the streets. Each flourishing tree was about 50 meters tall and had an abundance of leaves and branches. Even though the trees weren't able to shade the whole street, the trees planted on both sides were still able to give a bit of protection from the sun's ray.

Qing Shui and Di Chen walked along the right side of the path path underneath the shade. The scenery at the moment was magnificent. For Qing Shui at that moment, time felt quite long. Perhaps it was because he felt that death was near, or perhaps it was because he still felt reluctant to leave the living world behind.

He quickly shook his head and forced a smile. Qing Shui felt that he mustn't die any cost. He couldn't afford to die now, so he was determined to find a way to force the Marrow Nibbling Worm out of his body. The worm was like a prick on his back, and it posed the greatest threat to his life. At any time, the worm might take his life away without warning.

"Chen 'er, if I die, and I mean 'if' I die, I hope that you could keep the news of my death from the Qing Clan." said Qing Shui while walking slowly alongside Di Chen.

Qing Shui didn't want his mother to know about his current circumstances. He also had his own children, so he knew how painful it would be for her to know that her son would be dying soon. He wished his mother would take good care of herself for the sake of her grandchildren. He also felt terrible for Mingyue and the other ladies back at home whenever he thought about them.

"You won't die. You can never die. Promise me that you won't give up. I'm your woman, remember? You promised that you would take good care of me. I will never marry anyone except you for the rest of my life. If you die, I will die with you." said Di Chen in a serious tone while locking her gaze towards Qing Shui. He could tell that her determination was genuine, and he had no doubts about her truthfulness.

"Promise me back, please don't act like this ever again." Qing Shui held her hands tightly. He didn't know what else to say.

"See, that's Qing Shui right there!"

Somewhere from afar, someone was speaking his name while talking loudly.

"Yeah, that's right. That's Qing Shui right there. Look at the beautiful lady beside him, that's the young lady from Di Clan."

"They do suit each other very well. Only a man like of his stature would suit a beautiful maiden like the young lady from Di Clan."

•••••

In the span of a morning, Qing Shui's name had already spread throughout the Seven Star Country. In the eyes of the younger generation, Qing Shui was their number one representative who deserved the title of a hero because he had single-handedly eliminated the Sect Master of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect with his own powers. His name was now well-known throughout the Central Continent.

Sadly, a lot of people had already gotten the news that Qing Shui had been inflicted with the venomous Marrow Nibbling Worm and knew that it was miraculous that he was still alive. Because of that, many felt pity for him, but others felt joy knowing that his days on earth would soon be over.

Of course, the younger generation who adored Qing Shui sometimes loved him and sometimes hated him. Nonetheless, they also idolized him very much, so they didn't even have the energy to be envious about his newfound status – they knew they could never accomplish what Qing Shui had already done in their whole life.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt a sharp pain in his head. His face went pale, and then he gradually turned red.

It just so happened that they were in a more secluded area, with a pavilion a few meters away from them. Qing Shui didn't feel the need to urgently consume the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus right away, so Di Chen carefully pulled Qing Shui by his arms one step at a time towards the pavilion.

"Don't let anyone disturb me."

As soon as he finished this sentence, Qing Shui quickly summoned his Fire Bird, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee and her legion of Jade Emperor Bees, as well as the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly all at once, placing each of the demonic beasts around him.

"Okay!" Di Chen agreed in a panic. She watched with a worried expression as the entire scenario unfolded.

He quickly buried himself into his sea of consciousness!

Qing Shui made the decision to dive in quickly, and when he entered the sea of consciousness, he froze. What he saw was the mastermind behind his current excruciating pain – the Marrow Nibbling Worm!

The Marrow Nibbling Worm that was previously the size of a human thumb had now grown into the size of a small hill. The worm seemed more ferocious and terrifying, and Qing Shui seemed like a tiny speckle in comparison to it when the two stood together.

Qing Shui wanted to cry desperately. However, as long as he was able to locate where the worm was, its size didn't matter much. At the very least, Qing Shui could try to fight it out with the worm. When he looked around, everything seemed quite ethereal in the sea of consciousness.

Even though he didn't feel any changes to his powers, the worm had already become stronger and possessed unfathomable power. This filthy worm was now even stronger than Sect Master Qianxi Ye from the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect had been.

In this dimension, Qing Shui did not have his talismans, weapons, or the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Vajra Subdue Demons technique. He would have an extremely high chance of losing if he tried to battle the Marrow Nibbling Worm. Despite the odds, he couldn't retreat and had no other choices.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui immediately inflicted two types of weakening abilities towards the worm. It was nearly impossible for the worm to evade his Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi because of its humongous size. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was still astonished to see that the worm was actually weakened by his abilities.

The Fiery Golden Eyes had taken off 1000 countries of strength from the worm, and the Emperor's Qi had taken around 2000 countries worth of strength. If that was the case, then this big

fellow had already grown to the strength equivalent to about 10,000 countries before it was weakened.

Qing Shui's calculated that the Marrow Nibbling Worm might not have reached the Peak Martial Saint realm yet, but it was merely a foot away from surpassing that barrier. Still, Qing Shui felt extremely helpless – he had a ways to go before he could try to defeat it.

The Marrow Nibbling Worm had about 7000 countries of strength left, but it was still way stronger than Qing Shui currently was. Qing Shui didn't know how to defeat the worm that had twice his strength without his Big Dipper Sword and Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Roar!

The hill-size worm gave out a deep thundering roar as it rushed towards Qing Shui in a nimble motion.

Perhaps the worm was angry due to being inflicted with the weakening effects, and it opened its gigantic jaws as it grew closer to Qing Shui while simultaneously releasing an aura that could rumble the earth and shake the mountains. In an instant, Qing Shui's expression changed.

He quickly retreated a few steps, and at the same time, he exerted his power to the maximum!

Thump!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui used the skill of his Taichi Fist to quickly push himself backwards, evading any critical hits from the worm. Even so, he still sustained a light injury to his body from the worm.

The Marrow Nibbling Worm's speed was reduced by 20% from the Art of Pursuing. Its gigantic body also seemed to be moving a bit slower than usual, which might have been due to the 20% added weight to its body.

At that moment, the only move Qing Shui could use was his Taichi Fist. That was the only thing that was keeping him from being swiftly killed on the spot!

Bang!

He was well-aware of everything in the sea of consciousness. Although he was hurt, he didn't bleed. The only thing he was slowly losing was his life force instead. Getting killed in his sea of consciousness would be the same as just dying outside.

Blue Lotus Art!

Three golden lotuses appeared around Qing Shui, which promptly increased his defense power slightly. If this technique could help even slightly, Qing Shui would still be grateful.

The gigantic Marrow Nibbling Worm kept opening its jaws as it rushed towards Qing Shui again. Its gigantic eyes were flashing with a brutal and bloodthirsty intention, and there was also a hint of playfulness in its expression. This kind of attitude from a squirmy worm ultimately made Qing Shui's blood boil.

In the midst of his rage, he accidentally struck two clusters of 'Primordial Flame Balls' and shot them into the belly of the Marrow Nibbling Worm. The flame balls went straight into its stomach without any restraints. In an instant, the worm let out a piercing cry of pain that echoed through the sky.

Qing Shui was shocked for a while, but then became excited when he knew he had a chance to defeat the gigantic worm. In his sea of consciousness, he didn't have his weapons or hidden weapons, and Golden Needles. Because of that, Qing Shui had to think through some of his techniques that he could use, like the Taichi Fist, Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, Sword Fingers, Combination Sword Techniques.....

However, when he was faced with an opponent twice as strong as he was with only his bare hands, the only thing that could severely wound the worm was with his Primordial Flames. The Primordial Flames was one of his first few techniques he had learnt, and was also the most formidable flame-type technique he had.

Even though Qing Shui's Primordial Flames technique was not as insanely strong as he expected, the flames were still able to burn those of the Martial Saint level quite easily. The weakest part of the body – the inner vital parts – were much more susceptible to being burned than the tougher external body.

Roar!

The Marrow Nibbling Worm squirmed around while screaming in pain, while Qing Shui took the opportunity to send two more Primordial Flame Balls into its gaping jaws. He was willing to endure the incoming hit from the squirming worm to be able to throw the flame balls into its mouth. Qing Shui didn't need to worry too much because he could use his 'Minute Subtlety' and avoid a significant amount of damage from the worm.

The reason Qing Shui acted so boldly was because during the first time he was wounded by the Marrow Nibbling Worm, he could feel an immediate subtle warm energy healing his wounds. Based on that feeling, Qing Shui knew it was the work of the Yin-Yang Image floating in mid-air.

The mysterious Yin-Yang Image in the sea of consciousness gave Qing Shui a sense of confidence to face the 'Marrow Nibbling Worm' that was twice as powerful as him. Because of the constant regeneration of his health, Qing Shui was able to stand firm without fear of being killed. Despite being hit numerous times by the gigantic worm that was so much stronger than he was, Qing Shui would not have been able to endure the pain inflicted without the help from the Yin-Yang Image. Moreover, he would not have been able to stand back on his two feet without the effort from the Yin-Yang Image even if his Taichi Fist was amazing, or he had a strong physical body.

Qing Shui seized the moment and profusely struck his 'Primordial Flame Balls' straight into the worm's jaws. The hill-

size worm had two abnormally terrifying large mouths on both its back and front areas. The worm also had a disgusting-looking head, which was why Qing Shui thought the worm might have a low intelligence.

Whenever it was burnt by the flame balls, it would open without restraint its enormous mouth that was large enough to devour Qing Shui as a whole. It was to be expected as worm species generally had low intelligence, and this gigantic creature, despite its strength, was still in the end a worm. Even though its strength and the size of its body had been enlarged, its intelligence still remained the same. Once the worm was inflicted with severe pain, it would squirm around crazily and attack anything in its sight. It would also open its enormous mouth and screech in pain.

Soon afterwards, Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Balls managed to burn both of the Marrow Nibbling Worm's eyes, blinding it in the process. He was almost finished with the worm.

Qing Shui's heart was burning with hope. He might be able to save his own life. Only when he had almost lost his life did he realize how difficult it was to do some things on his own.

AST 674 – Benefitting From A Disaster, The Powerful Yin-Yang Image

Qing Shui was really fired up. He had finally found some hope in surviving. It's only when one is at the brink of losing their life that they begin to appreciate it.

The Marrow Nibbling Worm which lost both of its eyes could only roll around and scream madly. Qing Shui constantly moved around it while continuously attacking it with his Primordial Flames.

The Marrow Nibbling Worm, which was as big as a small mountain, was unable to stand this level of burning. Slowly, it's screaming got softer and softer. It's movements had also begun to slow down significantly.

The enormous joy that Qing Shui felt was acting as his mental support to help him fight better and better. Furthermore, there was still the Yin-Yang Image which was continuously helping him to recover. Qing Shui who no longer had anything to worry about was finally able to go all out without holding back.

Pu-Tong!

The enormous Marrow Nibbling Worm finally collapsed. Qing Shui stood in the distance and let out a sigh of relief. If the Marrow Nibbling Worms here were to die, the Marrow Nibbling Worm inside his body would also suffer the same fate.

Suddenly, the Yin-Yang Image above the sky started giving off a faint light. Not only that, the light was getting brighter and brighter. After that, the Marrow Nibbling Worms on the ground similarly started glowing.

At this moment, the Yin-Yang Fish Image in the Yin-Yang Image looked extremely distinct, sparkling and translucent. It was shining on the bodies of the Marrow Nibbling Worms on the ground with a faint greyish light. Slowly, the Marrow Nibbling Worm began to shrink while the Yin-Yang Image got brighter and brighter. Simultaneously, the energy that Qing Shui emitted had also begun to become stronger and stronger.

Qing Shui was really fired up. The Yin-Yang Image had indeed gotten really strong. If the person who was bitten by a Marrow Nibbling Worm had been an ordinary person, he would have died a long time ago if he didn't take in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. No matter how strong Qing Shui's body or his recovery ability was, he wouldn't be able to stand the Marrow Nibbling Worm's attacks. During that time, the Yin-Yang Image played an indispensable role in maintaining Qing Shui's sanity. It was also because of the Yin-Yang Image that Qing Shui managed to maintain control over himself.

The instant the Marrow Nibbling Worm disappeared, the Yin-Yang Image emitted a dazzling light. The simple yet magnanimous light was filled full of an unknown and mysterious strength. At the same time, Qing Shui felt really relaxed. He felt as if his exhausted body was recovering at an incredible speed.

Qing Shui felt that the Yin-Yang Image had gotten a few times stronger. He assumed that it had probably ascended by another grade. But he was uncertain about what level it's in at the moment. Qing Shui felt really happy. If he was to combine it with his body, that already possessed terrifying recovery ability, he felt that he would be like a tireless machine that could work for eternity. The rate at which damage was caused to his body was almost on par with his recovery ability.

The current Yin-Yang Image was one third bigger than the previous ones. It also looked a lot more solid compared to before. Even the Yin-Yang Fish Image on top of it looked as if it had gotten more distinct and magnanimous.

Just like the saying "One who survives a great disaster is destined to good fortune for ever". Qing Shui never thought that he would eliminate the Marrow Nibbling Worm in such a way. Killing the consciousness of his enemy within his own consciousness. When the body died, the spirit would disappear. Similarly, when the spirit died, its body would also disappear. The one that Qing Shui killed in his Sea of Consciousness was the spirit of the g Marrow Nibbling Worm.

Everyone possessed a "spirit". They all have their own consciousness. It's not an unusual thing. To be more precise, it meant that the soul of somebody was something which controlled one's body. It existed within one's brains and had control of every single part of the body. The people in vegetative states from his previous incarnations were cases of people losing their "spirit". Or

rather, their "spirit" had become so weak that it was no longer able to control their body.

At the moment, the Marrow Nibbling Worm residing in Qing Shui's body were nothing but worthless worms. They had already fallen into a dormant state. The only thing left for Qing Shui to do would be to think of a way to force it out. This would be an easy task, after all, it's just dead worms that he was facing.

This time, not only did he survive, his Spirit Energy had also become a lot stronger. Since that happened, his Primordial Flames, Hidden Weapons and other techniques would be able to make yet more huge leaps. Since Qing Shui was no longer worried about losing his life, he felt a lot more relieved.

Spirit energy was something that's quite difficult to upgrad. In any case, Qing Shui was considered to have benefitted from a disaster. He got to significantly improve his Spirit energy. That's all he knew. As for other details, Qing Shui wasn't really certain about them. On the whole, Qing Shui assumed that the Yin-Yang Image should have most likely ascended up another level. The increase in his Spirit energy should be one of the effects of it.

Di Chen felt Qing Shui's changes from the outside. Not long ago, his body was still continuously shivering. The corner of his mouth was constantly overflowing with fresh blood. Qing Shui didn't really go through many changes within his consciousness. But from the outside, he was constantly vomiting blood. His entire body was already dyed red by his own blood.

Di Chen felt really heart-broken. She was helpless facing this

kind of situation. But slowly, she noticed that Qing Shui's condition getting better and better. He stopped vomiting out blood, even his face had begun to look more and more peaceful. She even noticed a faint smile and joy on Qing Shui's face.

At this moment, Qing Shui opened up both of his eyes. Soon after, he started drawing signs with his hands.

Tai!

A small hole appeared at a spot between Qing Shui's eyebrows. A worm the size of a thumb was forced out of the hole. Without further delay, he immediately grabbed it with his hand. This tiny worm wasn't stained with any of his blood despite it flowing through his vessels.

"It's out! You recovered!" Di Chen couldn't believe what she saw. She grabbed Qing Shui's hand and said in surprise.

This was the first time Qing Shui saw Di Chen that surprised. He felt a sense of warmth in his heart. She was happy because he recovered. What else could he ask for when he already had such a good wife?

"Yeah! I'm good!" Qing Shui looked at Di Chen with a smile. Suddenly, he felt as if the dark clouds in the sky had disappeared.

He kept the Jade Emperor Bee in the realm, leaving only the Fire Bird outside. After that, he rode on it along with Di Chen and headed towards Di Clan. Di Chen held Qing Shui's arm with eyes filled with tears of joy. The smile on her face didn't disappear.

Qing Shui went to take a bath while Di Chen passed on the good news with everyone. After all, a lot of people were really concerned about it.

While showering, Qing Shui constantly thought about the Yin-Yang Image. He was still surprised by the fact that the Yin-Yang Image was the one to refine the Marrow Nibbling Worm. Qing Shui assumed that the Yin-Yang Image might not be strong enough to refine the healthy Marrow Nibbling Worm. That was why it waited until when the Marrow Nibbling Worm was at the brink of death to refine it.

Qing Shui came up with a thought. If the Marrow Nibbling Worm was to drill its way into his brain again, with the current Yin-Yang Image, it should more or less be able to stop it even if it was unable to refine the worm. At least he wouldn't have to be worried about his life. Furthermore, he also possessed the powerful ability to self-recover. Even though it wasn't comparable to the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, it was still able to help him keep his life safe. It's just that he would have to suffer things that far exceeded what an ordinary human could handle.

He felt extremely comfortable after taking a shower.

Qing Shui walked out and noticed that there were a lot of people in the living room. Almost everyone was there. For a moment, they all looked really concerned when they saw Qing Shui. After finding out that he had recovered, everyone felt really happy. Unknowingly, Qing Shui had become a pillar of support to this place.

"Qing Shui, you have really recovered." Di Qing stood in front of Qing Shui and looked at him seriously. The misty and bewildering eyes of hers were less than a third of a meter away from Qing Shui. She looked so pretty that Qing Shui wanted to avoid it.

There was a fresh yet seducing air from her mouth, which felt particularly good. He smiled and nodded: "Thanks for your concern. Don't worry, I'm not going to die."

A joyful smile appeared on Di Qing's beautiful face: "I'm not worried about you. The good will always be short-lived while the bad will be able to live a thousand years. You're a bad person."

Since Qing Shui recovered, Di Qing once again had the mood to joke around. After Lady Duanmu had a conversation with Qing Shui, she stood up and was about to say her goodbyes. Previously, she had been quite worried about him.

As soon as he heard Lady Duanmu leaving, Qing Shui felt really empty: "Why don't you go tomorrow. Let's gather around for today."

Qing Shui didn't really mean it when he said that. There wasn't much meaning to it. However, Lady Duanmu was obviously shaken up by what he said. But as soon as she saw Qing Shui's clear eyes and his serious expression, she shook her head and smiled: "Lingshuang is worried about me, it's time for me to go back."

"I'll accompany you!" Qing Shui knew that no one would be able to change Lady Duanmu's mind once she has decided on something.

This time, Lady Duanmu didn't reject Qing Shui's request. She nodded her head.

The group saw her off outside the house. Both Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu mounted the enormous Ice Crane and said their goodbyes to everyone.

Both Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu stood on the back of the Ice Crane and flew ahead at an even speed. Ever since that incident, despite both's their efforts to remain calm and pretend like nothing happened, they still felt really awkward deep in their hearts.

"Sorry to have made you worry!" Qing Shui said gently.

Lady Duanmu looked from afar and didn't say anything. During the process of it, she turned back and looked at Qing Shui with a complicated look.

"You couldn't forget about it?" Qing Shui asked gently after stopping for a while.

"You are the one who's unable to forget about it."

"Yeah, you're right, I can't."

"You....."

Lady Duanmu turned back and stopped saying anything. She instantly blushed. It might be because of Qing Shui's near death incident that made her looked over it.

"Lady Duanmu, if you....."

"Qing Shui, stop saying anything. I won't think about any other things for now. I know what you want to say but it's not the time for it, I can't do it." Lady Duanmu interrupted Qing Shui. She tried to avoid Qing Shui's eyes in a very unnatural way.

Whenever she saw Qing Shui, she would think about the things that happened that day. One whole night. For one whole night, she wrapped around a guy like a fool. That scar was craved really deeply within her heart. It's not something which could be so easily forgotten.

There was no men who dared to get near her for twenty years... Twenty years of solitariness, it's already really firm. The walls that she herself said would never collapse had actually been punctured that night. Despite all her attempts to fix it, it was futile. The more she thought of fixing it, the more it would collapse.

"Alright, alright, I'll just listen to you. But one thing, do not ever think of not seeing me again. If anything happens, you must look for me. We're friends. In any case... Good friends... And also, allow me to come see you in the future." Qing Shui responded after thinking for a while.

Lady Duanmu smiled and nodded. However, not knowing if it was because of the "alright, alright" that he said previously, her heart beat faster and she blushed. She grudgingly looked at Qing Shui and noticed that he was actually quite naughty.

"You don't have to see me off any further, go back!"

After the Ice Crane flew quite a distance, Lady Duanmu said gently.

"I'll see you off a little while longer. I'll feel more relieved after you pass this area." This part of the area which she has to go through along her journey was quite chaotic. Nevertheless, Lady Duanmu's strength was something which very few would dare to challenge.

Hence, Qing Shui's words made Lady Duanmu laugh: "What're you worried about? Could it be that there are formidable demonic beasts around here?"

"I'm afraid that you will be kidnapped by bandits. If that happens, how am I going to find you?" Qing Shui chuckled.

"Alright, go back, be obedient!" Lady Duanmu said gently.

Her gentle voice stunned Qing Shui. Qing Shui felt really unusual deep in his heart. He felt really warm and a kind of sweetness which he was unable to describe. He had a feeling that he was talking to a lover as well as an elder sister.

AST 675 – Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl

The kind of feeling Qing Shui had caused him to skip a heartbeat. He felt unusually attached. He realized that he had grown to like Lady Duanmu, at least for this moment, this was the thought that he had. It was a kind of feeling which couldn't be described by words, it felt really beautiful and great.

By the time Qing Shui came back to his senses, he noticed that he was holding Lady Duanmu's soft hands. What he was surprised about was that he felt calm even after finding out that he was doing it. On the other hand, Lady Duanmu seemed like she didn't want to call him on it.

"Be careful on your way back!" Qing Shui said gently.

"Alright!"

Qing Shui boldly went forward and embraced her. Aside from that, he didn't really do anything else. It was just like a hug between friends. At the moment, their two hearts were really close to each other, so much so that Qing Shui could feel her heartbeat.

Upon feeling her soft delicate body, Qing Shui felt a sense of peace in his heart. In addition to that, there was her unique fragrance which made it felt particularly good during this hot summer. It was a cool and relaxing feeling, a kind of beautiful atmosphere.

Qing Shui who was standing on the back of the Fire bird felt

really depressed as he saw Lady Duanmu off until she disappeared from his sight. Prior to this, he had always thought that Lady Duanmu was an extreme beauty. If she hadn't given birth to Duanmu Lingshuang, she would have been considered a youngster.

Qing Shui felt that he wasn't an imprudent person. As long as one didn't cross a line, he would find it really hard to let go of his relationship with any particular person. Taking Zhu Qing for example, despite the circumstances they were in, Qing Shui still chose to accept her.

The only exception was Elder Yun from Feng Clan. That woman was the only person whom Qing Shui wanted to completely give up on. As of now, he still hasn't really planned on visiting her. If it wasn't for him, would she have acted this way too? At that time, Qing Shui realized that it was the woman's first time. Even so, Qing Shui would still occasionally think about her.

As for Lady Duanmu, despite Qing Shui being a person who has had countless near-death experiences and a person who has lived two different lives, he was still a bit clueless when it came to facing her. Not only was he a lot younger than Lady Duanmu, he was almost about the same age as her daughter.

Not only did Lady Duanmu feel that this situation was out of the question, even Qing Shui himself found it a bit thorny. He rubbed his forehead and instructed the Fire Bird to head back to Di Clan following the original route. He planned to think about this again in the future because for all he knew, this problem might eventually end up solved on its own.

• • • • •

In just a short while, the Di Clan had become the mightiest clan, which no one dared to provoke in Seven Stars Country. As of now, people from everywhere, regardless of whether they already knew each other from before, all came forward to congratulate them with the intention of establishing a relationship.

This was the way the world worked. Each and every one of them pretended like they cared deeply for Di Clan and acted like they're really close to them. Yet during the battles, none had shown up to provide aid.

About all of these, Di Clan could only act like they didn't know anything about it and pretended to accept. Di Clan obviously didn't have enough strength to hold up the Seven Stars Country at the moment. Even if they had it now, it didn't mean that they would still have it in the future. Hence, Di Clan would still have to rule Seven Stars City along with them.

It's better to provoke a gentleman than to provoke a cheap person. Regardless of how powerful one was, there would come a day when their boat would sink. Even cheap people would turn out to be successful one day. When that happened, it would be the time for the people who have had born grudges with them to suffer.

By the time Qing Shui returned, the people from Di Clan had already started becoming occupied. Already, those people couldn't wait to approach them. Di Clan had to comply since they couldn't upset everyone. Qing Shui on the other hand, didn't care about it. He used the excuse of not feeling well to avoid meeting anyone

who wanted to see him.

Qing Shui was looking through the battle rewards with Di Chen and Di Qing. It was the things that were collected from Ten Thousand Poisons Sect and Sima Clan.

Qing Shui saw his own Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb and a few poisonous beasts that died in it. He immediately put away the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb and dissected the poisonous beasts. He left behind a few poisonous pills, poisonous bones, blood and skin for the purpose of using them to draw poisonous talismans and mix poisons.

The majority of Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's collection was related to poisons. Poisonous pills, medicines, grass, flowers, beasts and so on. Di Clan said that these were all for Qing Shui, the reason being that they didn't have the slightest knowledge about poisons and dared not keep it. They wouldn't have the opportunity to enjoy it despite how good they were. Even if they had known how to use it, they wouldn't hesitate to give it to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui had the right to it. Not only that, they were also really keen on letting Qing Shui get it as long as Qing Shui could recover. Qing Shui didn't refuse them. That was how he ended up here.

The majority of the collections were from Ten Thousand Poisons Sect. The brocade boxes of different sizes as well as medicinal herbs were scattered all around the room. Reason being that some of the things there shouldn't be interacted with directly.

Heartbroken Flower!

Qing Shui randomly picked up a box. To his surprise, there were a few decent poisonous flowers and Heartbroken Flowers. The flower was just as the name stated. Whoever ate it would end up getting their heart broken.

Rain-Mist Flowers, Bloody Qi Grass, White-Worm Grass, Thousand Years Snake-Marrow Grass, Thousand Years Scarlet Crane Top, Emotion Flowers, Thousand Years Tiger-Wolf Grass, Turtle-dove Pill, Turtle-Dove Blood, Two Thousand Years Poisonous Wood Arrow Venomous Wolf Flowers...

Among all of these, there were also a few poisonous medicines that were more than two thousand years old. Qing Shui looked through it randomly and took some of them. It wasn't anything much, he was just taking whatever entered his sight. It felt really good to collect rewards. The feeling of not knowing what one might find was really exciting.

"Mn!"

Qing Shui opened up a box which looked distinctly different compared to other brocade boxes and got shocked when he saw the content within it. It was a black jade pearl that looked like an eye.

It looked really similar to an eye when looked at closely. It was really unusual and was sparklingly black. Yuan Su on the other hand made a weird noise. This resulted in Qing Shui glancing towards her in confusion. "You know what this is?" Qing Shui asked Yuan Su.

"Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl!"

"What's it used for?"

"Hey, it's the Saint Grade Medicinal Pill for a Poison Beast. There is a huge possibility that it could help a poisonous beast to mutate, grow, and increase its toxicity by a 100%."Yuan Su explained slowly.

When Qing Shui first heard its name, he already had the feeling that it would be a valuable item. In addition to that, the abundant spiritual energy which he felt when he first opened it further convinced him that his assumption was right.

"This is more than enough, this trip is worth it." Qing Shui happily put away the Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl . This thing was considerably precious to Qing Shui.

He continued looking around while throwing those that he regarded as useful into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

During the process, he managed to find a few more decent things. But compared to the Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl, they were greatly inferior. They didn't really pique Qing Shui's interest.

He put away those that he found decent. As for the useless ones, Qing Shui threw them away immediately. Even though Ten Thousand Poisons Sect was a large sect, it didn't necessarily mean that they wouldn't have trash. On the contrary, there was even more trashes than stuff that's actually useful. Truly valuable stuff would often come in limited quantity. How much something was worth was partially based on its rarity.

Seeing as it was almost evening, Di Xian approached them and asked them to go have dinner. The little brat was really charming. She constantly had the title auntie and uncle hanging on her mouth. She didn't hide the slightest bit of her admiration for Qing Shui any time she looked at him.

Almost everyone from Di Clan arrived. They were all really happy after knowing that Qing Shui was fine. No matter what, Qing Shui was Di Clan's son-in-law. Not only was he half a Di Clan member, he even represented the entire Di Clan.

It was a big drinking party. Everyone enjoyed themselves with the dishes that were prepared while Qing Shui became the busiest person among them. He had to constantly drink wines with the people from Di Clan. Luckily, he managed to maintain his soberness.

The meal lasted all the way until nighttime. The crowd became less and less. Qing Shui felt that it was time for him to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

"I'm going to cultivate for a while. I'll be back a bit later." Qing Shui smiled at Di Chen.

"You can come back whenever you like." Di Chen responded before turning around with a smile and leaving.

Qing Shui smiled and walked to a spot with fewer people. After that, he immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The place which he chose wasn't too far away from his room.

The many things which happened within a day made Qing Shui felt really tired mentally. As soon as he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he laid down, cut off all thoughts and slept.

By the time Qing Shui woke up, it had been around eight hours. No matter how tired Qing Shui felt, he normally wouldn't sleep for more than eight hours. The most important part about sleeping was to let the spirit rest. As long as the spirit didn't feel tired, no matter how exhausted one's body felt, they would still be able to endure. It was exactly like what people usually knew as "mental strength". Mental strength was also spiritual strength. Once someone's spirit was tired, they wouldn't be able to do anything even if their body wasn't. They would be left with no choice but to rest.

Qing Shui arranged the medicinal herbs that he tossed into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and started cultivating. He went through all of the essential things that he needed to cultivate everyday like usual. As of now, Qing Shui's Hidden Weapons had taken yet another huge leap. This caused Qing Shui to feel incomparably happy, after all, to Qing Shui, these Hidden Weapons were also one of his considerably powerful techniques.

Primordial Flame!

Qing Shui was really happy to see himself being able to create Primordial Flame which was about 66 centimeters tall. There was an insanely powerful energy contained within it.

Compress!

Qing Shui controlled the Primordial Flame and slowly compressed it to concentrate the energy within. The 66 centimeter tall Primordial Flame was compressed all the way to about 33 centimeters. At this moment, Qing Shui could feel the benefits of having strong mental strength.

He continued compressing it until it was about the size of an adult man's fist. It could no longer be compressed any further, nevertheless, Qing Shui was already really satisfied with it. He could clearly feel the terrifying power of the Primordial Flame.

Hu!

Qing Shui flung it into the sky.

Bang!

The destructive power of the fireball was still able to be felt the instant it exploded. More importantly, it's combustibility had gone

up two fold compared to back then when Qing Shui was facing off against the Marrow Nibbling Worms.

The stroke of luck Qing Shui had this time made him feel that he wouldn't have as hard a time the next time he faced someone like the Sect Leader of the Ten Thousand Poison Sect again. The Primordial Fireball should also be able to force them to retreat.

Qing Shui looked towards the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee and the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly. This time, not only had the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee been really helpful, it had even brought him two formidable demonic beasts.

What truly surprised Qing Shui was the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly. Originally, the Realm of the Violet Jade could only grow plants, aquatic animals and amphibians. Of course, there were also demonic beasts which shared close connections with Qing Shui, for instance, the demonic beasts that the Realm of the Violet Jade rewarded as a result of ascending up a new grade.

But how did the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly manage to survive within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal? It wasn't an aquatic animal, nor was it an amphibian. Could it have something to do with the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee?

Since Qing Shui wasn't able to figure out the reason for it, he stopped thinking about it and took out the Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl. Qing Shui intended to feed this to the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee, but before this, he planned to first take a look at the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly.

The Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies were two meters long. One of them was colored gold whereas the other one was colored silver. In terms of physical appearance, they looked extremely beautiful. Their body was soft yet tough. Their action felt gentle yet swift. They were barely considered to be Martial Saint Grade mutated beasts.

What Qing Shui truly looked forward to was the mysterious "solidifying" ability. It was too insane!

AST 676 – The Leveling Up Of The Jade Emperor Queen Bee

Qing Shui thought of the Beast Pill. Originally, each Beast Pill would increase the demonic beast's cultivation level by 10%. But now, he wasn't sure if it had the same effect on the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies which were already at the Martial Saint level.

Taking out the Beast Pill, Qing Shui fed one to the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies before observing the changes. Although the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies was not as fast as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, nor did it have as strong a resistance as compared to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies's venom was the strongest and most dangerous. Most important, there were two of them together, having great teamwork.

Very quickly, a faint gold and silvery glow appeared on the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies, getting increasingly brighter, looking very beautiful.

Qing Shui activated his Spiritual Sense and sensed that the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies' cultivation levels were gradually increasing. As it did so, his mood was also slowly filled up by joy.

"Increase in strength by 3 countries!"

Qing Shui was very happy. Although there would be restrictions on Martial Saint level demonic beasts, it would be better to have restrictions than to not having them. For example, even if a demonic beast at Peak Martial Saint level had a strength of five countries, which was already considerably strong, an increase in 10% strength would only be about half a country. However, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies had gained three countries in strength.

Therefore, the higher the cultivation level, the greater the amount of progress gained when taking the medicinal pill. It also made sense to have that restriction since without it, both the bodies of humans and demonic beasts would not be able to withstand the sudden explosive increase in power. Usually, when one reached the Martial Saint level, the body would be developed to quite a high level and ordinary pills would no longer cause it to experience any further growth. There would be some medicinal pills which were quite good but would have restrictions since the body would be unable to take the explosive growth. Only some Saint Grade treasures of heaven and earth would be able to have an explosive increase in cultivation level. Those medicinal pills would have effects such as protecting the heart, meridian channels, changing one's physique or allowing the body to under a complete and thorough transformation.

Five Beast Pills gave an increment of about 16 countries in strength. To the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies which only had a strength of 50 countries to begin with, this was a considerable progress. After all, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies were poison beasts and relied on poison to defeat enemies. With an increment of 16 countries in strength, the overall increase was about 30%. It also resulted in the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies having a 30% increment in both speed as well as the body's toughness.

Taking out the Strength-Enhancing Fruit, Agility-Enhancing

Fruit and other fruits, he gave one set to the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. The other fruits did not have much impact, but the Agility-Enhancing Fruit was very effective. It essentially doubled the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies' speed.

It seemed that this Agility-Enhancing Fruit was effective for all cultivation levels. Taking out the Endurance Pellets he had saved earlier, he fed it to the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. After having fed so many items to it, Qing Shui felt that he had formed a faint connection with them.

This was good. Presently, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies' cultivation level had grown a lot thanks to Qing Shui's mysterious alchemy as well as strong medicinal pills, especially in the area of speed. This allowed it to gain a lot of survivability and attacking options.

The Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies flapped its wings which were two meters wide. With its wings flapped out, it was only about 5-6 meters in size. It fluttered next to Qing Shui, appearing extremely beautiful despite being a poison beast.

Qing Shui called out the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee, the demonic beast, or rather, poison beast which saved Qing Shui's life. It was even smaller than the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies but had a majestic aura to it. It was a born leader.

In the past, Qing Shui had not thought much about it. Only after it had swallowed the Poison Dragon Pearl did Qing Shui sense that this poison beast was quite good. He now felt that he could also be considered a Poison Master now.

He fed the Beast Pills and the various fruits to the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee. In the past, he had not thought much of it and thus forgotten about it. But now, Qing Shui has decided to save the best for it.

Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl!

Buzz....

It had been giving out a joyful buzzing sound when Qing Shui first started feeding it. Qing Shui could hear the happiness from its buzzes. Beasts' ways of expressing their joy are very simple. Through their cries and actions.

After a slight hesitation, Qing Shui fed the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee the Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl. Earlier, he was afraid that the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee would not be able to absorb it, and was afraid that some mishap may happen. Qing Shui could not bear for anything bad to befall on it.

Qing Shui sensed the changes to the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee, his anticipation growing. It was because this Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl had a very high chance of causing the poison beast which consumed it to mutate. Even if it did not, it would at least have its abilities increased by two times, and the nature of its venom would also increased by many folds.

Buzz....

Rapid buzzes rang out. Qing Shui used his Spiritual Sense and sensed that an aura was frantically increasing in the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee's body, causing its black body to give out a bright glow.

Buzz....

The Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee's buzz grew increasingly louder, causing one's head to start to feel numb. The other Jade Emperor Bees had long since darted back to the bees' nest, not daring to show their faces.

Qing Shui was the only one left in a daze. He had sensed that the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee's body was gradually changing, as if its body was going through a complete and thorough transformation, or at least was changing parts of it.

Was this what mutation was like?

Closing his eyes, Qing Shui tried to sense that subtle change. It was a change, or rather, a strengthening to the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee.

The Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee continued to release buzzing sounds, a hint of agony and anticipation in its voice. It seemed to know that it might become stronger after getting through this trial, and if it couldn't make it through, then death awaits.

A dense layer of blood droplets appeared on its black body, dying it a dark red color. The blood droplets scattered off as it flapped its wings.

Qing Shui was also seized with anxiety.

Peak Martial Saint!

Now, Qing Shui didn't have to ask other people to know that the circle should mean Peak Martial Saint. Earlier, he had thought that it was a symbol that represented that Lady Duanmu and Duanmu Clan belonged to a particular circle of people. But now he knew he was wrong. That circle presented one's abilities in terms of ten thousands. Only those who had reached Peak Martial Saint would belonged to this group of people and would meet people in this group.

The other time, Qing Clan had heard the cultivation levels Elder Ge mentioned. Lady Duanmu would not fit into them. However, what Qing Shui did not understand was that Lady Duanmu should be the strongest in Duanmu Clan... Could it be that there had been another powerful person from Duanmu Clan previously?

Buzz....

Dazzling jade-colored light shone, and very quickly, enveloped the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. The light's intensity seemed to be increasing, and the cry from the Jade Emperor Queen Bee was that of great joy. When he saw this Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief. It was successful. Through his Spiritual Sense, he could sense the aura in the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee's body gradually scattering and calming down. He could feel the transformation of the Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee.

The toughness of its organs had increased multiple folds, releasing great vitality. Even its cultivation level had soared up from Grade One Martial Saint to Grade Four Martial Saint.

An increment of three whole grades!

As the light dispersed, Qing Shui could see that the current Jade Emperor Poison Queen Bee had the appearance of a Jade Emperor Bee. It was 3 meters in height and slightly over 6 meters wide with its wings included. It had a jade color and was illuminating light, releasing a powerful aura. It was very beautiful but gave a very strong and dangerous feeling.

Heavenly Vision Technique activated!

Jade Emperor Queen Bee!

Hmm, its name changed back again. Was it returning to its original nature? Qing Shui decided to take a look if there was any changes to its description. It'd be bad if it ended up losing its poison nature.

Jade Emperor Queen Bee: mutation of the Jade Emperor Poison

Queen Bee after swallowing the Saint Jade Poisonous Pearl. It's a type of spiritual mutated beast of heaven and earth, specializing in speed and poison. It's a dangerous poison beast but can also produce harmless Queen Bee Nectar.

The Jade Emperor Queen Bee's speed had an exponential growth. Within a short period of time, it could increase its speed to three times faster. Although it was not comparable to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, its speed was also considerably monstrous.

Poison Pierce, a poison infused attack. It could cause the opponent to feel giddy and restless. Those who were weaker would immediately die. A maximum of five Poison Pierces could be shot out at one time.

To think that it had now increased to become five Poison Pierces. Presently, its prowess has increased. The power and speed of this Poison Pierce should have also increased. Most importantly, the poison in the Poison Pierce should have become stronger.

Poison Powder attack. The Jade Emperor Queen Bee could flap its wings and create a poison powder field within 30 meters, causing those who entered the area to be poisoned. How serious the degree of the poison would be dependent on its cultivation level.

This was a new power, and could also be considered a skill owned by a king. It was considered quite good. Since the attack could be effective within a 30 meter radius, this attack could be used on a group. Poison Killer Sting, the killer move of all bee-typed demonic beasts. Shooting out its poison sting, its poison could become four times more powerful and it had a strong penetrating force. Ordinary clothes, armors, and shields would not be able to fend it off. Moveover, with its super speed, there weren't many people which could dodge this attack.

Qing Shui was also astonished when he saw this. The poison effect which was originally two times stronger had now become four times stronger. It was definitely terrifying. Moreover, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee's cultivation level could no longer be seen on the same level as before. Qing Shui didn't know the current killing prowess of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee's Poison Killer Sting. Could the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect's Sovereign's antidote work against this?

The Poison Killer Sting could only be used once every two hours!

Qing Shui was very satisfied. Previously, it could only be used once daily, but now, it could be used once every two hours. However, if they were in battle, there were not many battles which would continue for two hours. Therefore this change didn't bring much surprise to Qing Shui. However, the reduction in time was still something to be happy about.

Queen Bee's Command. As the leader of all bee-typed demonic beasts, not only could the Jade Emperor Bee command all the bee-typed demonic beasts within a fifty li radius, it could also nurture the next generation of Emperor Bees by itself, and order them to conduct attacks in groups.

Although this was only a strengthening of the previous version, increasing the range from thirty li to fifty li, Qing Shui knew that this skill could be terrifying in certain situations.

With the Jade Emperor Queen Bee growing stronger and the new addition of the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies, his cultivation level growing stronger, and the poison he had collected previously... Qing Shui now felt that he had finally a few trump cards for himself.

AST 677 – Grand Perfection Stage, Diamond Crossing Rivers

Qing Shui didn't know if he was considered a Beast Tamer himself, but from other people's perspective, not only was he more than enough to be called a Beast Tamer, he was even a powerful one.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was currently Qing Shui's strongest demonic beast. Furthermore, there was still a lot of room for it to grow. In the future, it would definitely turn out to be really strong. The most important thing was that every time it grew stronger, Qing Shui would gain 20% of its increase in abilities, this was a heaven-defying benefit. It was a great help to Qing Shui.

It has been a long time since Fire Bird last experienced an increase in strength. For flying type demonic beasts, even if it was only at Peak Martial King Grade, it was still something that warriors at Martial Saint Grade would crave, especially the ones like Qing Shui's Fire Bird.. It was known as the mutated beast Red Luan across the continent.

The Fire Bird was one of the rewards as a result of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal being upgraded. Qing Shui still had faith in the Fire Bird. He believed that it would take an enormous leap the next time it broke through. Based on his experience with its last two breakthrough, it should not be inferior to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

At present, the Thunder Beast had yet to reach its adult stage.

Despite this, not only was it already a Grade One Martial Saint, it was still improving at an incredible rate. This was a process which it would go through before reaching maturity.

After that were the Jade Emperor Queen Bee, its minions as well as the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. For a moment, Qing Shui felt a few times more confident in himself.

Only two days had passed within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui started to do his usual things. Drawing talismans, cultivating and refining medicines. Recently, he had added in a few new things to his daily routine as well, they were refining poisons and reading the "Poison Scriptures" and "Heavenly Talismans".

The Descending Heavens Talisman was still the same as before. Qing Shui knew that he would have to practice a lot harder if he wanted to upgrade it. The Descending Heavens Talisman was capable of reducing an opponent's overall strength. Even though the effect seemed really small for now, Qing Shui believed that it would turn out to be quite useful after a period of time. Hence, he planned to spend more time on the talisman itself.

By reducing the opponent's overall strength, it meant that the opponent's offense and defense as well as his speed would be reduced. Hence, the Descending Heavens Talisman would still prove to be really formidable once it reached a certain level. In addition to that, one of the unique features of the Heavenly Talisman was that the effect of different kinds of talismans, for example, Body Securing Talisman and Armor Break Talisman could be used together at the same time.

Additionally, the more significant effect a talisman had, the harder it would be to draw it. Furthermore, it also became increasingly tougher as one ascended up the grades of drawing talismans. One would need a lot of time, energy, money and most importantly, talent to accomplish it.

Qing Shui didn't lack any of this. He had the heaven-defying Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for time and he did not come up short in terms of having talent. Even though he wasn't considered to be wealthy, he already had more than enough money for it. Additionally, because of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he was able to store a lot more things than to normal people.

He was short of neither medicinal herbs nor poison ingredients. It's just that Qing Shui felt that now wasn't the time. If he waited for a little while longer, a lot of things would change.

Elephant Form!

Qing Shui was currently cultivating the Diamond Crossing Rivers of the Elephant Form. The Diamond Crossing River which was at the Large Success Stage had started showing evidence of breaking through. This made Qing Shui feel really happy. He intended to give it his all to try to make it break through before leaving the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Just like that, Qing Shui began his long cultivation of Diamond Crossing Rivers. Occasionally, he would also take some time out to practice the Thousand Hammer Technique. Qing Shui's plan was to rely on himself to forge Seven-Colored Weapons and Armors in the future, to see what kind of a formidable technique it was.

The Thousand Hammer Technique was just a basic. He also had the Synthesize Gems. Unfortunately, he wasn't able to synthesize anything with high levels, nor had he tried to embed them. He planned to do it in the near future.

He was close to levelling up in terms of his skill in refining medicines. Not long after, the recipe for Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet would show up. Ever since he got a few recipes from Yuan Su, Qing Shui realized that he no longer held as many expectations as before in getting medicinal recipes through this method.

However, the medicinal recipes that were obtained in this way for alchemy, seemed like they were all unusually powerful, not to mention a huge amount of experience was needed for the recipe of Everlasting Pellet. Qing Shui was a bit concerned that he might not be able to refine them within such a short period of time, or worse, not refine them at all.

In the blink of an eye, yet another half a month passed. Qing Shui spent most of his time cultivating the Diamond Crossing Rivers. He hoped to achieve the Great Perfection Stage with Diamond Crossing Rivers as soon as possible. By doing so, it would enable the technique to have the same effect as Diamond Protection and Diamond Qi, it could help him double his raw speed any time he liked.

In the middle of his cultivation, he brewed a wine. He would also

refine Spirit Concentrating Pills on a daily basis. Since he ran out of the ingredients to refine Meridians Clearing Pellet, he had no choice but to give up on refining it for the time being.

The things which he refined the most were the Spirit Concentrating Pill and the Aroma Concentration Pill. These were the two pills that he needed the most of. In any case, he could store them if he wasn't able to finish them in one go. Unfortunately, he never got to find the recipe for Six-Fold Spirit Concentrating Pill. Qing Shui had once wondered if the difference between Two-Fold, Three-Fold and Six-Fold Spirit Concentrating Pill lay in the age of the ingredients.

At one point, Qing Shui tried to refine it. Unfortunately, he didn't have any ingredients with high medicinal age. Hence, the Spirit Concentrating Pills that he refined were still Three-Fold Spirit Concentrating Pills. Ever since then, he rejected the ideas that he once had.

When he was free, he looked at the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus once. The Golden Buddha Aura Lotus had nine petals, since Qing Shui ate one of them, there were only eight left. No one knew how long it would take for that petal to recover. This kind of sacred object was something that could only be discovered but not sought. It was a priceless treasure. Other than himself, who ran into it, this kind of thing was something that could neither be bought nor traded.

If a warrior from the World of the Nine Continents was to suffer injuries or even be at the brink of death, it would mean nothing if they had the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. Having it would almost mean gaining nine extra lives for oneself.

Yet another month had passed.

Qing Shui continuously travelled back and forth on the empty ground in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The actions of both of his feet were heavy yet fast, looking kind of awkward.

The Diamond Crossing River was also known as Gigantic Elephant Crossing Rivers. Despite elephants being heavy, they were still able to stomp through water. This was the kind of feeling he had while using the Diamond Crossing Rivers. It was heavy yet steady, quick and agile.

The movement of his feet became faster and faster. It felt like they were getting lighter and lighter. However, the movements still made people feel really heavy. It was a feeling that couldn't be described. It's basically just mind-blowing.

Qing Shui seemingly entered the State of No Conscious. He closed both of his eyes as he travelled back and forth across the field with a circumference of three meters. He seemed like he was running around unusual directions.

Time passed on little by little. However, Qing Shui didn't feel tired at all. Suddenly, a golden light started shining on his calves. The part that shone happened to be the part that's known as "Yang Jiao".

After about half an hour, a golden light also started shining on his "Yang Gu". Qing Shui had not the slightest idea that this was happening as he tried his best to travel back and forth on his own pace.

For the next three hours, both of Qing Shui's legs continuously shone with seven light spots. These light spots were scattered across his feet and together formed a curved line shape.

Da!

Suddenly, Qing Shui stomped the ground ferociously. At that instant, a faint light halo emerged from both of his feet. Simultaneously, he also opened up both of his eyes. They were filled with surprise.

It's done!

The Diamond Crossing Rivers had finally achieved the Great Perfection Stage. It was just like the <u>Diamond</u> Qi and Protection, Qing Shui would be able to permanently increase his raw speed at anytime he wanted. Furthermore, following the increase in speed, the strength of Diamond Crossing River would also be raised. Most importantly, just like the Diamond Qi and Protection, it didn't consume anything!

note that the raws for Diamond (金刚), can also be translated as Vajra

It was an insanely powerful passive skill and a permanent boost to his speed which would only stop operating when he was at the brink of death. The one fold increase in speed made Qing Shui feel a lot lighter and more energetic than before.

Roar!

Qing Shui couldn't help but let out a huge roar into the air to express his extreme joy. An increase in speed was much more precious than an increase in power. Furthermore, it was a permanent boost which didn't consume anything. Anyone would be madly jealous of it. Qing Shui had a felt as though it was the spring festival.

[TL notes: The Spring Festival is also known as the Chinese New Year, it is a time where families gather and celebrate together. It is normally a time full of happiness and joy. And if you are young, you receive red packets with money in them from your elders]

The Elephant Form bestowed upon Qing Shui, with three of the most insanely heaven defying passive skills, as well as the Mighty Elephant Stomp which had terrifying destructive power. Unfortunately, the Mighty Elephant Stomp, that had yet to achieve Great Perfection Stage, couldn't be used in the air.

This was also a conclusion which Qing Shui drew out from his recent battles. Qing Shui assumed that only by achieving Great Perfection Stage would he be able to use the tenfold strength increasing stomp in mid-air and also battle the way that was shown in the images of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant in his sea of consciousness.

Unlike on the ground where the shockwave was passed to the

opponent through the ground, the Mighty Elephant Stomp transferred the shockwave directly to the opponent when it was used in the air. It's just that the condition to use it in air was even higher. The Mighty Elephant Stomp at Large Success Stage wasn't usable in air but it was in water.

Hence, Qing Shui made an assumption. The Mighty Elephant Stomp at Small Success Stage could only be used on the ground. Once it reached Large Success Stage, it would be applicable on both the ground and in water. The Mighty Elephant Stomp that he envisioned was something that could be used in the air. Hence, Qing Shui guessed that he would most likely have to cultivate it all the way up to Great Perfection Stage.

Most of the time, the battle between Martial Saints would take place in the sky. Hence, it has been a long time since Qing Shui last used his Mighty Elephant Stomp. Luckily, the Mighty Elephant Stomp was at the Peak Large Success Stage, which was only a bit away from Great Perfection Stage.

Basically, the Elephant Form was considered to be almost done cultivating. Qing Shui would only have to cultivate the Mighty Elephant Stomp up to the Great Perfection Stage to learn the next form. The benefits brought upon by the Elephant Form to Qing Shui was something that could never be compared. Hence, Qing Shui really looked forward to the next form. Theoretically it should be something even more powerful.

Dragons and phoenixes were only in legends. Even across the World of the Nine Continents, they were legendary existences. Phoenixes were a combination of the names given to both genders of the bird. The male gender was called Feng, whereas the female one was known as Huang. Roc on the other hand, was something that could be seen quite commonly across the World of the Nine Continents. Canghai Mingyue's Golden Winged Thunder Condor was an example of them.

Qing Shui felt that the Roc in the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique was no ordinary Roc. This Roc would most likely be the legendary Roc Ancestor. It was equivalent to a divine bird.

Considering that the Elephant Form alone was already so strong, how formidable would the next few forms be? Not only that, it would also take him even longer to cultivate those forms. It's unlikely that he would be able to cultivate the Dragon and Phoenix Forms within his lifetime. Nevertheless, he would try his best to achieve them.

The next thing he wanted to do was to cultivate the Mighty Elephant Stomp up to Great Perfection Stage. Only by doing that would he be able to go up the next step and cultivate the Roc Form. Beyond that should be a really long-lasting stage which would most likely take him many years or possibly even forever, to cultivate.

Seeing as time was almost up, Qing Shui washed himself up and exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The sky was filled with stars and a bright moon hanging high in it. It looked really bright during the night.

Very quickly, it was already midnight. There were crying noises of insects in the surroundings. It sounded particularly distinct on a peaceful night like this. Qing Shui slowly walked towards his house.

When he was in front of the room, he gently pushed open the door. The corridor, the room as well as the bedrooms were all decorated with light stones. If it was too bright, they could also use the lamp shade to cover up the light stones.

The living room was really bright. Di Chen's room was locked tightly. But Qing Shui was currently able to sense Di Chen's breathing. Furthermore, she had also already woken up. He assumed that it might be because she heard the sounds of him pushing the door open.

AST 678 – Yet Another Progression In Relationships, The Shy Di Chen

After a while, Di Chen opened up the door and walked out wearing pure white colored pajamas. At this moment, Qing Shui, who saw the scene was completely stunned.

She was so beautiful... Beautiful to the point that words were simply unable to express it. Di Chen's elegance was something that had been incomparable all along. Her pale white skin and jet-black brows always looked so extraordinarily beautiful. Her fine nose had just about the right sharpness and her slender body was extremely attractive. Her gentle curves were able to shock people. The white powder that she had on her added on an elegant aura to her look.

When Di Chen saw Qing Shui's blank look, she let out a gentle smile and approached him: "What are you thinking about? Are you not able to recognize me anymore?"

Every single one of her twinkles and smiles had a fatal charm to it. Most importantly, every single one felt extremely elegant and cute coming from Di Chen. Qing Shui never expected that this would actually happen on Di Chen.

"You look really good....." Qing Shui came back to his senses. He didn't know what to say. Hence, he made up a bold statement.

"Which part of me looks beautiful?" Di Chen walked up to Qing Shui, held his hand and walked to the soft and comfortable white beast skin sofa at the side. They sat down beside each other.

"They all look beautiful. Your face, nose, eyes, mouth, ears, neck, shoulders as well as your breast......" Before Qing Shui managed to finish, his mouth was already covered by Di Chen's hand.

"Stop saying it." Di Chen shyly stopped Qing Shui.

"Alright alright, I'll stop talking about that." Di Chen's pajamas went all the way down to her feet. Only her pale feet were exposed to the air, adding on an extraordinarily elegant feeling to her, making her looked like a goddess who came down from heaven.

"Why are you out at this time? You missed me?" Qing Shui pulled Di Chen's hand and smiled.

Looking at Qing Shui's current appearance, Di Chen felt that Qing Shui truly had changed. He had turned out to be a person who was able to support both heaven and earth. The little man who was once self-abased in front of her had truly grown up to be a confident person.

She felt a sense of joy. As she thought about the time when he got hurt, she couldn't help but blush from the things she said at that time. She never expected herself to actually say something like this to someone.

"I miss you....." Di Chen told Qing Shui gently with a smile.

"You really missed me?" Originally, Qing Shui thought that Di Chen would either deny it or refute it. He never expected her to admit it so calmly. This actually stunned him.

"I missed you too... Chen`Er, you mentioned that you're my woman before. Come, call me your husband." Qing Shui smiled at Di Chen. This woman had completely blushed because of him.

"I'm not calling you that!" Di Chen blushed.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at Di Chen: "It's either you call me your husband or we do something that only husband and wife can do. You choose."

Qing Shui looked at the woman who was really shy at the moment and felt a kind of indescribable feeling through his body. That kind of feeling was like when the spirit left one's body. He felt really satisfied both mentally and physically.

"Do not tease me like that." Di Chen glared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled. He didn't say anything. He grabbed one of her hands while slowly embracing her with his other hand. After that, he slowly got closer to her.

"Chen`Er, not calling me your husband would mean that you want to sleep with me. Wow, coincidentally, I have the intention to do so, we happen to be having the same view." Qing Shui smiled as he slowly got closer to Di Chen.

"Alright Qing Shui, cut it out." Di Chen blushed because of Qing Shui.

At this moment, Qing Shui quickly got close to her and attached his lips to Di Chen's mouth. It felt soft yet delicate. For a moment, the fragrant smooth feeling made Qing Shui a bit lost.

Di Chen was stunned. She never expected Qing Shui to be so bold. Her body turned rigid as she subconsciously opened up her small mouth.

At the most crucial moment, Qing Shui came back to his senses. When it comes to kissing, Qing Shui was quite skillful. He quickly extended his tongue all the way into Di Chen's mouth. The moment it came in contact with the small tongue of hers, Qing Shui felt as if he had entered a fantasy.

He greedily licked Di Chen's saliva in her mouth. His tongue was really agile between her snow white teeth. After that, he started curling around her tongue as if he wanted to swallow it whole.

He didn't actually swallow it however...... He was only sucking it back into his mouth.

Di Chen's body was stiff. By the time she recovered, she has already been attacked by Qing Shui. What made her feel even more ashamed was that her tongue was actually in Qing Shui's mouth.

She didn't know how she felt at the moment. The only thing she felt was her extremely fast heartbeat. It was as if her heart was about to burst out. She was feeling nervous and shy and quickly pushed Qing Shui away. She didn't know where she got such strength from.

At the moment when the two separated from each other, a sparkling thin thread was connected between their lips. It was almost a foot long. It was right there connecting the two to one another.

Di Chen was so shy that her face felt as hot as fire. She was still embraced by Qing Shui. At this moment, the thin sparkling thread between the two caused her to feel so ashamed that she was unable to show her face.

Di Chen slightly raised her head. Only after that did the thread break off. She didn't dare to look at Qing Shui. Qing Shui on the other hand, fixed his gaze on Di Chen while reminiscing about the feeling back when he was about to be killed.

Qing Shui was well aware that it was impossible for them to be husband and wife before they even kissed. Hence, he planned to first tease her a little to help make a breakthrough to their relationship.

As Qing Shui looked at the small woman who was just like an unmatched beauty at this moment, Qing Shui was infatuated with the kind of aura which she gave offt. But he was aware that they had just started and he needed to know his limit. After all, Di Chen wasn't like any other woman. Even though it wasn't as bad as Zhu

Qing's, she did not harbour any good opinions of men either.

"You're getting naughtier and naughtier." Di Chen raised her head and looked at Qing Shui. There was still faint powder on her beautiful face. It almost made Qing Shui lose control over himself. He tried his best to recover the flame in his heart.

"How am I naughty if the woman I'm kissing is my woman....."

"Who's your woman.....?"

"You said before that you're my woman." Qing Shui chuckled.

At the time Qing Shui was injured, Di Chen had said before that she was his woman. Hence, she felt a bit shy and anxious when Qing Shui mentioned it. She felt that she shouldn't have said stuff like that.

"Chen`Er, you're my woman, you're my buddy for life! I love you, I don't know how to express it. Sometimes, I would even feel like swallowing you whole... I really want to hold you in my heart." Qing Shui felt really blessed. He didn't really know how to express his feelings and thus said it in quite a random way. He didn't want Di Chen to have any worries."

"At that time, the things that I said... Would it have been better....."

No matter how beautiful a woman was, once they found a place

where their heart belonged, they would often begin to worry about their gains and losses. Woman often wished to be perfect. They would never allow themselves to have the slightest bit of defects in front of the person they loved.

"The only thing that I know is that I really love hearing it. At that time when you said that you're my woman, it made me felt that my entire life was worth it. You're perfect, perfect to the point where it would make ordinary people feel ashamed of their inferiority. Yet they would never expect you to admire a normal person like me." Qing Shui meant it when he said it.

"You only know how to lie to me!" Di Chen smiled and shot a glance at Qing Shui.

"I swear that none of the things that I'm saying are....."

Di Chen quickly covered Qing Shui's mouth: "You really are an idiot. Do not simply make oaths next time."

Qing Shui let out his tongue and licked Di Chen's white hands. This caused Di Chen to quickly retract her hands and glare at Qing Shui grumpily. But she wasn't actually angry.

"Call me your husband. Shall we practice kissing?" Qing Shui embraced Di Chen. The two of their faces were less than an inch away from each other. They could even feel each other's breath.

"Husband!" Di Chen looked at Qing Shui with a shy expression as

he approached her yet again. She hurriedly called him her husband except she did it with her face facing down.

"Good girl, here, let your husband kiss you....."

"You rascal....."

When Di Chen finished speaking, Di Chen looked at Qing Shui with a misty-eyed expression. This very expression caused Qing Shui to boldly kiss her once again. Not only that, he even started to slowly press her against the soft "sofa".

This time, Qing Shui had become a bit lost in lust. He kissed her greedily. From time to time, he would let out noises which would make people blush. He had also begun to feel a soft squeezing sensation. For a moment, Qing Shui was lost in the sea of greed.

At the moment Qing Shui felt a sharp pain in his tongue, he felt as if he woke up from his dream. At this moment, Di Chen was still wearing her pajamas. However, one of Qing Shui's hands was already grabbing her ample, sharp, plump and perfectly shaped breast.....

"Stinky bastard, get up quick!" Di Chen said grumpily.

Qing Shui quickly sat upright. He almost said sorry. But soon, he realized that it would be better if he didn't say it because it wasn't necessary for him to do so if it was about things like this.

"Is it still painful?" Di Chen asked Qing Shui embarrassingly. Prior to this, the little brat had also gone too far. She was out of options, that's why she bit his tongue.

"No, it's not painful... You can bite me whenever you want....."

"Alright then, I'm going to sleep now. You should rest early too." After Di Chen finished speaking, she quickly left. She noticed that she would definitely be 'eaten' up by him if she continued staying here.

Qing Shui fell asleep in the study room. He only woke up when the sky turned bright. By the time he went out, Di Chen had already woken up. Qing Shui felt a bit shy when he saw Di Chen. Nevertheless, he still greeted her with a smile.

After washing up, Qing Shui walked out of his room and practiced his Taichi Fist. This had become one of Qing Shui's habits. It was also a routine which he found really important. Only by practicing Taichi Fist would he be able to raise his Nature Energy and Minute Subtlety.

Taichi Fist could help cultivate one's moral character and mentality as well as increase one's energy. Furthermore, it could also help increase blood flow and strengthen the connection between the external and internal parts of the body. This caused the body to feel even more pleasant, resulting in a more powerful display in strength and explosive power.

Di Xian who had been standing beside Qing Shui all the time only approached him after he finished practicing the Taichi Fist.

Qing Shui really liked this girl who was around fifteen to sixteen years of age. With Qing Shui's current maturity added up with his two lives as a human, the children that he had would have been older than her. Even Luan Luan was slightly older than her.

Furthermore, the little brat was really polite. She only approached him after he finished training.

"Yeah, what's up?" Qing Shui asked while smiling.

"You promised me that you'd teach me how to cultivate! When are you going to do it?" Di Xian pouted at Qing Shui.

"How about now?" Qing Shui thought about it for a while. He didn't want to upset the little brat. Hence, he planned to teach her for half an hour everyday after his morning exercises.

"Alright alright!" Di Xian said happily.

"What do you want to learn?" Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while. He was curious on what she wanted to learn.

"I want to learn the battle technique where you hit people with iron balls!" Di Xian sounded really nervous when she said it. After all, from her perspective, the techniques which Qing Shui used should be something that he kept for himself.

"Are you sure that's what you want to learn?"

AST 679 – Yuan Su's Worries

"Are you really sure that you want to learn?" Qing Shui asked Di Xian with a smile.

Maybe because Qing Shui looked really relaxed when he said it, Di Xian let out a sigh of relief and smiled: "As long as uncle is willing to teach me, I am really keen to learn it."

This little brat was really quick witted. Not only was there a certain standard to the things she said, she was really good at understanding people's thoughts. She must have felt that there wasn't much change in Qing Shui's emotions. That was why she commented about him not teaching her. What she meant was that if Qing Shui didn't teach her, it would just mean that he was selfish.

"As long as you're willing to learn, I will teach you. But it's not so easy to learn this, you have to prepare yourself for it." Qing Shui said with a smile.

Upon hearing Qing Shui's words, the little brat blushed. She realized that Qing Shui was able to interpret what she meant from her words and gave an awkward smile: "Uncle is the best, I will try my best to learn it. I'm not afraid of suffering. As long as I get to learn uncle's mystical battle technique, I don't care how much I have to suffer."

Suffering often would result in one's growth. It wasn't necessarily a bad thing for Di Clan to experience something like

this. At least, unlike before, they were able to see over a lot of stuff now and they got to widen their view towards the world. Even the younger generations of the clan managed to mature a lot.

"This technique is known as the Hidden Weapon Technique. When you are cultivating Hidden Weapons, you need to cultivate your hand movements as well as the coordination of your body. Of course, power definitely cannot come short at crucial times!"

"Alright uncle, I'll listen to whatever you say." Di Xian responded happily.

"For starter, I'll teach you three things. The first thing that I'm going to teach you is my Fist Techniques. You have to make sure that you practice them everyday. The next thing I'm going to teach you is a hand technique known as the Solitary Rapid Fist. Last but not least, the thing that you are going to learn is the Deer Cantering. It can help increase your speed." Qing Shui explained after thinking for a while.

Di Xian happily promised Qing Shui.

After that, Qing Shui started off by teaching her the Taichi Fist. Since she has been observing Qing Shui's movement from the side prior to this, she was able to learn it very quickly. It's just like she was copying his form.

Cultivating Fist Techniques always starts from mimicking the form, to be able to cultivate until the Essence of Fist Techniques can be understood or their fist to be filled with spirit like Qing Shui does would require a tremendous amount of time and talent.

Qing Shui went through some of the most important features about the Taichi Fist thoroughly with her. He didn't neglect any part of it including the most crucial one which was about having a calm mind. Not only did he do that, he even forced her to memorize them. He would only consider them done once she did it.

As for the Solitary Rapid Fist, there was only one default move to it. It all depended on the person's talents if they could mix in new skills in the future. No one could help her with this one. Hence, Qing Shui only explained to her about the essential points of the Solitary Rapid Fist.

Deer Catering was really easy but if these were all added up together, it would become really time consuming. Nevertheless, the most important thing was to never give up. Without determination, it's very hard to achieve anything with regards to these battle techniques.

"All of these might seem easy, but they are all really time consuming. You always have to remember that the easier something is, the harder it is to understand the Essence of it. This is because it's hard to feel the essence hidden within it if it is too easy."

Qing Shui stopped adding anything more. His Basic Sword Technique was a classic example of what he just said. Not only that, there were a lot of people outside of Qing Clan who knew that the Basic Sword Technique was the only sword skill that Qing Shui could perform, yet he was able to use it in a simple yet flexible way, causing people to feel like he was using some divine techniques which could go toe-to-toe with a Grade Ten Martial Saint warrior. As a result, a lot of people started turning back to cultivate the Basic Sword Technique.

But it's all futile now. The Basic Sword Technique was just like the base of a house. Since the house was already built, the foundation of the house had already been set. No matter how much time they spent on the Basic Sword Techniques, they still wouldn't be able to achieve anything.

"Yeah, I will." Di Xian said seriously

"Around this time in the upcoming days, you can come here to practice if there aren't any important things for you to do. I'll only let you practice on your own after you've walked up the right path." Qing Shui looked into the sky and said.

"Alright alright, I'll come everyday. This is the most important thing for me."

For now, there would often be servants to serve meals in his room. After Qing Shui separated from Di Xian, he went on and proceeded to Di Chen's room. He didn't know if Di Chen was still waiting for him to have their meals together since it was already well past breakfast time.

By the time he went back to his room, he noticed that both Di Qing and Yuan Su were there. When the two saw Qing Shui back,

they happily greeted him.

The food on the table hadn't been touched, which obviously meant that the girls had been waiting for Qing Shui to come back to enjoy their meals together.

"Qing Shui, how is Xian`er's talent?" Di Qing chuckled.

Qing Shui was stunned. It seemed like the little brat has already told Di Qing about asking Qing Shui to teach her how to cultivate before heading off to learn his Hidden Weapons.

"She's quite talented. It's just that she is still too young and her temperament is too unstable. However, I believe that very quickly, the time for her to significantly improve will come." Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

Before, when Qing Shui was teaching Di Xian a few techniques, the little brat had also managed to show terrifying learning abilities. If she was given enough time and became more mature, she would definitely be able to achieve great things.

"Yeah, that's why I told her to go look for you instead. You're the person she admires the most, she will definitely listen to whatever you say." Di Qing chuckled.

"Alright, let's eat first. We will talk about this later." Di Chen said with a smile.

"Qing Shui, are you sure you can really heal my meridians?" By the time they were done eating, Yuan Su asked Qing Shui gently.

Actually, when Qing Shui first spotted Yuan Su, he already knew that she came here today for this. Since both Di Chen and Di Qing were present, Qing Shui didn't feel like hiding it as this would result in them feeling suspicious. If this was the case, it would be better if he just confessed it.

"I should be able to do it!" Qing Shui responded after thinking for a while. Since his Primordial Flame had ascended one grade and his Spirit Energy had gotten much more powerful, his Acupuncture should more or less have improved as well.

"Then can you please help me?" Yuan Su hesitated for a while before looking at Qing Shui.

To be honest, this put Qing Shui in quite a difficult position. Letting a beautiful woman go naked for him to perform Acupuncture on her... Qing Shui didn't see himself as a noble man. But in any case, he felt that should still retain his principles.

"Well, tell me about the rewards you want first. As long as you are able to satisfy me, I will satisfy you." Seeing as Qing Shui was a bit hesitant, Yuan Su responded back to Qing Shui.

"Qing Shui, could it be that you really want to take advantage on Sister Su?!" Di Qing glanced at Qing Shui calmly with a smile.

Qing Shui replied with a bitter smile: "what kind of a person do you think I am? The thing is, when I'm treating you, not only will I have to perform Acupuncture on you, I will also have to pierce it through your sea of Qi. Most importantly, you have to be naked when I'm doing it."

Qing Shui felt a lot more relaxed after he said it. He chose to tell her about the problems first and let her decide on her own. It was the right choice considering the other two girls were also present.

Yuan Su was stunned. Previously, Qing Shui has mentioned before that even though he might be able to treat her conditions, he would rather not do it. Now, she finally understood what he meant.

For the past twenty years, she couldn't manage to find anyone who was able to treat her. Now that she found one, it was really hard for her to give up on it. But if she was to choose to treat it, she would have to lie down totally naked in front of a strange man... Furthermore, this man was completely unrelated to her.

For now, it was really hard for her to give up. But even if she didn't, she still found it really difficult to do what he said.

Qing Shui looked at the confused Yuan Su. This was life, in order to attain something, one would have to sacrifice the other. Very often, there would be times when it was really hard for one to decide what was best for them.

Yuan Su was expressionless with her lips sealed tight. Her eyes

looked dull and remote. She was at a loss.

"Sister Su, he is a doctor. Doctors are just like our parents. As for whether you want to get it treated or not, it's all up to you. I think you should give yourself two days to think about it before coming to a conclusion." Di Qing said quickly after seeing Yuan Su's look.

Di Chen on the other hand, stood at the side and remained silent. From time to time, she would look at Qing Shui. In response to that, Qing Shui would give her a helpless smile.

In the end, it's just was Di Qing said. Yuan Su didn't decide it straight away.

Yuan Su left while Di Qing stayed behind. As soon as Yuan Su walked away, she started staring at Qing Shui, making him felt really uncomfortable.

"What're you looking at....."

"Is it because Sister Su looks beautiful that you're using curing her as an excuse to....."

"There are a lot of ways for a doctor to get close to a woman. Or maybe get a woman to get close to him....." Qing Shui said while shaking his head.

Qing Shui explained his motives clearly from his words. What he meant was that if he really wanted to have sex with a woman, he

had more than one way to do it. He wouldn't resort to this kind of method as it was really despicable.

"Did you use this kind of thought to get close to my sister?" Di Qing looked at Qing Shui with her beautiful pupils.

"cough,cough your sister is a goddess, this kind of thought isn't effective against her....." Qing Shui choked.

Qing Shui's words made Di Qing laughed. Di Chen on the other hand shot a glance at Qing Shui, making him felt that Di Chen was more cheerful these days.

Right at the moment when Qing Shui was having a chat with the girls, someone knocked the door. Qing Shui opened the door and noticed that it was Di Xian.

"Uncle, someone's looking for you, do you want to go and see him?" Di Xian smiled.

"Oh, who is it?" Qing Shui asked while opening up the door. As he did so, Di Xian immediately went in the room and smiled at Di Chen and Di Qing: "Auntie Chen! Auntie Qing!"

"Who's looking for uncle?" Di Qing asked with a smile.

"Someone from Village of Longevity. Every single one of them look like philosophers. Even father never expected that people from the Village of Longevity would pay us a visit so he informed me to ask uncle if you wanted to meet them?"

"The most mysterious Village of Longevity of the Seven Stars?" Qing Shui asked in confusion.

"Yeah!"

"Tell them that I'll be there right away." Qing Shui smiled.

Di Xian responded with a smile before leaving. Qing Shui instinctively started thinking about the purpose of Village of Longevity's visit. However, one thing that Qing Shui was sure about was that they didn't harbor any bad intentions.

"Alright, let's go together!" Qing Shui told Di Chen and Di Qing.

This place wasn't too far away from Di Clan's main hall. However, it would still take them quite a while to walk there.

The three stopped talking about things regarding Yuan Su. Nor did Qing Shui ask them if he should treat her. From Qing Shui's perspective, it wasn't big deal. From his previous incarnation, a lot of the male doctors were gynecologists. From a doctor's perspective, it didn't matter if the patient was a guy or a woman, they're all patients who needed help.

When Qing Shui and the two girls arrived at the main hall, they noticed that there weren't a lot of people. It was mostly members from Di Xuan's branch. In addition to that, there were four old

men. It's just as Di Xian said, each and everyone of them looked like wise philosophers.

Qing Shui wasn't able to tell their ages. Even though they had white beards and hair and they were all wearing white garments, they had spirits which could be better compared to that of the youths.

Qing Shui didn't attempt to sense their strength either. He felt that their strength should be nothing inferior to that of Qian Xiye's.

AST 680 – Village Of Longevity, The Whereabouts Of 'Qianji Wood'

"Come, come. Qing Shui, let me introduce these members of the Village of Longevity to you." Di Xuan called out to Qing Shui. Naturally, Di Xuan had to welcome them and play the role of an intermediary. Because the people from the Village of Longevity had a good reputation, Di Xuan felt a degree of elation. He knew that these people had come here personally because of Qing Shui.

Qing Shui walked over with a smile on his face.

"This is Old Master Ying, from the Village of Longevity." Di Xuan said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at the elder surnamed Ying. It wasn't any secret that the Ying family was the largest in the Village of Longevity, and Qing Shui naturally knew this.

"Old Master Ying, I am Qing Shui." Qing Shui greeted the elderly man with a smile. Only then did he size up the old man in front of him.

The old man was tall and, at his age, still burly. His white eyebrows drooped down to the level of his chin. In his wise-looking bright eyes were the hidden traces of his life experiences, the years of trials and hardship.

"These are Old Master Ying's brothers." Di Xuan introduced the

other old men standing behind Old Master Ying.

The other men had all looked rather similar to Old Master Ying so Qing Shui wasn't surprised when Di Xuan introduced them as the man's brothers. Qing Shui also greeted them properly with a smile and the manners befitting a person of a younger generation.

"They always say that the young will surpass the old. I am glad that I am able to meet such an outstanding young man like you even at my age." Old Master Ying said gently. His kind tone would leave one with a pleasant feeling.

"Old Master Ying, you're too kind." Qing Shui replied courteously.

After that, everyone took a seat. The atmosphere became visibly more casual at this rather informal family feast. The people from the Di Clan knew that the representatives from the Village of Longevity had come because of Qing Shui. Thankfully, the Di Clan was also one of the Seven Stars like the Village of Longevity. Now that Qing Shui was considered to be somewhat a member of the Di Clan, the Di Clan could enjoy the benefits of his influence. In fact, the Di Clan's status and reputation was stronger now than it had been before the previous Old Ancestor had passed away.

This was all due to Qing Shui.

"The head of the Di Clan is fortunate to have such a pair of enviable daughters. Only a young man with Qing Shui's abilities would be compatible with them. This must be the best outcome and it is only a matter of time before the Di Clan becomes even stronger." Old Master Ying said slowly, smiling.

If this was said by another person, it might sound like mockery. The implication would be that the Di Clan had to rely on an outsider that their daughters had found to get them out of their crisis. However, the meaning totally changed when the old man said it. It was a compliment and did not cause any feelings of offence.

"Old Master Ying, you've over-praised us. With your best wishes, we also hope that the Di Clan will become stronger. Hopefully, we may someday have another expert within our clan just like you." Di Xuan said happily.

Despite his own high standing, Di Xuan replied in a manner unexpected from someone of his status. Even if the other party had indeed been mocking his Di Clan, it did not matter. He was a pragmatic man. As long as the Di Clan survived and more importantly, the Di Clan's family members survived, a few unpleasant words were really nothing to him.

Furthermore, it was his honor to have a daughter like Di Chen. Parents take care of their children when they are young and when they are old, their children take care of them. He knew that he was only able to receive such help because of his daughter. Without Di Chen, would Qing Shui have spent so much of his effort for the Di Clan?

"The Seven Stars Country isn't all that great in the Central Continent, but we are certainly quite famous in the other nearby regions. Since we are all influential people in the Seven Stars Country, we should go around more often, expanding our interests together." the old man said warmly, expressing his goodwill and hoping that the two clans could work together in the future.

"Of course, we are more than willing!" Di Xuan laughed.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded his head, saying nothing, which implicitly expressed his agreement with the matter. These types of matters were not uncommon. People in an advantageous position shouldn't look down on others who come to them seeking collaboration or a chance to share their glory. This was something normal. On the other hand, no one would look to form an alliance with someone in dire straits. When one reached a certain level, people of both higher and lower power would naturally begin to look for him. This situation seemed to be something the Di Clan would benefit from.

"Old sir, I know that the Village of Longevity controls one of the most valuable territories in the Seven Stars Country, rich in all sorts of medicinal herbs, rare items and special beasts. Would you happen to know where we might find some Qianji Wood and Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood? I would be more than thankful if you could inform us."

Qing Shui's had obtained the alchemy recipe for the Everlasting Pellet some time ago. He now only lacked two ingredients: Qianji Wood and Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood. The Village of Longevity was famous for its land richly infused with Spiritual Qi. Qing Shui had initially wanted to go visit the place at a later time. However, now that a person with high standing in the Village of

Longevity was here, he saw that he could save some time.

"Fortunately, we do have some Qianji Wood. However, we do not have any Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood because only fresh blood is useful. There is no way to store the blood unless someone manages to tame a Three Tailed Immortal Fox."

The Three Tailed Immortal Fox was a Martial Saint Demonic Beast. Though dealing with a Martial Saint Demonic Beast was not entirely impossible for Qing Shui, it was difficult to actually meet one, especially the Three Tailed Immortal Fox. Among all demonic beasts, it had a considerably high intellect and was further gifted with incredible speed and flight. It was definitely a difficult task to catch one.

Qing Shui was extremely pleased to hear that Old Master Ying had some Qianji Wood. He had only casually asked, hoping that the man would take note of it and help him find some in the future. He was surprised that Old Master Ying actually had some on hand. In that case, he would only need the last ingredient, the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood. Qing Shui decided that he would go into some of the dangerous deep mountains and forests to take a look. Perhaps, he would be able to meet one and with the current level of his Hidden Weapon Technique, he should be able to capture it.

Thinking of this, Qing Shui felt an impulse to immediately search for Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood. If he could get it, he would be able to create the Everlasting Pellet. The wait to experience the powerful effects of the Everlasting Pellet was driving him crazy.

The Everlasting Pellet could double a person's entire base stats

and clear the Zhongfu Accupoint!

Qing Shui could feel his blood boil with excitement as he thought of the effects of the medicinal pellet, which should allow him to become a Peak Martial Saint easily.

Nevertheless, he still felt a little dejected when he thought about the possible limitations of the Everlasting Pellet. Even before concocting the pellet, Qing Shui had already guessed that the medicinal pellet was a superior or even royal-level item from the potency of its ingredients. He only hoped that the effects were as stated.

Qing Shui was not certain about the limitations of the Everlasting Pellet but regardless, the most important thing was still his absorption rate. If he was able to absorb the medicinal pellet more completely, its effects would be stronger. The strength of his physical body also played a role. The stronger his body was, the greater his ability to absorb the pellet.

During this period of time when his strength had risen sharply, his physical body had became much stronger. When Qing Shui also took into account the changes in his Yin-Yang Image, he felt that he wouldn't have any problems with absorption.

Qing Shui's random thoughts actually took only a short time. He lifted his head and looked at the old man while smiling, 'I hope that Old Master Ying will be able to spare me some. Please state your conditions, as I greatly need that Qianji Wood."

"I don't have much use for it. I will send my people to bring it to you within the next two days." Old Master Yin chuckled as he waved his hands nonchalantly.

As the old man had spoken, Qing Shui did not pursue the matter further and just thanked the old man gladly.

The feast had been mainly set up for the two parties to build their relationship and so eating was secondary. The few old men from the Village of Longevity were easy to talk to and were very knowledgeable about many things in the Central Continent. Clearly, their level of exposure was a level above that of the Di Clan. They were approachable and compassionate despite being one of the Seven Stars. Even when the members of the younger generation in Di Clan asked many questions, the old men answered all of them patiently and amiably.

The presence of Old Master Ying at the event was an honor for both the Di Clan and Qing Shui. In fact, Old Master Ying was a very far-sighted man. He knew that the Di Clan would in the future surpass his Village of Longevity because of Qing Shui. Even if the Di Clan did not rise up immediately, it would only a matter of time. Taking the opportunity now while his Village of Longevity and the Di Clan were still relatively close in terms of power, he predicted that their friendship would be exceedingly beneficial in the future.

Qing Shui understood these intentions, but he did not reject them. This was normal considering a human's inherently selfish nature. There was no such thing as a completely selfless interaction. In fact, this opportunity was hard to come by for him as well. He did not know how much time he needed to become stronger, so it wasn't a bad idea to befriend the people from the Village of Longevity.

Oftentimes, a win-win situation would be the crux of a newly formed alliance.

Both parties agreed to interact and work together more often in the future. The four elderly men stayed at the Di Clan residence until the afternoon before leaving. This was a joyous event for everyone involved. Since the Di Clan was now collaborating with the Village of Longevity, they would gain a much greater status in Seven Star Country.

Three days passed peacefully...

Qing Shui enjoyed these three days, having peace of mind and experiencing tranquility. During Qing Shui's morning practice, Di Xian would look at him from the side as he practiced his Taichi Fist. Many other members of the younger generation were jealous of the special treatment that Di Xian had. Di Xian could rightly call Qing Shui her uncle, but the others couldn't.

Everyone yearned for Qing Shui's miraculous techniques. Many people were curious, and even the few elders from the Village of Longevity were no exception. However, they knew they could not ask about it, as such a topic was taboo among cultivators.

After Di Xian would practice for a while, she would look at Qing Shui's usage of the Taichi Fist. She would reflect on it and then attempt to imitate it.

"When you use your fist, you must also use your heart. Try to use your heart to feel the things around you. When the "eyes of your spirit" open, you will realize that everything will suddenly develop very quickly and that your overall constitution will also be raised." Qing Shui explained slowly.

After three days, Di Xian's Taichi fists were already very similar to his own. He could sense that she had good aptitude, so he was now advising her about the mistakes that people her age usually made.

"Eyes of your spirit?" Di Xian asked, perplexed.

"Yes. It is a sort of judgement based on your intuition. In fact, it is a very special sense of intuition that can even be more accurate than your eyes. You will understand in the future. For now, just try to use your heart to feel and sense everything around you."

Qing Shui's description referring to the feeling and the ability itself went into detailed precision. Qing Shui had come to appreciate the importance of such precision from his own experiences in the Taichi Fist.

These were his words of advice and even if she could not reach that level, it might help her. Perhaps she might benefit from that level of truly detailed precision. "Come here little lass. Since you've called me your uncle for such a long time, I have a little something for you." Qing Shui laughed and gave Di Xian some fruits, Tiger Vitality Pills and other items.

"Uncle, Thank you!" Di Xian smiled happily, her exquisite little face filled with joy.

After the little lass left, Di Qing came over smiling at Qing Shui.

"What's making you so happy?" Qing Shui looked at Di Qing quizzically.

"Sister Su has decided to receive your medicinal treatment. Are you very happy?" Di Qing grinned a little craftily.

Qing Shui choked. He grimaced as he looked at Di Qing, "Am I really such a low-life in your eyes?"

AST 681 – Di Qing's Inner Thoughts

"Am I such a low-life in your eyes?"

Qing Shui looked at Di Qing dejectedly. Ever since he had scolded her for being a 'foolish woman', she seldom missed the opportunity to make fun of him. It seemed like she still took it to heart even after such a long time.

Furthermore, he was the only one subject to this kind of a treatment from her. This made Qing Shui a little depressed.

"Of course not! Our Qing Shui is an outstanding talent, one truly strong and valiant. I think very highly of you." Di Qing laughed out.

Di Qing appeared easy going and seemingly true to herself in front of Qing Shui, she even acted like a 'little woman' at times. Her temperament and rare beauty helped her retain her elegance and poise, giving her an overwhelming aura of nobility.

"Fine. I was wrong before, I shouldn't have called you a foolish woman. You're actually a very kind-hearted and virtuous lady, one with a beauty which can overturn a state. Miss Di can you please forgive me? I am just an ordinary folk and you're the Jade girl of Lake Yao. Please let me off." Qing Shui said with a smile. He wasn't actually that concerned, but he still decided to apologize when this topic was brought up. He realized that she had been troubled by his comment and knew that it was necessary for him to explain himself...

Qing Shui thought of something, but he just shook his head. He might still meet her often in the future so he wished to interact with her normally.

Di Qing blushed and humphed, "Those are just empty words, you don't think that way, but that last statement was true though. Do you really hate me that much?" Di Qing finished her sentence sounding downcast.

Her previous smile had disappeared and she gave Qing Shui a complicated look.

Qing Shui was puzzled by Di Qing's reaction and immediately explained, "You're overthinking this, how could I possibly hate you? I am being honest. Anyways, who would hate the prettiest woman in Seven Stars City? I'm really quite honored to know you..."

"You're lying!" Di Qing whispered as her expression regained its composure.

"Alright, let's just agree to coexist peacefully then, okay?" Qing Shui quickly jumped to his main point.

"Then promise me that you'll always give way to me. Also, if you have any good items, you'll have to remember to share them with me." Di Qing replied after some consideration.

"Of course, we are relatives!" Qing Shui chuckled.

"Okay, then let me ask you something. You must be honest though." Di Qing gave it some thought and spoke seriously.

"Sure, I will be honest with you." Qing Shui replied blatantly. He knew that it wouldn't be easy to answer truthfully. In any case, she wouldn't know even if he wasn't being honest.

"Will you think of me sometimes?" Di Qing asked softly.

Di Qing had always liked to compare herself with Di Chen from a very young age. She would like whatever Di Chen liked and would covet anything that Di Chen had. Now, she felt very comfortable in Qing Shui's presence.

In the past, she had already thought highly of the man that her elder sister had fallen for. It was just that she felt he was a little young. Furthermore, she had also seen him before.

After that, she slowly discovered that the man truly had a miraculous streak. He had incredible strength which allowed him to survive each time he underwent a life threatening situation. In addition, his strength had continuously increased at a spectacular rate.

When both of them returned together to the Central Continent, she had spent a few months with him during the journey. They had even faced an awkward incident when Di Qing had been hugged and scolded by Qing Shui. The man had somehow already gained a place in her heart though that incident.

She was anxious, so she forced herself to not think about it since Qing Shui was her brother-in-law. The matter with the Di Clan had triggered her heart, and her feelings for Qing Shui had begun to change.

She felt that among the younger generation on Seven Stars Country, even those considered top geniuses weren't qualified to compete with Qing Shui. She gradually realized that she had come to care about him and she started to tease him just to get noticed. She had always thought of herself as a very eligible bachelorette, but she felt that she had lost her previous attractiveness and confidence in front of this man.

She believed that she was in no way lacking compared to her sister, Di Chen. He treated her sister so well, she was like a goddess to him. Yet when he looked at her, there wasn't a hint of adoration even after turning from enemies to relatives.

Human nature is as such, entangling themselves in this sort of odd reverse psychology. Di Qing knew that she didn't feel this way because Qing Shui was cold to her. She was very rational, she knew what she should and shouldn't do.

Qing Shui wasn't aware of what Di Qing meant by those words. He saw Di Qing looking very out of it, as if she was engrossed in her own thoughts. He really didn't know how he should be answering her.

"Of course, I'll think of you. We're friends so it's normal that I would think of you." Qing Shui said softly after some consideration.

"Are you always thinking of my sister?" Di Qing asked looking at Qing Shui.

Even if he suddenly turned clueless about relationships, he could still tell what she meant. He looked dumbfounded at the beautiful woman who should've been calling him brother-in-law.

"If, and I only mean if, you weren't together with my sister... would you have...fallen for me?" Di Qing seemed to have difficulty saying these words, but she looked at Qing Shui bravely as her face started to blush.

Qing Shui really started to have headache now. Under normal circumstances, any man would be happy and elated. But there was no way he could be happy right now.

"What are you talking about? You sound happy!" Di Chen, who happened to be nearby, just walked over.

Qing Shui was relieved when he saw Di Chen approaching. He really did not know how to answer to Di Qing. From his perspective, he felt that he would've been wrong regardless of his response.

"Sister, you're here. It's nothing, I was just calling Qing Shui over for dinner. We were talking about Xian'er. That little lass just got a load of good items from Qing Shui, she was so happy." Di Qing laughed but felt a little guilty.

"Okay. Let's go have dinner. The food is getting cold." Di Qing smiled and hurried them.

The three of them walked towards the room, but Di Qing continued to blush whenever she unintentionally glanced at Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui locked eyes with Di Chen occasionally during dinner, he felt as if her mesmerizing eyes could tell everything. He didn't feel guilty however, he just felt that it wasn't right.

Di Qing left after they finished dinner, leaving only Di Chen and Qing Shui in the room.

"Qing Shui, Yuan Su agreed to let you treat her." Di Chen smiled at Qing Shui. Her eyes were calm, but the smiling expression within them were exceptionally attractive.

"Let me know if you are against it. I will reject it if that's the case." Qing Shui laughed and looked at Di Chen.

"It's none of my business. You should decide for yourself." Di Chen displayed a look of annoyance. "Why would I be upset? I wouldn't be with you if I get upset over such a thing. I know that a bad guy like you already has a few other women." Di Chen laughed as if she didn't mind that Qing Shui was involved with quite a few other women.

Qing Shui fell silent. He didn't have the intention to actively pursue Di Chen from the very start. This was because he knew that he couldn't grow old with just one woman. With the fact that he had other women, he felt that he didn't deserve the right to pursue Di Chen. Even if he didn't have other women, Qing Shui still felt that he wasn't good enough for her. Initially, he had only respected her as a untouchable goddess, dismissing even a hint of profane thought.

Seeing that Qing Shui became silent, Di Chen reached out and massaged Qing Shui's head, "Don't be so small minded. It's impossible that a capable man only have one woman. I am not blaming you, you're an upright man after all. You must be confident, there is no one that can compete with you. You're the best and most outstanding in my heart. I like you..."

These few words spurred Qing Shui. The beauty of a woman could destroy cities. Qing Shui was experiencing the truth of that phrase now, he could give up a whole empire for this woman. Whether it was right or wrong, Qing Shui felt that she was worth it.

When she spoke those last lines, saying how he was the best in her heart and that she liked him—Qing Shui felt that these plain words were like the voices of immortals when spoken from Di Chen's mouth. He could die without any regrets.

"Do you really mean that?" Qing Shui embraced her. He didn't know how to show his love for her. He just hugged her tightly and hoped he could just assimilate her into his body or just consume her. He loved her so deeply that he didn't know how to express it.

"Ah, Qing Shui, don't be so uncivilized." Di Chen had already been forcibly kissed by Qing Shui.

"Chen'er, I feel that you're just like an extremely seductive demon. Actually no, you're an extremely mesmerizing goddess. I just want to eat you up."

His amorous words made Di Chen shy and happy at the same time. She reached up and pinched Qing Shui's nose twice. She then laughed, even that was very alluring. One could drown in her beauty.

• • • •

Yuan Su came over in the afternoon. Even though Qing Shui had heard from Di Chen and Di Qing that she'd made a decision regarding the treatment, he could see that Yuan Su was visibly nervous.

Qing Shui didn't know what to say, it wasn't appropriate to say anything so he just waited for her to start the conversation. Di

Chen and Di Qing had left Qing Shui and Yuan Su to settle the matter.

After Qing Shui commented, "You're here", Yuan Su replied with, "Yes". They didn't exchange a word after that. Qing Shui was waiting for her to make the decision.

"Qing Shui, I decided that I want to receive treatment." After a while, Yuan Su finally stated as she bit her lips.

"Are you sure?"

"Yes!"

Yuan Su was an opinionated woman. Once she made a decision, she would always follow through. However, this matter had troubled her for two days because she couldn't think of any alternative solutions.

"Let's enter!" Qing Shui slowly said as he led her to the bedroom.

Since she had already made her decision, Qing Shui didn't say anything more. It was inappropriate to say anything more regarding such a matter. It was more important that he solved her issue.

Yuan Su followed Qing Shui into the bedroom. Her heart started to race. This was a difficult decision for a woman like her, she stood to lose a lot. She was engulfed by the feelings of nervousness, loss and worry.

When they were in the bedroom, Qing Shui said, "Please remove your clothes and lie down. I need to make some preparations. "

Yuan Su's heart started beat even faster. Even Qing Shui, who was two meters away from her, could hear her heartbeat.

AST 682 – Treating Yuan Su, Twin Phoenixes Face The Sun

"Are you nervous?" Qing Shui felt helpless. For a non-practitioner, her frantic heartbeat posed a risk to her health. Moreover, the speed of her heartbeat was only going to become more frantic in a while. There was no way he could possibly clear her meridians.

"N..no." Yuan Su was pale as she denied.

"Take a seat, let us have a chat first. In your anxious state, I cannot start." Qing Shui gestured for her to be seated and did the same himself.

"Hmm." She made a sound of acceptance and glanced at Qing Shui, but quickly averted her gaze when their eyes met.

"Since you have made this decision, I am sure that it took a lot of determination. Why are you nervous when your mind is already set?" Qing Shui asked gently.

"I cannot control myself. For twenty over years, my only interest was coming up with prescriptions and and creating my own medicines. I have alway wanted to be involved personally in the experiments but alas, my constitution does not allow me to do so. I am unable to train and all these years, I have sought out numerous alchemists and physicians to no avail. Now that I have found you, I do not want to miss this chance but I cannot help but feel like I am losing an important part of myself." Yuan Su replied piteously.

Qing Shui felt helpless. It was not that they were doing the deed; it was just that she had to be fully unclothed but for a conservative girl, this was indeed a high mental hurdle to clear.

"Let me give you an analogy. This man once had a group of friends, so close they were almost like brothers. But this man suddenly became powerful and his life and social circle changed completely. Although he would have loved to maintain the same relationship with his group of friends, to eat and train with them like in the past, he knew that it was no longer possible. They now had different life experiences, and came into contact with new people. With this came new enemies as well and he had no choice but to leave his friends. Even though he tried to compensate them by giving them gifts when he left, he was still labeled a bastard who prized personal gains over friends who have shared weal and woe with him. Little did they know how much consideration the man had shown to them. This is a fact of life; you lose some, you gain some. Sometimes, a thing can be still of importance to you but you have no choice but to give it up."

Qing Shui tactfully counselled her, and she began to feel more settled.

"I know, if not, I would not have sought you out today. But feeling nervous is inevitable for me." By then, Yuan Su seemed to have relaxed somewhat.

"Just what are you worried about? Afraid that I will speak of this to others, or concerned that your future husband might hear of this?" In order to relieve her anxiety, Qing Shui had to know the

cause.

"You are not such a person. However, you have to understand that it is perfectly normal for a woman to feel anxious." Yuan Su forced a smile.

"Are you still nervous? Shall we begin?" Qing Shui shot her an easygoing smile, hoping to calm her further.

"Alright, turn your back to me first and when I'm...done you can turn back around." Yuan Su lowered her head bashfully.

"Sure."

Qing Shui turned around as he replied and soon enough, he heard the rustling sounds of clothing being removed. Truth be told, he was sorely tempted to turn back. Yuan Su was beautiful in a distant manner, and was uniquely charming.

"I am done!" A miniscule voice sounded out.

If not for his extremely good sense of hearing, he would have missed it. Qing Shui turned back slowly but was stunned by the sight of Yuan Su lying on the bed, with a thin blanket covering her.

Her snowy white, long and slender neck was exposed and below, her lower legs were straight and fair, her feet dainty. Her skin was illuminated like a piece of jade. Qing Shui walked over slowly and sat. A faint smell of woman wafted to his nose, a comforting fragrance.

"During the treatment, my hands will come into contact with your body; just be mentally prepared." Qing Shui thought to warn her.

Yuan Su was not perplexed at his explanation. She was already naked in front of him and it was to be expected that they might come into physical contact. She nodded timidly, her red face blushing even more.

Qing Shui lifted the blanket from her body to uncover her. The sight of her buck naked body stupefied him for a moment and he was dazed at the beauty he beheld.

Abashed, Yuan Su had shut her eyes once the blanket was lifted from her body and her skin was flushed appealingly pink with embarrassment.

After shedding his own clothes, Qing Shui then realized that she had very nice breasts as well. Like half-globes, they were round and full, and retained their firm shapes even in her reclining position.

A flat torso and a tiny waist!

Qing Shui took a moment to settle his own uprising emotions,

took a deep breath and extended both his hands out. His hands were like white jade, and from them, cool air emanated.

He slowly placed his hands on her shoulders. His hands trembled involuntarily when he touched her silky skin. He might have already had enough beautiful women to last him a lifetime, but it was to be expected that he could not curb his reaction to yet another beautiful woman.

His sacred hands rained soft blows on Yuan Su's body in rapid succession and the movement shook her full, firm breasts. Amazingly, her nipples hardened to peaks.

Qing Shui's method was that of loosening the tendons and bones, so seeing her reaction was not surprising to him but Yuan Su shut her eyes tighter in mortification.

Following the path from her shoulders downwards, he continued to pat rapidly with both hands till the sound of her breathing was audible and her snowy white skin seemingly misted over.

All the way to her torso, her thighs, her calves and back up again to her diaphragm, where he used one hand to rub and stroke slowly.

Yuan Su felt as if she did not have an ounce of strength in her body. It was as if her body had lost the support of its frame. She was ashamed that she felt so comfortable right now, she did not even want to move, she even hoped that both of Qing Shui's hands would never stop...

Qing Shui quickly inserted the needles. He inserted three golden needles into the region of her heart, they stuck out from her chest. Then he took another golden needle and channelled the Nature Energy in his body.

Yuan Su's dantian and meridian channels were totally blocked and what Qing Shui planned to do was to clear her dantian and her meridian channels.

Qihai!

Qing Shui inserted this needle very slowly. He joined up the acupuncture points around the dantian and even continually infused his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Nature Energy.

He found out that he could use Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Nature Energy on anyone. It was a surprise to him that he could use Nature Energy but he was unsure about his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. He did not dawdle on that since that was a heaven-defying technique, thus it should not be shocking to anyone that it could be used in such a manner.

The position of her dantian was only three inches away from her most private area, so Qing Shui could not help looking at it. Even though he tried his best to avoid it, he would accidentally look at it. Each time he saw it, he felt a impulsiveness, a natural impulse.

But he knew what he was doing. Di Chen trusted him and had the

greatest faith and confidence in him. She only encouraged him, no matter what he did. He could not let her down.

In Qing Shui's eyes, Di Chen was a perfect woman and a woman exceptionally suitable to be his wife. Once he thought of Di Chen, he managed to quell the fiery temptation he felt.

The golden needles were spinning rapidly. After 15 mins, Qing Shui inserted a golden needle into her dantian region. This time round, he paid careful attention to his movements.

The golden needle quickly turned an ashen gray. Qing Shui pressed the needle in deeper and a drop of black fluid spurted out.

After a while, there was another drop.

Just like this, after an hour, Qing Shui inserted another golden needle into the position of her dantian.

Twin Phoenixes Face the Sun!

This was a type of acupuncture technique that Qing Shui knew. It was extremely suitable for this.

Yuan Su's dantian was finally 'cured' only when the sky became dark. Her dantian had regained normalcy. Now, he could start on clearing her main meridian channel. This was considerably easier than curing her dantian. After all, one's dantian was like an ocean and the meridian channels were only rivers.

He quickly inserted the many needles that he had prepared onto Yuan Su's body. Both his hands fluttered like a butterfly, as he gently manipulated each of the needles.

Qing Shui flicked away the droplets of black fluid and dissipated them mid aid with his primordial flames each time. This time, he used exactly 49 golden needles.

Qing Shui expended his spiritual sense very quickly. This was a time that his Yin-Yang Image showed its formidable power. Without even skipping a beat, it replenished his spiritual energy, making him feel confident and superior.

Her exquisite snow white body was covered in a layer of sweat. At this point, Yuan Su had already opened her eyes but Qing Shui's eyes were still closed.

All these were controlled by Qing Shui's Spiritual sense. When she saw that Qing Shui had closed his eyes, she opened hers. Her whole body was aching, her whole body felt like a pincushion. It was nothing unusual since having one's meridians cleared isn't exactly an enjoyable experience.

As she looked at the extremely talented young man, she couldn't say that she liked him but she had a favourable opinion on him. The two of them shared the same interests, they both liked alchemy and they worked well together.

"He looks so serious. He looks good like this." Yuan Su thought

absent-mindedly but she quickly shrugged off those thoughts. Her face was still scarlet red either from her embarrassment or her reaction to the pain.

Qing Shui pulled out the needles in her dantian. After that, he also started pulling out the other needles. He pulled on out after a few breaths and it took him about 15 mins to remove all 49 needles.

When Qing Shui pulled out the last needle, Yuan Su's body glimmered with a layer of jade-like light. It flickered a few times as QIng Shui looked in amazement.

"That is the White Jade Skeletal Structure from the Divine Skeletal Structure!"

AST 683 – Two Months Later, Heading To Village Of Longevity

"That is the White Jade Skeletal Structure from the Divine Skeletal Structure!"

Qing Shui had read the introduction about women with such a body constitution in Art of Observing Females, it was just like the special skeletal structures of the ladies in the Portraits of Beauty. "Could it be that Yuan Su was like one of the ladies in the Portraits of Beauty?" Qing Shui thought to himself.

Qing Shui felt that the twelve Portraits of Beauty are not sufficient to present all the beautiful women in the World of the Nine Continents. Instead, he inferred that the Portraits of Beauty was made to present the twelve different body constitutions of beautiful women.

In the Art of Observing Females, it is stated that women with White Jade Skeletal structure have beautiful and intelligent looks. Furthermore, they are blessed with a great aptitude for cultivation and good medicinal herb absorption. The book provided examples of some accomplished beauties and there were quite a few of them which had the White Jade Body constitution.

Yuan Su was not a cultivator so she did not need to stabilize her body condition. When she realized that she could move, she quickly dressed. Her face became scarlet red again and was very alluring.

After she finished dressing up, she regain a little of her usual composure. However, her mannerism was vastly different from her usual cold and distant demeanor, right now, she couldn't even look at Qing Shui when she was talking to him.

"All your major meridian channels have been cleared. Your dantian has also recovered. You can now cultivate normally. If you want to clear some of the smaller meridian channels, you will need the Meridians Clearing Pellet. I saved some for you. However, because I have limited ingredients, I don't have many." Qing Shui took out the Meridians Clearing Pellet and other medicines which he had promised to her previously. He also gave her some of useful medicinal pills and other fruits. He did this without much thought.

He had accumulated quite a lot of fruits and they were exceptionally suitable for a person like her without any cultivation. Most good medicinal pills would be wasted on a normal person but a Strength-Enhancing Fruit was more practical. Those fruits can help her establish a good foundation, strengthen her body and also slightly enhance her natural body constitution.

Yuan Su opened her mouth as though she wanted to say something but she remained silent in the end. Even though she could cultivate now, she did not feel as happy as she anticipated.

She did not know how to face the man in front of her, she just looked blankly at Qing Shui while he kept his Golden Needles.

"How are you feeling?" Qing Shui asked casually. Qing Shui could understand how Yuan Su was feeling. Perhaps, she just needed a couple of days or maybe this could really turn them into total strangers.

"Thank you!" Yuan Su said softly. Regardless, she knew that Qing Shui had helped her and she willingly accepted the treatment. No one forced her, so such a matter was really out of his hands, thus she knew that she needed to thank him.

"We are friends, so thanking me is not necessary. I just want you to be as before. Don't carry any burdens over this in your heart, otherwise it will be difficult for you to become a strong cultivator with this burden." Qing Shui consoled.

"Yes, I know. I'll be fine in a few days." Yuan Su said, forcing a smile. She gazed at Qing Shui as if trying to remember him in her heart.

Yuan Su informed Qing Shui that she would send more ingredients to him and then she left.

Yuan Su headed back to Medical Prescription Chamber with Di Qing and a few of her juniors while Di Chen and QIng Shui only sent them to their carriage.

"Is she cured?" Di Chen said softly.

"She is." Qing Shui replied looking at Di Chen, she still retained

her usual demeanor.

• • • • •

A few days passed quickly and Qing Shui spent his days quite leisurely. Everyday, he would teach Di Xian his martial arts. While Di Xian was learning Hidden Weapon Technique from Qing Shui, her overall stats increased rapidly. This was a combination of her good foundation and Qing Shui's ability to teach.

The day before, Village of Longevity sent over quite a lot of Qianji Wood. Once Qing Shui laid eyes on that translucent green Qianji Wood, he immediately stuck one into the soil in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal just to try and see if it will germinate. Qing Shui did not know whether that Qianji wood was the type of root perennial that could propagate from its roots so he was just trying his luck.

Qianji Wood is obtained from the Qianji Tree. Only one to three half-foot long Qianji Wood with the girth of a baby's arm could be harvested from a single Qianji Tree each time and can only be harvested every one hundred years.

In this period of time, Di Xian was well on the right path in her cultivation. Qing Shui had given her all the tips he could, and even guided her directly for more than a week. That was not a long time but it was sufficient. After all, a master can only guide a disciple so much and the rest is up to the person. Qing Shui basically did not consider whether or not she could achieve success as it was up to her.

Qing Shui decided that he should look for the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood soon. Once he found it, he would be able to create the Everlasting Pellet. Once that was done, Qing Shui decided that he would return to Greencloud Continent to get Elder Fei and the others. They will then head over to Eastern Palace Clan to collect the debts chalked up in the past.

Qing Shui's strength had greatly increased after his Diamond Crossing Rivers reached the Perfection Stage. At his current stage, he had a significant advantage in speed but he still looked forward to his Diamond Gigantic Elephant's growth. If his Diamond Gigantic Elephant becomes even more powerful, Qing Shui could tap its Instantaneous Diamond Evasion and State of One with Elephant to enhance his own strength.

Nine Continent Boots! This could be a heaven-defying footwear that Qing Shui tempered everyday. Without even considering Nine Continents Steps Effects, the speed boost that the boots provided could drive one insane with jealousy. It could definitely be classified as 'god-like' level equipment now.

Di Chen's matter had been totally resolved so Qing Shui was greatly relieved. However, he knew that there were others waiting for him: Elder Fei, Grandfather Lin, Yiye Jiange...

Even though the burden he bore weighted like a thousand countries, Qing Shui was motivated. Qing Shui willingly did all these and was never forced by anyone.

Di Chen looked at Qing Shui who was lost in his thoughts. His straight-backed figure could be compared with a strong pine tree. At that moment, she found him deeply profound as she did not expect that even he could present himself in such a manner, as if no one could defeat him.

Di Chen laughed. Her natural laughter had an aura which transcended mere mortals.

In the blink of an eyes, two months had passed. Nothing much happened during this period and everything was peaceful. Qing Shui concentrated wholehearted on his training during this time.

His Ancient Strengthening Technique edged forward another five cycles and his other skills also progressed. Regarding his alchemy, Qing Shui managed to clear many of his small meridian channels with the medicinal herbs that Yuan Su had sent. But, he still left about five hundred Meridians Clearing Pellets for Yuan Su.

Half a month ago Qing Shui met Yuan Su once, due to the agreement regarding the medicinal pills. He realized then that Yuan Su had already grown from a normal person without any cultivation to a Martial Commander in just over a month. Her progress was incredible.

Yuan Su explained to Qing Shui that it was because of the medicinal pills from her clan and also because she practiced a unique technique. The technique came from a book that belonged to her clan which nobody else could practice. Somehow, she just had an impulse to test it out and she was actually suitable to practice the technique. That was an exceedingly joyous occasion for the Su Clan.

After the conversation Qing Shui had with Di Qing regarding the question that he did not know how to answer, they never had the chance to interact without others around. Gradually, the two of them seemed to have forgotten the incident. However, Di Qing no longer teased Qing Shui, instead she gradually returned to how she was before, having that aura of magnanimity.

"Qing Shui, go early and come back soon!" Di Chen and the Di clan waved their hands bidding their farewells to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui decided to head out to look for the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood. He did not know how much time he needed so he promised Di Chen that he would return in half a year regardless of the outcome of his search.

After leaving the Di residence, Qing Shui decided to go to Village of Longevity first. Since they visited the Di residence because of him, he should visit them out of courtesy. He also wanted to see if he could meet a Three Tailed Immortal Fox there.

Nine Continent Steps!

Qing Shui used only a short amount of time to reach the Village of Longevity since it was also within Seven Stars Country. It was actually only a day's journey away from the Di residence.

At the Mountain of Longevity...

The Village of Longevity was located on the Mountain of Longevity. Mountain of Longevity was massive and it stretched further than the eye could see. On the other hand, the circumference of the Village of Longevity was only 30 li and spread over four peaks. From where he was, he could see what a marvel the place was. The four peaks were actually experiencing four different seasons each: spring, summer, autumn and winter.

Flourishing trees with blooming flowers; torrid heat with dense vegetation; ripening fruits with yellow leaves; snow-covered land with piercing winter winds. As Qing Shui approached the mountain, he could clearly sense the 'atmosphere' of the four seasons with his Spiritual sense.

The place was like a realm for deities, it was quiet and a tranquility hung in the air. When Qing Shui reached the foot of the Mountain of Longevity, he was surprised to find that Elder Ying and the other old men were already standing there at the entrance of the only path that lead up to the mountain. Of course, if one chose to fly, they wouldn't need to use the path but there was still no one in the entire Seven Stars Country that would dare to fly up to the Village of Longevity.

"Qing Shui, you're here." The old men greeted him cheerfully.

"Sorry to trouble all of you elders!" Qing Shui was rather happy to see the old men there. He could feel their genuine sincerity since they really did not have to do that considering their age.

Qing Shui followed Elder Ying and the other old men up the mountains through the winding stone steps.

Qing Shui could sense the dense spiritual energy in the surrounding atmosphere. This was really a heaven for all cultivators. A person could progress twice as fast if he trained here, that was double the effectiveness of a Spirit Concentrating Pill.

The Village of Longevity occupied the four most iconic mountain peaks as they stretched deeply inwards creating four mountain systems with four different seasons. Not surprisingly, the Mountain of Longevity was also called Four Seasons Longevity Mountain and within it there were many ferocious demonic beasts, poison beasts and fantastic beasts. It was a very dangerous place.

These were the words from Elder Ying.

"Sir, can Three Tailed Immortal Foxes be found here?" Qing Shui asked lightheartedly. Anyway, even if he wanted to explore the mountain, he would need to inform that old man.

AST 684 – An Encounter With White Jade Jiao

"Three Tailed Immortal Fox?" Elder Ying asked looking at Qing Shui.

"Yes, I really need some Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood right now." Qing Shui said as he walked alongside the old men.

"Yes, you mentioned that before. As you can see, the depths of Mountain of Longevity are filled with spiritual energy so there are many special and rare beasts living here. In addition to that, the unique ecology that allows the four seasons— spring, summer, autumn and winter to coexist mean that this place is suitable for all sorts of demonic beasts. You have to take note of one point though. It is extremely dangerous in the very depths of the mountain and that is a forbidden place in the Village of Longevity. In the Village of Longevity, only peak Martial Saints can access that location and even so they must not travel further than one thousand li." Elder Ying said in a serious manner after he gave it some thought.

"So if I would like to just try my luck there, sir, will you approve?" Qing Shui considered for a while but still decided to proceed.

"Qing Shui, I think very highly of you. Don't call me practical but everyone is the same. From your journeys, you should know that I think you are a most outstanding young man with the highest potential. I really don't wish for you to take such a risk." Elder Ying sighed.

"Thank you for your concern. I have already thought about it. I won't venture too deep into the mountains. I should be able to defend myself under such circumstances." Qing Shui replied giving a faint smile.

"Alright, it's up to you!" Elder Ying contemplated then laughed.

They had already reached the top of the Mountain of Longevity and he could see the entire village. Regardless the season that peak had, there were gigantic trees growing. The houses were all under these huge trees. The gigantic trees reached up to the skies and their canopy provided shelter against the rain and the wind. They also provided fruits and food for the village.

As the canopy of the trees are is high, thunderstorms were nothing to worry about since the houses were under the trees. The trees were so tall that even if the canopy was struck by lightning, the electric discharge would not even be able to reach the ground.

There were many old people around. There were also many young people and middle aged people. The people here all have very long lifespans. Qing Shui and the other old men were now at the 'Spring' mountain peak.

Old men with little or no cultivation and children lived on the Spring Peak and Autumn Peak.

There were the least people on the Summer Peak. Notably, there were actually many people living on the Winter Peak as many

people liked winter. The beautiful winter scenery was very attractive and for people with high cultivation, the temperature basically did not affect them much. As a result, most of them actually chose to live on the Summer or Winter Peaks.

"Qing Shui, what do you think of this place?" Elder Yin chuckled.

"Great! It's great! Of all the places I've ever been, this is the best. It isn't a stretch to say that this is paradise on earth." Qing Shui said sincerely and laughed.

The few of them entered a large courtyard. There were no beautiful pavilions or luxurious decorations. Everything was simple and natural yet still very beautiful.

Many of the small houses were made of wood and had another sort of exquisiteness and elegance. The women here all bear a different sort of grace. To Qing Shui, the place reminded him of how some of the northern minorities lived in his previous life.

The large courtyard was also divided into two areas. The front was the hall and the back was the living area. Houses surrounded the hall on four sides.

There were old and young people within the courtyard.

"Elder brother!"

"Father!"

"Grandfather!"

"Great Grandfather!"

• • • • •

A group of people of all ages greeted Elder Ying respectfully. Those who called him Great Grandfather were about five to six years old. The children were pure and innocent and very friendly.

Elder Ying carried two of the children happily. "All of you should just be like these two children. Just be natural and easy going! All of you are developing backwards with all your training."

The others just smiled, helplessly. Elder Ying introduced Qing Shui. They all actually knew who he was so they cheerfully welcomed Qing Shui as well.

There were many cultivators in the Village of Longevity, young and old. The number of cultivators was relatively higher than that of other places. It could possibly be because of the density of spiritual energy in their environment.

Ying Clan was the largest clan here. When one mentions the Village of Longevity, they most likely referred to the Ying Clan. Elder Ying was the current head of the clan. He had seventeen brothers and most of them shared the same birth father but different mothers.

The small party that went up the mountain included Qing Shui, Elder Ying and three others. It was apparent that the main building was Elder Ying's residence while the surrounding buildings belonged to other people from the Ying clan.

The few of them laughed and chatted as they entered a sightly taller building in the front courtyard. Once they entered, Qing Shui discovered that the interior was entirely different from its exterior. The building looked simple and unadorned from the outside but the interior was lavishly decorated in a manner that was not in any way inferior to a high-class residence in the capital city.

Qing Shui was dazed for a moment but quickly regained his composure. This was actually normal, such a thing was actually normal.

The banquet was already prepared. The various dishes were all the specialities of the Village of Longevity. The aroma of food permeated the air and one glance at the food whetted everyone's appetite.

"Qing Shui, this is my first grandson. Even though he can't compete with you. He's quite good." Elder Ying pointed out one of the men who looked slightly older than Qing Shui.

"I am Ying Lie. I am delighted to make your acquaintance. I am really happy to be able to meet you today." The man was comparably more discreet, he spoke with a friendly tone, neither subservient nor overbearing. He made a favourable impression.

"Brother Lie, we are all friends, you don't have to be so courteous." Qing Shui replied.

Qing Shui knew the Elder Ying did this to recommend his grandson. After all, his grandson's age was close to his and he was quite talented. The old man probably wanted to maintain their relationship so he arranged for the two younger men to have more interactions.

After the meal, Qing Shui more or less got to meet the members in Elder Ying's immediate family. Acquaintances can be chosen and not everyone had to be remembered. Qing Shui only briefly acknowledged some of the people since he knew that there were only so many people that could really help him.

In the end, Ying Lie brought him to his accommodation in the Village of Longevity. It was a small building that was only a hundred meters away from the main building and looked to be of a slightly higher grade.

The interior was similarly lavish. It would be ridiculous to let Qing Shui live in a place that was any less decorated since the banquet was held in such a luxurious looking place.

"Brother Lie, are you always here at the Village of Longevity?" Qing Shui asked casually.

"I spend most of my time here in the Village of Longevity training. I do go out a few times a year but I usually only spend a maximum of two months outside." Ying Lie replied with a smile.

"It is a privilege to be able to live here peacefully, guarding your own family. Furthermore, this mountain is an enchantingly beautiful place." Qing Shui commented honestly.

Since he was sixteen, he had been travelling all over the world. He had struggled with so many life and death encounters. From Qing Clan's manor to Hundred Miles City, then the Skysword Sect, Cang Lang Capital City, Southern City, Heavenly Palace, Greencloud Capital City and so many other places in between such as Flowerfruit Mountain. Now he was in the Central Continent and had established himself in one of the countries. It invoked some mixed feelings as he thought of this.

"Everyone has different life experiences, so what you yearn for is usually different from what you expect. I actually feel that it is a little boring here but since my Grandfather had already made plans for the progress of my cultivation, it is not really convenient for me to leave." Ying Lie smiled, looking like he had no way out.

"You will soon know the benefits of that. Elder Ying is a wise man. He definitely has his own reasons for this." Qing Shui said out of politeness.

"I know quite a lot about you, especially your encounters with death. I really admire that you have gone through all those events but it must have been difficult for you." Ying Lei commented after some contemplation. Qing Shui just smiled and did not say much. Many people admired him now but who could understand the pain that he had to go through. Especially during the time of his 'Rebirth'. He had to persevere through an inhuman torture that not many people would be able to withstand.

Qing Shui sensed for Ying Lie's ability and found that the man was at the peak of Grade Three Martial Saint. The man wasover forty but his capabilities were really not bad. It wasn't surprising since he was recommended by Elder Ying.

Ying Lei only stayed for a while and left shortly. They built a mutual understanding and could now be considered friends. While there were limitations to such a friendship, Qing Shui treated all his friends very well. Since they have decided to become friends, Qing Shui would accept the person sincerely unless the other party decides against it.

Qing Shui spent three days in the Village of Longevity. During this time, Elder Ying, the brothers and Ying Lei brought Qing Shui around to look at the scenery nearby and told him a lot about the Mountain of Longevity.

Qing Shui now said his farewells to the old man heading towards the depths of the Mountain of Longevity. He had rejected the old man's offers to have people accompany him. The old man did not insist as having a group of people to follow Qing Shui seemed like they were trying to monitor him. Qing Shui decided to head down the path from the Winter Peak since Three Tailed Immortal Foxes prefer an extremely cold climate. He had only intended to just visit the Village of Longevity, he did not expect to see such marvels. The Mountain of Longevity was actually the largest and most famous mountain the the area and its depths presented multiple dangers.

Since he had already decided to search for some Three Tailed Immortal Fox blood within half a year, Qing Shui would never cower. His abilities had already improved significantly so Qing Shui did not feel nervous at all. He felt more relaxed this time since he overcame all the previous dangers.

Following the cold ravine, Qing Shui continued into the depths. After he walked about fifty li, there was a sheet of white in front of him. It was a boundless snow covered land; the snow was fresh.

The ground was covered with cold-resist vegetation which was covered by the fresh snow. Just like an ice tree, despite the piercing cold, there were many wild beast and bird types which were resistant to the cold.

Even though Qing Shui had already travelled for a hundred li, he did not meet any demonic beasts. Elder Ying had mentioned that the place was extremely dangerous, even a Peak Martial Saint may lose his life if they travel past the thousand li mark.

Three hundred li!

Qing Shui spent two days travelling this three hundred li. This

was because he had to survey and check that the area was safe before he can proceed, he trusted Elder Ying's words.

While Qing Shui was observing his surroundings, he suddenly spotted something that made his heart beat faster.

It was a White Jade Jiao crawling on the ground!

AST 685 – 'Raiding' The Snow White Sacred Fruit

A White Jade Jiao was crawling on the ground!

The White Jade Jiao was also known as the 'White Jiao' or the 'Silver Jiao'. It was one of the most highly ranked of the Jiao species. According to legend, the White Jade Jiao had, since ancient times, harbored the blood of the White Jade Dragon in its veins.

The gigantic body of the White Jade Jiao was about 100 meters in length, and appeared very eye-catching as it crawled majestically on the icy snow ground. Qing Shui was utterly shocked when he took a careful look at the White Jade Jiao. He hadn't thought that he would find a powerful demonic beast just 300 li into the Mountain of Longevity.

Most importantly, Qing Shui was able to notice a small horn on top of the White Jade Jiao's gigantic head. This horn was the most shocking part about the White Jade Jiao.

Legend stated that if a Jiao managed to grow a horn on its head, it would be considered the king of its kind. The aptitude and growth of the White Jade Jiao would always be far superior to other Jiaos. Theoretically, the White Jade Jiao could evolve into one of the legendary beasts given enough time.

Qing Shui was quite perplexed at the current situation. He had been told that there wouldn't be any demonic beast that had the strength to surpass the Old Ancestor of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect within 300 meters of the mountains' borders. Qing Shui didn't need to sense the White Jade Jiao's power to be certain that it had already surpassed the strength of 10,000 countries.

If this was the strength of a human martial warrior, he would have already passed the level of Peak Martial Saint. However, in the world of demonic beasts, the White Jade Jiao wouldn't even be considered a Peak Martial Saint. Suddenly, the White Jade Jiao began to move in a spiraling motion and curled into a shape of a small mountain. It glared at Qing Shui with its ferocious eyes and spouted a three-meter long breath of cold air in between its nose.

Ang!

It was a clear sound that sounded like a cow's cry, and at the same time, like a dragon's roar. Even though Qing Shui had never seen a dragon before, he had heard their roars from dubbed voices in media and historical records during his past life. The clear cries of the White Jade Jiao were oddly similar, especially the dignified tone of its roar. The sound could provoke a sense of fear and agitation to those who heard the cries.

According to legend, there would also always be treasures nearby whenever a White Jade Jiao appeared in an area. This was to be expected as the White Jade Jiao mostly acted as guardians to such treasures. Normally, these kind of demonic beasts would guard treasures such as fruits, herbs, and anything else considered edible. Moreover, the treasures the guardian beast protected would be quite useful for their own consumption. A demonic beast would often guard a treasure for a few dozen years, and in certain cases,

even for a century.

Although Qing Shui's current strength was way inferior to that of the White Jade Jiao, he didn't feel afraid. It was a good thing that he was wearing the Nine Continent Boots. Even if an unavoidable situation arose, he could use the Nine Continent Steps Effect to evade the impending crisis.

Moreover, Qing Shui had decent amounts of agility and speed. Taken together with the ultimate Cloudmist Steps that he had cultivated from combining numerous step techniques, he could move cunningly and as quick as the wind.

He darted his gaze around, hoping to find the treasure that the gigantic beast was trying to guard, as well as assessing if the treasure was worth the risk to perform a 'raid'.

Ang!

The White Jade Jiao roared loudly at Qing Shui once again, but it didn't try to leave its spot to chase him away. Because of that, he speculated that there was something valuable hidden underneath that humongous body of the White Jade Jiao.

Qing Shui stood nearby as he hesitated to attempt the 'raid'. He observed the situation closely – the White Jade Jiao didn't seem like it planned to leave this place any time soon.

"It's good that it didn't move. Otherwise I would have had to run

away as fast as I could. Alright, I will try for now. If anything happens, I can always run away and try another time. Like they always say: If there is no risk, there is no reward." Qing Shui held this monologue in his mind for a while.

If he couldn't defeat this White Jade Jiao, then there would always be other ways to force it to leave its spot. However, it was unknown whether these methods would actually work.

Mighty Elephant Stomp?

After pondering this idea for a moment, he shook his head. He also put on hold his thoughts about the treasure underneath that massive beast for now. After all, he still wasn't qualified to fight head on with the White Jade Jiao given that his own power was only 4000 countries of strength.

Descending Heavens Talisman!

Qing Shui took out the Descending Heavens Talisman and 'slapped' it instantaneously towards the White Jade Jiao's body.

With the Descending Heavens Talisman and some other weakening abilities, Qing Shui could instantly estimate the White Jade Jiao's strength.

After decreasing about 240 countries of strength.....

Even though he had initially guessed that the White Jade Jiao at

least possessed the power of 10,000 countries of strength, he was nevertheless shocked at what he saw – 2% of its overall power was about 240 countries of strength.

This meant the White Jade Jiao's overall power was about 12,000 countries of strength.

Before this, Qing Shui actually had thought luck was on his side, because if the White Jade Jiao had the power equivalent of about 10,000 countries of strength, there was a possibility he could kill it with his current abilities. But now, all of that seemed nearly impossible.

There was a great disparity between his strength and the White Jade Jiao's strength.

"I will try to decrease its strength first. If that doesn't work, then I still can run away from it quite easily." Qing Shui thought about it and regained a bit of hope. Today, his goal was to snatch the treasure away from the White Jade Jiao.

Ang!

The White Jade Jiao let out a deep roar while staring with its terrifying eyes at Qing Shui. The enormous eyes gazed at him with an expression of disdain. Taking away 240 countries of strength was a sign of disrespect to the gigantic demonic beast.

Qing Shui then summoned his Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant possessed the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion skill, so it was still in a safe zone. Of course, it would be another story if the opponent decided to use all of its 12,000 countries of strength. However, Qing Shui had made all the necessary preparations to defend against the White Jade Jiao.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant went straight into its battle mode and inflicted the skill that could infuriate any opponent onto the White Jade Jiao. In an instant, the White Jade Jiao's power had been weakened by a further 10%.

At that point, the White Jade Jiao that originally had 12,000 countries of strength began to feel uncomfortable. It felt some fear when it realized the potential threat Qing Shui and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant were beginning to pose. The look of disdain the White Jade Jiao gave to Qing Shui earlier was because it thought it was still far more powerful than him.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

This technique decreased the Jiao's power by another 1000 countries of strength!

Ang Ang!

The White Jade Jiao's shifted its enormous body uncomfortably

as it let out two distinct roars. The beast began to circle around the spot swiftly, almost like a layer of rippling waves.

Even so, it refused to leave its original spot. Seeing how adamant the White Jade Jiao was in remaining still, Qing Shui was even more certain that there was indeed something valuable underneath that particular spot. Without hesitation, Qing Shui quickly released his ungodly Emperor's Qi towards the White Jade Jiao.

2400 more countries of strength were removed from the White Jade Jiao

The last weakening effect of the Emperor's Qi by Qing Shui had completely angered the White Jade Jiao. Its power had dropped from 12000 countries of strength to about 7300 countries of strength in a short amount of time. Nonetheless, despite all of Qing Shui's efforts to reduce the Jiao's power, there was still a vast difference between his strength and that of the demonic beast.

If he wished to eliminate the White Jade Jiao alone, it would be nearly impossible. Nevertheless, he still had other demonic beasts that he hadn't yet summoned. However, it was still too early to tell whether they could inflict any damage on the White Jade Jiao. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was off the list because Qing Shui knew that it wouldn't last very long if it were to fight head-on with the White Jade Jiao.

What about the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly?

Qing Shui had some doubts. After all, the White Jade Jiao had an enormous body, and even if the butterfly's 'solidifying' ability could petrify part of the White Jade Jiao's body, it would be finished as soon as the White Jade Jiao even grazed it.

Huff!

The White Jade Jiao straightened for a moment, and then quickly swept towards Qing Shui's direction like a flash of lightning. Thundering noises sounded in the air as the White Jade Jiao flashed across the mountain range.

There was a trail of black afterimages left behind the White Jade Jiao, which seemed like a trail of shadows created by dark clouds blotting over the sun's rays.

Qing Shui didn't think twice and quickly retreated as he simultaneously recalled his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. As he was retreating, Qing Shui quickly sent the Heavenly Talismans that he had prepared earlier towards the incoming White Jade Jiao.

Seven Star Armored Vest!

At this critical moment, Qing Shui gave up on hoarding his best equipment and swiftly equipped the vest that had the ability to double the user's defense for one hour.

Bang!

The White Jade Jiao's movement and attack patterns were so unexpectedly swift that Qing Shui didn't have the time to evade its attack completely.

However, in that split second, Qing Shui managed to use his Violet Gold Divine Shield to defend the White Jade Jiao's attack.

Even after his defense had been doubled, he was still injured by the White Jade Jiao's previous bash. Fortunately, he could clearly feel his injury slowly healing. It seemed the injury he had sustained wasn't really all that serious.

This was the Yin-Yang Image's healing effect!

Qing Shui could clearly feel the Yin-Yang Image circulating in a swift motion. The Yin-Yang Image that had previously become larger was continuously repairing his wound while also slowly boosting his powers. The reason Qing Shui's cultivation could progress quickly was because of the Yin-Yang Image. Qing Shui and his Yin-Yang Image were essentially inseparable.

The White Jade Jiao's bash flung Qing Shui into the air, and right then, he saw what was underneath the spot the Jiao had been guarding earlier. On that spot was a three-meter tall ice-blue tree with two azure fruits the size of a human fist.

The Ice Snow Sacred Fruits!

Qing Shui's heart started beating rapidly. He had already seen

and read the introduction on this fruit in the book called 'Chronicles on Rare Phenomenons in the Main Continent'. As a result, he immediately recognized the fruits as the Ice Snow Sacred Fruits.

Qing Shui also realized that it made sense for the White Jade Jiao to be guarding the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit. The treasure the White Jade Jiao had been guarding would of course have some sort of value, so when he saw the fruits, he understood everything.

The Ice Snow Sacred Fruit was able to grow even in harsh and cold conditions. A seed could grow into an Ice Cold Sacred Fruit Tree if it had the right conditions of the earth's cold air and an abundance of spiritual qi. It would take 500 years for the tree to bloom flowers, and then another 100 years for the tree to produce fruits. After that, it would take another 500 years for the fruits to ripen. So overall, each fruit on the Ice Cold Sacred Fruit Tree would take about 1100 years to ripen before it was ready to be picked.

Qing Shui observed the fruits and realized they hadn't seem to have ripened yet. Judging by their size and color, as well as the description he remembered from the book, it would take about another 100 years before both the fruits would completely ripen.

When he saw the actual fruits with his own eyes, his heart was filled with excitement. The book had also recorded the tempting effects of the fruits. The Ice Cold Sacred Fruit could possibly advance a cultivation technique of a demonic beast to another realm. Should that fail, then the demonic beast would instead gain 200 countries of strength. However, only Grade Two Martial Saint

up to Peak Martial Saint demonic beasts would be affected. The effects weren't limited until the Grand Perfection Stage of Peak Martial Saint either.

Qing Shui thought it was worth provoking the Jiao when he remembered the effects of the Ice Cold Sacred Fruit. After all, this fruit was considered one rarest in the world. Given its rarity, Qing Shui speculated that no one in the Seven Stars Country had ever gotten away with the fruit. This was because White Jade Jiao was the guardian of the Ice Cold Sacred Fruit Tree.

The effects of either increasing power by 200 countries or advancing a cultivation technique to another realm – if lucky, were nothing short of beneficial. Moreover, the advancement wasn't by one level, but by an entire realm, which could skip several levels in one go. Realms were divided by sizes, but even the smallest realm could advance a Grade Two Martial Saint to a Grade Three Martial Saint in an instant.

This effect was heaven-defying!

The White Jade Jiao didn't try to chase Qing Shui after it swept him away to the other side. Instead, it circled around the spot once again – as if forming a perfect circle, seemingly protecting the Ice Cold Sacred Fruit in the middle.

Qing Shui stood back up quickly. The force of the White Jade Jiao's bash had also injured the inner vital organs of his body, causing him to nearly vomit blood. Luckily, he was able to recover quickly due to his great physique. The only thing that bothered Qing Shui right now was the speed of the White Jade Jiao – it was

insanely fast! The speed was like the strike of a ferocious snake, which was exactly how the White Jade Jiao moved when it had tried to attack Qing Shui. The speed was indescribable, and Qing Shui was unable to evade a straightforward attack. Fortunately, he had already recalled his Diamond Gigantic Elephant, otherwise it would have been crippled by the White Jade Jiao's attack. It might have even been killed right there and then.

Gale Pellet!

Qing Shui quickly swallowed a Gale Pellet, but even so, he had no confidence that he would be able to evade the Jiao given its incredible speed.

Binding Talisman, Armor Break Talisman!

Since the White Jade Jiao would never leave the area, he decided to strike with everything he had. During that moment, the White Jade Jiao abruptly spat out a dense icy qi at the Heavenly Talismans – freezing them in the process. Despite the enormous size of the 'Dragon's Aura' qi, once the qi touched the Heavenly Talismans, all of the talismans burst instantly and seeped their divinity powers into the White Jade Jiao's body.

Thump!

Cloudhand!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui was flung outwards by the White Jade Jiao once again. This time, he managed to use his Taichi's power and quickly forced himself backwards, minimizing the damage received. He was able to do this very quickly due to his previous experiences dealing with large beings. At the very least, this was better than the first bash, as he could time his actions swiftly. Most importantly, Qing Shui was able to inflict the 'Art of Pursuing' at the White Jade Jiao successfully.

AST 686 – The Mighty Jade Emperor Queen Bee Butchering The White Jade Jiao!

Art of Pursuing!

Reduce the opponent's speed by 20% and increase their body weight by 20%!

20%, that's quite a lot!

Qing Shui's speed doubled whereas the opponent's speed got reduced by 20%. In that case, even though Qing Shui wasn't able to evade it, he was still able to retreat with his entire body by using the Taichi Diversion technique.

However, the Frost Breath that the opponent used was still considerably strong. People with insufficient strength would immediately be frozen by it. Worse, they might even be frozen to death immediately and get swallowed by the White Jade Jiao.

Qing Shui had a formidable physical body. Adding in with the mysterious Yin-Yang Image and his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, he was able to thaw out from the ice. Even so, he was unable to use the Taichi Diversion Technique due to a time shortage.

Critical Damage!

Qing Shui grabbed the opportunity to use the Critical Damage which would enable him to ignore half of the opponent's defense. Even so, the most he could do was just injure the White Jade Jiao slightly. This level of damage wasn't threatening enough to the enormous White Jade Jiao.

On the contrary, it was enraged by the attacks.

Primordial Flame!

Qing Shui threw out two bundles of the upgraded Primordial Flame Ball. This caused the enormous White Jade Jiao to roll on the ground to evade. Soon after, it breathed out a thick icy air towards the two Primordial Flame Ball.

Chi-chi!

Two powerful noises thundered out. The primordial flames which had ascended to a new grade wasn't something which the White Jade Jiao was able to deal with. It started circling around the ground vigorously with its enormous body.

Hu!

It breathed out an intense icy breath.

Bang!

Pu-pu!

The Primordial Flame Balls were blocked by the Pure Jade Jiao. The thing the White Jade Jiao breathed out was actually an ice blade that materialized. The weapon was something which was formed as a result of the Core Qi within the Core of the demonic beast condensing together. It shot down the Primordial Flame Balls straight away.

Chi-chi!

The two Primordial Flame Balls, which dropped down on the snowy ground, immediately disappeared. A big part of the area however, was melted as a result of the fireballs dropping. Nevertheless, Qing Shui felt really happy because he found out that the White Jade Jiao was afraid of the primordial flames.

Ang-ang!

The White Jade Jiao loosed a few roars into the sky and shocked a lot of flying beasts in the surroundings. There was a mighty rage within its roar. Within it, there was also a strong desire to demonstrate its ability.

Hu!

Two primordial flames, which were two foot long, once again appeared on Qing Shui's palm. After that, they quickly turned into two fireballs. Qing Shui swiftly tossed them out at the moment the

White Jade Jiao was moving around uneasily.

He tossed them out with the Hidden Weapons technique.

The two Primordial Flame Balls swiftly flew towards the White Jade Jiao while it was moving around in dismay. The way it moved with its enormous body on the ground looked particularly stunning.

Right at the moment it was about to open up its mouth and shot out an icy breath, Qing Shui made his move.

Demon Binding Ropes!

The Demon Binding Ropes was cast out instantaneously and could reach the opponent's body in just a moment. Even if it wasn't able to bind the opponent, it still had an insane ability. It was capable of interrupting the opponent's attack the first time it was cast out.

If there was a huge difference in strength, it would lose its functionality after the first time. As long as it couldn't to bind the opponent, it wouldn't have any effect the second time it was cast out.

This was because Demon Binding Ropes was filled with abundant spiritual energy the first time it was cast out. When there was a huge difference in strength between it and the opponent, it would consume half of the Qi on the first try. In order to have similar effect on the second try, one would need to wait for it to recover its Qi. Unfortunately, most of the time, there wasn't enough time to wait for this to happen.

Qing Shui's intention was just to interrupt his opponent's attack. Even though it only managed to delay it for a bit, it was more than enough. The two Primordial Flame Balls shot towards the head of the WhiteJade Jiao.

The White Jade Jiao avoided it with its agile movement.

As if Qing Shui would let it do as it pleased!

Burst!

Qing Shui screamed. As soon as he did so, the two primordial flames collided with each other.

Bang!

After they burst, they turned into countless shattered flames the size of human fingers. The Twin Dragon Explosion this time was a few times more powerful than before it upgraded.

It happened really suddenly. Additionally, the instantaneous collision and explosion of the primordial flames became a few times faster than before. It swiftly rushed towards the head of the White Jade Jiao.

Ang-ang.....

For a moment, a thunderous screeching and angry noise could be heard in the sky. The White Jade Jiao struggled mightily with its body, causing a mess around the snowy area in the surroundings. As a result, the snow mountains around them also began to collapse. In a short while, the sky became full of snowflakes and the area around him turned into ruins.

Qing Shui spotted scarlet blood on the snowy ground. He suspected that it might have been from the eyes of the White Jade Jiao which were damaged by the primordial flames.

No matter how large a demonic beast was, their eyes would still be their most vulnerable organs. Even if their eyes were the size of small aquariums, a primordial flame which was only the size of a finger was more than enough to blind it.

Qing Shui wasn't sure if he blinded one or two of its eyes.

Anggggh!

The White Jade Jiao furiously glared at Qing Shu. its left eye had been blinded and blood was still flowing ou tof a terrible wound. If the White Jade Jiao hadn't had a formidable physical body, it would have been burnt to death by the primordial flames.

Huuu!

With its body curled, the White Jade Jiao abruptly threw itself at Qing Shui. After that, it shot out an intense Frost Breath from its mouth. Simultaneously, it also raised its body and whipped its thick tail at Qing Shui. It did all of this at an incredible speed.

Qing Shui had long since prepared Primordial Flame Balls in his hand. He formed an up-and-down formation with his hands. One to aim towards the face of the White Jade Jiao, which was already scarred, while the other one was to aim for the stomach where its Core was located.

After tossing out two primordial flames, Qing Shui immediately summoned the Jade Emperor Queen Bee.

The Jade Emperor Queen Bee swiftly used the Poison Killer Sting, a Poison Killer Sting which contained a few times more poison than it did in the past.

Anggg!

A faint pink powder emerged from the body of the White Jade Jiao. The wounds that had been inflicted on it originally turned even more terrifying. The rate at which the blood was flowing out also became several times faster.

Damage Increase!

Until now, Qing Shui still wasn't sure about what poison was

contained in the Poison Killer Sting of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. It seemed to change from time to time. This was also the first time the Jade Emperor Queen Bee used this poison since it had evolved.

Following the loss of blood of the White Jade Jiao, Qing Shui used his spiritual sense to feel the strength of it. He could feel that not only was its strength dropping significantly, even its life energy was decreasing. He had finally come to realize what was happening. This was just the same as back then when he was facing off against the Sect Head of the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect.

The effect of the Poison Killer Sting of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee was Damage Increase. By doing so, the enemy's strength would drop and their lifespan would be reduced. It seemed to be somehow related to the enemy's injuries. The heavier the damage it had taken, the larger effect the poison needles of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee would have.

Qing Shui never expected for the Poison Needle Sting of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee to be this strong. It caused the enemy's strength to drop and lifespan to decrease. Even Qing Shui himself found it hard to believe the ridiculous amount of reduction in strength caused by the sting.

Five thousand and three hundred countries!

At the moment the poison needle showed its effect, the strength of the White Jade Jiao dropped all the way down to only five thousand and three hundred countries. The injuries caused from before were still quite serious but because of the Poison Killer Sting, blood stopped flowing out of its injuries. Now, Qing Shui finally had a chance of winning the battle,.

Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly!

Qing Shui quickly summoned them and rode on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. The Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly followed from behind. The entire scene looked really spectacular.

Qing Shui never thought that he would be able to reduce the strength of a White Jade Jiao, which was around twelve thousand countries, to this extent. Especially towards the end when the Jade Emperor Queen Bee used its poison. It was so insanely powerful. Unfortunately, the limit to which it could be used was too restrictive.

State of One with Elephant!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui rode on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and swiftly rushed towards the White Jade Jiao. He bashed out with the Violet Gold Divine Shield that was in his hand very quickly. Bang!

Originally, Qing Shui's strength was already not inferior to that of the White Jade Jiao. By adding in the effect of the State of One with Elephant as well as Shield Attack, even the enormous Pure Jade Jiao would be blown away.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion

Diamond Sword Qi!

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui once again charged towards the White Jade Jiao that got blown away by his previous attack. He once again hammered ferociously on the White Jade Jiao with his Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Combination Sword Techniques!

Beng!

After that, Qing Shui began to one-sidedly attack the enormous White Jade Jiao. While he was doing so, the White Jade Jiao continuously let out thunderous roars. Its cries were filled with rage.

Ang!

At the moment the White Jade Jiao once again got blown away, it curled up its enormous body and started spinning around the ground. After that, it swiftly soared up into the sky. Its hundred meter thick body truly resembled that of an enormous dragon.

Hu!

The icy breath that it let out in the air was totally different from the one on the ground. Simultaneously, it whipped its tail across the sky towards Qing Shui. The attack actually possessed more power when in air than on the ground.

It's always been a fact that a tiger would be much stronger once it went up a mountain and a dragon would be even stronger once it soared up the sky. Despite the White Jade Jiao not being a dragon, it still possessed the ability to do so.

Qing Shui's strength was nothing inferior to that of the White Jade Jiao. Under this kind of circumstance, he still had ways to kill the White Jade Jiao.

Hidden Weapon!

The current Hidden Weapon wasn't effective in the sky. The White Jade Jiao that was at a disadvantage finally learned from its mistakes. It could barely dodge Qing Shui's attacks. It was just that it looked like it was struggling to do so.

Qing Shui waited until his opponent was weak to deliver consecutive blows. He even used the Twin Dragon Explosion. The moment when the White Jade Jiao moved back, Qing Shui charged towards it.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Critical Damage!

The previous Critical Damage wasn't really effective against the White Jade Jiao. However, it had turned out to be the most fatal killer now. Qing Shui penetrated through the head of the malevolent creature with his Big Dipper Sword.

Pu!

Its enormous head got directly sliced open by Qing Shui. The sharp and precise strength of Qing Shui's sword immediately destroyed the head of the White Jade Jiao.

A short, yet powerless, cry rang out. After that, the White Jade Jiao fell down onto the ground.

Dong!

The huge noise caused even the earth itself to vibrate.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment. After that, he gradually

dropped down onto the ground. He never thought that he would actually be able to kill that huge beast. His original intention was only to steal the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit Tree. He never expected that he would actually end up killing the White Jade Jiao.

Qing Shui first moved the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit Tree into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This thing was like a treasure to him. In the future, his demonic beasts would still need to rely on this to raise their strength.

Even though the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit Tree was only one meter tall, its roots penetrated really deeply into the ground. It was about fifty meters long. Qing Shui pulled it out perfectly. After that, he created a hole which was almost as big within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and planted it in the hole.

Qing Shui wasn't concerned whether the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit Tree would survive. Throughout all these years, Qing Shui hadn't found anything which couldn't survive within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After tidying up everything, Qing Shui went out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He had earned a lot from his trip to the Mountain of Longevity this time. It was a really worthwhile journey.

It would have been perfect if he could find the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood. But it's better to not be greedy since it's already a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to be able to kill the White Jade Jiao and obtain the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit.

AST 687 – Refining Demons Yet Again! The Fire Bird Broke Through

Qing Shui walked out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and walked towards the White Jade Jiao, which was dead. Qing Shui planned to dissect it and scrape off its skin to collect materials. But as he was about to do it, he came to a stop.

He thought about it for a while and eventually took out the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. So far, he has only used the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace once, which was back when he was at the Stellar Horse Lake. Ever since then, he never took it out even once. The idea to use it this time was prompted by a sudden impulse to refine demons.

By refining demons, there was a chance for him to get some unexpected stuff. Of course, he wouldn't be able to get anything if it failed. While there were a lot of reasons behind it, he might end up with some particularly good stuff.

For example, the Origin Essence Pearl of a demonic beast.

It's just like the pearl that he got last time when he was at Stellar Horse Lake. However, the one that he got last time was refined from two demonic beasts. It's not that there wasn't any possibility of attaining it from refining one demonic beast, it's just that the chance of success was very small. In addition to that, the chance of obtaining it would only be higher if the demonic beast was alive.

But it's too dangerous to refine a demonic beast while it was still

alive. Qing Shui wouldn't have done it last time if he had a choice. This time, Qing Shui was going to take it as a practice to see if he could obtain some huge benefits from refining demons.

It might have been because of the White Jade Jiao but not only was Qing Shui was unable to sense any powerful beasts within ten metres of the area, there were even no signs of demonic beasts beyond Martial Saint.

Qing Shui sat crossed-legged three metres above the ground and began to recover his energy. Qing Shui released the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly, Jade Emperor Queen Bee as well as the Jade Emperor Bee. In any case, this was a dangerous area. After all, a gigantic demonic beast came and swallowed him while he was in the State of No Conscious, he wouldn't even know how he died.

After a the time it takes for a joss stick to burn, Qing Shui opened up both of his eyes. He looked fresh and relaxed. Taking into account that this place had abundant spiritual energy, it helped Qing Shui to recover a lot faster than usual.

After investigating the area around him once, Qing Shui took out the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace and slowly offered his sacrifice to the furnace. Slowly, a simple and unadorned light shone on top of the furnace and enveloped the corpse of the White Jade Jiao.

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace got bigger and bigger. It eventually came to a stop when it was big enough to contain the corpse of the White Jade Jiao. After that, it gradually secured itself to the ground and held onto the corpse of the White Jade Jiao.

The White Jade Jiao died not long ago. This was what inspired Qing Shui to refine demons, he felt that he was in luck and should give it a try,

After that, Qing Shui began to gently pat the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. Everytime he did so, a faint golden light would dissolve into the Demon Refining Furnace.

As time passed, the light that was glowing on the Demon Refining Furnace shrunk. It started off shrinking really quickly but gradually the speed at which it happened got slower and slower.

Refining demons meant refining the essence within the body of a demonic beast. Considering that the White Jade Jiao had formidable strength and was large in size, when refining it, one would have to rely on powerful strength as their foundation to refine it.

Normally, during the process of refining demons, people would use demonic beasts that just died. Once a demonic beast was dead for a long time, the essence of its corpse would fade away and naturally result in it becoming worthless for refining.

Time went on little by little. Very quickly, night had already approached. The stars in the sky added to the brilliant white snow cover caused the surroundings to look very bright. However, Qing Shui seemed like he was unaware of all of this happening. He kept his eyes closed while maintaining a calm mind.

Slowly, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace shrank all the way to its original size. However, the light on top of it glowed even more brightly and it even started making serene noises. It was a really shocking scene.

Suddenly, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace started giving off dazzling light. It was a simple and unadorned yet gorgeous light. At this moment, the pictures on the Demon Refining Furnace became really lively. It looked really colorful and distinct.

At this moment, Qing Shui opened up both of his eyes while maintaining the movement of his hands. Not knowing when it happened, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace started rising up towards the sky. Qing Shui on the other hand, attempted to continue burning it with his Primordial Flame.

To a certain extent, the process of refining demons and refining medicines were similar. They both have to go through the refining process. At the moment when the Demon Refining Furnace had shrunk to a certain extent, it would need the Primordial Flame to refine it.

The Primordial Flame in Qing Shui's hand became weaker and weaker until it stopped. At the same time, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace also descended from the sky and slowly landed on the ground. Even though the Demon Refining Furnace didn't look that big, it felt as if it weighed about a thousand countries in the instant it fell.

Qing Shui slowly stood up and looked towards the Demon Refining Furnace. At this moment, he felt a bit excited. He knew that the demon refining process this time was a success, hence he was really looking forward to seeing what came out of it.

There were only two things, one was a pure jade pearl that was about the size of a fist whereas the other one was a crystal card as large as his palm. There was a blurred image on top of the card. It took the shape of the Pure Jade Jiao from before.

Without the need to mention it, the pearl was the Origin Essence Pearl . The card on the other hand should be a demonic beast card, otherwise known as a crystal card. It was a body of energy.

It was just like the time when Qing Shui had the tiger card. When he patted it on his body, he felt a very strong effect. It could help raise his offensive strength. As for how much it raised, he was uncertain about it. All along, he hadn't used it even once. Normally, he would feel that it was a waste to use it. But then in times of emergency, he would forget about it instead. Hence, he had always had the tiger crystal card with him.

Qing Shui grabbed the crystal card of the White Jade Jiao in his hand. As he did so, a cold aura went through his body. The feeling of having a powerful spiritual energy in his body was even stronger than the one with the tiger crystal card.

It might have been because there were other Beast Tamers across the continents or perhaps there is another reason but the effects of the card were all written on top of it. Additional state: Speed reduction, freeze. Upon usage, it had effect of reducing opponent's speed by 100% for half an hour. It has a fixed percentage of freezing your opponent. The duration of the opponent being frozen would depend on their strength.

"Not bad, it seems really strong." Qing Shui didn't know much about the effect of the cards. He only judged the card based on what was shown on it. For example, Qing Shui regarded the card that stated a reduction in speed as much as 100% as a good card but he was uncertain exactly what the 100% speed reduction was based on. What he thought was even better was the effect of freezing the opponent. For opponents with almost equal strength, if one of them was frozen, the other one would have more than enough time to instantly kill him.

Qing Shui put away the crystal card of the White Jade Jiao and put it together with the tiger one. It would definitely come in handy in the future. After taking out the pearl, Qing Shui immediately put the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace back into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The Origin Essence Pearl was definitely considered to be a rare treasure, the one in Qing Shui's hand in particular, they were highly sought after but low in supply. It was made from one of the strongest demonic beasts that Qing Shui had encountered so far.

Minggggg!

Not knowing when it happened, the Fire Bird began spiralling

around the top of Qing Shui's head. It seemed to be yearning for the Origin Essence Pearl which was in Qing Shui's hand. Even though the only thing it was doing was circling in the sky, Qing Shui could see that it was quite eager to taste the pearl.

To be honest, Qing Shui had never actually thought about letting the Fire Bird have it. He planned to help the Diamond Gigantic Elephant move up even further in terms of strength. But as he looked at the Fire Bird's eager expression, he began to feel a bit hesitant.

The Fire Bird was Qing Shui's first Demonic Beast, yet it was the weakest one at the moment. Even the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly and the Jade Emperor Queen Bee were both stronger than it. For a moment, Qing Shui felt really guilty. Not only did he use the Fire Bird to escape from risky situations, he even used it for transport. Simply put, it was one of the most important demonic beasts to Qing Shui.

In any case, the pearl was something that he obtained from refining demons this time. It was time for the Fire Bird to increase its strength. Qing Shui's original plan was to help raise the strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant because by doing so, it would also help him raise a bit of his strength, which was why Qing Shui neglected the Fire Bird.

The more Qing Shui thought about it, the guiltier he felt. He immediately tossed the Origin Essence Pearl in his hand to the Fire Bird. The Fire Bird was the demonic beast that he used the most, yet it was also the one that he tended to leave out. It would be great if the Fire Bird could become a Martial Saint. It was the first

Demonic Beast rewarded by the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Not only that, it even possessed the bloodline of a phoenix.

The Fire Bird happily swallowed the Origin Essence Pearl. After that, it began to continuously fly around the sky. The way it flew looked really unusual. It would fly up and down and move left and right from time to time.

This caused Qing Shui to feel really weird. Normally, regardless of whether a demonic beast or a human took in a pellet or a medicinal pill which helped increase strength, they would both quiet down to consume the strength hidden within it.

However, unlike before, instead of stopping in the middle of the sky, the Fire Bird began flying around the sky constantly. It looked really good doing that with its scarlet body.

Minggg!

A loud bird chirping noise rang. Suddenly, the body of the Fire Bird began burning with flame. This phenomenon shocked Qing Shui. But as he thought about it, it was nothing unusual considering that this was a fire element bird.

Even though the red flame wasn't extraordinarily strong, it looked really stunning, not to mention that the Fire Bird was quite big now. The sight of it burning with flame looked really spectacular.

The flame slowly got ignited across the whole body of the Fire Bird. Even Qing Shui could feel the sudden burst in the Fire Bird's strength with his Spiritual Sense.

Minggggg!

There was yet another heaven shaking chirping noise. The noise sounded just like the one that the Pure Jade Jiao made. There was a kind of dignified and serene feeling to it. However, this chirping noise sounded more beautiful than the previous one.

Mingggg!

The chirping noise this time sounded even more thunderous than before. It sounded so loud, like it was about to pierce through the blue dome of heaven at any time. Simultaneously, the flame across the body of the Fire Bird combined together and burst.

In that instant, the Fire Bird began burning in fierce flames like it had exploded. The entire scene looked really spectacular. Qing Shui was stunned while the Jade Emperor Queen Bee and the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly moved back with unease. They constantly flew around the area and made uneasy noises while the rest of the Jade Emperor Bees were immobilized on the ground.

Even the Diamond Gigantic Elephant felt really uneasy and began stomping the ground. To solve that, Qing Shui jumped onto the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and gently patted it to calm it down.

The other demonic beasts also felt really uneasy but it wasn't as dramatic as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. The sudden burst in the Fire Bird's strength had already caused the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to feel intimidated. Even though the other demonic beasts belonged to Qing Shui, they would still feel uneasy towards it.

The Fire Bird had already surpassed the Jade Emperor Queen Bee and the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly in terms of strength. They may not have felt as uneasy because their original talents lay in using poisons and they were born within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, just like the Fire Bird.

Qing Shui gazed at the Fire Bird in the sky that had grown to be about fifty meters. The flame across its body slowly faded away, leaving only two bundles of flame on its tail, adding an additional godly might to its appearance.

It flapped both of its enormous wings and soared up sharply into the sky. Its movement was smooth, elegant, gorgeous and had a sort of kinglike aura. Even the phoenix crown on its head had also doubled in size even though it was still a bit small compared to the body size of the Fire Bird.

The Fire Bird performed a swift turn. Its body was as curved as a bow, looking particularly soft and coordinated.

Mingggg!

The joyful chirping noise almost made Qing Shui laugh!

The Fire Bird had also become a Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beast!

AST 688 – The Powerful 'Phoenix Dance Of The Nine Heavens'

The strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, under the effects of the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection, could be considered as a Grade Five Martial Saint Level.

It would also mean that it had the attack power of 1500 countries of strength, and the defense of nearly 3000 countries of strength.

However, the Fire Bird had now achieved the power that was about 2000 countries of strength!

Qing Shui was shocked when he had realized how much power the Fire Bird currently possessed. Wasn't this a bit too fast considering the tremendous amount of power it had gained just from one Origin Essence Pearl? The Fire Bird had jumped from being a Peak Martial King demonic beast to a Grade Six Martial Saint, or to be more precise, a Grade Six Elementary Martial Saint. In other words, the Fire Bird's power would be equivalent to the power of a Grade Six Peak Martial Saint human.

When he thought about the flames earlier, Qing Shui felt that the Fire Bird may already had another blood awakening due to the correlation of its special blood to the advancement of his power.

The Fire Bird flew back and fluttered around happily as it soared across the sky above him. It kept letting out a series of high-pitched cries, as it obviously projected its happiness towards Qing Shui. Whenever he looked at the Fire Bird, he would always be

reminded of the legendary divine bird - the Phoenix!

Especially the scene where the Fire Bird's body was bathed in burning flames – it had instantly reminded him of a phoenix rising from the ashes!

Qing Shui couldn't wait to find out the Fire Bird's newfound abilities, so he decided to check them quickly. When he saw the abilities, he realized that most of it had already changed.

The Flying ability was a natural ability of the Fire Bird, as to most flying beasts in the world. The endurance and the speed of flight were incomparable, which didn't come as a surprise as the flying ability was considered as the best skill any flying beast could possess. In the case of the Fire Bird, it could now fly four times the speed of sound for a longer period of time.

Qing Shui was quite pleased with the improvement. The speed of his Fire Bird was now doubled compared to its previous state. And most importantly, its endurance had grown quite strong, which was even stronger than his Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Hell's Inferno: Fire Bird's powerful flame attack. The pitch-black flame has the ability to burn everything in its way. It was considered to had a terrifying and disruptive force when unleashed.

The name seemed to have had a change as well!

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens: When this move was released, its power and the damage of its flame attack would be doubled. These effects would last for 15 minutes, and could only be used once per day. During the span of 15 minutes, any damage inflicted on the Fire Bird would be reduced by multiple folds.

Qing Shui was stunned immediately by this abnormally strong battle skill. It took him quite a long time to regain his composure, as well as to realize what the name 'Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens' implied. Was it an indication that there was a possibility for the Fire Bird to evolve to a Phoenix in the future?

It would be too insane if he use the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens as a supplementary skill during a battle. The Fire Bird could now strike with 2000 countries of strength and endure damages it received at around 8000 countries of strength in 15 minutes. As for the burning flame of the Hell's Inferno, he still had no clue about how much damage it could inflict yet.

It was quite unfortunate that the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens could only last for 15 minutes, and also disheartening that it could only be used once per day. If he could use the skill for an unlimited number of times in one day, then the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens would certainly become a much powerful threat to his opponents.

Qing Shui would never have thought that the Fire Bird could actually gain such a powerful supplementary battle skill during this breakthrough. He felt a bit jealous because of that.

If only the Fire Bird's power was a bit higher - despite having a

mighty defense power, it could essentially become an invincible being in front of those below the grade of Peak Martial Saints under the influence of the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens. Of course, without the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, it would be an entirely different story.

And there was also the powerful Hell's Inferno – in which he could incorporate it with his Critical Damage and Primordial Flame Ball under the effects of the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens to perform an overwhelming attack.

Qing Shui eventually cooled down his excitement and continued to analyze the Fire Bird's skills. So far, the Fire Bird had shown some promising results that could provide assistance to Qing Shui for the next battle. Indeed, it had experienced quite a tremendous change.

Phoenix Paradise: When the Fire Bird had received a fatal blow, there would be a 30% chance of rising from the ashes after it had died!

This skill had already existed during the last breakthrough, so besides having its power greatly improved, the only new skill the Fire Bird had gained was the almighty supplementary skill – the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens.

As he felt extremely satisfied, Qing Shui called back all of his demonic beasts and kept them inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Then he slowly made his way to the deeper parts of the Mountain of Longevity.

His footsteps had become bolder as he trekked his way into the mountains – he had gained a bit of confidence because of the Fire Bird's breakthrough. If the Fire Bird had the power it currently possessed during the fight with the White Jade Jiao, the battle would have gone a bit smoother without much effort. If the White Jade Jiao had been weakened by Qing Shui's technique first, then the Fire Bird would be able to hit a tie with the White Jade Jiao, given that the Fire Bird had activated the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens beforehand. During the moment of the heated battle between the two demonic beasts, Qing Shui would have an ample time to 'snatch' away the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit before the White Jade Jiao could notice.

Even if he tried to kill the White Jade Jiao with his enhanced Fire Bird, it would have been a lot easier to do.

Either way, he had already reached his goal, and the Fire Bird had already reached a breakthrough, so he was still quite happy about it. His heart was explicitly filled with joy and happiness at this point.

Perhaps the area he was on was still a part of the White Jade Jiao's territory, which could explain the lack of any encounter with another powerful demonic beast so far. However, when he had reached about 50 li deep inside the mountains, he finally encountered a few demonic beasts. Sadly, these demonic beasts could not even compare to the strength of the invincible White Jade Jiao.

Qing Shui had now reached 500 li deep into the mountains. The

journey was all smooth sailing except for the White Jade Jiao earlier, however, that was also because of the Ice Snow Sacred Fruits that were present in that area.

Then he had a funny thought for a bit when he remembered about the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit Tree he had gotten earlier. The tree was more valuable than the fruit because the fruits would take a lot of time to mature before it could be pick up. If the fruit was harvested while it was still young, then that would be a loss for everyone. Most people who stumbled upon the fruit would either pick the unripe fruits or give them up entirely.

Even when Qing Shui had already possessed an artifact that was as mighty as the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he still didn't know how to describe his excitement when he had obtained the Ice Snow Scared Fruit tree from the White Jade Jiao.

It would be extremely difficult for someone who wished to stand on top of the World of the Nine Continents without having a few supreme treasures on their sleeves. So each time he had acquired a new powerful artifact, he felt like he had taken another step towards the apex of the World of the Nine Continents.

After five days had passed, Qing Shui had already ventured 800 li deep into the mountains. At that moment, Qing Shui hesitated to push his journey forward. Old man Ying had warned him that if he hadn't reach the level of a Peak Martial Saint yet, then he should not venture beyond the range of 1000 li.

In any case, he had already reached so far, so he decided to search around the area to find the Three Tailed Immortal Fox.

There were rumors that the Three Tailed Immortal Fox had lived in a remote area with an extremely cold weather, which meant that this part of the mountains had qualified to that condition. He was filled with hope that he might be able to find the Three Tailed Immortal Fox around here.

The Three Tailed Immortal Fox was a demonic beast with a level between Elementary Martial Saint to less than Grade Two Martial Saint. Even though the Everlasting Pellet required the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood, the alchemy recipe stated that it was the lowest requirement needed to be able to successfully refine one. So it would be best if he was able to find a Four Tailed Immortal Fox Blood, otherwise the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood would do just fine.

He had roamed over the mountains and through the deep ravines, passed through bottomless ponds and a seemingly ancient forest, and walked through multiple tunnels. He had been to almost everywhere within the supposed territory of the Three Tailed Immortal Fox, but he couldn't find any foxes except for other demonic beasts that didn't interest him. Qing Shui was extremely uninterested to fight those demonic beasts – he didn't want to fight the Martial Saint beasts despite being able to because he didn't want to waste any of his time. If he went on a rampage to kill the demonic beasts, he wouldn't be able to kill them all as there were too many of them. When he first killed a few demonic beasts, he had acquired quite an amount of beast leather and cores. But after that, he had completely lost his interest in those items.

Within the 1000-li territory, there weren't any demonic beast that could compare to the White Jade Jiao earlier. But if he was able to meet one again, it might be a lucky incident, or it could be a disaster, depending on the outcome. Just like the White Jade Jiao, if he had won the fight, then he was lucky to be able to reap the spoils of the battle, but if he had lost the fight, then it would be a disaster as he would be dead by then.

At random times, the sky would be swarmed with a bunch of large flying beasts either flying alone or in a group. The distance from here to the Village of Longevity was around 1000 li. However, none of the demonic beasts had ever caused any trouble in the Village of Longevity before. Old man Ying had mentioned earlier that there were a few Demon Suppressing Stones placed on the mountain peaks around the village to ward off the demonic beasts from disturbing them.

It wasn't all that surprising for a dangerous place like this to have a Demon Suppressing Stone despite being close to a town area. However, this was a place that could be easily assaulted by a demonic beast, so it was best to prevent any casualties by placing a Demon Suppressing Stone to keep off any demonic beasts from this area.

The Demon Suppressing Stones had different grades, which could be used to subdue different demonic beasts of different grades as well. Typically, Demon Suppressing Stones were carved into the shape of a beast that imitated the silhouette of an auspicious beast, dragon beast, or divine beast. A highly skilled sculptor could even infuse a type of mysterious energy into the stone as they carved the shape into it.

And then a month had passed.

Qing Shui didn't catch any glimpse of the Three Tailed Immortal Fox, but he was able to find quite a few rare medical herbs around the Mountain of Longevity, especially near the tunnels, ponds, and areas of high altitudes.

Today, he decided to search around for the Three Tailed Immortal Fox again. He had already made a final decision – if he could not find the fox within the next three to five days, then he would leave immediately and go elsewhere to search for the traces of the Three Tailed Immortal Fox.

Caw!

Suddenly, a piercing cry rang out in the sky. Qing Shui seemed to be familiar with the sound as he reacted quickly by looking up to the sky as fast as he could.

Three-legged Crow!

Qing Shui had looked around the sky and noticed that there was only one Three-legged Crow soaring above him. The Three-legged Crow was considered to be a Grade Seven Martial Saint demonic beast as it possessed the power around the strength of 4000 countries. The crow was about 20 meters in height, and it had a body colored completely in black. Its beak and claws were quite sharp, and so was its piercing cries, which could easily distort one's state of mind if not careful.

The Three-legged Crow could also be considered as a mutant

beast, as well as one of the variation of the crow species. It was a demonic beast that travelled within a large group to form a powerful colony, which they would normally do. However, this crow appeared to be travelling alone. And as lonely as it seemed, this crow was also dumb enough to rush towards Qing Shui as soon as it saw him.

Screech!

Qing Shui quickly summoned his Fire Bird!

The sudden appearance of the giant Fire Bird had shocked the Three-legged Crow for a moment, but it quickly let out a high-pitched cry as if it was trying to intimidate the Fire Bird before it flew towards the Fire Bird's direction instead.

The crow thought it could intimidate the Fire Bird just because it possessed about 4000 countries of strength, which was twice the amount of Fire Bird's 2000 countries of strength. Feeling confident of its victory, the Three-legged Crow quickly rushed towards the Fire Bird without hesitation.

Screech!

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens!

The Fire Bird let out a high-pitched cry as it was enveloped in a layer of red flickering light. In that instance, the Fire Bird appeared as if it was a legendary divine bird doused in a holy

flame. After that, it opened its beak widely and quickly spouted a dark suffocating flame at the crow!

The flame was a few meters long and a meter wide – it had morphed into a shape of a giant sword as it travelled through the air.

Caw caw!

At that moment, the Three-legged Crow seemed to had sensed a great danger to its life and began to find a way to escape quickly. However, it was too late, as the dark flame had instantly hit the body of the Three-legged Crow. The suffocating flame in combination with Fire Bird's supersonic flying speed was practically unavoidable.

In a flash, the mighty cry of the crow had turned into a screech of desolation. A giant flying demonic beast had vanished in the air within a breath of time, which left a subtle scent of burnt roasted meat.

Qing Shui was overjoyed. Even though the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens could only be used once per day, he wasn't concerned about that at all. The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal that Qing Shui had frequented could be used multiple times per day. So in essence, if he put away his Fire Bird into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal after it had used the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, then he could wait until a day had passed in that realm before he could use the move once more.

The ratio of the time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to the time in real-life was 200:1. With that in mind, he could use the move once again in about less than 15 minutes – or seven and a half minutes to be precise. He would be able to use the move again in less than 15 minutes, provided that the Fire Bird returned to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as soon as the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens had been used up. Because of that, Qing Shui wasn't particularly upset with the limit because he had found a loophole to use this skill as many times as he wanted within a day.

As mentioned before, the Fire Bird could only be considered as a Grade Six Elementary Martial Saint due to its current strength. Despite that, Qing Shui realized that it had also possessed a powerful and dignified aura of a king, which could enable the Fire Bird to face an opponent stronger than itself without feeling suppressed due to the difference of their levels.

AST 689 – Xijiang Country Cold Ice City, Meeting Hai Dongqing Again

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal has brought countless benefits to Qing Shui. Even the Fire Bird's insanely powerful Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens could be used limitlessly.

No matter how often Qing Shui was engaged in battles, it would be impossible for him to have more than ten battles every day, he would also need some rest between the fights. Hence, the fact that the Fire Bird broke through and attained the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens made Qing Shui feel as if he had just added a pair of wings to a tiger. The Fire Bird had finally awakened its formidable innate talent. Merely the Phoenix Paradise and the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Paradise were already more than enough to prove it.

The Fire Bird completely burnt up the Three-legged Crow within a few breaths of time. Then Qing Shui put the Fire Bird back into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. On normal occasions, Qing Shui would usually leave his demonic beasts inside the realm. By doing so, it would help them raise their strength faster.

The cultivation of demonic beasts was different than that of humans. Normally, the standard unit used to measure a demonic beast's cultivation level was the beast's age. The age of the demonic beast was one of their most important features. The beasts' cultivation levels grew with their age. Of course, the species of the beast as well as the Heavenly Talisman were even more important. If not, why would there be some demonic beasts that spent their entire life stuck at Xiantian Grade while there were some that were able to achieve Martial King Grade or even higher

After three days, Qing Shui had yet to find any traces of the Three Tailed Immortal Fox. Hence, Qing Shui made up his mind to leave. It would be a waste of time if he continued staying here.

Prior to this, Qing Shui's original intention was to go to the place that Old Man Ying Sheng mentioned before, which was thousands of miles away from here, the place which even a peak Martial Saint Warrior should never go. However, after thinking for a while, Qing Shui gave up on this idea. He felt that there was no need for him to go on such a risky adventure.

He returned quite quickly. He managed to arrive at Village of Longevity within a day and once again got greeted warmly by Old Man Ying Xing, except this time he was accompanied by one more young man.

It was a charming and mischievous young man. He should be a few years older than Qing Shui and he looked both handsome and confident. Furthermore, there was also a noble aura coming from his body.

Qing Shui only found out that he was the third son of Ying Clan in Village of Longevity, Ying Shaoqing after being introduced. Normally, people would just call him Third Young Master Ying or Master Ying.

What puzzled Qing Shui was that this young man seemed to be even more outstanding than Ying Lie. However, Old Man Ying Xing didn't praise this young man as much, which somewhat bewildered Qing Shui.

"Brother Qing Shui, I have been paying attention to you for a long time. After living for thirty years, there is finally one more youngster who deserves my respect." The young man said in a natural and casual tone. The way he talked made people feel really relaxed and happy.

"Brother Ying, I'm not as good as you think." Qing Shui said politely. He felt really good about this young man.

"No, I have always been a really straightforward person. If you don't have enough strength, I wouldn't even waste my time pretending to congratulate you." The young man chuckled.

"Why can't you change your attitude, don't you know that you have offended a lot of people with that bad habit of yours? And yet you still insist on doing it." Old Man Ying Xing said helplessly.

"Gramps, it's too disgusting to talk to fake people like them." The young man chuckled. After he finished speaking, he even showed a disgusted face to Old Man Ying Xing.

This caused Old Man Ying Xing to let out a sigh: "I have no other choice. Qing Shui, you probably can tell as well that this brat is far superior to his brother. He has the innocent heart of a child. The only problem is that he isn't really good at communicating with others. Not only that, he has even managed to offend a lot of people. I myself don't dare to let him get too far away from me."

"Gramps, it really isn't unusual, Brother Ying has a pure heart. If not, he wouldn't have been able to progress so fast in his cultivation. Don't worry, Brother Ying is a good man. He will definitely have great achievements in the future." Qing Shui chuckled while looking at the young man.

"It's all thanks to you! With your words, I am already feeling a lot more relaxed. Let's have some wine together!"

••••

Qing Shui stayed at the Village of Longevity for two days and left. Before leaving, Old Man Ying Xing gave him quite a few medicinal herbs. Qing Shui didn't hold back either. After all, from the moment Qing Shui got the Qianji Wood from them, he already knew that he would have to speak good words to them.

Luckily, even though Qing Shui knew this principle, Old Man Ying Sheng didn't really say anything much about it. Nor did he make Qing Shui feel annoyed. As it turned out, old ginger would often be hotter than young ginger. They were much more farsighted than normal youngsters.

At present, Qing Shui's strength was considered to be average. He could go to the majority of places in Central Continent. The next area which Qing Shui decided to explore was the Cold Ice City in Xijiang Country.

Xijiang Country and Seven Stars Country were close to each

other. Normally, Qing Shui would choose to explore the country which was closest to him. Considering that he also needed to go to a cold area, he eventually settled on the coldest city in Xijiang Country, the Cold Ice City.

Qing Shui rode on the Fire Bird which had now become really powerful and flew towards Xijiang Country. Even though Seven Stars Country and Xijiang Country were quite close to each other, in between countries, there would often be empty land which could be up to a thousand miles long. This once again made Qing Shui feel that the World of the Nine Continents was truly vast.

The current speed of the Fire Bird was about four times the speed of sound. It could fly as far as two hundred and thirty thousand miles per day. Even if it was to pause to rest, it would still be able to fly one hundred thousand kilometers.

With the addition of the Nine Continents Step Effect of the Nine Continents Boots, Qing Shui could travel a lot faster now than before. It was roughly a threefold increase in speed. Prior to this, it took him about three months to fly from Green Cloud Continent to Central Continent. Now, it would only take him a month to do so.

It's really formidable!

It only took Qing Shui a day or so to reach Xijiang Country. In reality, the countries in Central Continent were really similar to each other in terms of how advanced they were. In this place, everything was decided by one's strength. Hence, as long as one was strong, he or she would be able to be the king. It was not a problem for them to take control of a city but it was really hard to

do it when it was a country. After all, the area coverage was too large. At most, they could only rule in name because in reality, it was very hard for them to control the overall situation. Not to mention that everywhere, there would be talented individuals in hiding. Once they showed up, if the ruler had insufficient strength to go against them, the ruler wouldn't even know how he or she died.

The Cold Ice City was located at the westernmost part of Xijiang Country. It was really close to the Ice Sea. That place was bitterly cold almost year round. Roughly every three days, it would snow at least once. By the time Qing Shui arrived at Cold Ice City, it had already been a week.

By the time Qing Shui arrived at the Cold Ice City, it was already snowing heavily. Qing Shui felt really good when he was standing in Cold Ice City. The snowy weather was one of his favorites. He really enjoyed seeing snow, so much so that he was starting to plan to move here in the future.

The snowflakes in the sky were really huge and filled up the sky. People could see the silver decorations wherever they go. The surroundings looked so snowy white that it made people feel as if their hearts were being purified.

There were a lot of people along the street. Most of them were only pedestrians. There were very few beast carts. A lot of children would play on the snowfield while young ladies would often hold up their fancy umbrellas in the snow. Their movement looked really elegant. Adding on that they were doing it on the snowfield, it helped them give off a different kind of beauty.

Qing Shui stood in the middle of the snowfield and let the snowflakes in the sky drop onto his body as they wished. In a while, there was already a thick layer of snow covering him. Qing Shui looked far into the distance and for a moment, felt like he lost all kinds of desires and intentions. This was an Emptiness Realm.

Qing Shui was aware of the things that were happening around him, yet he chose to not think about it. This kind of feeling wasn't really an epiphany, it resembled more of a temporary purification of mind.

All of this somehow had to do with the snow but right at this moment, a pink colored umbrella appeared on top of Qing Shui's head, surprising him.

As Qing Shui turned around to to see who it was, he was stunned.

It was a graceful and noble-looking woman. She had beautiful hair that was tied up. On her mature and noble face were a pair of wise and beautiful eyes. She had snow white skin, a slender neck and that slim body of hers looked really fine and delicate. The front part of her body's bulges would drive people wild with fanciful thoughts. Her body was really slim and she had a well-rounded butt. It was so perfectly curved that it could drive men crazy. The flowing cloud skirt that she wore made her look really beautiful. She was at the borderline between being an angel and a human.

It's actually the extreme beauty from Hai Clan. The woman who looked noble and elegant. At that time, Qing Shui knew that Hai Clan had moved away but he didn't know that they actually ended up moving to Central Continent, nor had he thought that they would actually be in Cold Ice City of Xijiang Country.

"Is this what people know as fate?" At this moment, Qing Shui couldn't help but be surprised with the miraculous fate.

Cold Ice City was located in the most western part of Xijiang Country while Di Clan was more towards the eastern side of Seven Stars Country. Therefore, there was still quite some distance between Cold Ice City and Di Clan. At first, Qing Shui wasn't sure if Hai Dongqing was aware of the ruckus that he caused in Seven Stars Country. But as he thought about it, he felt that it wasn't really important whether she has heard about it or not.

"Hello!" An attractive and sweet-sounding voice rang. Hai Dongqing smiled as she looked at Qing Shui. Other than that, she also looked a bit surprised.

"Hello!" Qing Shui responded with a smile. He never expected to see Hai Dongqing here. So as it turned out, Hai Clan had moved away from Green Cloud Continent to Central Continent.

It was snowing heavily everywhere. Qing Shui on the other hand, was sharing an umbrella with an extreme beauty. It felt unusually good. The atmosphere around it was also really beautiful.

"How long have you been in Central Continent? It's such a coincidence that we're able to meet each other here." The smile on Hai Dongqing's beautiful face looked really warm. That was a kind of true happiness.

A truly happy smile was really contagious and could be felt really easily. Qing Shui smiled at her: "I have been here for quite a while. I have been in Seven Stars Country."

Hai Dongqing's umbrella wasn't actually that big. Now, the two were standing together. As Qing Shui noticed that quite a lot of snowflakes has fallen on Hai Dongqing's shoulders, he hurriedly took half a step out.

Actually, snowflakes like this were nothing to cultivators. But then again, it's already become a part of her habit to hold up an umbrella. Not to mention that it was also more convenient for a woman to hold an umbrella.

"The snow is only going to get heavier and heavier. It will take a while for it to subside. Why don't you come to my house?" Hai Dongqing smiled as she talked to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was here for the Three Tailed Immortal Fox. Since the snow was quite heavy and he had just arrived, he planned to look for an inn to stay in for the night. His original intention was to investigate this place first before he made his moves but he never expected to run into Hai Dongqing here. Frankly speaking, Qing Shui didn't really feel like going to Hai Clan as it would be quite troublesome.

"Hmm, is there anything wrong? In any case, I'm the landowner here. Not to mention that we have also seen each other a few times before. It's my responsibility to be a good host to you." Hai Dongqing said gently after she saw Qing Shui being hesitant.

Her voice sounded attractive and seductive. Within the elegant and dignified sound was a kind of beauty that couldn't be expressed in words. Every single one of her smirks and smiles was really graceful, with no imperfections.

"Nope, well then, I'm sorry for the interruption, Miss Hai." Qing Shui thought about it for a while. Since he would still have to look for an inn, he felt that it would be better if he just went to Hai Clan instead. This way, he would be able to learn a bit about the situation here. Considering that he didn't really know anyone from Cold Ice City, Hai Clan would already be considered to be more or less half a friend to Qing Shui. Not to mention that the current courtyard where Qing Clan currently lived in once belonged to Hai Clan. Hence, there was a relationship between them that couldn't be described in words.

The two took up an umbrella and began walking in the snow. Qing Shui tried his best to distance himself from from Hai Dongqing. Even so, their shoulders would still collide with each others from time to time.

"Look at that, isn't that the Fairy Hai?"

"Oh yeah, who's that man? He does not seem to be Hai Long." A

young man at the side asked in confusion.

"What kind of eyes do you have? You don't even have to look to know that he isn't Hai Long." The person from before responded.

"But it seems like Hai Xianzi is not yet married. Nor have we heard of any young masters from any clans getting close to her."

• • • • • •

When the two of them stopped at the beautiful and graceful courtyard, they both froze in shock. There's no way such a small courtyard would be able to contain everyone from Hai Clan.

AST 690 – Living In A Dream, To Be Familiar With The Unfamiliar

Very quickly, Qing Shui found out that Hai Dongqing lived here alone. As for her husband, Qing Shui had heard discussions about him before. It was unlikely that she had a husband.

Which meant that she lived here on her own!

Qing Shui followed Hai Dongqing and walked to a small courtyard. There was a brocade house and a pavilion in the courtyard. The brocade house had three floors. It should be the place where she lived. As for the pavilion, it also had three floors, but there was a high probability that it was used as a storehouse or a backup.

Actually, that brocade house alone was already more than enough for her to live in. There was a living room and a kitchen in it. Everything was complete. This further convinced him that the pavilion was used as storage.

The snow covering the ground of the courtyard had already gotten to about half a foot thick. Whenever Qing Shui stepped on it, it would make crunching noises. Without further delay, Hai Dongqing brought Qing Shui to the brocade house.

The brocade house was colored pink and looked really beautiful. People could tell that a woman lived in it with just one glance. As soon as Qing Shui entered the house, he found himself in a small living room. Taking into account its small size, this shouldn't be

the place where Hai Dongqing greeted her guests.

The room was really clean. Despite it being really cold outside, the room felt warm as if they were in Spring.

"Make yourself at home!" Hai Dongqing smiled.

There was a wooden tea table, two single couches, one three seater couch and one double seater couch. They were all snow white in color and had no trace of dust on them. The couches were placed around the tea table with both of its sides touching the walls, taking up almost all the space in the room. Even though the room was small, it felt really warm.

Qing Shui felt that this woman actually felt really insecure on her own, or rather, she lacked security. This triggered Qing Shui's curiosity.

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui responded with a smile. After that, he sat down on a single seater couch. Actually, it was only halfway through the morning now but the sky outside looked so dark, as if it was about to approach nighttime.

"What's the purpose of you coming to Cold Ice City? I don't mean anything by that, I just want to see if I can be of help." Hai Dongqing said with a smile. It might be because she was afraid that Qing Shui would get the wrong idea.

Humans were like this. If they meet acquaintances from their hometown in a place that they are unfamiliar with, they would feel very close to them.

Just like the present Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing. At this moment, Qing Shui felt as if Zhao Dongqing was a friend she hasn't seen in years.

"Why would you take me home so boldly today? Are you not afraid that you might be inviting a wolf into your den?" Qing Shui sounded really calm when he was asking her. Instead, he smiled while looking at the wise woman.

"Inviting a wolf into my den? If you truly are a wolf, guess I'll have no choice but to submit." Her fresh pupils had a kind of fatal attractiveness to them.

Qing Shui turned his head to avoid looking at the beautiful woman. He shook his head and said: "I'm here to see if I can find a Three-tailed Immortal Fox. I need its blood."

"Three-tailed Immortal Fox? This kind of spiritual being is kind of rare." Hai Dongqing knitted her brows and said gently to Qing Shui, who was sitting across from her.

"Yeah, that's why I'm here in Cold Ice City, to test my luck. I never thought that I'd run into you. It seems like I'm quite lucky this trip. For all you know, I might be able to find the Three-tailed Immortal Fox in no time." Qing Shui said casually.

"The Three-tailed Immortal Fox is at least a Martial Saint demonic beast. It specializes in speed and has high intelligence. Hence, it wouldn't be that easy to catch it." Hai Dongqing raised her head and looked at Qing Shui. It seemed like she didn't get Qing Shui's humor.

"Yeah, I have come up with a way to capture it. As long as I'm able to find it, I'm sure that I'll be able to get it." Qing Shui sounded really confident.

"Is that so...... Cold Ice City is near Ice Sea. At the shore of Ice Sea, there is Ice Cloud Mountain. It's said that there is Immortal Fox Valley in the middle of the mountain. Legend has it that Immortal Foxes exist there. But I can't tell you for sure that it will be there, maybe I'll bring you there a bit later," Hai Dongqing told Qing Shui after thinking for a while.

Qing Shui thought it over for a while. For now, the most important thing for him to do was to find the Immortal Fox. At most, he could just give her some rewards for the things she did for him, hence, he nodded: "well then, thank you Miss Hai."

"You don't have to thank me. I can't say for sure that we will be able to find one anyway." Hai Dongqing smiled and said casually.

After that, the two started talking about casual things. The two got along well with each other. Time went by really fast. In the blink of an eye, it was already noon. Even though the snow outside the house became lighter, there was still no sign of it stopping.

"You should rest for a while. I'll prepare some dishes, otherwise we are going to starve for the entire afternoon." Hai Dongqing stood up and smiled. She sounded really charming and mischievous.

This somewhat muddled Qing Shui as he had never thought that a woman like her would cook for herself. Not only this, that gentle voice of hers made him felt unusually comfortable.

"Do you always prepare your own meals?" Qing Shui asked in confusion.

"Yeah, I prefer making them myself. I don't really have many things to do here. Don't worry, my cooking skills are quite decent." Hai Dongqing wasn't really surprised with Qing Shui's expression.

"Well, let's make it together then. I know how to cook too." Since Qing Shui was feeling rather bored and she looked quite confident in her cooking skills, Qing Shui wanted to tease her.

Hai Dongqing was stunned. After that, she smiled and said: "You can join me if you like!"

After she finished speaking, she turned around and walked to the kitchen.

Qing Shui also followed her to the kitchen. It was possible that because he felt it was a bit inappropriate for an extreme beauty like her to cook that he was being like that.

"Young Lady Hai. Let's compete to see if the food that I prepare tastes more delicious than yours, how about it?" Qing Shui smiled.

Qing Shui saw no traces of dust in the kitchen. The majority of the food in the kitchen was vegetables and wild herbs. There were also a few medicinal herbs and meats except the meat came in very small amounts.

"Sure!: Hai Dongqing smiled.

A beautiful woman would look beautiful no matter what she did. Even Qing Shui couldn't help but look at her a few times. He didn't actually thirst for her beauty, instead, he admired it. Other than that, it was also because he was curious to see a beautiful woman cook.

It seemed like Hai Dongqing hasn't noticed. The faint smile on her face looked so natural and elegant that it could bewitch people. As she cooked, she thought about the scene back when Qing Shui bought Hai Clan's house.

"Don't look at me like that, what are you so curious about, me? I'm here to buy the house." Qing Shui smiled at the extremely beautiful woman.

"Well indeed, I'm really curious about you. I'm curious with how you cultivate, you already have such a high cultivation level at such a young age. I doubt that there will be any more youngsters who are able to reach this kind of cultivation level at your age."

"I have warned you before. Don't get curious with men. The more you want to know about them, the more attached you will grow to be. By the way, I'm not young."

"You vain brat. I have no interest in little boys." Hai Dongqing said with a smile.

As she thought about the incident back then, she felt as if it was something that happened a long time ago. When she finally got to reunite with him again however, she felt both familiar and distant to him. It was a feeling that couldn't be expressed in words.

Qing Shui prepared a meat dish and a vegetable dish. He was considered average with his cooking skills. But since he relied on his spices, the room was filled with an inextricable fragrant smell from the very start.

By the time Qing Shui made his move, Hai Dongqing was already almost done with her dishes. By the time the room was filled with the fragrant smell, she was already done. She looked at Qing Shui in surprise, shocked by the fact that he was actually able to make his dishes give off such delicious smell with just vegetables and meat.

"It's almost done, let's go have our lunch!" Qing Shui said while carrying two dishes in his hands.

"Oh, alright!" A moment ago, Hai Dongqing was still dreaming while staring at Qing Shui. When she came back to her senses, she blushed and responded in a shy way.

He was totally different from before. He had become more mature and more like a gentleman.

There were already four dishes of food on the table. Now, Qing Shui had also prepared a bowl of soup. Very quickly, he carried the bowl of soup and moved it to the table.

"Qing Shui, I could already tell that yours tasted better just by smelling it." Hai Dongqing felt a bit embarrassed to say it. After all, before this, she sort of boasted about her cooking skills.

"You'll eat the one I made and I'll eat the one you made, is that ok?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Hmph! You are purposely trying to embarrass me with your cooking skill. You're not going to get anything to eat as a punishment." Hai Dongqing told Qing Shui in an annoyed tone.

"I'm wrong, I'll teach you how to do it later. I guarantee that it will be much better than mine in no time." Qing Shui smiled.

"Really?"

"Of course!"

"Alright then, instead of not letting you eat anything, I'll order you to finish all of those that I prepared as a kind of punishment. Do not ever say that it tastes bad." Hai Dongqing said with a smile. The way she spoke with her peaceful and elegant look felt unusually attractive. This was a kind of charm which belonged to a mature and graceful woman.

Qing Shui admired mature, elegant and wise women the most. In his opinion, a real woman was a woman who had years of experience in life.

The food that Hai Dongqing prepared was still considered quite decent. Most importantly, the dishes were prepared by an extremely beautiful woman. Not to mention that there were numerous people who wanted to taste the dishes that Hai Dongqing prepared. However, no one other than Qing Shui managed to taste it.

"It's delicious!"

Qing Shui complemented her skills in cooking with all of his heart. After all, the reason why he won was only because he had his ingredients.

"Yours tasted even better..... But I'm not going to let you eat them." Hai Dongqing said with a smile. Despite what she said, she still served him a bowl of soup.

• • • • •

After finishing their meal. Hai Dongqing wanted Qing Shui to teach her how to cook. However, Qing Shui immediately gave her his spices and told her to do it the way she normally did it. Just by adding the spices, her dishes ended up turning out better than Qing Shui's.

Now Hai Dongqing did not know whether to feel happy or disappointed. If her cooking could reach this level as a result of skills, she would be willing to learn. However, this needed special ingredients, without these ingredients, she would not be able to do it.

In the end, Qing Shui left behind a lot of spices for her. The amount that he gave her was enough for her to use for ten years. This made her so happy that she smiled.

"How has it been ever since you guys moved here? Why are you living here alone?" Qing Shui asked casually.

"This is the ancestral home of Hai Clan. The people from my grandpa's generations were the ones that moved out. Before he passed away, he mentioned that the future generations must come back here to acknowledge their clan. That's why we're back here. Since I really enjoy the peace here, I decided to come out and live here." Hai Dongqing smiled.

"This place isn't that bad after all. It isn't that bad to live alone. You can do whatever you like as long as you don't feel lonely." Qing Shui smiled looking at the surroundings.

"Well, it's good to hear that you have gotten used to it. You can stay here for a night. I'll bring you to Immortal Fox Valley tomorrow, does that sound ok?" Hai Dongqing said calmly.

"I'm going to stay here?" Qing Shui stunned and looked at Hai Dongqing.

"In your dream! Go stay in that building!" Hai Dongqing blushed and said angrily.

"Oh... You just scared me. I thought that you wanted to let me sleep here."

"Go and die....."

AST 691 – Yearning

After spending some time with Hai Dongqing, Qing Shui realized that she was actually quite agreeable. Meeting her here made him feel as if he had reunited with an old friend he hadn't seen in a very long time.

"Auntie!"

At that moment, a sharp voice suddenly rang out. Qing Shui could tell that it was Hai Shiya, that lady who had once been very close with Tan Yang.

Hai Shiya walked in and saw Qing Shui who was with Hai Dongqing. She was first alarmed before she broke into a smile and said, "Oh, Auntie is together with someone?"

Qing Shui looked at this lady who was tall, had a beautiful face, and was quite curvy. Her face was filled with a feminine charm and she gave off a blissful feeling.

With one look, Qing Shui could sense that she should be someone who had just gotten married. She was at the stage where the love between the couple was the strongest and there was also physical satisfaction.

"Hello. I've heard from Auntie that you're someone she thinks very well of." Hai Shiya smiled and greeted Qing Shui.

"You horrible lass, what are you talking about." Hai Dongqing scolded Hai Shiya in an irritated tone.

"Hello!" Qing Shui smiled and replied. Previously, both Hai Dongqing and himself had stood up. Now, all three of them sat down around the table.

They had a few polite exchanges. After all, Qing Shui wasn't familiar with either Hai Dongqing or Hai Shiya. However, as they chatted, they seemed to gradually know each other better.

Seeing that Qing Shui was around, Hai Shiya left after a short while. However, before she did, she blinked her beautiful eyes at Qing Shui, and said, "Recently, my Aunt hasn't been very happy. However, she seems to be very happy today. Thank you."

She left behind these words that puzzled Qing Shui and made him not know how to respond.

"Don't listen to her gibberish. You must be tired as well, I'll bring you to your room." Hai Dongqing said casually.

Qing Shui agreed and followed her. The snow outside had already stopped, even though it was still a cloudy day. This was how the weather here was usually like. Normally, there would be a full sunny day once in a week.

Plowing through the thick layers of snow, they headed for the pavilion building.

• • •

Greencloud Continent!

Qing Clan!

"Sister, you're already Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and Sister Jiange is also Heavenly Palace's Guardian." Huoyun Liu-Li chuckled and said to Canghai Mingyue.

"I'm merely standing in for now. When Sister Chen comes back, I'll pass back the position to her. Elder Ge promised me that." Canghai Mingyue's beautiful eyes were full of smiles as she looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

"Each time he leaves, it's for a long period of time..." Huoyun Liu-Li sighed unconsciously.

"Why, Liu-Li, do you missing him?" Canghai Mingyue smiled and looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

Being stared at by Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li's blushed. "Doesn't elder sister miss him? Zun`er and Yin`er are both starting to recognize people. When that rascal comes back, the two of them won't be able to recognize him."

Saying this, Huoyun Liu-Li smiled.

At the mention of her two kids, a blissful smiled appeared on Canghai Mingyue's face. "Liu-Li, we must learn to be more considerate of him. He has gone through more sufferings than anyone else for so many years. Even if he doesn't mention it, even if other people are not aware, aren't we aware of it?"

Hearing Canghai Mingyue's words, a slight sparkle appeared in Huoyun Liu-Li's eyes. "Mmm, I know. Sister, that's why I'm very happy. The fact that we can all be together is better than anything else. We've seen a lot of what he had put in and experienced, but it's also possibly that there's much more that we've not seen. Everything will turn out fine for us in the future."

```
"Mommy!"
```

"Aunty!"

• • •

At that moment, Qing Zun and Qing Yin ran over towards Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li. The two kids were around two years old and could already run around. It's about the time when they would start to remember what was happening around them.

Canghai Mingyue felt very satisfied looking at her son and

[&]quot;Mommy!"

daughter. She reached out to carry Qing Zun while Huoyun Liu-Li carried Qin Yin.

The two of them were extremely good-looking, as if they were carefully carved from jade. Qin Yin looked very similar to Canghai Mingyue. Although she was still very young, her brows and eyes were just like Canghai Mingyue. As for Qing Zun, his brows were like Canghai Mingyue's but his eyes and nose were closer to Qing Shui's. For the other areas, they didn't particularly look like their parents.

"You rascal, look at how dirty you've gotten yourself." Canghai Mingyue smiled as she pinched Qing Zun's cheek.

Qin Yin was not much better. Canghai Mingyue smiled as she rubbed Qin Yin's head and spoke to her. The two kids replied with their loud laughter and reached out for Canghai Mingyue's face.

Huoyun Liu-Li appeared to be very happy as well. It was just that she had an indescribable feeling!

It was actually not very lively in Qing Clan anymore. Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan were in the Heavenly Palace. Huoyun Liu-Li would be there most of the time too, but she would come back to stay in the Qing Clan once every few days.

Wenren Wu-shuang was also in the Heavenly Palace now and was an Elder of Misty Hall. Shi Qingzhuang was together with Wenren Wu-shuang while Canghai Mingyue stayed in Qing Clan to take care of her two kids. Mingyue Gelou and Yuchang also stayed at Qing Clan.

With the support of a Martial Saint cultivator, the Qing Clan was like the rising sun in Greencloud Continent. On the surface, there were no other clans who could stand up to them.

Heavenly Palace's Patriarch was from Qing Clan, and there were also multiple Martial Saint level cultivators in Qing Clan. Moreover, there were also budding hopes in Qing Clan, as the abilities of the younger generation's were soaring at a rapid speed.

This was especially so for Luan Luan, Qing Bei and Qing You. As the Qing Clan's younger generation, they were already starting to show their shine. If other people knew of Luan Luan's actual cultivation level, they might not just feel that she was just beginning to shine.

"Granny!"

• • •

After they saw Qing Yi, the two kids ran over happily. After taking the Xiantian Golden Pellet, Qing Yi didn't appear to age. She was already a grandmother now. Although Luan Luan and Yuchang also called her granny, they weren't the same as Qing Zun and Qin Yin.

Everyone knew that Yuchang wasn't Qing Shui's kid. Even though Qing Shui treated her as his own family, and Qing Yi did

the same. Despite this, she still hoped that Qing Shui could have a child of his own.

Everyone in Qing Clan felt that Luan Luan was Qing Shui's own kid, but she was unlike Qing Zun and Qin Yin whom everyone had seen growing up bit by bit. The feelings spent on them were different. Luan Luan had only come to Qing Clan after she was a bit older.

Qing Yi carried the two of them, one in each hand.

Just then, Mingyue Gelou and Little Yuchang came and called out everyone to that it was meal time. It was rarer now for everyone in Qing Clan to have their meals together. However, sometimes, Qing Luo, Lin Zhanhan and the other members of Qing Clan would come over for a meal.

Qing Yi's place was now also considered a small branch of its own, with quite a number of people when everyone was present.

After the few Martial Saints from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord submitted to Qing Shui, they had also started to live here. Everyone lived together harmoniously.

• • •

Hundred Miles City!

Everything in Hundred Miles City remained the same. It

wouldn't be changing just because a certain person was not around. It continued to grow as usual. Without the Night Fragrance Court, 花月楼 appeared; without Situ Clan, Zheng Clan appeared.

The Shi Clan was still the biggest clan and the Yu Clan was also a reputable clan. Due to Qing Shui's reputation, Hundred Miles City had now become a special existence in Cang Lang Country.

Although Qing Shui wasn't in Hundred Miles City, everyone knew that a lady from the Shi Clan was his fiancee. This condition alone was sufficient to make the Shi Clan a special existence. Moreover, Shi Clan was Hundred Miles City's strongest pillar.

Yu Clan!

"Lass, it's been so long... You still can't get over him?" Yu Donghao walked up to Yu He who was standing next to the pond.

"I want to forget him, but I can't. Grandfather, what do you think I should do?" Yu He replied dejectedly.

"Lass, your cultivation level is quite good now. Why don't you go out for a walk? Maybe you'll be able to forget him and find the one that is right for you." Yu Donghao gave it some thought and advised.

"Grandfather, I'm thinking of going to the 'Hundred Flowers Garden'. Back then, Granny Hundred Flowers said that I'm more suited to cultivate the Hundred Flower Secret Arts and said that if I've thought it through, I can look for her in Hundred Flowers Valley." Yu He looked at this old man who had treated her the best... her closest kin.

"Are you sure you want to go?"

"I'm sure!"

"Lass, actually, you can go look for him. I've lived for so many years and I have seen a lot. Qing Shui definitely feels something for you." Yu Donghao sighed and said.

"Grandfather, no need to say anymore. A love that comes from pity and charity... I'd rather not have it." Yu He frowned, feeling pained.

"Lass, you're overthinking things. Why can't you get over this point? You're stubborn, but so is Qing Shui. If neither of you take the first step forward, you won't be able to get together. Lass, have you thought about this before?" Yu Donghao felt pained when he saw Yu He like this.

"I can't do this yet. In the future, maybe I can. Even if I were to appear before him, I can't do so like this." Yu He mumbled.

"No matter what you want to do, grandfather will support you. You must take care of yourself." Yu Donghao let out a long sigh." "Grandfather, I will. Don't worry." Yu He clenched her teeth and said.

"When are you setting off?" Yu Donghao knew that he wouldn't be able to stop this stubborn lass.

"Tomorrow. Grandfather, you'll have to take care too!"

• • •

Qing Shui followed Hai Dongqing to the pavilion and saw that it was very clean here. It hadn't been treated as a storage place and was only treated as a backup home.

The hall was very big but just empty. Other than a few paintings of mountains and rivers on the walls, there were nothing else.

Hai Dongqing led Qing Shui up to the 2nd floor and stopped before a room next to the staircase. She then reached out with her hand and gently pushed open the door.

This was a small bedroom with a double bed which was two meters in both length and width. There were bedsheets, but no blankets.

There was a window at the back with a purple colored standing shelf made from altar wood. Hai Dongqing smiled as she walked up to it, taking out a thin pink-colored blanket and placinh it on the bed. "You'll have to put up with it and stay here for now." Hai Dongqing said, feeling bad.

"Thank you. It's very good here." replied Qing Shui.

"Then have a good rest. I'll be heading back as well." After saying this, Hai Dongqing felt a bit weird but she smiled and turned to leave.

Qing Shui sent her out. The sky had just started to turn dark. Darkness falls earlier and the sun rises later here than in other places. Nightfall and daylight was split 50-50. However, there were still light stones, so there wasn't much difference between night and day. After all, the Cold Ice City was a city that never slept.

Returning to the room, Qing Shui laid down on the bed. It wasn't the time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal yet. After everything turned quiet, Qing Clan realized that it had been about a year since he had left Greencloud Continent. He couldn't help but think of his mother, Canghai Mingyue, and the other ladies, as well as the kids, especially those two children of his.

AST 692 – Entering Icy Cloud Mountain, Immortal Fox Valley

When Qing Shui had left the Qing Clan, his two young kids had already started babbling and walking unsteadily. They should be at that mischievous age by now and Qing Shui wondered if they could remember him.

Thinking about it, Qing Shui began to laugh. Of course, one-year-old babies wouldn't remember anything, although if they had been two or three-year-old toddlers, they might vaguely remember some things.

Thinking of them, he felt guilty towards Canghai Mingyue, as she had to raise two kids by herself. However, she should be happy being able to see the two kids grow up.

When it was almost time, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Every time he entered, Qing Shui would check on the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit tree. The two fruits on the tree were extremely enticing, but it was a pity that he had to wait for another half year before he could pick them.

As always, Qing Shui passed his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal by cultivating, refining medicine, and drawing talismans. The techniques he had practiced during the time provided by the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had resulted in his current abilities and achievements.

During this period of time, the Ancient Strengthening Technique had broken through a few cycles, increasing the abilities of his body!

Thousand Hammer Technique!

He began to brandish the Heaven Shaking Hammer. His Art of Forging had been stagnant at the Three-color equipment level, and it had been a while since it had improved.

Even if his Art of Forging had hit a bottleneck and did not noticeably improve, Qing Shui would still persist in practicing it every day. Qing Shui felt that the bottleneck this time was probably large. He would need a lot of time to accumulate experience and wait for the opportunity to breakthrough.

On the other hand, Qing Shui could clearly notice his rapid improvements with the Descending Heavens Talisman. Since Qing Shui had experience drawing other talismans, he could save plenty of time when he tried to bring his proficiency with the Descending Heaves Talisman to the same level as his skill with the other talismans.

Qing Shui would also persist in drawing the [Hundred Forms of the Tiger] every day, knowing he couldn't afford to stop. He felt that raising his "drawing level" was key in improving his talisman drawing skills further.

What was more important to Qing Shui than even forging or

talisman drawing was the Elephant Form. He wanted to achieve the Great Perfection Stage of Mighty Elephant Stomp sooner. Not only would this be a mighty killing technique in the future, it would also allow him to finally unlock the Roc Form.

Qing Shui eagerly looked forward to being able to cultivate in the Roc Form, and hated that he he couldn't already start.

The next day, Qing Shui woke up early and went to the front of the pavilion to practice the Taichi Fist. This tiny courtyard was surrounded by thick layers of snow, yet had a certain comfort and warmth to it. In such an environment, Qing Shui felt very peaceful.

Although the weather was still very cold, Qing Shui could still see the sun peeking out. Just being able to see the sun would cause one to feel a faint warmth in their hearts.

Just when Qing Shui finished practicing the Taichi Fist, he noticed a familiar smell. He knew that Hai Dongqing was cooking.

Qing Shui still felt that this woman was a mystery. She was pretty and mysterious, amiable and approachable, yet it seemed no one could get close to her. She was graceful and when she stood somewhere, it would be difficult for people to ignore her presence, because her temperament would distinguish her from the crowd.

Qing Shui now felt as though he was in a dream that was both real and not real. He had always felt that this woman was very strange and he could not understand her, especially now. Qing Shui, after freshening up, went downstairs to discover that Hai Dongqing was at the entrance waving her hands at him.

Today she wore thin snow-white fox fur clothes, with her beautiful hair tied up high into a knot. This gave her a look of elegance and maturity, and with the addition of the perfect makeup on her lovable face, she was so beautiful that no one would be able to look straight into her face.

The surrounding white snow created a spotless contrast!

"You look very pretty!" Qing Shui walked over and smiled gently. His tone wasn't one of sucking up or drooling at the mouth, rather it was one of sincere praise.

"Thank you!" When Hai Dongqing heard Qing Shui's praise and saw his attitude, she felt especially happy in her heart.

There were many people who praised her, so many that she had lost count long ago. However, only Qing Shui could cause her to feel like this because he didn't have any ulterior motives when he praised her.

This time, after she added the spices that Qing Shui had given her, her dishes because even more delectable!

"I eat so much more now. It's all because of you." Hai Dongqing smiled as she said.

After one reached the Xiantian realm, they could control their body shape, so there was no need to worry about becoming too fat or too thin. There were some Xiantian Cultivators that were fat or thin but that was because of their techniques and original body shape, the looks they had before they broke through to be a Xiantain cultivator.

After they finished eating, the two of them headed out to the Immortal Fox Valley!

Riding on Qing Shui's Fire Bird, they left Cold Ice City and after four hours, saw the so-called Ice Sea. There were many floating pieces of ice, and it was possible in even colder weather for the entire sea to freeze over. The sea was so large the pair couldn't see to the other side.

Occasionally, there would be a big wave, tossed and breaking some pieces of ice in the air before returning them to the sea. This caused the sky to be filled with mist, and the view was spectacular.

There were many people who came to the Ice Sea, most to play on row boats on the sea. Since the beach was relatively safe, most of the people here had come to sightsee and relieve their boredom.

Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing did not stay. Instead, they flew towards Icy Cloud Mountain!

The Icy Cloud Mountain was just by the Ice Sea and was part of a huge mountain range. The ground of the mountain was made up of thick Ice Rocks. It was impossible for normal people to climb, and the path to the summit was like a winding ice dragon.

After flying into the range for about 500 kilometers, Hai Dongqing told Qing Shui: "Let's descend. If we keep going forward, we're likely to encounter attacks from groups of flying beasts."

"How much further to Immortal Fox Valley?" Qing Shui asked.

"There is still about 10,000 more kilometers!" Hai Dongqing said after she thought for awhile.

Qing Shui did some calculations. With the Fire Bird's current speed, it would still require more than 2 hours. It would take too long if they proceeded on foot. However, when Qing Shui saw that there were dense black dots heading towards them from the distance, he didn't say anything more and descended into the Icy Cloud Mountain.

Hai Dongqing was laughing by his side!

Earlier, the things that Qing Shui saw in the distance were actually countless numbers of Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagles. Although each only had the abilities of a peak Xiantian, they were too large in terms of numbers. Furthermore, they all were blood-thirsty and violent.

As long as one was stained by fresh blood, there would only be a path to death for him once he met a Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagle.

They would frantically rush for food, and even if one was killed, its blood would cause the others to go into an even bigger frenzy and become more violent. Its abilities would increase and its poisonous attacks would become fiercer. Thus, no one would be able to defend against the attacks of countless of Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagles.

From such a distance, Qing Shui could only summon the Diamond Gigantic Elephant before riding on it with Hai Dongqing. They walked alongside the ravine and proceeded forward!

"Do you come to this Icy Cloud Mountain frequently?" Qing Shui looked at the surroundings and asked casually.

"No, I have only come here a few times." Hai Dongqing said as she watched the large group of Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagles.

The Icy Cloud Mountain was very tall and the ravine was very deep. The group of Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagles were the tyrants of the sky because they could number in the hundreds of thousands or millions. Each they time they appeared, they would blot out the sky.

The Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagle was the size of a calf. It loved fresh blood the most but it could also eat rotten flesh. It was a Demonic Beast that could eat any kind of meat and it had strong vitality. The scary point of these Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagles was their accumulating poison that they used in their attacks.

However, because the Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagle couldn't easily

land, they would tend to only be in the skies. Even when they landed, they would only choose very tall mountain peaks.

It was difficult to see any humans in the Icy Cloud Mountain, as it was too large and especially because Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing were just rushing inwards. Most people would just carry out their activities within 500 kilometers of the entrance to Icy Cloud Mountain. Very few people would head toward the deeper parts, as the groups of Demonic Beasts further in the mountains were the biggest danger.

Although the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was not as fast as the Fire Bird, it didn't matter, as Qing Shui wasn't in a rush for time. There was no problem arriving at a later time, and thus he carefreely let the Diamond Gigantic Elephant swiftly head toward the intended direction.

"Qing Shui, are you going to rush back to the Greencloud Continent after finding the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood?" Hai Dongqing sat beside Qing Shui. The back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was quite broad, and despite the Diamond Gigantic Elephant rushing along, it was still very stable, like a moving war footrest.

"Whether I find it or not, I can only stay for a maximum of half a year before going back to the Greencloud Continent. Why? Are you going to miss me?" Qing Shui asked casually. The two of them were engaged in idle chat to relieve their boredom. The two of them had already engaged in such talks even back in the Greencloud Continent.

"You are so shameless." Hai Dongqing rolled her eyes at Qing Shui.

It was rare for her to be so feminine. Qing Shui felt that when a beautiful woman did this action, she was particularly feminine.

After four more hours passed, the Immortal Fox Valley was visible in the distance.

He still hadn't seen an Immortal Fox but just seeing the Immortal Fox Valley caused Qing Shui to be excited. He was thirsting for strength, and once he found the Three Tailed Immortal Fox and obtained the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood, he could refine the Everlasting Pellet. Qing Shui's abilities would have great improvements, and he would be confident about going to the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent. He felt impatient about his future possibilities.

The Immortal Fox Valley was quite expansive. It was not possible to see all the way the other side as only the cliffs could be faintly seen in the distance. There were some small mountains, forests, caves, and lakes in it, and also many weeds growing without restraint.

"This is the Immortal Fox Valley?" Qing Shui looked at the breathtaking valley, as he asked Hai Dongqing.

"Yes, are you thinking that it is quite large?" Hai Dongqing laughed.

"It's pretty big."

"Everyone who's seen it for the first time would say that it is big, as this is the Immortal Fox Valley. There have been people who've met Immortal Foxes here, some with two tails and some with five." Hai Dongqing looked back at Qing Shui after looking at her surroundings and said.

"Five tails? That should be a peak Martial Saint Demonic Beast." Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing in shock.

"En, the legends do say that it is a peak Martial Saint Demonic Beast. However, it seems that it is ranked towards the bottom of peak Martial Saint Demonic Beasts."

"Are you not worried about coming here?" Qing Shui now felt very puzzled about this woman who had accompanied him here. Was she not afraid of the danger even after knowing that there were peak Martial Saint Demonic Beasts in this Immortal Fox Valley?

"Why should I be worried?" Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui.

"Are you not aware that it is possible to lose your life here at any time?" Qing Shui looked back at Hai Dongqing's pretty face.

"I know, I'm not afraid of death, are you afraid?" Hai Dongqing smiled and looked calmly at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was speechless, what did this have to do with anything? However, Qing Shui noticed something. Hai Dongqing seemed to be under great pressure, to the point that she even seemed suicidal.

AST 693 – Every Family Has Their Problems

"I don't know if I am afraid of death, I only know that I must not die." Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing and said dully.

"Indeed, there are so many people who like you. You are the pillar of so many people, unlike me." Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui then stared into the distance.

"Do you have any difficulties? Would you mind telling me? Maybe I would be able to help you." Qing Shui smiled gently. He had always felt that Hai Dongqing had her difficulties or was somewhat unhappy.

"Qing Shui, do you think that a person should live for themselves or for others?" Hai Dongqing didn't answer Qing Shui's question but replied with another question instead.

"For others?" Qing Shui didn't know what was she trying to say.

"For instance, sacrificing yourself for the clan, do you think that it is worth it? Should it be done?" Hai Dongqing hesitated for a while before she smiled and said calmly.

Qing Shui was able to sense something from these words. Although he might not be spot on, but he shouldn't be far off. He gently said, "It doesn't matter whether it was worth it or not, as long as you are willing to do it, then it is worth it. If you aren't willing, then it isn't worth it. Of course, it all depends on the situation."

"Indeed, if I am willing, then it is worth it....."

Hai Dongqing mumbled to herself and shook her head, her smile was extremely bitter.

"If it isn't convenient for you to talk about it, then I shalln't ask any further. Since you brought me here today, this means that there is some fate between us. If you have any problems in future, you must look for me. Maybe I can help you. After all, it is just the effort of a few words. So, remember to look for me in the future if you are in trouble, even if I can't help you, you won't lose anything.

"Thank you. I know, I'm glad to have a friend like you." Hai Dongqing smiled happily.

The Immortal Fox Valley was just too big. Qing Shui learned from Hai Dongqing that the Immortal Foxes would normally appear in the heart of Immortal Fox Valley. Although this place was known as Immortal Fox Valley, that didn't mean that there were no other demonic beasts.

It was fortunate that the few times they ran into demonic beast, they weren't in a group. Since Qing Shui's abilities were pretty good, most of the normal demonic beast were frightened off by the combination of Qing Shui's and the Fire Bird's strong aurae.

However, they did run into a few imprudent large demonic beasts, including the Silver Horn Monitor Lizard. This demonic beast had roughly the abilities of 5000 countries, they even encountered three at a time.

However, Qing Shui's abilities were no longer at the same level as before. After weakening them and using the Fire Bird's Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, the three strong demonic beasts were killed instantly.

This caused Hai Dongqing to be shocked. Although she knew that Qing Shui had strong abilities, she hadn't expected expect him to be this overwhelming. Furthermore, she knew that he hadn't displayed him Qing Shui's strongest abilities yet.

When she discovered all of this, her expression changed. Only when Qing Shui stood in front of her did her appearance changed back but there was a trace of hesitation on her face.

"Are you thinking of saying that you don't trust me or that you are worried that I am not able to do it? My greatest weakness is that I value friendship a lot. You are already my friend and you will forever be, unless you don't see me as a friend." Qing Shui said gently, looking at this absolute beauty that was undergoing an internal struggle.

"Do you truly wish to help me?" Hai Dongqing hesitated before slowly saying.

"I truly wish to!"

"Then let's take a break there and I'll tell you. You can just treat it as a story." Hai Dongqing pointed to a smooth rock not far away.

They walked over together. The sunless Immortal Fox Valley caused one to get an eerie feeling.

Qing Shui casually took out a large, thick and soft Beast Skin from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and placed it on the smooth stone. It would be more comfortable for them this way.

When she saw Qing Shui do this, Hai Dongqing revealed a faint smile.

She felt that everything that was happening now was very dramatic. Life could be very strange at times.

"The Hai Clan was a big clan of the Cold Ice City and it still is now. However, it is now incomparable to its past glories, especially in the recent decades. In the past, when the Hai Clan was flourishing, it was inevitable that they would offend some people and clans, even if it was unintentional. However, a previously insignificant clan has now grown larger, even larger than the Hai Clan. This clan is narrow-minded and they now have their eyes set on the Hai Clan."

Hai Dongqing didn't mention the details and only spoke of the key points. At least she told him about her problems and finally let him know what was going on. "The Hai Clan used to be popular in Cold Ice City, is no one willing to help?" Qing Shui asked gently.

"When one is successful, everyone around them are friends. Even if they don't say anything, there will be people willing to help. No matter how small the problem is, people would offer their assistance. However, in the end, these were just flowery words. Because when you are truly successful, you don't need their help. However, once you are in trouble and truly need help, these good friends would turn into apathetic passersby. They might even come to get a share of the actions." Hai Dongqing said bitterly.

Qing Shui understood this reasoning. Although he hadn't experienced it in his past life, he had heard a lot about it. In this life, he had experienced this to a certain degree, like the incident with the Jin Clan.

"Could it be that those good friends of the Hai Clan want to take action against the Hai Clan as well?" Qing Shui asked gently. He hated that type of people the most. He hated them even more than the enemies that would attack him openly.

"They didn't do that, but when the Hai Clan approached them to request for help, they said that they were unable to help. However, there was one clan that gave a condition if we wanted their help." When Hai Dongqing said this, she couldn't help but tremble.

Qing Shui was suspicious, what kind of condition could cause such a reaction in this kind of woman?

"Is this condition very harsh?" Qing Shui asked in suspicion.

"Actually this condition is very simple, it is for me to become his concubine." Hai Dongqing seemed relieved when she finally said this.

Now Qing Shui finally understood why Hai Shiya would say what she did earlier. He also understood why Hai Dongqing seemed to have contemplated suicide.

Only when a person lost all interest in life or felt extremely lost would they think of suicide. Every woman would place a heavy importance on love, even more than their life.

This woman was extremely different from other women but Qing Shui wasn't able to guess they results.

"You agreed?" Qing Shui said to Hai Dongqing, who was beside him.

"The respected Ancestor instructed us to return here. Yet we still have to go through such a situation. I have the responsibility to sacrifice myself for the family. Although elder brother was extremely defensive and fought for me but the Hai Clan still decided to agree to their conditions." After Hai Dongqing said this, she sighed helplessly.

Qing Shui also sighed. The youths of the clans of the World of the Nine Continents carried a responsibility, one known as a noble calling. They had to do their best for the glory of the clan, even to the point of sacrificing themselves for the clan.

"Since there was such a result, what do you intend to do? Will you listen to their arrangements?" this was what concerned Qin Shi the most. He sensed earlier that Hai Dongqing had helt completely disheartened for an instant.

"If it was for elder brother, then I wouldn't mind dying. However, they would not let me feel wronged. However, this was the result of their mistakes but now they want me to clean up after them? They want me to sacrifice myself? Furthermore, they forced me into it, I don't like it. It was a pity that they used my elder brother and his child to coerce me. I couldn't do anything." When Hai Dongqing said this, Qing Shui could feel a sullen helplessness and bitterness.

"How strong are the people there? How much time do you have left?" Qing Shui asked after thinking for awhile.

"They already have someone who has a foot into the Peak Martial Saint realm. Three months later, they want me to go to the Luo Clan. As long as I become the concubine of the Luo Clan clan head, they would stop the Tu Clan from taking action against the Hai Clan. If I don't go in three months, then they won't interfere in this matter." Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui heard Hai Dongqing's words, he felt that there was something very fishy, he kept feeling that things weren't as simple as they appear on the surface. He looked at Hai Dongqing, feeling that there was something suspicious, "You think that after

you go, the Luo Clan still will assist the Hai Clan when the Tu Clan takes action?"

"I have also thought of this before and Elder Brother had also asked the current Clan head once. However, the only answer he got was that they had no other methods and could only do this. They even said that becoming the concubine of the Luo Clan was a good thing for me......

"They clearly want to sacrifice you....." Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing.

"Actually we had almost broken off from the Hai Clan, how regretful. Back then, we shouldn't have come back here, the Hai Clan now is no longer the Hai Clan of the past, they have already declined long ago and lost their fighting spirit." Hai Dongqing sighed as she stood up.

Qing Shui was now thinking about the abilities of the Luo Clan and the Tu Clan. They had people who already had one foot in the peak Martial Saint realm, these were the strongest cultivators in these clans. They would have about the abilities of 9000 countries. Although Qing Shui killed the White Jade Jiao previously, a beast was different from humans. A human could use weapons and had a cunning mind.

Qing Shui also realized one thing, in the few countries he had been to, the strongest people only had one foot into the peak Martial Saint realm. Furthermore, there weren't many of them. Although all he saw was the tip of the iceberg, people of this level of ability were still quite little. There were not many within a city with billions of people.

With Qing Shui's strength now, he could probably barely take care of them. However, Qing Shui wasn't aware of how many people they had. Although Qing Shui had strong demonic beasts and poison beasts, his odds of victory was still uncertain. This was because he didn't have an understanding of their true abilities. Furthermore, a person with the abilities of 9000 countries would still be difficult for Qing Shui to handle.

This was because Qing Shui's abilities were still too weak!

"Miss Hai, I truly wish to help you but the odds of success are low. However, if I can find the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood then I would have 80% chance of success." Qing Shui said calmly.

He didn't say that he would definitely help Hai Dongqing. If he didn't find the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood, then he felt that there was no need for him to take the risk. After all, they didn't have a deep relationship.

"Thank you, actually, I have been looking for a person that I could talk to about this. Now that I have said it out loud, I feel much better. There are many people that require your support, nothing can happen to you. Just being able to tell you this has already comforted me a lot." Hai Dongqing said seriously.

"What I said is true, as long as I find the Three Tailed Immortal

Fox Blood and obtain the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood, I can help you. I can even guarantee that nothing will happen to me, unless the opponent has a high grade Peak Martial Saint." Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing and said with certainty. Although he wasn't too confident now, if he could refine the Everlasting Pellet he should still be able to deal with the Luo and Tu Clan. Even if his abilities couldn't increase by many folds, his strength would still become enough.

"Really?" only now then Hai Dongqing showed a trace of surprise.

"I never brag, if I said it, I will definitely do it."

"Come with me, let's start searching early. I know a place that has a high chance of finding Immortal Foxes."

AST 694 - Another Deity Statue

Only when a woman had experienced such a moment that she would reveal her weak side. Regardless of how strong she was, she would be weak once the situation was out of her control.

Qing Shui followed Hai Dongqing as she headed towards the direction which was slightly on the left of the center. As they strode forward, they saw a huge mountainous area from afar.

They would still encounter some demonic beasts along the way but Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi had frightened those beast off. Aside from weakening the abilities of the target, the Emperor's Qi also had a pressuring effect which was the same to that of an expert.

Thus, those that had an insufficient strength would be directly frightened away, while the weaker ones might even get paralyzed with fear.

"We should look around this mound of rubble first, legend said that there were people who had seen an Immortal Foxes here before. However, it said that it was only a two tailed one, we could search the area and try our luck.

"Sure!"

Very soon, they had arrived. They could see a large expanse of rubble, so massive that they can't even see the end of it. When they got closer, they had found out that every piece of debris in this sea of rubble were as large as a pavilion, or even larger than that. They

felt as if like they had entered a maze like valley. They were too far away earlier that the mound of rubbles appeared to be so tiny!

Qing Shui's knowledge of the Immortal Fox was based on some of the information he had found. The size of the Immortal Fox varies, it was quite small as a newborn, then its size would increase as it grow stronger. The more tails it had, the larger it will be, just like how a Five Tailed Immortal Fox body could achieve a 100 meters in size. However, once it gained its sixth tail, the size of its body would shrink. Legend said that when it becomes a Nine Tailed Immortal Fox, it would had the same size of an adult human but it had an earth-shattering might that would be incomparably horrifying.

The Immortal Fox was a unique species, an ordinary fox species could eat some heavenly treasures and evolve into an Immortal Fox. The history books had recorded that the Immortal Fox only had a pure snow-white physique with a tail that had the same length as its body and it had excellent speed and sneak attacks.

Legend also said that only white foxes could evolve into an Immortal Fox, the other fox species had no way to evolve. It is said that the white fox species had the bloodline of the Immortal Fox. When they had an opportunity to mature, for example when it consumed a heavenly treasure, it would had a certain chance to evolve into an Immortal Fox.

"En, look!"

Hai Dongqing pointed joyfully into the distance.

Following her gaze, Qing Shui saw three snow-white foxes with a size of about 2 meters. With just one glance, he could tell that they were all white foxes. Although they were just white foxes, it still made Qing Shui happy.

This was the Immortal Fox Valley, there should be plenty of fox type demonic beasts. However, even if it was called the Immortal Fox Valley, other types of demonic beasts also resided here.

"Let us head inside, it was said that in the past someone saw a Two Tailed Immortal Fox in there." Hai Dongqing smiled at Qing Shui.

"Sure!"

Qing Shui summoned out the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly and the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. He instructed them to fly by Hai Dongqing's side, to protect her if any incidents were to occur.

This was a wild mountainous place, she must have been quite afraid with her current level of cultivation. Qing Shui felt fine, he had the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the Fire Bird, and a huge group of Jade Emperor Bee. As long as he summoned them out, he felt more confident in his heart.

Even a cultivator would feel afraid in this place!

Hai Dongqing stood next to Qing Shui's as they watched the three

strong Demonic Beasts that were just about a few meters in size. In addition to the earlier Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird, she now knew that Qing Shui had five strong Demonic Beasts, and every one of them were on the Martial Saint realm.

She would not have dared to come here alone, the demonic beasts that appeared here were not something that she could deal with. This man that was younger than her was actually able to make her feel especially safe.

They repeatedly encountered some demonic beasts, although most of them were of the fox species, there were some that were of the snake or leopard species. These kinds of demonic beast shared a common trait with the fox species, which is they were all creatures that were specialized in sneak attacks.

The imprudent demonic beasts that dared to sneak attack were either killed by Qing Shui or got petrified by the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly. After that, they would die as a result of the petrification or be poisoned to death by the Jade Emperor Queen Bee.

This place were both like a mountain stream and a maze. It was good that the rocks' height were not high, most of them were only at the same level of a three stories pavilion. There were some that resembled a small mountain, which could be seen quite frequently.

In those huge rocks that resembled a small mountain, there were caves where demonic beasts often stayed in. Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing hoped that they would be able to find a cave that sheltered an Immortal Fox within it.

They didn't realize that the sky had already turned dark. This place was not like the city, there was no moonlight here and nothing could be seen once it turned dark. The weather would also become very cold, which was the characteristic of the Icy Cloud Mountain.

"We will take a rest here, we are not in a rush." Qing Shui said as he looked at Hai Dongqing beside him.

"That's fine!"

The two of them quickly found a large cave not far away. Qing Shui used his spiritual sense to check the cave, and did not find any aura of large demonic beasts. After he was sure that it was safe, he entered inside the cave together with Hai Dongqing.

Hai Dongqing took out some Light Stones from her Interspatial Silk Sachet as they walked inside the cave. It was not yet completely dark outside but aside from the area near the entrance, the inside of the cave was completely pitch dark.

The Light Stone radiated its light within this very large cave. They were currently in an area that appeared as large as a large palace with a height that was close to 100 meters. With one glance, they could see nine pillars that would require tens of people to move it. A curved path could also be seen further in.

The Light Stone revealed a layer of dust on the ground, with a few presence of footprints that were left by some animals on it. This was not strange, since it was normal for some demonic beasts to had lived in such a large cave.

"Should we go in and take a look?" Qing Shui said after he saw that bend.

"We have nothing better to do anyway, might as well go in and check it out." Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui before she slowly said, as she could tell that Qing Shui wanted to go in.

Although it was dark, when one's abilities became strong, they could still see even at far distances. However, it was still different from seeing with proper lighting as their vision would suffer great limitations in these darkness.

After they had passed through the curved path, a vision of a huge palace entered Qing Shui's eyes. He couldn't believed what he had just seen, so he took another glance but he was still shocked.

Deity Cave of Immortal!

It was similar to the palace where he had obtained the Big Dipper Sword. Qing Shui could feel that intense might, and he could also see the Deity Statue inside!

100 meters!

The distance from that curved path to that vivid and lifelike Deity Statue was about 100 meters. The statue appeared to be very

similar to the previous Deity Statue that he had seen and it was also attired in Daoist clothes.

The last time he had obtained the Big Dipper Sword, he used the pressure to temper his muscles and bones. However since then, he didn't have another chance to do it again. Who knew that he would encounter another Deity Statue today.

"What would it give me this time?" Qing Shui felt excited in his heart.

This pressure was not effective to people with no cultivation but as long as one had a cultivation, they would feel a mighty pressure. This force would hinder those who had the abilities to damage the statue, and for those who could get near, they would not be able to muster their strength to damage it.

He had managed to obtain the Big Dipper Sword the previous time because of Luan Luan. At that time, Luan Luan did not have any cultivation but in a blink of an eye, Luan Luan had already undergone her coming-of-age ceremony. This time, he did not know what was inside this Deity Cave of Immortal, but Qing Shui could already see that looking familiar box.

Hai Dongqing stared in shock at the scene in front of her but she did not made any sound. Qing Shui took out a thin and long chain that had a faint violet glow from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Then he tied a Frosted Iron Ball to one end.

Xiu!

Qing Shui would want to use the Hidden Weapon Technique to toss the chain to that box. He wanted to use this technique to wrap the chain around the box and then figure out a way to pull it back to him.

Pa!

After the Frosted Iron Ball advanced for about 60 meters, it shattered.....

The strong pressure had actually caused the Frosted Iron Ball to shatter into powder. Qing Shui understood as he mulled over, anything would suffer the pressure from the statue as long as it crossed the borderline.

Hai Dongqing was shocked when she saw all of these, as she could feel the pressure of the statue as well. After all, she was currently in the position where the pressure was the weakest.

This time, Qing Shui was in a dilemma, where could he find a person without a cultivation? The simplest method had actually managed to stumped Qing Shui.

The Deity Statue was very precious and extremely difficult to find. Usually, when someone had found it, they would think of ways to take away the treasure from it. "Qing Shui, are you trying to take that box out? Hai Dongqing asked him at this moment.

She had seen Qing Shui failed multiple times, and she knew that it was the result of that pressure.

"En, there should be something good inside that box, it is just that this pressure is too great. The only way is for someone without cultivation to go and tie this chain onto that box.

The chain in Qing Shui's hands was no ordinary chain, it was a chain that he had forged with a special metal and the violet jade in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The Frosted Iron Ball did bore the brunt of the pressure and shattered but the chain was unscathed.

Hai Dongqing also frowned, she too didn't know what to do.

"If only this chain can automatically bind up the box." Hai Dongqing looked helplessly at the distant box.

A careless word may reveal much to an attentive listener. As Qing Shui's heard her said that, his eyes brightened. He was in so much joy that he didn't think rationally and just grabbed Hai Dongqing by the waist and spun her around......

Following that, Qing Shui awkwardly put the stunned and bashful Hai Dongqing down.

"Sorry, I was too happy."

During this period of time where Qing Shui and Di Chen were together, there would be such kind of occurrence sometimes. In his moment of joy, he mistook Hai Dongqing for Di Chen.

"I'll forgive you this time, but you can't do this again in the future." Hai Dongqing's face was red. In that moment, her mind went blank as she did not expect Qing Shui to do that. By the time she had regained her senses, she was already back on the ground.

"I won't do it again, when I found out how to retrieve the box, I got too excited, I'm sorry." Qing Shui awkwardly smiled as he apologized.

"Alright, you don't have to apologize anymore, you did not intend to do that." Hai Dongqing said gently after she had calmed down.

This matter blew over like that. Qing Shui's idea was to use the Demon Binding Ropes, he took out the tempered Demon Binding Ropes and tied it to one end of the chain.

He started to walk towards the statue, the distance where he could control the Demon Binding Ropes was less than 100 meters. Although the Demon Binding Ropes level had increased by a grade, the effective distance was only about sixty meters. However, this was not a precise gauge, sometimes it could hit a hundred meters and sometimes just forty meters.

Qing Shui wanted to take precautions, the safest distance was sixty meters. Qing Shui advanced step by step towards the statue while he resisted the huge pressure.

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui raised Nature Energy to its peak and advanced step by step towards the statue!

One step!

Two step!

• • • • •

When Qing Shui had advanced by nine steps, he suddenly stepped forward with a distance equivalent to two steps. The pressure he felt appeared to had decreased by at least half.....

AST 695 – Grade 5 Nature Energy, The Sixth Portrait Of Beauty

In that instant, Qing Shui felt very wonderful. He quickly realized what had happened. Pleasant surprises always come when one least expects it, he had actually broken through to the Fifth Grade of the Nature Energy.

The Fifth Grade of Nature Energy!

At first, this breakthrough gave Qing Shui a huge surprise. The strength of the Nature Energy was impossible to estimate because it was the purest and most righteous energy in heaven and earth. Nature Energy could conquer every obstacle, it was always difficult to raise its grade.

This increase in grade of Nature Energy allowed Qing Shui to decrease the pressure of the statute by one fold. This was the gap between the Fourth Grade of Nature Energy and the Fifth Grade of Nature Energy.

Qing Shui was excited but he gradually calmed himself down and continued to slowly walk forwards. The pressure on his body continued to increase and he was forced to slowly adjust his body's strength in order to resist it.

Qing Shui was using this opportunity to temper his muscle and bones. Places like this with a pressure that could temper muscles and bones were truly rare. There were people who chose to train using this specialized method but they had to find an expert to exert a pressure on them.

On the surface, it looked similar but the feeling and the effects were different. Qing Shui hadn't tempered his body like this for a long time and he felt that the effect this time was particularly good. If the strength of his body earlier was like a firm dirt path, it was now a stone path. It felt much more sturdy.

Without realizing it, he had actually walked about fifty steps. Every step Qing Shui took was a meter. It was accurate to the millimeter. At the same time, the pressure caused by the statue was like a large mountain that pressed down on him.

Creak!

The bones in Qing Shui's body let out a soft sound, it sounded like bones healing, yet it also sounded like cracks being filled up.

Every step he took, Qing Shui's bones would emit clear cracking sounds. It was as if his bones were about to break. He carried on until his 36th step before he became unable to proceed forwards.

If he took one more step, Qing Shui felt that his bones would be crushed into powder. Although this was a dangerous period, it was also the best time for tempering his body.

Just like this, Qing Shui stood there quietly, bearing the extreme condition. In that moment, the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique circulated to its peak, even the Yin-Yang Image and the

other techniques did the same.

The Qi in his body was rapidly consumed. The automatically produced Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and the spirit energy produced by the Yin-Yang Image was unable to keep up with his rate of consumption.

Demon Binding Ropes!

Qing Shui quickly threw the ropes out.

There was no difficulty in tying up something that was stationary. Additionally, the spiritual energy in the Demon Binding Ropes was only being consumed at a slow pace. Qing Shui did not dare to pull it back violently. Instead, he slowly pulled it towards himself.

When the box was pulled back by five meters, the Demon Binding Ropes automatically loosened. Qing Shui threw it out again and continued to pull......

This continued until the spiritual energy in the Demon Binding Ropes was exhausted. The box was only two meters away, but this two meters gap seemed impossible to breach. At this moment, Qing Shui's body had reached its saturation point, he could only slowly retreat.

After he returned to the entrance of the palace, Qing Shui's clothes were completely drenched with sweat. Despite this, his

complexion was great and he seemed very happy. Without realizing it, two hours had passed.

He used most of that time to temper his muscles and bones with the pressure.

"Are you alright?" Hai Dongqing asked worriedly. She had clearly heard Qing Shui's dense bones creak earlier. In addition, Qing Shui was now completely drenched in sweat.

"I'm fine. In fact, I feel great. Thank you for your concern. It is late already, you should rest here. I'll be outside." Qing Shui took out a bed from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, along with pillows and blankets. He placed it by the wall not far away from the entrance of the palace, it was only separated from Qing Shui and the outside by a wall. The inside of the palace was easily accessible from there.

She watched on as Qing Shui nonchalantly placed a layer of beast skin on the floor for himself..... Although these actions may seem minor, it was minor actions like this which would show the inner heart of a person.

At this moment, Hai Dongqing felt an indescribable feeling in her heart. After she wished Qing Shui goodnight, she sat on the side of the bed. She noticed that the beddings on the bed were all new.

Qing Shui released all his demonic beast outside to protect the surroundings before he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The night passed peacefully. After Qing Shui exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he slept outside for awhile until the sun rose up. He walked outside and faced the east and practiced his Taichi Fist. At the same time, he began to feel the newly upgraded Nature Energy.

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had already felt the changes to the Nature Energy. That unbreakable vigor had increased significantly and great benefits like poison resistance had started to appear. However, its effects of increasing abilities only gained an additional 10%, going from the original 40% to 50%.

Qing Shui wasn't sure if he should be disappointed but soon after, he laughed happily. As long as there was an increase, it was good. Furthermore, the biggest use of Nature Energy wasn't to increase the abilities of the body. It was to resist poison, cure poison, resist mental attacks and many effects, this was the truly heaven-defying aspects of Nature Energy.

He wasn't able to see the sun but he could feel it. The sun that was blocked by gray clouds didn't hinder Qing Shui's efforts to absorb Nature Energy.

After a short while, Hai Dongqing came out and greeted Qing Shui with a smile. She then looked at Qing Shui in an embarrassed manner and said, "I didn't bring any food, what should we do for breakfast?"

Qing Shui laughed while he looked at Hai Dongqing: "I will deal

with it in awhile, we aren't lacking in birds and animals here."

After awhile, Qing Shui went out. He used a stone to kill a nearby wild chicken as well a mountain rabbit. He then expertly skinned and cleaned them. There was an ice stream nearby but even if he didn't have the ice stream, there wouldn't be any problems. He would just have to go into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He started a fire and started to barbecue!

With his primordial flames, Qing Shui did not have to use any fire starting tools, the Fire Bird was able to do so too, it was incredibly convenient. Barbecuing was a skill that required a certain technique, it was a good thing that Qing Shui and barbecued many times in the past, thus he was incomparably familiar with the process.

After the simple breakfast, Qing Shui walked towards the palace. Obtaining that box would be a simple matter today. This time, he still slowly proceeded forward. Qing Shui decided to temper his body further today and consolidate his strength. The benefits of tempering the body were tremendous, it was like building the foundations of a pavilion. One had to use a very heavy object to make sure the ground was firm, this way, the build will be more sturdy. Tempering the body was like building a good foundation.

This time, he still stopped at the 36th step again. He stood still and endured the pressure that had previously brought him to his limits. When he felt that he had reached his limits, Qing Shui slowly retreated.

This step back was done in a calm manner. To advance forward would be to crush his own bones into powder..... Qing Shui seemed to be on the verge of understanding something but he still couldn't cross that threshold.

Demon Binding Ropes!

After Qing Shui retreated by a step, he used the Demon Binding Ropes to tie the box up before slowly dragging it towards himself. Very soon, the box arrived in front of Qing Shui.

Keeping the Demon Binding Ropes, Qing Shui held the box with one hand. It was much lighter than the box from the previous time. He carried the box and slowly made his way back to the entrance of the palace.

Hai Dongqing had waited at the palace entrance for two hours and had heard the sounds of bones creaking again. However, the sounds today were much softer than the day before. Additionally, the frequency was lower too. It was to the point where she couldn't hear anything at the end.

After he placed down the box, Qing Shui released a long breath. He then carefully opened up the box and raised his spiritual sense to its peak, in case there was any unforeseen event.

The first time, nothing out of his expectations happened, this time nothing unexpected happened either. He didn't know what kind of metal this box was made from but it was very heavy.

When Qing Shui saw the things inside, he was shocked and also disappointed at the same time. There was a painting inside, it was a Portrait of Beauty.

Qing Shui had already obtained five Portraits of Beauty, thus he was able to tell this was a Portrait of Beauty with just a glance. There were clothes at its side, as well as an entire set of battle dress and jewelry for females.

With regards to the Portrait of Beauty, Qing Shui didn't have many expectations towards it. He had only benefited greatly from the dream among the sea of flowers when he obtained the first Portrait of Beauty. As for the others, he hadn't discovered any benefits from them yet.

Thus, Qing Shui was faintly disappointed. The things that he thirsted for were definitely better than the Portrait of Beauty.

Qing Shui wasn't anxious to look at this Portrait of Beauty. Instead, he looked at that set of battle dress. The whole set was silvery white. The hairpin, earrings, necklace, bracelet, weapon, battle dress, and boots, they were all a silvery white.

They all glimmered with a bright silver light. In addition, there was an intense Spiritual Qi fluctuation. This Spiritual Qi alone allowed Qing Shui to tell that these were strong items. They were at least of the same grade as the Big Dipper Sword in Qing Shui's hands.

"En, Beast Parchment?"

Qing Shui saw a Beast Parchment below the battle dress. He hurriedly took it out and read the words on it.

Luan Silver Battle Dress Set, give it to the fated person.

[TL note: The Luan is a kind of mystical bird]

The wearer has to be female and their strength must at least be at the Martial Saint realm. However, their cultivation couldn't be higher than Peak Martial Saint, even a peak Martial Saint cannot wear this. Only Grade One to Grade Ten Martial Saints could wear this. Works best for people with unique constitutions. hoping that the wearer of the Luan Silver Battle Dress Set wouldn't massacre anyone.

The user of the Luan Silver Battle Dress Set can activate the 'Luan's Strength.' This ability can temporarily raise one's abilities by one fold and raise the user's speed to that of an early Peak Martial Saint. The Luan Silver Sword can ignore defense and the Luan Silver Battle Dress can automatically block three attacks a day. The effects of Luan's Strength lasts for 15 minutes and can only be used once a day.

Divine equipment?

Qing Shui was a little stunned. The dress he had once given to Di Chen could only block one fatal attack but this set can do so three times. It could raise the user's abilities by one fold, the most perverse thing was that it raised one's speed to that of an early peak Martial Saint and the Luan Silver Sword completes ignores defense.

This was a divine equipment for those who were below the Peak Martial Saint level. As long as one reached the cultivation of Grade One Martial Saint, they could put on this Luan Silver Battle Dress Set and activated the Luan's Strength. In that 15 minutes, they will be the absolute overlord to those below the Peak Martial Saint level. It could cause a Grade One Martial Saint to directly reach a strength equivalent to a Peak Grade Ten Martial Saint. Even dealing with those new Peak Martial Saints, like those with abilities only slightly more than 10000 countries, might be possible. After all, the effect of automatically blocking three attacks was the best when trying to desperately killing someone.

This strength of the Luan Silver Battle Dress Set wasn't that it raised one's strength but rather its terrifying speed and the weapon's ability to ignore defense. As long as this weapon struck somewhere that wasn't protected by a divine equipment, then the opponent would definitely die a terrible death. The most important thing was that the Luan Silver Battle Dress could completely block three attacks a day. This would allow the user to catch their opponent off guard and attack, causing their opponents to be unable to even defend.

AST 696 – Luan Silver Battle Dress, The Woman On The Portraits Of Beauty Was Her!

Qing Shui stared at the Luan Silver Battle Dress . It's considered a false Divine Artifact, but it has too many limitations.

It was already considered a Divine artifact to low grade Martial Saint Warriors whereas to Peak Grade Ten Martial Saints, it's something they'd find useless yet hard to part with. Nevertheless, the Luan Silver Battle Dress was still quite powerful because the function of it was to ignore defense which was still considerably insane. Unfortunately, it could only be used when it was in the complete set. Other than that, there was still the ability to block three offensive attacks.

Even though it didn't specify up to how many countries worth of strength it could block, Qing Shui had a feeling that it wouldn't be weak. It should more or less be able to block attacks from early stage Peak Martial Saints which in other words, meant around thirty thousand countries worth of strength. There had to be a limit to the strength of the attacks it could block because this was the rule set up across the continent.

In addition to that, one of the worst limits was that it could only be used for fifteen minutes every day.

Also, Peak Martial Saint Warriors weren't allowed to use it. But as Qing Shui thought about it, he had yet to run into anyone with strength at Peak Martial Saint. If a peak-tier Grade Ten Martial Saint was to wear the Luan Silver Battle Dress, he would definitely have more than enough power to kill an early stage Peak-Stage Martial Saint.

Qing Shui continued scrolling down and found the method to operate Luan's Strength.

He immediately passed it over to Hai Dongqing. Considering that she happened to have the strength of a Grade One Martial Saint, this thing would be able to help her take a huge leap in terms of her strength.

Prior to this, she hadn't really seen the words on the beast parchment paper. When Qing Shui passed it to her, she put down the beautiful clothes and started reading it.

As she looked down, she became more and more surprised. She looked at Qing Shui in shock like she was doubting that this was real: "are these all real?"

"You can first learn the Luan's Strength then give it a try after wearing it. You would know if it is true, by then." Qing Shui smiled at Hai Dongqing.

"You're going to let me try it?" Hai Dongqing said gently while looking at Qing Shui.

"Of course it's gonna be you. Only you could wear beautiful garments like this, or would you like me to try instead?" Qing Shui

laughed.

Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui and started laughing too. This made Qing Shui suspect that she must be laughing because she was thinking of how he looked when he wore the Luan Silver Battle Dress.

"You should learn the Luan's Strength first. I'm going to take a look at this drawing in the meantime." Qing Shui quickly tried to change the topic.

"Alright, let me have a look at it later." Hai Dongqing said casually before looking at the training method. She was very quickly engrossed in it.

Qing Shui on the other hand, slowly opened up the sixth Portrait of Beauty. The moment Qing Shui opened it, he was stunned and turned into stone for a moment.

This was too much of a coincidence.....

The woman in the picture looked extremely noble and elegant. Her hair was tied up neatly and she had a mature and beautiful face with a pair of gorgeous eyes. Her skin was smooth and pale, sparkling like jade while her neck was long and thin. Her slender body looked fine and delicate. The way it was curved made people feel as if they were in a dream. Her bulging front and butt formed the most perfect curves, making her look even more alluring. The snow white flowing cloud skirt that she was wearing caused her to be at the borderline between being a goddess and a human.

The sixth Portrait of Beauty!

Hai Dongqing!

Hai Dongqing being in the Portraits of Beauty wasn't really the thing that surprised Qing Shui. After all, she was still arguably a woman who could topple countries. The elegance and charm that she gave off could leave people captivated. Even though it's different than Di Chen, Di Qing or Canghai Mingyue, it was still really intoxicating.

What truly surprised Qing Shui was of all the times he got the Portrait of Beauty, the one he got this time had to be Hai Dongqing, right at the time when he went out with her. This kind of coincidence was too freakish and weird.

At this moment, Hai Dongqing raised her head and happened to see Qing Shui's stunned look. She approached Qing Shui in confusion and as soon as she saw the picture, she was also stunned. Every single person who had seen her before would definitely recognize the person in the picture to be her. But she knew that she had never had her picture drawn before.

At this moment, Qing Shui could feel Hai Dongqing approaching him. The two were really close to each other. Even their shoulders were touching. As Qing Shui noticed that, he slowly rolled the picture back up.

"I'm going to put away the drawing first." Qing Shui shamelessly

put away the drawing into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, along with the box.

Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui. Her face looked a bit red but despite that, she didn't really say anything. Instead, she took up the entire set of the Luan Silver Battle Dress and proceeded to tell Qing Shui: "I'm going to change my clothes."

After she finished speaking, she went towards the main hall, the place where she slept yesterday.

Qing Shui knew that she was trying to remind him to not peep on her. It's just that the tone she used when she spoke drove him wild with lots of fanciful thoughts.

The most important thing was that she seemed to really trust him. Was he really so non-threatening to her? He started overthinking a lot of things. The more he thought about it, the harder he found being a good man was.

When Hai Dongqing, who was wearing the Luan Silver Battle Dress, silver earrings, necklaces, girdle and boots, and a three feet long Luan Silver Sword turned around, Qing Shui was immediately stunned.

At this moment, Hai Dongqing was like a goddess who descended from the sky. Her graceful and noble look reached its peak. Each and every one of her actions looked elegant to the extreme. Not only this but there was even a kind of magnanimity and heroic feeling to it. It felt really intimidating or rather, it made people standing in front of her felt a sense of inferiority.

Hai Dongqing felt a bit uneasy facing Qing Shui's stare and lowered her head down. Despite this, she felt a faint happiness deep in her heart. At the same time, she also felt a bit worried because it would be really easy if a man like him had wanted to do something cheap to her. But as she thought about his personality, she felt that she might have overthought it.

"No one other than you would look at me like that." Hai Dongqing interrupted Qing Shui grudgingly.

Qing Shui, who came back to his senses, blushed. Prior to this, he was truly attracted by the elegant and mature woman in front of him. Qing Shui was infatuated with her elegance and charm. A beautiful woman is just like a cup of wine, the more time you spend with it, the more flavor you will find in it.

Looking at the embarrassed Qing Shui, Hai Dongqing smiled. She never thought that this man would ever blush. In fact, he looked quite good with his face red.

"You look really good!" Qing Shui said awkwardly.

Hai Dongqing smiled and suggested Qing Shui walk out together with her. After that she turned around and walked out. Even though this man had complimented her twice, there was a different feeling for each of them. Despite the way he complimented her being really straightforward, she really enjoyed it.

Qing Shui followed Hai Dongqing and they walked out together. He looked at the extreme beauty in front of him with the silvery cloth on. In between her steps, there was an indescribable charm and attractiveness to it.

Qing Shui stood opposite Hai Dongqing, around ten meters apart while Hai Dongqing attempted to operate the Luan's Strength. After only a few breaths time, a faint silvery light emerged from Hai Dongqing's body. It seemed to be somehow attached to the Luan Silver Battle Dress she was wearing.

He could feel Hai Dongqing's strength wildly increasing. Doubled, it actually doubled! However, Qing Shui also felt an unknown force increasing within her. Considering that the boost in her speed was really terrifying, he suspected the unknown force to be somehow related to her speed.

"You should first try to get yourself adapted to your speed." Qing Shui was aware that human's body and mind might not be able to catch up to a sudden and significant speed increase in one go.

Hai Dongqing moved. Her speed was so fast that even Qing Shui couldn't catch up with his eyes. While facing this kind of speed, he would only be able to stand up against it if he ate the Gale Pellet.

She could already use it so smoothly despite this being her first time using it. This surprised Qing Shui greatly. As he attempted to thoroughly sense her, he realized that not only had her strength doubled, there was even a mysterious strength filling up her body. Not only did it make her feel intimidating and mysterious, it even aided her in adapting to the speed and strength increases that she temporarily had.

Qing Shui immediately took in a Gale Pellet and suggested Hai Dongqing attack him.

Hai Dongqing hesitated for a moment and then immediately charged towards Qing Shui at incredible speed. The Luan Silver Sword formed a silvery sword aura through the air as it was sliced towards Qing Shui.

Ding!

A clear metal noise rang. Speed is a kind of strength. This attack definitely wasn't something which she could achieve just by doubling strength alone.

Ding.....

After that, Hai Dongqing ran around the area with a kind of footstep which was a feast to the eye and attempted to slice Qing Shui apart with the Luan's Silver Sword in her hand. She looked elegant and agile while doing it.

Qing Shui who was holding the Big Dipper Sword and Violet Gold Divine Shield also felt a kind of pressure. After all, the speed at which it happened was too fast. Even though Qing Shui swallowed the Gale Pellet, he still felt that he was a bit slower than her.

Combination Sword Technique!

Qing Shui found an opportunity and bested Hai Dongqing with brute force. Without further hesitation, he even swiftly clashed the Violet Gold Divine Shield against her. All along, it had been his intention to do so.

However, upon collision, Qing Shui held back more than half of his strength.

Bang!

Hai Dongqing immediately blocked it with her arm. In the instant her arm and Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield came into contact, a fierce silvery light flashed and immediately pushed away Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield.

At this moment, the two came to a stop.

Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui angrily: "wereare you planning to kill me?"

"Of course not. As if I could bare to lay my hand on you." Qing Shui said awkwardly. He was just trying to experiment with the ability to resist three attacks. If it failed, Qing Shui would still stop.

Qing Shui's words caused Hai Dongqing to unnaturally avoid

Qing Shui's eyes and shot a glare at him before walking into the main hall. However, she came out very quickly with the Luan Silver Battle Dress neatly folded in her hands.

She walked up to Qing Shui and passed it back to him.

"Why are you giving it to me?" Qing Shui asked Hai Dongqing.

"This is yours, of course I have to give it back to you." Hai Dongqing smiled.

Qing Shui thought about it for a while. The two were actually just normal friends. For something so valuable, naturally, the person who first got it would be the one to possess it. Hence, it wasn't unusual for her to give it back to him.

Don't you like the Luan Silver Battle Dress Set? Qing Shui asked her. He didn't extend out his hands to take the dress back.

"I like it, but it's yours."

"Then I'll give it to you. Just treat it as your reward for bringing me here this time, how's that?" To be honest, Qing Shui really didn't want to give it to her, after all, it's a Divine Artifact Grade Weapon. It would be much better if he could give it to his women, for example, Di Chen.

It was just that as Qing Shui thought about the Portraits of Beauty, the beauty in the portrait was wearing the Luan Silver Battle Dress, Qing Shui felt that it was specially made for Hai Dongqing. Hence, he took away the portrait and made up his mind to give the Luan Silver Battle Dress to her.

"No, my reward shouldn't worth this much?" Hai Dongqing smiled and shook her head.

"Then why don't you wear it for now and give it back to me once we're out? At least it can help you raise your strength." Qing Shui smiled and said.

AST 697 – It's Hard To Find The Immortal Fox, The Persistent Beauty, Obscure Realm Heavenly Thunder Slash

"Alright!" Hai Dongqing responded after thinking for a while.

Qing Shui continued to stay here for one more night. He used that pressure pressure to refine the tendons and bones. He thought about the time when he ran into the Howling Moon Silver Ape in the Deity Cave. Yet, there wasn't anything here this time. This caused Qing Shui to feel really weird because there should be a Guardian Beast in this Deity Cave.

Last time, Qing Shui had a feeling that the Howling Moon Silver Ape should be the Guardian Beast of that Deity Cave. Unfortunately, he didn't really know what it was protecting. In the end, turned out it also didn't leave with Qing Shui.

Every Deity Statue was different. The only thing in common about them was that they were all treasures left behind by past warriors for destiny to decide their owners. As for the pressure released from it, it's a kind of test for the person who was about to possess it. It could also be said that the pressure was to ensure that the Deity Statue wasn't destroyed.

As for Guardian Beasts, they were likely to be demonic beasts tamed by experts while they were still alive. Soon, the duty of protecting the Deity Statue started being passed down generation to generation. It could also be that some of the beasts were forced to surrender in front of the intimidating pressure of the Deity Statue. They'd rather protect this place or maybe a certain thing here.

Of course, there was also the possibility that the previous Guardian Beast no longer existed and even now, there was yet to be any new Guardian Beast to replace it. It could potentially lead to lack of protections of the beasts here for a long period of time.

Hence, Qing Shui felt really weird. It might be that he managed to reach here at the right time, when there wasn't any Guardian Beast looking after the place.

Just like this, Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing stayed for one more night. Upon refining the tendons and bones this time, Qing Shui felt the toughness of his body had become perfectly stable.

Ang!

At this moment, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant outside let out a mad cry.

Qing Shui realized something was wrong. Normally, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would only let out roars like this when it was facing formidable enemies as a sign of protest. Simultaneously, it did this to warn Qing Shui.

"Let's go out and have a look." Qing Shui told Hai Dongqing as he led her out of the cave.

As soon as they stepped outside, Qing Shui noticed that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was staring far away into the distance. It didn't blink its enormous eyes even once as it shook its body restlessly and stomped the ground.

Qing Shui released his spiritual sense and sensed a formidable aura getting closer. He didn't dare to let his guard down.

At this moment, Hai Dongqing wore the Luan Silver Battle Armor while standing beside of Qing Shui. She was also looking far off into the distance. This time, she wasn't as nervous as before. She knew exactly why, it was all because of the man she had beside her."

Kong!

There was a loud roar coming from the distance. It seemed to be in reply to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's trumpet. Very quickly, a black dot could already be seen. It was drawing close at such incredible speed.

Such incredible speed!

Once the enemy got closer, Qing Shui could clearly see its appearance.

This was a demonic beast which had a full body of snow white fur. It was about thirty meters long and the snow white fur across its body looked really neat. It looked tall and divine. Its pair of jade green eyes made it even more good-looking. It no longer felt eerie and frightening. This was the only demonic beast Qing Shui saw that was clean to the point where it didn't have any dust on it.

Roar!

There was yet another loud roaring noise. Soon after, the demonic beast was already about a hundred meters away from Qing Shui. It started by staring at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and gave out two low cries.

Similarly, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant responded by trumpeting twice. Strangely, Qing Shui could feel the hostility between the two demonic beasts slowly disappearing. Very quickly, the enormous snow white demonic beast fixed its sight on Hai Dongqing.

Whine!

Hai Dongqing first reacted in surprise. After that, she started walking towards the enormous beast. As she did so, Qing Shui hurriedly grabbed her. He ended up subconsciously pulling Hai Dongqing's pale hand.

Her skin was smooth and delicate. It was so soft that it felt like she didn't have any bones. Qing Shui couldn't help but felt excited. Despite this, he didn't let go of her: "Don't act rashly, are you ok?"

Qing Shui was afraid that she might have suffered some kind of

mental attack, hence, he wanted to confirm it.

"Qing Shui, I'm fine and awake. Let go of me, I'll tell you about it later." Hai Dongqing felt a sense of warmth as she looked at Qing Shui's anxious look.

It felt really good to have someone who cared for you.

Qing Shui let go of her. After all. She had the Luan Silver Battle Dress. If she were to run into any trouble, she would be able to rely on the Luan Silver Battle Dress for to block it.

Hai Dongqing smiled as she approached the snow white colored enormous beast.

Whine!

Even though Qing Shui had managed to figure it out, he still felt a bit unbelievable. The enormous snow white demonic beast started to lie prone in front of Hai Dongqing, even so, it was still a few times taller than Hai Dongqing herself.

Hai Dongqing extended her hands and touched the snow white colored demonic beast. She smiled gently.

Qing Shui was standing next to her. He was intoxicated with her beautiful appearance. Hence, he tried his best to avoid eye contact with her. A beautiful woman was just like a fatal poisonous medicine, they could cause someone to lose control over

themselves with their beauty.

Hai Dongqing seemingly felt something and shot a sideways glance at Qing Shui. She smiled before gently saying: "Qing Shui, this one is responsible for looking after the Luan Silver Battle Dress.

Qing Shui finally knew why Hai Dongqing went towards the demonic beast previously. It seemed she was able to communicate with it. Furthermore, it seemed like this demonic beast would only follow the person wearing the Luan Silver Battle Dress.

"Can you understand demonic beast's language?"

"I can only understand its meaning." Hai Dongqing smiled while pointing at the Silver Spirit Beast.

Qing Shui attempted to sense the Silver Spirit Beast and realized that it was a bit superior to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant in terms of strength. It was already considered to have extremely outstanding talent. He couldn't help but wonder if it would have more or less growth potential than the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Actually, Qing Shui's Diamond Gigantic Elephant had also only reached adulthood. And this was only because it lived in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. As Qing Shui saw Hai Dongqing getting along particularly well with the Silver Spirit Beast, he smiled.

"Congratulations on getting a formidable demonic beast." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Initially, when Hai Dongqing heard Qing Shui's words, she also felt really happy. But very quickly, she lost the mood to smile. This was because she thought that eventually, she would have to return the Luan Silver Battle Dress to him. The Silver Spirit Beast would only follow the person with the Luan Silver Battle Dress.

"Not long after this, I'm going to give the Luan Silver Battle Dress to you. Then, the Silver Spirit Beast will definitely start following you." Hai Dongqing smiled and said. Even though she was a bit unwilling to do so, she had no choice because the Luan Silver Battle Dress wasn't actually hers.

"Actually, have you noticed something? The Silver Spirit Beast is going to follow you forever. Even though it looked like it's protecting these treasures, the Luan Silver Battle Dress, it seems to me more like it's protecting the portrait instead. If you don't believe me, you can ask the Silver Spirit Beast." Qing Shui smiled. He possessed formidable Spiritual Sense, meaning that he could detect even the slightest fluctuation in his surroundings. He noticed that the Silver Spirit Beast wasn't actually interested in the Luan Silver Battle Dress. On the contrary, it seemed to be particularly attracted to Hai Dongqing. This reminded Qing Shui of the Portraits of Beauty in which the Luan Silver Battle Dress was a part.

Hai Dongqing's beautiful pupils shone. Soon, she started touching the Silver Spirit Beast in joy.

"The Silver Spirit Beast and the Luan Silver Battle Dress would provide you with a significant boost in your strength, so much so that you might stand a chance in facing Du Clan. Take it, not to mention that we came here together. Once you run into something which suits you, it should naturally be yours." Qing Shui smiled as he attempted to convince her once more.

"No I can't, it's too precious, you should just leave it for people more important to you." Hai Dongqing said firmly after hesitating for a while. These words were something which she wouldn't have said unless she made a firm decision. The reason was because these clothes could potentially help her solve Hai Clan's crisis.

"Are we friends?" Qing Shui didn't know what's going on. The more she refused to take it, the more eager he felt to give it to her. Furthermore, Qing Shui also felt that this set of clothes suited her particularly well. If it hadn't been because of the sixth Portraits of Beauty, Qing Shui wouldn't have been trying convince her to keep it. Of course wearing it could definitely help her through the crisis of Hai Clan.

"It's precisely because we're friends that I cannot keep it."

"Take it... regardless of your exterior or in my heart, you are much more valuable than these clothes."

Hai Dongqing didn't know what to say and shot a glare at Qing Shui.

"Alright, it's decided then. We will go look for the Three-tailed

Immortal Fox together. If we managed to find its blood, I will definitely give you a present which I'm sure you'll like." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Just like that, Hai Dongqing stopped tangling herself with the problem. She stopped talking about giving it back to Qing Shui but she did not promise to keep it either. Similarly, Qing Shui didn't say any more about it. Finding the Three-tailed Immortal Fox's Blood would make him feel much better than having the Luan Silver Battle Dress. Out of everything, Qing Shui enjoyed having powerful raw strength the most. External forces were unreliable in the sense that they had a lot of limitations, for example, time limit. Of course, when one reached his peak in terms of his raw strength and couldn't improve any further, these false Divine Artifacts would turn out to be their next best alternatives.

Soon after, the two went even deeper into the cave to look for the Three-tailed Immortal Fox. This time, they had the Silver Spirit Beast beside them, providing them with additional strength.

Unknowingly, half a month had passed. They only managed to run into a few fox type demonic beasts. On several occasions, they even mistakenly identified some of the white foxes as the Immortal Foxes.

They were almost at the end of the messy cave. If they still didn't manage to find it here, they would have to move to another spot. The longer it took, the more hopeless they felt.

Actually, no matter how one looked at it, this place was quite suitable to be the Immortal Foxes' habitat. Despite this, they

weren't able to find even a single trace of the Immortal Fox. If they had run into any foxes, had it even been only a two tailed fox, it would at least give Qing Shui some hope knowing that the Immortal Foxes still existed.

"Let's take a break for a while and eat something. We are going to search through this entire place today before the sky gets dark." Qing Shui stopped and told Hai Dongqing.

"The Immortal Fox is such a difficult creature to find." Qing Shui sighed with regret after dinner.

"If we can't find it here, I'll bring you to a place. That place will definitely have it, but....." Hai Dongqing sounded a bit hesitant when she was saying it.

"What? Carry on. Miss Hai, please be straightforward and say it." Qing Shui said agitatedly.

"In the middle of Immortal Fox Valley, there is a place known as the Immortal Fox Lake. I'm pretty sure that we will be able to find Immortal Foxes if we stay there. However, it does come with a risk. Legend has it that the place is filled with a lot of Peak Martial Saint Demonic Beasts." Hai Dongqing confessed.

When he heard about that, he felt both happy and worried. Nevertheless, he felt that it was necessary for him to go there. So long as he couldn't manage to find it here, he would definitely go there. The only thing was that it might be a bit inconvenient if he brought Hai Dongqing along.

"We will look through this entire place today. If we still don't manage to find anything, we will set off for Immortal Fox Lake tomorrow." Qing Shui didn't want to miss the golden opportunity. He felt that there ought to be a way for him to find it.

The sky has gotten dark. Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing had looked through the last few holes with no discoveries. However, it wasn't actually surprising that this happened. Fortunately, they managed to find out about the Immortal Fox Lake. There was a huge possibility that it existed there.

They rested in a cave nearby.

Within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

A faint halo emerged, indicating that Qing Shui's Heavenly Thunder Slash has reached the Obscure Realm. This was one of the techniques which took Qing Shui the longest time to master.

Obscure Realm Heavenly Thunder Slash!

AST 698 – 'Paralyzing' Effect, Immortal Fox Lake

Obscure Realm Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Qing Shui was feeling really happy at this very moment because after reaching the Obscure Realm, there was a chance for the Heavenly Thunder Slash to stun enemies. The duration of the effect would depend on their strength.

The only thing he was uncertain about was the chances of his opponents getting stunned. However, Qing Shui had a feeling that it wouldn't be big or else it would be too heaven defying. It goes without saying that this attack was definitely going to turn out to be really dangerous. Once warriors became as strong as Qing Shui, getting paralyzed for even an instant can lead to fatal injuries.

The reason why Qing Shui dedicated lots of time and hard work into training the Heavenly Thunder Slash, was all for this very function, to stun opponents. After all, the Heavenly Thunder Slash at both the Obscure Realm and Truth Realm provided the same 30% boost to his raw strength.

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Qing Shui thrust out his fist!

A few faint violet light spots flashed across his fist. In between the spots, it seemed as if there were threads binding them together as they shone, making it feel illusory.

Qing Shui watched as the electrical thunderweb sort of thing attached itself to his fist, this was one of the effects of Obscure Realm. Qing Shui knew that the so called electrical thunderweb was the thing that was capable of stunning opponents.

Snap!

As Qing Shui thrust out his fist, a clear noise could be heard. There was also an extremely weak snake hissing noise mixed in it.

The breakthrough of the Heavenly Thunder Slash this time caused Qing Shui to be incomparably surprised. For a long time he had stopped having much hope of the Heavenly Thunder Slash reaching the Obscure Realm because whenever he thought that it would break through, he would be disappointed. Eventually, he found out it wasn't something that could be achieved within one or two days. Ever since then, there were no longer even traces of it happening.

This was how Qing Shui forgot about it. Even though he would still cultivate it consistently everyday, he wouldn't think about when it would break through. This was truly an unexpected joy for Qing Shui. He was sure that the Heavenly Thunder Slash would play a crucial role in some of his battles to come.

Qing Shui was more adapted to fighting long battles. The longer the battle, the better the chance of successfully stunning his opponent. As soon as the stunning effect appeared, Qing Shui would be able to perform his killer move at that very instant.

At the instant the opponents were stunned, their body's resistance to any form of attacks would drop. This was the unique ability of a stunning effect.

The night went on peacefully. On the second day, the two set off on their journey towards the Immortal Fox Lake located at the center of the valley. Qing Shui had already found out that the center part of the Immortal Fox Valley was very dangerous.

Immortal Fox Lake was located right in the middle of the Immortal Fox Valley. In other words, it was the most dangerous place. Also, the Immortal Fox Lake provided the area with water that contained the most spiritual energy, the most powerful demonic beasts would be found living in that area.

Fortunately, Hai Dongqing got the Silver Spirit Beast. This reassured Qing Shui a little. Hai Dongqing told Qing Shui about the two powerful abilities which the Silver Spirit Beast possessed, making him also look forward to seeing them.

Silver Spirit Protection!

When the Silver Spirit Beast used this battle technique, a powerful reflective force would be formed around his body. The effect would last for fifteen minutes. During that time, even though it couldn't initiate any attacks, it would also be protected from all sorts of enemies' attacks. It could choose to either run away or clash against warriors or demonic beasts in his way.

It's an insane battle technique for survival and it was at least a false Divine Skill

Qing Shui told her to not worry about him and use this battle technique if ever they were to run into a situation where there was no way out. The Silver Spirit Beast was still considerably fast when it comes to running and flying. It had the formidable speed element battle technique, Silver Spirit Flash.

Silver Spirit Flash!

Upon using it, the caster would be able to receive a significant speed boost with no time restrictions. The more exhaustion the caster suffered from, the more significant the increase in speed would be. At most, the caster would experience a five times increase in speed.

These were the two battle techniques of the Silver Spirit Beast that Qing Shui knew about. Merely these two techniques were already enough to make the Silver Spirit Beast a top-notch mount. Additionally, Qing Shui could already tell that the Silver Spirit Beast had insanely powerful offensive type battle techniques just from these two battle techniques.

All of these helped Qing Shui lessen his worries over Hai Dongqing. Qing Shui felt a lot less anxious than before. However, it was now Hai Dongqing's turn to be worried for Qing Shui. After all, no matter how strong Qing Shui was, it would still be impossible for him to fight a large group of Peak Martial Saint

demonic beasts alone.

"Qing Shui, are you sure that you can proceed or step back freely?" As the two proceeded towards the center part of the valley, Hai Dongqing felt more and more nervous. She wasn't nervous for herself. On the contrary, she was feeling nervous for Qing Shui.

"I'm fine. You're the one i'm worried about. I'm scared I won't be able to take care of you." Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. Most importantly, he also possessed the Nine Continent's Boots.

"You don't have to be worried about me. If we were to run into any crisis, you have to remember to take care of yourself. The Silver Spirit Beast can help you escape." Hai Dongqing said seriously.

"This is a Vital Essence Pill and this is a Gale Pellet. The Vital Essence Pill can instantly replenish the energy which you consumed whereas the Gale Pellet can help you double your speed for fifteen minutes. You can also stack the effect with other pills to increase the boost. This is a Clear Wind Fruit. On your first time taking it, it can help both permanently boost your speed by 50% and simultaneously provide a temporary 50% boost in speed for fifteen minutes. Of course, the effect can be stacked with other pills." Qing Shui passed the medicinal pills to her while explaining to her about each and every one of their functions.

Hai Dongqing was aware of how precious these things were, but

for now, she could only accept them. She realized that she was becoming more and more indebted to the man in front of her. She no longer knew how she could repay him because it was something which she could never afford to pay back.

The demonic beasts, which they ran into along the way, were also getting more and more powerful. Later on, they even ran into huge herds of demonic beasts. The two had no choice but to avoid them. Only in this moment did they get to experience how terrifying a colony of huge demonic beasts were. Those at Peak Martial Saint Grade were particularly terrifying.

Just like this, Hai Dongqing followed Qing Shui and the two were constantly on the move for a week. If they didn't see any demonic beasts, they would ride on their demonic beasts and rush through. Whereas if they ran into some not so powerful demonic beasts, they would summon their own demonic beasts and go head-to-head with them. Now that they're getting closer and closer to Immortal Fox Lake, the speed at which they progressed also slowed down as the demonic beasts which they ran into got stronger and stronger.

Dong-dong.....

Following a loud noise, the ground below their feet started shaking. The noise came all the way through from afar. Very quickly, they could see an enormous beast the size of a small mountain in the distance.

It was a yellow colored enormous beast. Its appearance resembled that of both a turtle and a chameleon. Its limbs looked

thick but a bit short. Despite this, its entire body looked as if it was made of diamonds.

It had an enormous head with an oversized mouth. The mouth was full of sharp teeth, letting out an eerie aura which made people tremble from head to toe.

Earth Dragon Beast!

As soon as Qing Shui spotted the big guy, he started feeling anxious. The Earth Dragon Beast was an enormous and formidable demonic beast. It didn't really have a dragon's bloodline within its body. To be more precise, it could only be considered to be an enormous beast. It has a malevolent and fierce physical appearance and it's known by others as the Earth Dragon Beast.

It should be almost the White Jade Jiao's equal in terms of strength. However, Qing Shui was still a bit worried because this was a fierce demonic beast. Not only that but quite often it would appear in groups, which was what truly concerned Qing Shui the most.

Only one Earth Dragon Beast appeared this time. It was about thirty meters long, yet it already made people felt that it was really huge. This was because other demonic beasts mostly had long and thin bodies while the Earth Dragon Beast's size was comparable to that of a small mountain in terms of both the length and width.

Upon seeing Qing Shui, Hai Dongqing, Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Silver Spirit Beast, the Earth Dragon Beast let out a mad scream and charged towards them. Maybe because it usually moved in groups, it never experienced any kind of danger. In any case, they thought that it would be alright as long as they charged in towards their target like a swarm of bees.

Qing Shui first observed his surroundings. When he noticed that the Earth Dragon Beast was the only thing within sight, he quickly summoned the Fire Bird and immediately tossed bundles of Heavenly Talismans at it.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

After that, the Fire Bird let out a reverberating chirp and its whole body glowed red!

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens!

After that, a jet-black colored flame

Art of Pursuing!

Combination Sword Technique!

• • • • •

Kong-kong.....

"Run quickly, there are going to be even more Earth Dragon Beasts in a while." Qing Shui told Hai Dongqing to leave quickly.

This time, it was fast and easy to kill the Earth Dragon Beast because it had a weakness. It was already really slow to begin with, so as Qing Shui continued to weaken it, its speed was basically considered to be crippled. The Fire Bird on the other hand, was incomparably fast, especially when it was in the state of Dancing Phoenix of the Nine Heavens.

The Earth Dragon Beast could do nothing but get beaten up. Its desperate roaring noise caused Qing Shui to feel fearful. Luckily, the weakened Earth Dragon Beast couldn't take any of the Fire Bird's fierce attacks.

In a little while, the enormous Earth Dragon Beast had already been burnt to ashes. Qing Shui quickly left with Hai Dongqing who was stunned. She was still immersed in the shock she experienced a while ago.

A demonic beast with strength almost equivalent to a human warrior that passed Peak Grade One Martial Saint. To think that it would take him only a moment to burn it to ashes without any chance of a counterattack. What kind of strength would it require for someone to do that?

She only saw Qing Shui moving occasionally and initiating a few attacks and the Earth Dragon Beast was already almost burnt dead by the mighty Fire Bird. How could this not amaze her.

Only now did she finally understand that the amount of strength that Qing Shui demonstrated in the past was only the tip of the iceberg. He was already able to kill an Earth Dragon Beast just with his demonic beasts, so what kind of strength did he truly possess? He was so young. The most terrifying thing about him was the incredible rate at which his cultivation grew.

Back when they were in Green Cloud Continent, Hai Dongqing already felt that this man was extraordinary. Later on, she realized that the rate at which his cultivation level progressed was incredibly fast and to her surprise, during the time when he came to Central Continent, he had already achieved this kind of level of strength.

Along the way, Qing Shui yet again eliminated a few demonic beasts almost at the level of the Earth Dragon Beast. Luckily, he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, It would only take the Fire Bird half an hour in the real world to use the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens because of the different time flow between the realm and the external world.

When Qing Shui weakened his enemy, particularly when it was with the Poison Needle Sting of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee, he would be able to fatally wound his enemies in the State of One with Elephant. But he would need to use the Critical Damage technique.

By now, the two had long since retrieved all of their demonic

beasts. They continued their journey to the Immortal Fox Lake with caution. The Immortal Fox Lake was already within sight.

The Immortal Fox Lake wasn't really big. Nevertheless, it should most likely still have a diameter which exceeded twenty li. Traces of spiritual fluctuations could be felt coming out of the jade green lakewater. The plants in this place were shockingly close to each other. This was also a place where Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing could hide.

Constantly there were enormous demonic beasts and flying beasts appearing from the side of Immortal Fox Lake. Normally, they would leave after they finished drinking the water here. Of course, there would be some that preferred to stay here. In fact, some would even begin laying prone on the ground to take a nap.

Both Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing hid in the gaps between three enormous trees. Even though it was only considered a gap, it had enough space for three people to stand side by side in it. The three enormous trees with unequal height together formed a gap the size of a small room.

From a large demonic beast's point of view, there were almost no gaps in this place. This was the best hiding spot which Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing found after looking around for a long time.

AST 699 – The Powerful Battle Between Demonic Beasts And Sudden Appearance Of The Five-Tailed Immortal Fox

Although the location here wasn't considered very spacious for the two of them, it was sufficient enough. However, it could only be considered a thin gap for those enormous demonic beasts.

They observed the movements of the Immortal Fox whilst paying attention to their surroundings at the same time. After all, there were many powerful and deadly demonic beasts in the area.

"If any Immortal Fox were to appear later, just stay here and don't come out no matter what. You're a clever woman, so you must listen to me." Qing Shui repeated again.

"I understand...you've said this for the third time..." Dong Haiqing said. She found it hilarious, but she was feeling very happy at the same time. On top of that, there was also an indescribable feeling.

The destination of many demonic beasts that were arriving to drink was the Immortal Fox Lake. Most of them wouldn't stay long and left after having a drink.

Despite that, there were practically no end to the demonic beasts that came by. Before one batch took its leave, another would arrive. Nature was very mysterious. This moment for instance, demonic beasts of different cultivation levels could co-exist harmoniously. They didn't go for each other's throat upon meeting.

Many of the demonic beasts travelled in groups. The power of a collective group was tremendous. Once a collective group of demonic beast arrived, the ones which traversed alone would leave temporarily even if they hadn't had their fill of water. They would quietly wait in an isolated area and return later, after the group leaves.

Qing Shui saw a big group of Earth Dragon Beast half a day later. There were no less than a hundred of them in the group. For a demonic beast at this level, a group of 100 was already considered quite powerful. By right, each one of them would take up a space of 30 square meters. In reality though, each of them would need to take up a space of 60 square meters. It wasn't possible for them to be standing extremely close to each other with no gaps in between. Therefore, when such a group arrived, they would need to occupy tens of thousands of square meters.

This group of Earth Dragon Beast appeared very majestic. Since they were spaced out from each other, they look up a large portion of the road on the way.

The one in the lead was a purple Earth Dragon Beast which was about 100 meters in size. It was many times bigger than an ordinary Earth Dragon Beast and exuded an aura of great arrogance.

It went without saying that this Earth Dragon Beast was the lord of all Earth Dragon Beasts. It was also much stronger than ordinary Earth Dragon Beast. Qing Shui wasn't able to tell its cultivation level.

Qing Shui felt that he might not be able to deal with it even if he were to weaken its cultivation level. This was an instinctive feeling. Moreover, there were about a hundred other Earth Dragon Beasts. The four Earth Dragon Beasts next to the Earth Dragon Beast King already stood out amongst the group as their height was over 70 meters.

Those four should've also held some kind of leadership amongst the Earth Dragon Beasts. Other than the Earth Dragon Beast King, those four should be the strongest few in the group.

The time it took for the Earth Dragon Beast group to drink was longer than any other demonic beasts. The Earth Dragon Beast King was the first to drink, followed by the four sub-leaders. Then the other Earth Dragon Beasts had their drink.

The Earth Dragon Beasts standing together took up more than 3000 meters next to the lake. Qing Shui had a feeling that the Earth Dragon Beasts were one of the more powerful groups of demonic beasts in the Immortal Fox Valley.

Both Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing were trying their best to be careful. They tried to only take as few breaths as possible, let alone talk. They didn't dare to circulate their martial techniques or even emit a bit of force.

A day passed by without any traces of the Immortal Fox. As night fell, all the birds returned to their nests and many demonic beasts also returned to their hideouts to rest. Only the nocturnal demonic beasts were left roaming about in the forests and mountains.

The two of them took their leave and found a secluded spot to pitch their tents.

Qing Shui was quickly woken up when he heard the alarm from the Diamond Gigantic Elephant during the middle of the night. When he came out, he saw that it was going in circles uneasily. Qing Shui could sense an overwhelming aura in the area.

"First Miss Hai, have you woken up?" Qing Shui called out toward Hai Dongqing's tent.

"Mmm, I've woken up!" Hai Dongqing came out.

Qing Shui packed the tents before taking off on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant together with Hai Dongqing.

Both of them could feel a powerful aura, but they couldn't tell it's exact location of origin. This was the reason Qing Shui was feeling panicked. He didn't know which direction to run toward.

The best thing to do in this situation was to face the changes by remaining where they were.

The two of them found a more concealed area to hide with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. They started to wait and observe any changes in the surrounding. Qing Shui was fully prepared to make a run for it if they couldn't handle it.

Suddenly, a high pitched shriek came piercing through the air from the east. Just as Qing Shui was preparing to escape toward the north or south, a tremendous roar came from the south.

Qing Shui's countenance changed.

A horrifying aura was emitted from both the west side and from behind them. It was only now that he understood why there was a feeling of an overwhelming aura coming down on them. He had really gotten a shock earlier.

That overwhelming pressure meant that the difference between their levels were too significant. There was no possibility of them being a match. It was now that he realized it had came from four powerful demonic beasts. It was no wonder that the aura had came from all directions.

Mystic Bird!

The first beast that entered Qing Shui's sight was the Mystic Bird, a Peak Martial Saint demonic beast. Qing Shui wasn't sure what its cultivation level was, but it was the nemesis of viper-type demonic beasts. If viper-type demonic beasts were to come across it, they would have to run and hide.

When the Mystic Bird's wings were spread out, it spanned 100 meters. It's with feathers that were like bronze, and it gave off an astonishing, domineering and sharp feeling.

Qing Shui had long kept him Diamond Gigantic Elephant and was now staring at the Mystic Bird which was very far away.

He hadn't paid much attention when he arrived here last night. It was only now that he realized this rocky terrain had many rocks which were red-colored. Qing Shui's vision was quite excellent, so he could clearly tell that they were dyed red from blood. Some of it was quite fresh too, they were dyed just a few days ago.

The Mystic Bird flew in the air while its huge figure emitted a faint green light amidst the dark sky. Although it was dark, Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing were still capable of looking at the surrounding scenery. It was just that at this moment that they didn't dare to even exhale.

The demonic beast in the west also appeared quickly after. It was a pitch black Skywolf. Only its blood-red eyes were showing a horrifying glow. It was about 100 meters long and over 20 meters tall.

Qing Shui was a bit stunned at the moment since he wasn't able to comprehend the current situation. It was one thing if there were going to be just two of them fighting it out, but could it perhaps be a group fight? Just as Qing Shui was feeling puzzled, two demonic beasts appeared from the south and north respectively. The one which appeared from the south was an extremely large and majestic looking icy-blue lion.

Ice Fire Ferocious Lion!

This huge fellow, which wasn't any smaller than 100 meters, was actually a Ice Fire Ferocious Lion. It's a powerful demonic beast which controlled ice flames. Its cultivation level was at least Peak Martial Saint too.

Qing Shui was stunned when he saw the demonic beast in the north. At the same time, an unknown flame started to rise from within his body, he almost couldn't stop himself from dashing out.

Hai Dongqing noticed that something was wrong with Qing Shui, so she pulled him back and gave a signal telling him not to be rash.

Qing Shui grabbed Hai Dongqing's tender hand tightly and nodded.

Hai Dongqing blushed and withdrew her hand. She had grabbed Qing Shui's hand in a panic earlier. She didn't know if Qing Shui was intentionally trying to take advantage of her...

A huge snow-white fox appeared from the north. Its length was also about 100 meters. Even during this pitch-black night sky, it still appeared to be a lump of white snow. Its eyes were like a black

jade emitting a weird glow. It was fast like lightning, and appeared next to the Skywolf in an instant.

The thing which had attracted Qing Shui earlier were its five huge tails. Each of them were about 50 meters long, about the same length as the fox demon's body. The huge tails of the fox especially stood out, giving it a different feeling of coordination and showing off its unbelievable beauty.

Due to how nimble its huge body was, it also emitted an indescribable beauty. Qing Shui was extremely excited at the moment. It had finally appeared!

Immortal Fox!

It was even a Five-Tailed Immortal Fox!

Qing Shui wasn't sure if he should be feeling happy or gloomy. The Five-Tailed Immortal Fox's body was the largest amongst all Immortal Foxes. In fact, reaching 100 meters in length was a crucial point for demonic beasts. Demonic beasts which were Peak Martial Saint or lower would have reached their maximum at 100 meters. Most of them wouldn't continue to grow thereafter. As for demonic beasts which exceeded Peak Martial Saint level, Qing Shui had no idea.

Immortal Foxes would become smaller in size after they aquired five tails!

Qing Shui finally understood. The Ice Fire Ferocious Lion and Five-Tailed Immortal Fox were the helpers found by each party. What that made Qing Shui feel most uncomfortable was that the Skywolf and Five-Tailed Immortal Fox were about the same size when standing next to each other. It was just that one was pitch black while the other was snow white.

Ning!

Roar!

Both parties started the low shouts. Qing Shui's eyes were focused on the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox from the very beginning. As long as he could acquire some of its blood, he would be able to refine the Everlasting Pellet and significantly increase his cultivation level. When that happens, these overwhelmingly powerful demonic beasts would be considered nothing to him.

Qing Shui felt he was going out of control the more he continued to think about it. His blood shot up to his brain, his face had turned flush red and his eyes started gleaming maniacally.

Qing Shui had never craved for power so much before. Now, his expression was causing Hai Dongqing to be very worried. Qing Shui's face appeared to be too excited, which caused her to start panicking.

She could not help but tug at his clothes gently.

Qing Shui knew that he must have scared her. He smiled to convey that he was fine. The two of them didn't dare to make a single sound.

Roar...

Ning...

Their cries seemed to be getting increasingly excited. There was fury in their voices. Suddenly, the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion spewed out a large volume of icy blue flames toward the pitch black Skywolf.

Skywolf was the highest level existence amongst all wolf-type demonic beasts. It had reached the level amongst top grade wolves. Looking at the attacking ice flames, it spewed out a gush of pitch black fog. Even the darkness of the night could not hide the black fog.

Chi chi!

Not knowing which attack had taken effect over the other, everything disappeared!

Now, the silence was wiped out. Both sides dashed out toward each other amidst the loud roars and gushing forces, while the whole place was turning out into a complete mess.

The Ice Fire Ferocious Lion was faced up against the Skywolf,

while the Mystic Bird's opponent was the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox!

The Five-Tailed Immortal Fox's white figure dashed toward the Mystic Bird with a leap, its five tails curled upward at the same time.

Ning!

The Mystic Bird didn't lose out either, it flapped its huge wings and dashed out toward the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox.

Qing Shui kept his eyes on the Mystic Bird and Five-Tailed Immortal Fox. His brain was circulating very fast, and his brows were also slightly furrowed.

AST 700 – Obtaining The Five-Tailed Immortal Fox Blood!

In an instant, the entire place was already in ruins. The entire place was a mess. Luckily, the battle only took place in the middle of the sky. Otherwise, the surface wouldn't have only been a mess, the entire stone forest would have been totally destroyed.

The fight between giant demonic beasts looked really spectacular and marvelous. Not only did they use their Inner Core to initiate Inner Core attacks, they also relied on their strong physiques to continuously clash against and bite one another.

Bang-bang!

The loud and clear oppressive noise echoed really far away. The powerful colliding force was definitely beyond that of what human warriors could take because the bodies of the demonic beasts were several times tougher.

The Ice Fire Ferocious Lion took the opportunity to breathe out an abundant blue ice flame at the Skywolf's nape. After that, it took yet another opportunity and consecutively breathed out two ice blue flames and swiftly scratched the Skywolf with all four of its claws. With its stately action, the lion created a series of enormous dark shadows. Its speed was as fast as lightning.

It was in the nature of wolves to be sly. They were also professionals when it comes to hiding themselves. This time, however, the wolf had to face dangers one after another. Despite this, the Skywolf didn't seem to show the least bit of concern.

Suddenly, it let out a loud roar into the sky.

Roar!

A faint circle of light emerged from its jet black body and completely blocked the thick ice flame. After that, it suddenly turned its body around and abruptly scratched the belly of the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion with its steel-like claws.

The entire thing happened really quickly. It's worth-noting that a demonic beast's weakness often lay in its belly.

The Ice Fire Ferocious Lion immediately withdrew its claws to protect its belly. But right at this moment, the Skywolf fiercely whipped its tail towards the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion's nape.

Bang!

The Skywolf continued to scratch the Ice Flame Fierce Lion's belly with its claws in an attempt to break its defense but its huge tail continued to whip it like a huge whip.

Ming!

At this moment, the Mystic Bird violently spitted out a green fireball towards the Skywolf. The fireball was only the size of a fist. It swiftly made its way towards the Skywolf's Inner Core.

Greenwood Flame!

Qing Shui knew that this was the Mystic Bird's most powerful flame. It was almost on par with the Fire Bird's Hellfire. However, the Mystic Bird not only had powerful strength, it was even able to compress the flame into such a small size. It definitely possessed terrifying strength.

For both Sword Qi and demonic beast's Core Qi attacks, larger size didn't necessarily mean more power. On the contrary, for both the Fire Bird's and Mystic Bird's attacks, their flame attacks would have even more power if they were smaller in size.

The Skywolf swiftly flipped over and avoided the flame. The Greenwood Flame almost scratched past the Skywolf as it flew through.

Qing Shui was really surprised. The demonic beasts at these kind of cultivation levels were truly intelligent. They actually knew this method of saving their companions. Qing Shui looked towards the Mystic Bird, it seemed that this really wasn't mere coincidence.

The Mystic Bird was intelligent. The skywolf was not bad either.

While the Mystic Bird was distracted, the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox took the opportunity and swiftly moved to the side of the Mystic Bird. It formed a large web with all five of its enormous tails and enveloped the Mystic Bird.

Ming!

The Mystic Bird felt intimidated and immediately opened up both of its wings.

Bang-bang-bang.....

It was a series of enormous loud noises. Feathers that looked as if they were tangled up with metal dropped down one after another. The Five-Tailed Immortal Fox penetrated through the Mystic Bird's wings with its long tails and immediately bound it tightly.

Roar!

The Ice Flame Fierce Lion let out a furious roar of rage and wanted to save the Mystic Bird. However, the sly Skywolf beside it was stubbornly suppressing it.

Ming!

The torso of the Mystic Bird was bound by the Immortal Fox's tail. Under the confinement of the Immortal Fox, it was unable to even shoot out a Greenwood Flame. Being bound this way, the Mystic Bird was already considered to be useless. The Immortal Fox's most deadly weapon was its five tails.

Even if it was to grow to adult size and turn into the Nine-Tailed Immortal Fox in the future, it would still be able to change the size of its tails at will. In fact, it would be even stronger and it would be able to bind creatures that were hundreds of meters long.

The Mystic Bird chirped continuously but only in a futile attempt. It couldn't do anything about it and seemed to be asking the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion for help. It may have a beautiful dream, but often, reality was cruel.

It's true that similar things would often end up together. Considering that foxes were also sly, it's normal that the Skywolf and Five-Tailed Immortal Fox would end up together. In comparison, the Mystic Bird and the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion were at a disadvantage.

Mystic Bird was an honorable bird. It had an upright attitude and was also one of the most righteous flying beasts across the World of the Nine Continents. It would never attack humans without cause. In fact, it would even save them. There were a lot of legends about the Mystic Bird. Basically, it's thought to be a beast which brought blessings.

Yet now, it was being tightly bound by the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox. At this moment, the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox turned around and looked at the tightly bound Mystic Bird. There seemed to be an arrogant and sly smile on its fox face.

"Mystic Bird cannot die." Qing Shui was at a loss. However, he knew that the Mystic Bird couldn't afford to die. Once it died, the Ice Flame Fierce Lion would also end up really vulnerable. By then, his plan to get the Immortal Fox's blood would be ruined.

"Stay here and don't move. Remember, don't move." Qing Shui gently whispered to Hai Dongqing's ear.

The numb and itchy feeling in Hai Dongqing's ear made her blush. But very quickly, she was shocked by Qing Shui's words: "What do you want to do?"

"Be a good girl and listen to me. Remember what I said." Qing Shui once again reminded her.

He slowly walked out and immediately operated his strength all the way to its peak. He also summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and took out both the Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword.

Vajra Subdues Demon!

Heavenly Talisman!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui didn't care about anything. He immediately charged towards it with Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. He used all his weakening abilities as well as summoning the Jade Emperor Queen Bee and Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly.

Poison Killer Sting!

Petrification!

Qing Shui didn't dare to hide any of his skills, He used up whatever he deemed useful under the situation. After he did all of this, he took out two Frosted Iron Balls and immediately tossed them towards the head of the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox with the hidden weapon technique—Twin Dragon Explosion.

Ming!

Qing Shui didn't know if the Heavenly Talismans from before actually worked. However, a few of the weakening techniques were unavoidable. He didn't go on to thoroughly feel the drop in strength of his enemy.

Following a reverberating chirp, a wood green colored light flashed. The Mystic Bird broke free from the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox. At present, the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox no longer possessed enough strength to trap the Mystic Bird.

Actually, the side which Qing Shui assisted would definitely emerge victorious. This was because the four powerful demonic beasts had almost equal strength. Previously, Qing Shui didn't dare to step in because demonic beasts were different from humans. If he was to be assaulted by all four of them as soon as he appeared,

things would turn out even uglier.

Hence, Qing Shui made his move at the moment when the Skywolf and the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion was still battling against one another and when the Mystic Bird was struggling from the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox. The reason why Qing Shui chose Mystic Bird was because of its honorable trait, unlike the sly Skywolf and Five-Tailed Immortal Fox. Not to mention that his purpose in coming here was precisely to make the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox bleed.

This was the most important thing!

Even though Qing Shui chose the Mystic Bird, it still bore the same risk. Fortune comes from danger, not to mention that Qing Shui had also prepared himself an escape route. Hence, this was his last resort. If he didn't make his move and both the Mystic Bird and Ice Fire Ferocious Lion ended up getting killed, he wouldn't be able to do anything but watch as the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox left.

The Mystic Bird that managed to break free seemed to be quite furious. Previously, if it hadn't been for the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion, it wouldn't have been bound so easily by the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox.

As soon as it opened up its mouth, a green fireball could be seen shooting towards the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox's head. Simultaneously, as it flapped its wings, a pair of steel-like wings whizzed through the air towards the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox.

At present, Qing Shui's brain was working very hard. He hoped that neither side would win so that he would be able to gain the most benefit out of it. However, he knew that the possibility of this happening was quite low. Even though the demonic beasts didn't have high intelligence, they still had very keen senses. For example, the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox was planning to throw away everything and escape,

Like Qing Shui would let it get away. When he saw the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox give off silver light, he quickly tossed the Demon Binding Rope at it.

Qing Shui didn't know what battle technique the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox used. However, he knew that it was definitely not a battle technique used to escape. Coincidentally, the Demon Binding Ropes could also interfere with it using battle techniques.

At this moment, the Mystic Bird arrived, causing the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox to flee right away. But now, there was a huge gap between their strengths. Even though the fox managed to avoid its claws attacks, its belly still got injured from the Mystic Bird's enormous wings.

Fresh blood immediately started flowing out.

Qing Shui didn't dare to slow down.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

He quickly appeared below the place where the Five-Tailed Demonic Beast was bleeding and pulled out the huge porcelain bottle that he had long since prepared. After filling it, he sealed it and threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui was afraid that it was not enough. So, he filled up two more bottles.

This amount blood was just like a hair from nine oxen to the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox, especially now that the blood was constantly flowing out of its body. This made Qing Shui feel particularly wasteful since he had been putting in so much effort looking for the Immortal Fox's blood.

As soon as Qing Shui got his hands on the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox's blood, he felt a lot calmer and less anxious. Now, he was hesitating about whether he should leave this place because actually, the fate of this place had nothing to do with him.

Due to his interruption, the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox and Skywolf that were initially at an advantage instantly got all of their advantage turned against them. This seemed to be unfair to them.

There seemed to be no such thing as fairness in the world, including that of humans. Powerful humans would be given the privilege to have harems and live an extravagant life whereas some people wouldn't be able to even marry an ugly woman. The later generations of a rich family in particular, they're already destined to have a lot more things than people who spent their live fighting for a living.

Similarly in the animal's world, for example a pack of wolves, the leader of the wolves would have all the female wolves. Wherever you go, the rules stayed the same. The ones who were capable would end up gaining a lot of things.

Qing Shui was planning to let the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox live. In any case, he managed to get the Immortal Fox blood because of it. But as he saw its malicious expression, he took back his intention to do so.

Fox type and wolf type demonic beasts were the most vengeful and ungrateful demonic beasts. Since that was the case, them dying here should be for the best. Also, Qing Shui had long since taken a fancy to the valuable fox skin. That was the skin of the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox.

Every time the Mystic bird used the Greenwood Flame to burn Five-Tailed Immortal Fox, Qing Shui would feel an excruciating pain in his heart. It was such a waste because the skin of the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox was worth several cities.

Luckily, the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox was only a hundred meters long, he already had all the beast parchments that he needed. Qing Shui saw the injured Five-Tailed Immortal Fox slowly turning its head to look at the Skywolf and Ice Fire Ferocious Lion that were struggling against one another.

In comparison, even though the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion was almost on par with the Skywolf in terms of strength, it wasn't as experienced and sly. Hence, it would only be able to hold it off for a short period of time. As the battle dragged on, it would start to be at a disadvantage.

The only thing was that the Skywolf seemed to want was to escape now but it was bound stubbornly by the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion. If this went on, the two would be occupied with fighting against each other. They were both already injured.

Binding Talisman.

Qing Shui took the opportunity and tossed the Binding Talisman at it.

These demonic beasts were all speed type demonic beasts. Since he didn't plan to let the Five-Tailed Immortal Fox leave, he naturally came to the conclusion of not letting the Skywolf flee either. Both of these demonic beasts had sly natures. The first thing that came into their minds as soon as they encountered danger was to flee. In comparison, the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion and the Mystic Bird were different. It didn't matter if it was humans or demonic beasts, Qing Shui hated the cold and ruthless things the most.

AST 701 – Completion Of The Everlasting Pellet, Skywolf Crystal Card

The Five Tailed Immortal Fox's death was confirmed and Qing Shui now stared at the Skywolf. He could feel that this creature was sly and powerful, and could make most Beast Tamers to gave up any thoughts to tame this type of demonic beasts.

They don't care if they could succeed, instead, they would choose to just get rid of it. The most important characteristic that Beast Tamers look for in a beast was loyalty.

Wuu wuu...

A pitiful cry rang out. When Qing Shui saw it, the Five Tailed Immortal Fox fell down. A big hole had been burned through its huge head.

Ning!

The Mystic Bird let out a happy cry before it pounced for the Skywolf!

Roar... Wuu....

The Skywolf knew that it was in danger and anxiously howled out in fury. It jumped around and caused many wounds on the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion, however, its condition was also not any better. There were no doubts on who would win when it was two against one. In the end the Skywolf, with its life at stake, had dealt a heavy blow on the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion. It splitted the stomach of the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion open that no one could tell if it would survive that blow.

The Skywolf understood that there was no way for it to escape, so it decided to cast aside its defence and fight until the bitter death against the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion. Its neck was burnt by the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion's ice flames, and its head was also smashed by the enemy's giant claws.

Without even a grunt, the Skywolf died immediately and fell down. The Mystic Bird caught up and grabbed the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion as it descended shakily.

Immediately, the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion's fresh blood dyed the Mystic Bird red!

Ning ning!

The Mystic Bird's rueful cry pierced through the sky and also made Qing Shui felt sad. He had never expected that a demonic beast could have such a rueful cry.

Hai Dongqing had walked towards Qing Shui as he also landed. "Qing Shui, it's so pitiful. Can you save that Ice Lion?"

They said that women were softhearted. To be honest, Qing Shui had deliberately planned for this to happen to the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion. If he had weakened the enemy like what he did to the Five Tailed Immortal Fox, the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion wouldn't have ended in this state.

However, Qing Shui had his concerns too. If there was only one demonic beast, after Qing Shui had weakened it, he could escape together with Hai Dongqing. If there were two of them, he would basically have no hopes of doing so.

Ning ning!

The Mystic Bird stood next to the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion as it repeatedly cried out ruefully. Only those who had seen this scene for themselves would understood that demonic beasts have feelings too and be able experience this shocking moment.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly and took out a Five Dragon Pellet and fed it to the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion. After that, he took out the Golden Medicinal Salve and applied most of it to the lion's horrible wound.

He then fed it with a Vital Essence Pill, to help it recover its essence, Qi, and spirit.

Qing Shui couldn't guarantee that he could save the Ice Fire Ferocious Lion. After he had done all that he could, he walked towards the Five Tailed Immortal Fox and the Skywolf then threw their corpses into his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

A hint of light came out from the east, as the sun was about to rise. They were at Icy Cloud Mountain, otherwise, the sun would have risen up long ago.

The Ice Fire Ferocious Lion's condition had stabilized. When a powerful demonic beasts like this didn't die due to injuries, they would be able to recover quickly.

Qing Shui knew that he must leave and hinted this to Hai Dongqing.

Ning!

The Mystic Bird lowered its head and cried out in a soft voice towards Qing Shui. It even gently rubbed its big head against him.

Qing Shui suddenly felt happy, "Could it be that it has decided to follow me in the future? Do you want to follow me?"

The Mystic Bird let out two cries as it shook its head and tried to tell him that it was merely expressing its gratefulness.

Although Qing Shui was disappointed that the Mystic Bird did not agree to follow him, he was delighted when he thought of the goal of this trip which is the Immortal Fox's blood. He stored two bottles inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal while he carried one bottle with him.

Qing Shui was afraid that the effects and freshness of the Immortal Fox's blood would be gone due to the time flow in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Therefore, as long as this bottle he had with him didn't exceed three days, it could still be considered fresh.

In the end, Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing left. Although the Mystic Bird couldn't bear to see him leave, it didn't follow him either. It could only watch and cried out a few times as Qing Shui disappeared at the distance.

"Qing Shui, are we heading back now?" Hai Dongqing asked softly,

"We'll stay here for a while. Our trip had been smooth so far. We'll stay here and cultivate for a month to stabilize our abilities before we go back. What do you think?"

"Alright!"

Qing Shui didn't expect Hai Dongqing to agreed so readily. It was only noon when they had left, he decided to stop and look for a concealed area to rest for now.

"Let's stay here for a while as I'll be doing alchemy. I have some medicinal pills here which would be useful for you. If you don't mind, you can work on absorbing them during this time. There's also some that's for demonic beasts, maybe you can use it on your Silver Spirit Beast to achieve a breakthrough. I did said that if I find the Immortal Fox's blood, I'll give you some presents." Qing

Shui took out some Beast Pills and some medicinal pills which could increase one's abilities. Although there were only a few of them, each could be considered as of good quality.

"No need to hesitate. Just wait here and don't leave this place. I'll be done after six hours at most and if anything happens, I will know." Qing Shui gave the medicinal pills and a piece of paper which recorded its effects to Hai Dongqing.

Qing Shui was happy to give those to her. It was just his way to share his happiness with friends after he had received great benefits.

Qing Shui called out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the Fire Bird and the Jade Emperor Bee as he wouldn't feel at ease otherwise. It was only after he had done this that he decided to enter inside his tent.

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui didn't dare to have any delays. He didn't wish to waste the Immortal Fox's blood which they had gone through great means to obtain, otherwise, he'd regret it. He then started to refine the Everlasting Pellet after he had circulated one cycle of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and recovered his abilities to its peak condition.

This pill was the most powerful medicinal pill that he had ever attempted to refine since he began to perform alchemy. Qing Shui had never felt so nervous about refining a pill before. He couldn't afford to waste the Immortal Fox's blood, he needed more power in order to protect his important people.

He sorted out the medicinal herbs required, cleansed them, then prepared them...

He had chose only the best for each item and flaws mustn't be present at all. Qing Shui was very confident in performing this alchemy. After his image of Yin-Yang had attained a breakthrough previously, his spirit energy had increased by a lot and it made him felt that performing alchemy was just a breeze.

The boring alchemy process now started. Qing Shui had focused all his attention to sense the changes in the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, as he was not worried that he would be disturbed inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Various precious medicinal herbs of the best quality were placed around Qing Shui. After a fixed period of time, he would throw some of them into the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and would also change the degree of the primordial flames as required.

One day had passed by!

Qing Shui put in some more medicinal herbs!

Two days!

Three days!

By the third day, A whistling sound came out from the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron as Qing Shui had finally put in all the medicinal herbs required to refine the Everlasting Pellet.

Four days!

Five days!

• • •

All the way up to the seventh day, Qing Shui didn't stop his primordial flames. During the process, he had even took a Vital Essence Pill three times to be able to continue.

Ding!

A melodious sound, together with a faint violet glow, came out from the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. That crisp, melodious tune was even comparable to the charming sounds that women cried out when they had sex.

After another two hours, Qing Shui gradually slowed down to a stop.

He was very tired, this was the most tiring attempt he had did so far. However, he did not feel the urge to take a break as his emotions were agitated and he could not help but think of Yuan Su. If he didn't get the alchemy recipe for the Vital Essence Pill from her, it wouldn't have been possible for him to create the Everlasting Pellet.

Everything seemed to be so coincidental, as if his luck was quite good. Qing Shui smiled as he thought of how he had always met people who helped him along the way. There were even a few of them who had ended up being his soulmates.

He had gradually fell asleep unknowingly as he immersed himself in deep thoughts.

When Qing Shui woke up, eight hours had already passed. He walked towards the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and opened it, which had caused a refreshing, illusory fragrance to drift around. It gave the feeling as if one was in the clouds.

There was a single violet-colored medicinal pill with the size of a fingertip inside the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. The violet glow was filled with spiritual intelligence and gave out an indescribable feeling.

Qing Shui stored it in a bottle as he didn't dare to take it now because he wanted to look for a suitable place to cultivate first. With the remaining time, he processed the Five Tailed Immortal Fox's hide and Core.

Just as he was about to do the same on the Skywolf's corpse, Qing Shui had a sudden idea to try a second attempt at alchemy after he recalled his previous refining. Even when he knew that he might fail, he still decided to go ahead and do it.

He took out the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, one that was said to be able to refine anything in the world. Qing Shui had thought of using it before, but considered the consequences due to one's cultivation level. If he had sufficient powers, he would be able to refine anything in the world; otherwise, he might suffer a backlash effect.

He decided not to delayed it anymore as he placed the Skywolf's corpse into the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. He knew that more spiritual energy in the demonic beast's corpse would be lost as the time passed.

This time, the progress was much faster. Qing Shui felt that he might not be able to create anything good because he knew that too much of the spiritual energy was already lost.

The time it consumed was only half of the duration when he had refined the White Jade Jiao, and it made Qing Shui to not expect too much. However, he was overjoyed when he had succeeded in refining the Everlasting Pellet, thus his mood was not affected while he went through this.

Qing Shui looked towards the furnace in anticipation when the familiar glow had flashed to indicate that the refining process was successful.

There was a crystallized card inside with the size of a palm and had a shrunken image of the black-colored Skywolf embed. Qing Shui could sense an eerie feeling from it as he picked it up.

Effects: sneak attack, catching opponents unaware. Can temporarily allow the user to have the ability to break through some of the opponent's defense as well as increase speed.

Increase in speed as well as increase in attacking powers!

"Doesn't seem bad. But it is unknown how much it can increase one's abilities." Qing Shui thought to himself as he put it aside.

There were still plenty of time left. Qing Shui continued to cultivate in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

In the previous breakthrough, the Heavenly Thunder Slash had reached the state of Peak Obscure Realm. However, if he wanted to attain another breakthrough, the conditions would be even harsher.

When he had nothing to do, the violet colored Thunderous Beast would run up to him. It was now three meters big and was currently in a phase at which it was growing rapidly together with its cultivation level.

AST 702 – Bringing Good Fortune To The Husband? Consuming The Everlasting Pellet In The Palace In The Deity Cave Of Immortal

The Thunderous Beast's growth was currently not on Qing Shui's list of priorities. He wasn't worried about it. With the existence of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, there was no need to stress about it anymore, good things were always worth waiting for.

Furthermore, Qing Shui owned other strong demonic beasts like the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Fire Bird, Jade Emperor Queen Bee, and the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. Thus, the most important thing right now was to increase his own strength.

When Qing Shui finally exited, it was already mid-afternoon. Right after he walked out, he saw Hai Dongqing feeding the Silver Spirit Beast the Beast Pill. When she noticed that Qing Shui had come out, Hai Dongqing seemed especially happy.

"How did it go? Did it succeed?" Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui with concern and asked.

"En, with the big miss of the Hai Clan here, I will be successful in every endeavor." Qing Shui smiled.

This sentence caused Hai Dongqing to blush because what Qing Shui was talking about referred to a certain situation in the World of the Nine Continents. Women, who brought fortune to their husbands, were sometimes compared to lucky charms.

However, Qing Shui did not read too much into this, he only watched that huge Silver Spirit Beast. After consuming the Beast Pill, its abilities experienced a significant increase, which made Hai Dongqing incredibly happy.

In regards to drugs, demonic beasts were less susceptible to them than humans, this was why demonic beasts were very strong. Even the drug resistance within the human race differed. Everyone is different from each other, their constitution and abilities could never be absolutely identical.

Hai Dongqing's abilities appeared to be significantly bolstered, but they were still weaker, that the Silver Spirit Beast's. She now also possessed the perversely strong Luan Silver Battle Dress Set. With this set, she could increase her abilities by one fold and possibly execute moves that were many times more powerful than before.

"Let's leave this place first and go to the Deity Cave of Immortal. We can stay there for a period of time. We will go back later, alright?" Qing Shui smiled at Hai Dongqing as he said.

Hai Dongqing nodded her head, she discovered that she had unknowingly been obeying the words of this man, it even got to the point of becoming a habit, a habit of depending on him, a habit of letting him make the decisions.....

This realization horrified her, she had always been an independent woman. When she was in the Greencloud Continent,

she was the pillar of the Hai Clan, the biggest trump card of the Hai Clan.

Since she arrived at the Central Continent, her peers were also among the peak existences. The independent character, that she had nurtured was not so easy to change, even though she seemed to become more amiable.

She discovered, that she was actually starting to change, she would make her own decisions for everything in the past, but now she became lazy. She felt, that this way she did not have to bear all the responsibility. The feeling of not having to spend all her energy on worrying about everything was great, was this the feeling of reliance?

She had never thought, that she would rely on someone nor had she wanted to rely on someone ever before. She had her pride instilled deep within herself. It could be said, that she was as prideful as any other man.

However, now she learned, that this feeling of reliance was pretty good, it felt much better that managing everything by herself and fighting by her lonesome. She felt a lot more relaxed in her heart.

"I'll just let myself relax during this period of time!" Hai Dongqing told herself.

The time to go back was at hand. They arrived back at the Deity Cave of Immortal in two days time. This place was the same as before but their feelings were different, especially those of Hai Dongqing.

The Luan Silver Battle Dress Set she was wearing now was acquired here, as well as the Silver Spirit Beast beside her, thus she felt very close to this place.

When they arrived here, it was already night, so they took a rest. Just like in the past, Hai Dongqing was inside and Qing Shui was outside, Qing Shui would release demonic beasts to stand guard while he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The leftover materials from the Five Tailed Immortal Fox were already disposed of by Qing Shui. The corpse of the Skywolf was also refined already. The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could contain many of these large demonic beasts, the Interspatial Silk Sachet would definitely not be able to do that. The difference in storage space between the two was incomparable, furthermore, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could be used for more than storage, storage was just the most basic ability it had.

However, just this ability alone would be able to cause anyone to go crazy with jealousy. This gave the owner a feeling of superiority, allowing Qing Shui to feel even more gratified.

When Qing Shui had nothing else to do, he finished dealing with the skin of the Five Tailed Immortal Fox. He intended to use it to make fox fur coats. Forging weapons and armor were some of Qing Shui's hobbies. He enjoyed watching when something became nicer, more practical to use and more refined in his hands. He loved seeing the people around him wearing the armor he made and wielding the weapons he forged.

Thinking of his children in the Greencloud Continent, and the women he loved, Qing Shui felt, that he owed them too much. This was just a feeling he had since none of them had any regrets and lived happy lives.

As for his mother, Qing Shui always knew, that he thought of her as the noblest person in the world and that she loved him with the most selfless kind of love there was.

Thinking of them, Qing Shui felt very peaceful, they were Qing Shui's mental support, his motivation, even more so, his family and loved ones, they were his spiritual refuge.

He tempered the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb, Demon Binding Ropes, and Soulshake bell, refined medicine, and poison.....

Fermenting wine, cultivating and researching the culinary arts. He also cultivated the Mighty Elephant Stomp and researched healing medicine, especially those with a strong effect. When he had an opportunity, he wanted to meet Yuan Su to see if she had any such alchemy recipes.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Mighty Elephant Stomp had been stuck in the large success stage for a long time, he hoped that when they go to the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent////, he and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would be able to break through to the Grand Perfection Stage of the Mighty Elephant Stomp, this way they would increase their strength significantly.

Back Connecting Fist, Taichi Fist......

The Back Connecting Fist did not undergo a breakthrough for quite a while, Qing Shui knew that that was because he had often neglected it. He spent most of his time on the Taichi Fist during practice.

"In the further, I can practice the Back Connecting Fist before exercising the Taichi Fist." Qing Shui told himself.

The plants in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal grew strong and healthy, the Flower of Life, Five Elements Fruit, Mysterious Fruit Tree, Five Elements Fruit, Peach of Immortality, Vermillion Fruit.....

He used some of the Qianji Wood, that he obtained earlier. He also planted it in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. For now, there were no significant changes to it.

On the other hand, the 1000-year Gloomy Wood had sprouted into a small tree, Qing Shui did not know if the so-called magic weapon or treasure could be refined, but he would try it when he had the opportunity.

He had also accumulated some Phoenix Tail Grass, he also stopped refining the Great Revitalizing Pellet. Because of its limitations, Qing Shui did not have much use for it, unless he would be able to refine the Great Revitalizing Pellet of the World of the Nine Continents.

Qing Shui knew, that the World of the Nine Continents had a version of the Great Revitalizing Pellet. Although its effects were not able to revive the dead, it could heal any wounds, as long as one is not dead, they could recover. It was one of the holy medicines of the World of the Nine Continents, a holy item for healing people.

Thinking of that miraculous effect, Qing Shui looked forward to it. Although he already had the holy item, Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, a holy item stronger than the Great Revitalizing Pellet, such treasure took a long time to regenerate every time he used it.

That cluster of fire-red grass could be called a small tree now, it was about 33 cm tall, it was as thick as a finger, its branches were full of leaves and it stood straight and strong, it was so small yet it had such strong vitality.

Its color was even more fiery-red than before, from a distance, it looked like a clump of flames.

The Fire Bird would visit it every day, Qing Shui felt very suspicious. He did not know what kind of grass was it but he knew that this grass would be of great help to the Fire Bird.

Since he could not understand it, he stopped thinking about it, he would gradually find out more about it in the future.

The second day, Qing Shui completed his morning practice. Hai Dongqing already prepared breakfast.

"Miss Hai, please take my guard duty at the entrance today. I can't be disturbed today, I leave this matter in your hands." Qing Shui said after eating.

"En, sure!"

He summoned all the demonic beasts he had, including all the Jade Emperor Bees. Qing Shui would not allow himself to be disturbed this time. He repeatedly reminded Hai Dongqing that regardless of whatever happened, she cannot come in.

Within the palace in the Deity Cave of Immortal!

Qing Shui adjusted his body's state to its most optimum before taking out the Everlasting Pellet. In the past, Qing Shui would not dare to casually consume this pill, pills of this grade could easily cause one to explode and die because the energy contained in the pill was too strong.

It was because of this reason, that Qing Shui thought of the Deity Statue, he wanted to use the pressure of the Deity Statue to suppress the energy in the pill. Although he was confident in the strength of his body, he was still afraid of accidents.

Nature Energy!

State of Immovable as Mountains!

• • • • • •

Qing Shui slowly circulated all the techniques in his body before slowly taking ten steps into the huge pressure. It was only after this then he opened the bottle containing the Everlasting Pellet and swallowed it.

It melted in his mouth, very soon, it was digested by the techniques that Qing Shui circulated. In that instant, the weak energy turned strong and circulated in his body, that might of the energy and the speed at which it was raised surprised Qing Shui.

He calmed himself down and focused!

Qing Shui closed both his eyes and slowly absorbed the significant medicinal strength. Slowly, Qing Shui felt as though his body was going to explode, at this moment, Qing Shui had chosen to take a step forward.

The external compressive pressure would counteract the explosive force in his body. This way, Qing Shui could conserve his energy. Although the feeling of exploding was lesser that earlier, it was even more dangerous. Once the external force was unable to control the internal explosive force, then he would explode and die.

Qing Shui had chosen this spot because he felt that the compressive force here would be sufficient, this way, it would eliminate the danger of it not being able to control the explosive force. Furthermore, this method would allow him to absorb the

medicinal strength of the medicinal pill more effectively.

The Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness was rapidly circulating, sending out even stronger spirit energy and godly energy to reinforce the meridians, bones, muscles, and the organs of the body.

Just like this, when Qing Shui felt that he could no longer withstand it, he would take another step forward. His body's abilities were rapidly improving, this rate of improvement caused Qing Shui to be happy, but it was a danger that placed his life at risk.

Thirty steps!

Forty Steps!

• • • • •

Qing Shui had already lost count of the number of steps he had taken, but he had surpassed his previous limits, however, with his increase in strength, he should be able to take more steps than he did before.

Ka Cha.....

There was a clear sound coming from his bones, although the strength of his body was increased significantly, Qing Shui was not able to be happy, he felt, that the energy in his body had not

reached its peak yet. At this rate, even though the compressive pressure could suppress the energy in his body, his body would not be able to withstand the terrifying pressure.

• • • • •

Qing Shui had already forgotten the number of steps he had taken, there was a thin layer of blood covering his body!

Ka!

Qing Shui's shoulder sank in!

His bone broke, feeling helpless, Qing Shui took another step forward, or else his Dantian and meridians would explode and cause him to die.

AST 703 – Explosive Increase In Abilities, Tempering

The previous few times, Qing Shui controlled his body to undergo the pressure of tempering his bones and muscles. He also made sure not to get injured in the process. However, now he could not care so much about that anymore, he had to secure his life first.

Ka Cha!

His other shoulder was broken too, Qing Shui closed his eyes, his whole body had already been covered in blood, his sweat had long ago been mixed with his blood.

Ka Cha..... rib bone!

Qing Shui felt like giving up a little, he had to endure the attacks of that huge energy and a huge pain, these he could endure, after all, he had once cultivated [Ancient Book of "Rebirth"]. He had experienced an extreme pain, thus Qing Shui felt this pain was nothing compared to that.

Ka Cha.....

The final rib was broken as well, for every broken rib, Qing Shui's energy would be focused, at the same time, because of his cultivation of [Ancient Book of "Rebirth"], the pain would release even more of Qing Shui's potential.

Ka Cha!

Qing Shui's chest caved in, his sternum was broken. Just at this moment, Qing Shui's body emitted a faint golden glow.

Pa!

There was a faint sound coming from Qing Shui's body. His body, which originally suffered intense pain felt a soothing sensation, it was so comfortable, that Qing Shui nearly fell asleep, but he knew that he can't let himself relax at this moment.

Qing Shui realized, that his abilities had already broken through his original grade, this was not strange, his strength increased tremendously and the medicinal strength of the Everlasting Pellet was more or less completely absorbed. He knew that with complete absorption of the pill's medicinal strength, the most dangerous moment had passed.

After that, Qing Shui started to slowly retreat, step by step.....

Time slowly flowed on, soon it was noon. Qing Shui had retreated almost to the entrance of the palace by now, then he slowly sat down in a crossed-legged position.

The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique slowly healed Qing Shui's injuries, the Yin-Yang Image also did the same. His injuries seemed heavy but this was nothing to him, those were just some broken bones.

The explosive energy in his body circulated rapidly, it slowly achieved a certain balance. The newly increased energy merged with the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique gradually, turning into Qing Shui's personal energy.

Ka Ka.....

There was a radiance that appeared and the sound of his bones healing. Qing Shui opened both of his eyes, there was a smile on his face, the absorption of the Everlasting Pellet was complete.

Most of the injuries on his body were healed, this was one of the after effects of the Everlasting Pellet, it recovered the body's injuries. This kind of healing was very potent, of course, it was not as strong as the so-called Great Revitalizing Pellet, after all, the Everlasting Pellet was a medicinal pill used for increasing abilities.

Each person may only take one Everlasting Pellet in their entire life!

At the last instant, Qing Shui's Zhongfu acupoint emitted a bright glow, following that, his Upper Dantian subtly changed.

Qing Shui remembered, that the Everlasting Pellet had another effect of opening the Zhongfu acupoint.

Feeling the level of abilities in his body, Qing Shui laughed. That

kind of joy is indescribable, the abilities of his body were raised by 1500 countries.

To be precise, his abilities had increased by slightly more than 600 countries. Actually, Qing Shui felt that this increase had something to do with the opening of the Zhongfu acupoint because Qing Shui discovered that the appearance of the Upper Dantian seemed to look stronger.

The Heavenly Dan was in the Zhongfu acupoint. When the Zhongfu acupoint was opened, its capacity increased causing the Heavenly Dan to grow stronger. Qing Shui felt that the Everlasting Pellet had increased his abilities by at least 600 countries.

What made Qing Shui happy was, that the value of his defense was even more perverse than ever before, his body's defense had actually achieved the level of 3000 countries. However, it was still less than one fold of his precious defense. All in all, Qing Shui had managed to absorb about 80% of the pill's medicinal strength, such a result was considered relatively high.

Finally, he could stop worrying, he could now boldly do a lot of things. Qing Shui felt very relaxed at this moment.

In this instant, his whole body seemed to have become lighter, as though he had lost a huge burden.

The strength of his body's attack achieved 1500 countries, his body had the defense of 3000 countries. With the Grand Perfection Stage Diamond Qi, he automatically had an increase of one fold of

strength. With the Grand Perfection Stage Diamond Protection, he automatically had an increase of one fold of defense. With the Grand Perfection Stage Diamond Crossing Rivers, he automatically had an increase of one fold of speed.

Under the effects of these three heaven-defying passive techniques, during normal circumstances, Qing Shui had the strength of 3000 countries and the defense of 6000 countries.

Adding 50% increase in abilities by Nature Energy, adding 30% increase in abilities by State of Immovable as Mountains, adding 30% increase in abilities by Frenzied Bull's Strength, adding 30% increase in strength by Heavenly Thunder Slash, adding 20% increase in strength by Shield Attack, adding the increase from the Big Dipper Sword, Violet Gold Divine Shield, and Heavenly Talismans, Qing Shui had the a little more than the strength of 8200 countries and a little more than the defense of 10000 countries.

Furthermore, this was under the condition of not using the Seven Star Armored Vest and Godly Armor Shield, thinking of this, Qing Shui was very excited!

Entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he refreshed himself before cultivating and consolidating his strength. The injuries, that he already had, recovered under his perverse recovery abilities.

Taichi Fist!

He consolidated the abilities of his body before slowly getting used to his new level of abilities. Qing Shui spent most of his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal tempering himself.

This time, Qing Shui discovered his previous passion anew, when he was very tired, he would rest for a while before going back to his tempering, to familiarize himself with the abilities of his body.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique had actually already converted this increase in abilities to Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, all he needed to do now was to familiarize himself with it to a minute level, to the point where he can precisely utilize his full strength.

When it was almost time, he exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

It was already getting dark outside but the two of them hung a few Light Stones. He slowly made his way outside and saw Hai Dongqing standing at the entrance, guarding it.

When she turned her head to look at Qing Shui, she was shocked, but she recovered her wits quickly. Qing Shui's aura actually had a subtle change during this half day period.

Qing Shui did not realize that with his increase in strength and the releasing of his burdens, he seemed even more natural, casual, and relaxed, there was also a little dedication and dominance. "How was it?" Hai Dongqing asked gently, she could tell from Qing Shui's face that it probably went really well.

"Great, thank you!" Qing Shui said this sincerely. If she did not bring him here, it would be very difficult to look for the Immortal Fox Blood. He would probably spend lots of time trying to find it or even not be able to find it at all, possibly resulting in him missing out on the Everlasting Pellet.

At the same time, he was grateful to Yuan Su, without the Vital Essence Pill recipe she gave him, all of this might have been for naught.

"You don't have to thank me, I'm the one that has to say thank you!" Hai Dongqing said.

"One month later, I will accompany you to return, we will face your problem together. I promise that you will not feel wronged." Qing Shui thought about the affairs of the Hai Clan, about her appearance when she was completely disheartened and lacking in vitality. If it was not for the people closest to her, who left the Greencloud Continent to come over, given her character, she would object to such arrangements, even to the point of death.

Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui, looking at his serious expression and his tone, which indicated that it was not out of courtesy, she felt a little flustered. She felt like crying when she heard this man talking about the huge burden that she had to carry.

She once dreamt that there would be someone who would say this to her but she knew that it was impossible. It would never be possible, she did not have any friends, even if she had any, they would not have the ability to say such words.

Now, the man who said them had not even come in contact with her for very long. The first time was for only about 15 minutes, they spoke during the second time they met but it was not for long, this was the third time and it was only for slightly more than ten days.

For her to meet him, she originally felt that it was fate. Furthermore, it happened in Cold Ice City, the chances of her meeting someone she knew from Greencloud Continent were minuscule. In such a big world, for the two of them to even exchange a sentence could already be considered fate because the number of people one could know in their life was limited. For him to purchase the Hai Clan villa in the Greencloud Continent was already a kind of fate, thus from then on, she was able to relax and chat with this likable man.

After that incident, she thought that they were people from two different worlds, if they did not purposely look for each other, they might have never met again. However, when she saw Qing Shui in Cold Ice City, she was incredibly happy, it was a miraculous meeting of fate. Thus, she put aside her reservations and invited Qing Shui and even took the initiative to help him find the Immortal Fox, maybe it was because she was feeling very depressed.

She never thought that the person who would say such words to her was him, she never thought that anyone would ever say such words. She did not understand her own feelings right now, she only knew that she was almost unable to control her tears any longer.

No matter how staunch she was, she was still a woman, she needed someone to dote on her, to care for her. No matter how strong she was, she still had her weak moments.

"Qing Shui, listen to me, don't get involved in this matter." Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui and smiled as she said it seriously.

"Are you afraid that I am not their opponent, that I would implicate the Hai Clan?" Qing Shui gently smiled.

"What are you saying! I just don't want you to endanger yourself, don't give me any more hope." Hai Dongqing gently said, her tone had an indescribable fluctuation.

"Do you not believe in me or are you not willing to let me help you?"

"I don't know!" Hai Dongqing flung her head aside and looked away into the distance, her usual wise gaze seemed to turn a little bewildered.

"I do not have any other motives, I just want to help you because you have been of tremendous help to me." Qing Shui gently said. Qing Shui's words actually caused Hai Dongqing to become speechless because she felt, that she had taken huge advantage of him during this trip. However, now he said that he could help her. Maybe she did help him, but she did not feel that she was of much help.

"Perhaps in his heart, that was considered a great help." Hai Dongqing sighed to herself.

When Qing Shui said that he would help her, she was not as joyful as she had imagined she would be. Because she felt that he still was not able to defeat those people in battle.

"Alright, don't' think too much of it, we will stay here and cultivate here properly for this month before going back. Trust me, I will not take any risks lightly. If it would just end up in me sacrificing myself, I would not do it. Just me dying would be a small matter, but if I end up dragging you guys with me, I would never find peace in death." Qing Shui said this as thought he was joking.

AST 704 – Returning To Cold Ice City, Shouldering Her Burdens

In the end, Hai Dongqing did not agree to anything and Qing Shui did not nag her on this issue anymore. When the time comes, he would just take action, he had to at least ensure Hai Dongqing's wellbeing.

Time slowly passed day by day, Qing Shui's improvements were obvious. After all, one day was equal to fifty days for Qing Shui, that explosive increase in strength had been consolidated and stabilized.

Hai Dongqing also trained bitterly each day, with Qing Shui's medicinal pills, her strength increased significantly. During the day, Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing would spar, it was terrifying to go against Hai Dongqing when she was wearing the Luan Silver Battle Dress Set, especially during those fifteen minutes of Luan's Strength. During those fifteen minutes, Qing Shui would use an adequate level of strength to spar with her.

Time quickly flew by, one month had passed. For Qing Shui, this one month was equal to a little more than four years. Not only did he familiarize himself with his new strength, he even managed to improve his basics.

Another happy thing was, that with Qing Shui's increase in abilities, the effects of his Heavenly Talismans increased as well. After all, those Heavenly Talismans used Qing Shui's abilities as a base value.

Aside from the Descending Heavens Talisman, which affected the opponent's abilities and took those as the base value. It would get stronger in the later phase, but it was a hard road to walk. Most people, who cultivated the Heavenly Talisman would not cultivate the Descending Heavens Talisman, because it felt insignificant in comparison.

During this one month, the two of them lived together, interacted with each other, ate together, and sometimes killed demonic beasts together. Qing Shui would also teach her some stuff, like cooking and cultivation matters.

Like the Taichi Fist and Tiger Form, how to temper muscles and bones, how to cultivate her heart..... Hai Dongqing did not reject it, every morning she would practice the Taichi Fist and Tiger Form as well.

One month of time was not long, but to Qing Shui, it was a few years of time. Furthermore, he still had a great debt of gratitude to her, unknowingly, he had started to treat her as family.

It was a wonderful feeling, not that of a romantic nature, more like a family, like siblings. Wishing the best for her, wanting her to be happy......

Hai Dongqing could not say that it was not so, what Qing Shui had given her caused her to be embarrassed and at a complete loss. She was still getting used to it, since young, she had always been the pillar of support for her family. Thus, there was no one able to

care for her because no one in her family was qualified to do so, thus, she became lonely and aloof.

"Dongqing, eat something, we will go back to Cold Ice City soon." Qing Shui said in the direction of Hai Dongqing, who was cultivating.

During this long period of time, the two of them had already started addressing each other by name. Hai Dongqing initially called him Qing Shui, maybe because she felt that he was younger than her. Slowly, as the two of them got more familiar with each other, she found it weird for Qing Shui to call her Miss Hai, thus she got him to address her by her name.

"En!"

When returning was mentioned, Hai Dongqing did not know how to feel. She felt that this one month here was better than the time she spent in the Seven Stars Street, there was no need to worry so much, no need to deal with the things that frustrated her, no need to see the disgusting faces of those people. But now, it was time to return.

During the meal, Hai Dongqing was very absent-minded. After eating a little, she lost her appetite, she had a lonely expression, as though she was thinking of something.

"What's wrong? Are you still thinking of the Hai Clan's matter? Are you not satisfied? You do not want to be the concubine of the Luo Clan clan head?" Qing Shui raised his head and asked gently.

"Of course I am not willing but some things cannot be controlled. There are times when a person is weak and unable to control the things around them. Even if they were able to make a choice, it would be one that they were unwilling to make, and they had to pretend as though they were happy about it. I am in pain, yet I have to make it so, that outsiders think that I am overjoyed." Hai Dongqing said bitterly.

"As long as you are unwilling, no one can force you." Qing Shui said gently, he was now able to say this in a relaxed manner, he felt that he now had the rights to do so.

With a huge increase in abilities, in addition to being able to completely absorb all that energy and use it, his abilities with hidden weapons were incomparable to before, his speed increased by many folds as well.

Now, Qing Shui felt, that he could speak his mind, he did not have to be so careful anymore. He would only get stronger, the Fire Bird, Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Jade Emperor Queen Bee, and his other demonic beasts would get stronger too.

"Qing Shui, this Luan Silver Battle Dress Set....." Hai Dongqing said to Qing Shui as they were going back.

"Dongqing, if you try to return this to me, I will throw it away. Do you not want me as your friend?" Qing Shui interrupted Hai Dongqing's words. "No, although I truly do not have any strength, I thirst for friends, friends like you. Thus, I cherish this friendship, you are my friend and forever will be." Hai Dingqing smiled and said.

"You are also my friend forever." Qing Shui smiled at Hai Dongqing.

The two of them smiled as they looked at each other, a feeling of appreciating each other arose, the two of them actually shared many common points, or to say, they were very alike. Qing Shui was the pillar of support for the Qing Clan, Hai Dongqing was the Hai Clan's pillar of support in the Greencloud Continent. They had to face all sorts of situations and had to strive for the glory of the clan.

Without realizing it, her absence for one month caused the Hai Clan to worry, they thought that Hai Dongqing left and would never come back, there were people in joy as well as despair.

Hai Clan!

"Hai Dongying, she is your sister and yet she actually abandoned you. Back then, she even put up a pretense and said that she would never abandon you, yet she was still led away by another man. What's so bad about marrying the Luo Clan clan head? This way, our clans can create an alliance and overcome these difficult times." A fat old man angrily said to a handsome middle-aged man.

"I really regret coming to the Central Continent. Ancestor, do you see this, this is the Hai Clan, it is no longer the same Hai Clan as when you had left. I let down Dongqing, I let down the Hai Clan." The man bitterly sighed.

"I don't care what methods you use, you must find your sister. Or else, I would not mind sending your daughter over as a substitute." the old man said with an unhappy expression.

"Hai Zhen, you dare! Shiya is already married." Hai Dongying shouted with anger in his eyes.

"I forgot to tell you, the Luo Clan clan head has a fetish, he likes widows and married women, especially those that are newly married. The Luo Clan is pushing us already, the Tu Clan is just waiting for the Luo Clan to change their stance, I have no other choice." Hai Zhen said calmly.

"If you dare to do that, I will put my life on the line and fight you." The man's eyes turned red and shouted at Hai Zhen

"Fight? With what? I can crush you with just one finger. If it's not for your sister saying that you have to be unharmed, I would have already killed you. Get over it, you still have children, I don't want to see you sever your family line." When Hai Zhen said that, he turned and left.

Hai Dongying clenched his fist tightly, his palm was already oozing out blood. This admirable man was reduced to such a state, he had no other way out, living was worse than dying but yet he cannot die.

Blood trickled out from the corner of his mouth, it was unclear whether he vomited blood or just bit his tongue.

Luo Clan!

"Big Brother, Hai Dongqing has already been missing for a month." An old man said to a man who appeared to be middleaged.

"Big brother, I need to depend on her to help my 'Divine Yang Energy' breakthrough. Send people to search, as long as she is somewhere nearby, find her location." The man seemed to be regretful.

"Why is this woman so important in helping to make the breakthrough?" The old man asked with suspicion as he looked at the man.

"I have already been at this bottleneck for a hundred years, I am unable to make any more breakthroughs in the 'Divine Yang Energy'. Big Brother, I got a good eye in women, Hai Dongqing can definitely help me break through this bottleneck and I will achieve the abilities of a peak Martial Saint.

"Big Brother, I heard that she went to the Icy Cloud Mountain with that man. It had been such a long time, do you think anything

happened to her?" The old man looked at the man in worry.

"She went to the Icy Cloud Mountain?" The man frowned.

"Yes!"

"I hope she did not go in too deep, or else she would die. I am not able to do anything within the depths of that place, there are too many demonic beasts that have more than the abilities of 10000 countries."

"Big Brother, what about the matters pertaining the Tu Clan?"

"Don't bother with the matters of the Tu Clan, I already spoke with them. After that Hai Clan woman becomes my concubine, then they can take action. As long as she is late by three days, then it is no longer our problem.

One week later, the two of them returned to Cold Ice City, they have returned after leaving for one month.

Riding on the Fire Bird, they directly landed in Hai Dongqing's courtyard. The door was already open and there were sounds of people speaking in the courtyard.

Hai Dongqing frowned, Qing Shui did not say anything and just followed Hai Dongqing inside.

There were a few men in there drinking wine, they have turned the courtyard into a mess. Furthermore, there was a woman beside each one of them.

While they were drinking, there would occasionally be sounds of women protesting coquettishly and the laughter of men.

Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing were noticed by one of the lightly dressed women right after their entrance. The woman used her hands to touch the man in a shocked manner.

The man raised his head to see Hai Dongqing enter, he was astonished and stunned. His actions were seen by the other men and they all looked over.

"Hey, isn't this miss Hai, who is this wild man? We thought you were never coming back?" A man with tender voice stood up and said.

That man was about 50 years old, his hair was steadily turning gray, his stature was tall and sturdy, his skin was very fair, he had a tender voice, it was very easy for people to think, that he was a man with no balls.

"Hai Chuan, Who allowed you to come in here?" Hai Dongqing frowned unhappily.

Hai Chuan was Hai Zhen's brother, he relied on the fact, that his

brother was the clan head and threw his weight around. His talent was pretty good but he was too lecherous, even so, he was still a Grade 3 Martial Saint. He was considered to have a decent strength within the Hai Clan, after all, the Hai Clan had already declined for a time.

"Haha, you are a person of the Hai Clan, of course, this place belongs to the Hai Clan. Why can't I come here? Why have you brought a wild man back here? Don't you know that you are now a person of the Luo Clan?" Hai Chuan said without a care, he even stretched his hands out and grabbed a breast of the woman in his embrace, his eyes were lit up with a flame as he looked at Hai Dongqing.

"Who said that she was a person of the Luo Clan? How can the Luo clan be worthy of her!" Qing Shui took a step forward and said gently but his voice was very distinct, it entered the ears of everyone.

AST 705 – Turn Of Events, It Wasn't Over Yet

Qing Shui's words were just too blunt. The Luo Clan was the largest and most prominent clan in Cold Ice City. Even the Tu Clan would not dare to cause a ruckus with the members of the Luo Clan. The Hai Clan had fallen into a complete mess, so they desperately needed the support of the Luo Clan to settle their matters with the Tu Clan.

It hadn't been a simple case to start with, and it became more complicated after Qing Shui said the Luo Clan could never deserve a woman like Hai Dongqing. In the World of the Nine Continents, those who possessed power and strong martial skills would be able to have it all. Not only could they have the most spectacular woman in the world, they could also have many others if they wanted to. In essence, the head of the Luo Clan had the right to deserve every woman in Ice Cold City, regardless of her status.

"Kid, I will deal with you later. This is the Hai Clan, so you don't have the right to say such useless things. If you don't want to die, then shut your mouth." Hai Chuan shouted in a thin strident voice despite having a delicate tone.

"I didn't think a person who's neither a man nor a woman could shout in such a piercing way like this. You have such a feeble Yang pulse. If you didn't depend on medicines, even if that woman were to present herself to you, you could only stand and watch her. Huh, what a waste of a dick."

Qing Shui's casual comment had completely angered Hai Chuan.

His face turned red in anger, as if someone had stepped on the fur of his tail. Qing Shui had touched on his ultimate pain, which Hai Chuan had managed to conceal behind his delicate demeanor on usual days. Regardless, even if someone knew of it, no one had dared to mention it to his face before.

"Kid, you're really asking for it. Having a smart mouth isn't the best trait one can have. I'll consider you capable if you can keep that up in front of the powerful people later." Hai Chuan slowly walked up to Qing Shui as he talked.

"Let me take care of this for you!" Qing Shui stepped backwards a bit and said in a soft-spoken tone to Hai Dongqing without turning his head towards her.

Hai Dongqing still felt unnerved at this point. However, since these men in the courtyard had no basic respect left in their soul, she would have no choice but to fight it out with them. She felt the need to step in to save the situation from getting worse. If her big brother was here, he wouldn't consent to her behavior right now.

"Let me do this myself!" Hai Dongqing stepped to the side of Qing Shui while wielding the Luan Silver Sword.

"Dongqing, do you really want to fight with the members of the Hai Clan?" Hai Chuan stared intensely at Hai Dongqing. He knew very well that this woman must never die, because the Hai Clan still needed her for the clan's survival.

She replied by swiftly pointing the sword at him in a purposeful

manner. Her speed and demeanor had thrown off Hai Chuan's balance, so he quickly drank his wine to get back into the reality of the situation.

Hai Dongqing was initially an Elementary Martial Saint, but she had successfully advanced to the level of a Grade Two Martial Saint due to Qing Shui's medicinal pills. The Luan Silver Battle Dress she was wearing doubled her powers as well, meaning she was now stronger than a Grade Two Martial Saint.

She had already surpassed Hai Chuan's power, so even without the Luan's Strength, she would have defeated Hai Chuan quite easily. If she summoned the Silver Spirit Beast to assist her in the fight, she could easily kill this effeminate man in a split second.

Hai Chuan pushed away the woman in his arms and began to look at Hai Dongqing seriously. How did she even gain such an amount of power in the span of a month?

What he didn't know was that the Luan Silver Battle Dress she was wearing was the main reason she had become exceptionally strong.

"Your brother and the others are in my grasp. Do you not care whether they live or die?" Just then, a few dozen men came into the courtyard in succession. The one who asked the question was none other than a stout but semi-old man by the name of Hai Zhen, the head of the Hai Clan.

Hai Dongqing, who was in a battle stance, suddenly stopped.

Although he was furious, Hai Chuan did not try to fight her. He knew that Hai Dongqing could not be touched, otherwise his brother would kill him. The Hai Clan still needed this woman to save their own hides.

"The Hai Clan used to be one of the three great clans of Ice Cold City. Now all you can do is beg for pity like a dog. What a joke." Qing Shui didn't care who the head of the clan was. He ridiculed the Hai Clan directly without any restraint.

"Young man. You are decently powerful, but don't be so cocky. I don't know whether you're a fearless fool or someone who is confused about our situation. Do you seriously think that you alone can challenge the whole Hai Clan?" Hai Zhen frowned as he looked at Qing Shui.

At that moment, he released a strong suppressing aura from his body. Qing Shui could tell from his aura that he was a Grade Ten Martial Saint who possessed about 6000 countries of strength.

Qing Shui had a special skill to hide his true power. His disguised aura revealed that he only had fewer than 3000 countries of strength, less than half of Hai Zhen's strength. Even though Qing Shui was an exceptional martial warrior, his opponent would not even take him seriously.

Hai Zhen could also vaguely make a guess as to which clan Qing Shui belonged to. He was familiar with Cold Ice City more than anyone, so naturally he would know which clans had powerful descendents and which did not. Yet despite his familiarity, it was impossible for any clan in Cold Ice City to have someone as

powerful as Qing Shui.

Just as he was still guessing which clan Qing Shui belonged to, Qing Shui spoke out in a nonchalant tone: "The Hai Clan is still unworthy!"

His words had everyone stunned. The Hai Clan was like a camel, and even if it were to die from starvation, it would still be superior than a regular horse. Qing Shui's words were a sign that he was ready to challenge the entire Hai Clan.

"Hahaha....."

Hai Zhen, who was in his thoughts a moment ago, began to laugh out loudly. He felt that the young man in front of him could not be described by the word 'crazy' anymore. He could only be described as an ignorant fool, and a stupid one at that.

Qing Shui wasted no more breath. These men were like ants in his eyes, so no matter how they performed or what kind of attitude they displayed, any gestures of provocation would only yield indifference.

Qing Shui also knew why these powerful men could keep their cool despite his words of provocation. These people had had experience about a lot of things that regular people were incapable of understanding, as well as things that were forced upon them for no reason. Because of that, they gradually learnt to feel nothing of it, because they could solve these problems with a flick of a finger. Sometimes they were too lazy to solve them, because these

problem were like small puddles – they could never become a strong wave.

"I will give you two options. The first one is to release Dongqing's family, and they will never have anything to do with you all anymore. The second one is for me to force you to let them go." Qing Shui waited until Hai Zhen had finished laughing before he began to speak again.

Qing Shui's tone was calm, and it was not as 'crazy' as Hai Zhen had thought. On the other hand, his words were beginning to anger all of the Hai Clan members preset.

"Elder brother, why are you still talking to him? Kill him!"

"Uncle, let me kill him." A handsome man with greying temples spoke out first.

"No one has ever dared talk to my clan like that. Young man, you are the first." Hai Zhen laughed for a bit before he began to talk again.

"What a real fool. I didn't know that you could still spout such words even after becoming the Tu Clan's dog. You even had to destroy the happiness of a family after you were intimidated by the Luo Clan. The ancestors of the Hai Clan have had their dignity thrown away because of you. I don't know how you will face them after you die. Stop pretending to talk with a graceful and superior attitude, as if you are really an angel. Your words are beginning to sound disgusting and awful." Qing Shui couldn't help but laugh.

These people were always spouting words without considering the consequences, and some of them didn't even use their brains at all before they spoke. They could only blame their bad habits as a result of speaking like that for a long period of time.

Qing Shui's words were the truth, and his words silenced Hai Zhen completely. Hai Zhen's face was flushed with shame as he was at loss for words. After a few moments, he regained his composure and looked at Qing Shui in the eyes: "Young man, you are dead."

"I will say it again: Release Dongqing's family now." Qing Shui remained calm as he looked directly at Hai Zhen.

"You...."

"Go to hell, you inbred!" The man who had addressed Hai Zhen as his uncle swung his sword at Qing Shui as he rushed towards him. He pointed his sword and aimed at Qing Shui's neck.

Qing Shui didn't even look at his incoming opponent as he took a step forward nonchalantly. His right hand seemed like it was clenching into a fist. Then he pulled it back, took another step forward, and struck the man's chest.

In an instant, everything was over!

This man had been the best of his generation in the Hai Clan, as

even Hai Chuan hadn't been on his level. Now he had killed in a split second by this young man, with his bare hands no less.....

"What kind of power is this?"

Everyone on the scene was shocked, including Hai Dongqing. Hai Zhen was completely baffled as he stood there watching in bewilderment. He couldn't even kill his nephew Cong 'er this easily even if he had tried. How was it possible that this young man could possess such an abominable power like this.....

Qing Shui naturally severed that man's life force when he had eagerly thrown an insulting remark and had volunteered himself to kill Qing Shui. It was best in Qing Shui's opinion that he had killed him in one swift move.

"Give me back my son!" The old man shouted in anger as he rushed towards Qing Shui.

He seemed to be in a heartache as he moved towards to Qing Shui. That was to be expected as after all, his son had died. However, people were, by their inherent nature, selfish. He had the right to be utterly upset because that had been his son. On the other hand, he wouldn't care about other people's children. They did not matter to him, and he would much rather use his power to sacrifice Hai Dongqing and the others for his own gain.

"Third brother, be careful!" Hai Zhen shouted in panic.

"Your brothers all have the same blood as your extended family who lived thousand of miles away. Even though the lineage between you and them was a bit further away, you still had the nerve to force them to the end of their road. You lot really deserve to die a horrible death."

Qing Shui still didn't take out his weapons as he stepped forward in an abrupt manner!

Roar!

The Tiger's Roar had an aura that could overwhelm those who heard it. Qing Shui's Tiger Form had already surpassed the Grand Perfection Stage long ago, and with one move of the Ripping Tiger Claw, he was able to crush his opponent's wrist easily. He ended his opponent's life with the Crouching Tiger and Tiger Laceration moves next.

The battle ended just like that. Qing Shui had just finished his words when everything ended. He had started his move when he had begun to talk earlier.

Without much effort, he had already killed off two Martial Saints and both were a split-second kill. At this moment, everyone had their jaws wide open as they looked on in disbelief. It was only now when they felt a tremendous aura of suppression from Qing Shui that they began to realize their life was in great danger.

"I don't want to kill anymore. You all still have a choice." Qing Shui gazed at Hai Zhen as he spoke in a composed manner. "No need for choices, I will make one for them." Just then, an old-sounding voice rang out. An elderly man slowly walked in into the courtyard.

Qing Shui had already sensed someone coming in, but he didn't think that it would also be a member of the Hai Clan.

"Old Ancestor!"

"Old Ancestor!"

In one split moment, all of the members of the Hai Clan had looks of surprise on their faces, especially Hai Zhen, who stared in disbelief as he looked at the elderly man who was walking in!

At the same time, three pale old men and a few dozen people walked in behind the elderly man as well. One of them was Hai Dongqing's elder brother, and the other one was a woman named Hai Shiya.

Standing in the front was an elderly man with white hair and a ruddy complexion that flush on his cheeks. His eyes were the only ones filled with the vicissitudes of life and wisdom. His expression was calm and gentle, much like the serenity of the calm water.

"Aunt!"

Hai Shiya and Hai Long ran towards Hai Dongqing as they shouted with joy. A graceful man walked towards Hai Dongqing before he smiled bitterly and said: "I am sorry you had to go through this."

"Old Ancestor!"

Hai Zhen quickly knelt on the floor. His body shivered in intense fear as he bent on the ground.

"Useless fool. Did you think I was going to die soon? What good do you think you will do for the clan with these actions? You have no dignity to live longer than a hundred years if you are forced to go down to this path." The elderly man inched closer to Hai Zhen as he spoke in a calm tone.

"Old Ancestor, I was wrong. I shouldn't have harmed you, and I shouldn't have been so greedy to become the Head of the Hai Clan. I was wrong....."

"Old Ancestor!"

Hai Zhen's disciples all knelt down at the same time, with sweat running down their backs!

"Take all of them back. Punish them according to the clan's rules!" said the elderly man calmly.

"Yes, sir!"

The old men behind the disciples bowed as they received the order.

"Old Ancestor, please have mercy!"

Their crying voices diminished as they were dragged away. Qing Shui hadn't thought things would end in such a way, but it still wasn't over just yet!

AST 706 – As Beautiful As An Immortal, Fairy Gu Ye

The final turn of events was indeed a little unexpected. Qing Shui had assumed that the issues of the Hai Clan could only be resolved through martial force. He didn't expect an old ancestor from the Hai Clan to come out in the end. On top of that, it seemed like he had been harmed by Hai Zhen before.

Hai Zhen, Hai Chuan, and the rest were led away by someone. There were about a few dozen more people behind the old man. Qing Shui guessed that they were the core members of Hai Clan, but from the other Hai Clan bloodlines.

It was only now that the old man shifted his gaze to Qing Shui. His eyes were filled with admiration and his face showed that he was impressed. He then turned towards Hai Dongying, Hai Dongqing, Hai Long, Hai Shiya, and the rest.

There were more than ten people by Hai Dongqing's side. They were Hai Dongqing's core members from the Hai Clan in the Greencloud Continent. All of them were directly related to her by blood.

Although the Hai Clan in the Green Cloud Continent was quite big, their connections were weak and even gradually declining. Although, the people of Hai Clan were very outstanding. On top of that, even the guardians of the Hai Clan were experts hired with money, or soldiers that were willing to give up their life for Hai Clan due to them previously having been bestowed favors upon by the Hai Clan.

"Dongying has told me about you all already. I am the biological brother of your ancestor who had passed away. Since you're all his descendants, then you are I, Hai Tian's, and the Hai Clan's descendants" the old man said gently. His tone of voice was serene and warm.

A wave of unknown emotions bubbled up in Hai Dongqing's heart right at this moment. She silent watched the old man without uttering a single word.

"The grandchildren of I, Hai Tian, are degenerates who had schemed against me. This caused me to be unable to come out from seclusion for a hundred years. I even almost lost my life a few times. The Hai Clan has let you all down. If anything happened to you all, I would have let Big Brother down even in my death" the old man spoke slowly while looking at Hai Dongqing.

"These have nothing to do with the Old Ancestor. It isn't your fault." Hai Dongqing said softly.

"You all have come here from ten million li away just to be mistreated like this. This old man has let you all down." Hai Tian said sincerely.

"Please stop blaming yourself. Before his death, the Old Ancestor had us thinking every possible way to return, and we have managed to do so. He had seen it and his wish should have been fulfilled. Since things have turned out like this, we will return to the Greencloud Continent after things have settled down" Hai

Dongqing pondered before speaking.

"Girl, you have an exquisite body structure. Your future achievements will be profound. The Hai Clan is declining and has no qualified successors. You all are Hai Kong's grandchildren and also the grandchildren of Hai Clan. This old man is sincerely requesting for you to stay here. I will hand over everything in Hai Clan to you all. I believe you all will lead the Hai Clan towards prosperity" Hai Tian said earnestly.

"Old man, I don't want to be involved with the Hai Clan anymore. How about we just pretend that we never came here before?" Hai Dongqing couldn't help but to feel disheartened whenever she remembered everything the Hai Clan had done.

"So, you can't fulfill the request of a person who is about to die? I don't want the Hai Clan to be destroyed in my hands. This old man is begging you" Hai Tian said pleaded in agony.

"You?" Hai Dongqing looked at this old man in shock.

"I will not be able to make it past this month. Girl, this old man will help you eliminate as many threats as possible in his final month" the old man said after thinking for a moment.

Hai Dongqing was actually content with her life. She more so yearned for an ordinary life in which she could spend her days in leisure. Since she was already at a dead end, she had actually thought that she would reach the end of her life this time and be welcomed by the abyss of hell. There wasn't even an option left for

her to choose.

"They will definitely obey you. You all have already come all the to the Central Continent, so you should just stay!"

"Stay!"

"They have all been punished by the clan's rules. Please stay here!"

The few dozens of people behind the old man told Hai Dongqing. This puzzled her greatly. Why would they want her to take over the Hai Clan? Was it only because of her exquisite body structure?

Though, she instantly realized as soon as she saw the way the old man looked at Qing Shui. No matter what her future was, the chosen person in his eyes was Qing Shui. He must have thought that Qing Shui was her man....

"Just agree to it!" Qing Shui said with a smile.

Qing Shui considered Hai Dongqing's personality. Even with the fact that she'd been situated at a high position over the past few years, her abilities weren't actually developing. He could've helped her in becoming the greatest being in the Ice Cold City. This way, she'd be able to live happily with her family.

He wished for her to be happy!

After Hai Dongqing heard Qing Shui's words, she looked at him and then nodded at the old man, "I'll do my best, but I can't guarantee to be best."

"That's great! I believe in you. Let's go, we're returning to the Hai Clan!"

News about the Hai Clan spread like wildfires in the Cold Ice City!

Tu Clan!

"Father, it seems like that Hai Tian has come out. What should we do?"

A middle-aged man who had a tough appearance questioned the other strongly-built elderly man in the main hall of the Tu Residence. Judging solely from the elder's appearance, it seemed like he had just reached his seniority. But those seemingly muddy eyes and six inch snowy-white brows revealed his very old age.

Eyebrows wouldn't be hanging down three inches for someone below the age of two hundred years. A person like that would be at least three hundred years old! The main hall of the Tu Clan was extremely lavish. Luxurious birch floorings, a crystal-like mural and table....

"Hai Tian. Hmph, he doesn't have long to live. His current cultivation level is also far inferior to mine. There's no need worry about him. We only need to be wary of the Luo Clan. We cannot afford to offend this deep-rooted clan right now. Let them be cocky out there for a few more years." The muddy gaze of the old man immediately turned limpid at this very moment.

"Then what should we do now?" The man asked the old man respectfully. It was evident that the old man's position in the Tu Clan was quite high.

"Don't act blindly without thinking. Wait for that old geezer from the Hai Clan to die. Be sure to watch every movement from the Luo Clan. I have news that the Luo Clan will definitely make a move in snatching that woman. Of course, the Hai Clan will naturally object to it. This will be our chance. Remember to keep this confidential and remind the others involved to know their place for this period of time." The old man thought for awhile before speaking in a strict tone.

"Understood!" The man bowed happily before leaving!

Luo Clan!

"Big Brother, Hai Tian has come out of seclusion. Do you think

we should still continue?" The old man asked someone who appeared to be middle-aged.

"So what if he's out of seclusion? That old thing isn't going to last long anyway. If he dares to stand in my way, then I shall send him to his death immediately." The man stared into the distance with a sharp gaze. His powerful aura was extremely domineering.

"Big Brother, I keep having this feeling that something fishy is going on. Should we let the Tu Clan investigate?" The old man asked after pondering for a moment.

"No need to be this cautious. My target is that woman from the Hai Clan. Besides, we've already discussed this with the Tu Clan. They can only start doing things three days after we escort that woman from Hai Clan to the Luo Clan. There's no need to earn ourselves the reputation of being inconsistent over something so small." The man waved his hand while speaking.

"Then, do we still have to wait for two months before going to the Hai Clan to fetch that woman?"

"Send someone to fetch her tomorrow. We can let the Tu Clan go to pressure them a little" the man turned around and said after thinking for awhile.

The Hai Clan was actually still under a great deal of pressure right now. Although Hai Tian's appearance from seclusion had given the Hai Clan a little sense of relief, that oppressive feeling didn't vanish and it felt as if a storm was rapidly approaching.

Qing Shui, Hai Dongqing, Hai Dongying and the rest gathered after the banquet ended. They gathered in the living room which belonged to their residence and started chatting leisurely.

"Qing Shui, you really aren't leaving? With you and your Fire Bird's speed, they shouldn't be able to stop you." Hai Dongqing was still hoping for Qing Shui to not get involved.

"Dongqing, trust me. Those people are still not taking me seriously." Qing Shui gave her a relaxed smile.

Hai Shiya was smilingly looking at Hai Dongqing and Qing shui from the side. There was a crafty smile on her face. Even a woman like Hai Dongqing would feel uncomfortable being stared at like that.

"You damn girl, if you keep staring at me this way I'm going to give your bottom a good spank...."

It was normal for the two of them to joke around like this. With Qing Shui around now, Hai Shiya's lovely face quickly turned red. She then gave Hai Dongqing a look of being wronged, "I'm only thinking that aunt is as beautiful as an immortal. You look especially graceful and noble dressed like this."

"That's enough. You're always using the same trick." Hai

Dongqing said with a smile.

"How could that be? Qing Shui, don't you think my aunt is attractive?" Hai Shiya asked Qing Shui slyly.

"She is. Just as what Miss Hai had said, she's as beautiful as an immortal." What else could he say? Besides, Hai Dongqing was indeed as beautiful as an immortal, just like the <u>Fairy Gu Ye</u>. He had already complimented her twice.

[TL Note: Fairy Gu Ye is a deity that controls the snow. Her name is generally used to describe very beautiful women.]

"You see, aunt? Even Qing Shui said it too. I'm telling the truth!" Hai Shiya chuckled as she latched onto Hai Dongqing's arm. The sight of two beautiful women standing together made for a very breathtaking scenery. Hai Shiya's beauty only paled in comparison to Hai Dongqing due to the Luan Silver Battle Dress she was wearing.

Hai Dongqing sighed inwardly. She was grateful to Qing Shui from the bottom of her heart, but she was unable to return the favor!

"I hereby thank you, Mr. Qing." Hai Dongying, who hadn't really spoken much, expressed his sincere gratitude to Qing Shui. He was someone who had experienced a lot and was naturally able to see the crucial point of the issue.

"Dongqing and I are friends, and you are her elder brother. There's no need for courtesy. We are all friends." Qing Shui said politely.

His politeness had instead projected another idea in their mind. They glanced at Hai Dongqing silently, all thinking about the same thing in their hearts. Both of them seemed to be a very good match!

"Qing Shui, let us return to that small courtyard!" Hai Dongqing suggested when the sky was turning dark.

Qing Shui stood up and bid everyone farewell before leaving with Hai Dongqing under everyone's astonished gaze.

"Daddy, do you think aunt is in love with Qing Shui?" Hai Shiya asked the refined man.

"Perhaps. This is the first time in many years that I've seen her this close with another man." Hai Dongying said happily.

"Then, do you think aunt will marry Qing Shui?"

"I can't really say. Qing Shui is a wedded man, and it seems like he has more than one wife. I don't know what kind of a choice your aunt will make." The man shook his head lightly.

"I'm guessing that aunt will definitely marry him." Hai Long said confidently.

"What makes you so certain?" Hai Shiya doubtfully asked Hai Long.

"It's very obvious that aunt is fond of Qing Shui. She has a very strong personality. After this incident, she definitely wouldn't mind that Qing Shui has other women. So she will most certainly marry him. I even have a feeling that aunt will be the one chasing after Qing Shui instead."

"Hehe, big brother is indeed very good in speculating." Hai Shiya chuckled.

Hai Long gave her an embarrassed smile!

AST 707 – Hidden Weapon 'Meteor Smash', 'Decorated Carriage'

The distance between Hai Dongqing's small courtyard and the Hai Residence was actually not very far. They exited and continued on their journey towards the small courtyard on a beast carriage.

"Why are you helping me? Is it only because we are friends?" Hai Dongqing sat beside Qing Shui and slowly asked as she stared into the distance.

Fire Bird forged ahead at a uniform speed. Ever since his breakthrough, Qing Shui's mind was at peace. The feeling of being in control of everything was indeed very pleasant.

"Isn't that enough of a reason?" Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing who was beside him.

"Can you tell me why you want to be friends with me?" Hai Dongqing turned her head around to look at Qing Shui who was looking at her. Her gorgeously intellectual eyes stared at him unblinkingly, the graceful expression on her face was extremely fascinating.

Qing Shui was a little taken aback before he chuckled. "Dongqing, you are very beautiful and you are even one of the most beautiful women I've met. If I had met you a few years earlier, I might have some other intentions. But now you really are a friend. A true friend of mine."

Hai Dongqing chuckled too. "Thank you," she told Qing Shui softly while looking at him.

She could feel that little hope within her disappear the moment she finished thanking him. She had felt very nervous earlier and had hoped that he'd say that. So just like that, they were friends. But then again, she seemed to still have some other hope left in her.

The sky had completely turned dark since long ago by the time they returned to the small courtyard. But with Light Stones, the place was very brightly illuminated. They went in to find that everything was just like how it had always been. The mess from earlier was already cleared up.

"You must be tired. Get an early rest!" Qing Shui stopped at the courtyard and told Hai Dongqing.

"You should get an early rest too!" Hai Donqing waved at him with a smile and then walked towards the pavilion.

"Wait!"

Qing Shui suddenly called out and then slowly made his way to Hai Dongqing's side. Hai Dongqing looked perplexedly at Qing Shui who was currently behaving a little strangely.

"Come out!" Qing Shui inwardly breathed a sigh of relief when

he reached to the side of her and called out towards the pavilion.

However, everything in the pavilion was completely still. Qing Shui unhurriedly retrieved his Frosted Iron Ball. He then extended his right arm in a weird manner. His arm seemed to be very long and well-shaped.

The moment his arm stretched, the Frosted Iron Ball in his hand violently launched out. Its speed was indescribably fast. It was like a flash of meteor, brilliant yet fatal.

Another killing technique of the hidden weapon - Meteor Smash!

Pu!

A few people quickly leapt out from within the pavilion very soon, breaking through the roof. The entire pavilion collapsed loudly. Four men of unknown age stood at a distance.

One dead body of a man wasn't hidden by the collapsed pavilion. There was a gaping hole about the size of a chicken egg in his head. He had died an instantaneous death, not even in time to make a single noise.

"Do you know them, Dongqing?" Qing Shui calmly stared at the people across from them. Every single one of them were cultivators of Martial Saint Grade, yet couldn't withstand a single blow from him.

To think that he had been forced to a helpless situation by the strength of Sky Tyrant Lord at one point. He had killed quite a number of Martial Saints up to now. He was very confident that he could dispatch the ones standing before him in a flash.

It wasn't like Martial Saint cultivators were no longer valuable or there were too many of them now. It was more because Qing Shui's strength and realms had reached the level where it was very easy for him to encounter them because they'd come looking for him even when he didn't look for them.

Qing Shui was able to use hidden weapons ever since his strength was greatly improved. He had a killing technique, the Meteor Smash, which was the one that he had used earlier. The target was locked with his powerful spiritual sense first before launching the hidden weapon. This prevented the target from evading and he could only either resist it with force or repel or catch the hidden weapon. It was futile to evade it.

Furthermore, Qing Shui's strength had suddenly doubled. The power, speed, oddness and aura of that hidden weapon were simply not something that these people standing before him could withstand.

"People from Luo Clan." Hai Dongqing pointed out softly. She seemed to be surprisingly calm at this moment. She could easily take care all of these people by just summoning a Silver Spirit Beast.

"That's the clan of the old fellow who wants to marry you," Qing Shui laughed awkwardly after he finished his sentence. Hai Dongqing glared at him. Although she didn't say anything, she had pretty much tacitly agreed to that statement.

"Make all of them stay?" Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing.

"You actually dare to kill the people of my Luo Clan? All of you are going to die." One of them bellowed at Qing Shui with reddened eyes and then shifted his gaze to Hai Dongqing.

"What's so special about the Luo Clan?" Qing Shui asked disdainfully. These people's sense of superiority in being in the Luo Clan irked him. He looked down the most upon people who were riding on the coattails of their clan's reputation.

"Brat, we are here to send you to hell today. How dare you snatch the woman that my clan master has set his eyes on?" The man who said this was the same man, with the reddened eyes, from earlier.

Roar!

Hai Dongqing immediately used the Luan's Strength and then a trail of afterimages was formed with her body. The Luan Silver Sword in her hands turned into a deadly sharp weapon right at this moment. Under the absolute speed, eliminating these people was merely a trifling task to Hai Dongqing

Within a moment, all the four of them were eliminated!

"Seems like the Luo Clan is about to start it." Hai Dongqing sheathed her Luan Silver Sword and came over.

"No need to worry. Kill every single one that comes. If it gets too much, we'll just go to the Luo Clan directly and kill the clan master," Qing Shui said indifferently.

Hai Dongqing wasn't sure if she should place her faith in him after hearing his relaxed tone. If it had been that easy, she wouldn't be this worried.

Qing Shui extended his arms out and formed a few balls of primordial flames to burn the dead bodies.

"This place has collapsed. Come stay in the pavilion here!"

Hai Dongqing nodded helplessly. She stayed on the third floor while Qing Shui stayed on the second floor. Although they had taken care of these few people from Luo Clan, it seemed like the Luo Clan was about to take action.

Qing Shui thought that it was better to take action earlier. Otherwise they would need to personally go to the Luo Clan and he didn't want to waste too much time here.

He didn't say anything else for that night!

The next day, Qing Shui cultivated as usual and had his meal. Two people came in from outside when he had just finished eating. They were from the Hai Clan and seemed to be in a great hurry.

"Miss, Mister, the Old Ancestor of Hai Clan has requested for your return to settle some issues," the two youths informed with a bow.

"Understood. You all may return first."

It was very normal for this to happen and Qing Shui had already expected it. For the Luo Clan to come to Hai Clan today, the contradictions between them would definitely intensify. This was also what they were hoping for.

"We should return. Perhaps this issue can be completely resolved by today." Qing Shui laughed to Hai Dongqing as he stood up.

Hai Dongqing's heart was a mess though. Things had already turned out this way, she could only trust this man beside her. To be honest, she actually secretly had a lot of faith in him.

"Alright!" She smiled and walked out of this small courtyard with Qing Shui by her side.

Luo Clan!

"What did you say?! Luo tong and the other four of them still haven't return until now?" The clan's head of Luo Clan roared in rage "Yes, Clan Head!"

"Get my second younger brother here. Hurry," Luo Clan's clan head raised his voice. He was extremely furious right now.

"R-Roger!"

The terrified voice faded away. Soon after that, an old man entered the room. This old man was the second younger brother of Luo Clan's Head. He appeared to be a very old and very easy-going person.

"Big Brother!"

The old man greeted when he saw Luo Clan's Head, who looked a lot younger than him.

"Second Younger Brother, none from Luo Tong's party came back. Our intel has found nothing other than the pavilion of that Hai Clan's woman has collapsed," the man gestured for the old man to have a seat.

"It seems like they're all dead. Big Brother, I feel a little strange about that youth. We mustn't fail in an easy task," the old man said prudently after thinking for awhile.

"This has been my concern. But I must get my hands on that

woman of Hai Clan. I cannot wait any longer." The man frowned in his thoughts, both of his eyes were gleaming with determination.

The old man sighed but didn't say anything else.

"I have already sent someone to fetch that woman of Hai Clan. If they can't bring her back, then we'll take action," the man told the old man.

"Big Brother. If that woman of Hai Clan isn't brought back here today, then Big Brother may let the Tu Clan to take action first. But they mustn't hurt that woman." The old man's aged and amiable gaze instantly turned as sharp as a knife at this moment.

"Alright. If the Tu Clan isn't going to do anything, we shall force them," the man grinned at the old man. At this very moment, the pair of brother looked surprisingly similar to each other. They were both stern, vicious and ruthless.

When Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing reached to the entrance of the Hai Residence, they saw about ten lavish beast carriages that were decorated with flowers. The middle carriage was fully decorated with colorful fresh flowers and looked extremely gorgeous. Many people surrounded them, and they seemed to know what was going on.

A decorated carriage!

This was a decorated carriage. The very same sort that people drove during weddings in the Main Continent!

Hai Dongqing's face paled a little when she saw these decorated carriages. But still, she walked towards the Hai Residence without stopping. Qing Shui on the other hand was still staring at the decorated carriages while following her towards the Hai Residence.

The moment they entered they saw many people from the Hai Clan and Luo Clan standing in the courtyard. Both parties appeared to be engaged in some kind of discussion. Old Hai Tian was seated at one side while the people of the Luo Clan were all standing.

Qing Shui could feel that this Hai Tian old man seemed to have quite a temper. He didn't know how long the Luo Clan had been here but both parties seemed to be fighting over something right now.

"So this is how your Hai Clan treats your guests?" An old man yelled towards Hai Tian.

Qing Shui could understand his anger. After all, the people of the Luo Clan had always been treated as guests of honor everywhere they went. Besides, the Luo Clan was also the most powerful clan in the Cold Ice City while the Hai Clan had waned in power long ago and they were actually slighting them like this.

"You are not our guests. If this old man was still well, I would

have driven you all out by now, you bunch of shameless fools," Hai Tian relentlessly insulted them.

"Wait till we bring that woman away, you all can go die after three days," the old man muttered under his breath to dissolve the anger in his heart.

"The young miss has returned!"

"Fourth Brother, that woman is back. Let us talk to her directly and see if she's willing? We are still going to use her family to threaten her too," a younger man suggested to an older man who appeared to be in his sixties.

Everyone's attention instantly shifted to Hai Dongqing and Qing Shui.

Hai Dongying, Hai Shiya and the rest walked towards them.

Hai Tian stood up but his body quivered after taking a few steps, as if he was enduring great pain. His aging face was also extremely pale.

"How did this old man sustain such a heavy injuryin one night?" Qing Shui was quite perplexed. He then glanced over at Hai Dongqing.

AST 708 – The Gathering Of The Three Clans, Murder

In just one night, the Old Ancestor of the Hai Clan seemed to had been severely wounded. Qing Shui didn't need to think for a second to know that this was the work of either the Luo Clan or the Tu Clan.

When Qing Shui first met him, Hai Tian said he would use his remaining time to clear Hai Dongqing of all obstacles. Could it be that he went to meet with the Luo Clan or the Tu Clan last night?

"Old Ancestor, what happened?" Hai Dongqing and Hai Dongying both asked after they had exchanged a few words.

"My girl, I'm useless. I have caused you so much trouble yet again. The members of the Tu Clan had become even stronger. I couldn't kill them, instead they have wounded me heavily." Hai Tian looked disappointed. He initially thought that he could eliminate the strong martial warriors of the Tu Clan with the remaining days of his life. The worst thing that could happen was he would perish together with his enemies. But now, everything was over – the Hai Clan was now in real danger. The young man named Qing Shui was now their only hope.

Hai Tian already lived so long and had seen everything. Compared to others, he was already aware on what the Luo Clan would do next, and how the Tu Clan would behave. He also knew that the cultivation base of the head of the Luo Clan was from unrighteous techniques. All these years, a lot of women had suffered terribly because of him.

Hai Tian didn't need to guess to know what the head of the Luo Clan needed Hai Dongqing for – he needed her special fine bones. Since there was no one who would shoulder the main responsibilities of the Hai Clan anymore, the clan was therefore deemed unworthy to be one of the three big clans in the Ice Cold City. Because of that, the Hai Clan was eventually doomed to be devoured either by the Luo Clan or the Tu Clan.

"Please don't say that. I had promised you since the beginning, and I will continue to battle to the end." There was no emotion on Hai Dongqing's face. She was unperturbed despite how things had unexpectedly become.

At that moment, Qing Shui walked to the side of Hai Tian and quickly pressed a few acupuncture points on his chest. In a spectator's point of view, Qing Shui had actually hit about eighteen acupuncture points on the chest.

"I can probably heal your wounds, but if you leave it be for a long period of time, it might be too late. Also, I have no problem in extending your life for about 30 to 50 more years. You still have unfinished responsibilities to bear, so now's not the time to curl up and die." said Qing Shui as he smiled at the Old Ancestor.

Hai Tian had lived for too long and he understood what Qing Shui meant. He could never let go of Hai Clan, because if he wanted Hai Dongqing to take over the clan, it would require her a few more years of experience before she would be ready. A clan would need a prestigious senior to support them, even if the senior did not possess an incredible strength that could conquer the

world.

Moreover, he didn't have the intention to die just yet. If he were to die right now, then he would never rest in peace. When Qing Shui said he didn't need to die, he was glad and delighted. If it wasn't for Qing Shui's 18 taps on his acupuncture points, he would have never believed his words. But now, he fully trusted Qing Shui with all his heart.

"Thank you, sir!" said Hai Tian as he gave a sincere smile to Qing Shui. Age and gender didn't matter when it came to showing respect to someone who were truly capable.

Just then, the people from the Luo Clan came and approached them!

"Miss Hai, it's almost time. Our master is currently waiting for you in the residence." The elder from the Luo clan said with a serious tone.

"To where?" Hai Dongqing looked at the dozen men from the Luo Clan before she stopped her gaze at the relatively old elder in front of these men.

"Of course we are going back to the Luo Residence. You are already part of the Luo Clan. A lot of people in the Ice Cold City admires Miss Hai, you know. We have already prepared the carriage in front of the door for you." The elder of the Luo Clan smiled.

"Why are the people from the Luo Clan acts like a bunch of brainless pigs!" Qing Shui frowned and looked at the surrounding people with dubious gazes.

Qing Shui's words were basically the reflection of the inner thoughts of the members of the Hai Clan. Up until now, no one had ever dared to speak in such a blunt, impudent manner by calling the members of the Luo Clan as a bunch of pigs.

His words had also completely enraged the people from the Luo Clan in an instant. The Luo Clan had a sense of dignity that outweighed everything else in the Ice Cold City. No one dared to be plainspoken in front of them, nor want to oppose the Luo Clan's ruling. Certainly they wouldn't even dare to ridicule them like how Qing Shui just did earlier.

"You really are a fearless fellow with no sense of death. In any case, Miss Hai, we are still waiting for your decision." The elder of the Luo Clan turned to ask Hai Dongqing after he had managed to hold in his anger. His face was swollen red from anger, but he kept his frustration in checked and did not make a simple situation to explode.

"He was right about you all. You even had the guts to say such things now. You really are brainless." Hai Dongqing did not hold back her words.

"Good good, Hai Clan seems to be resolved in their decision. You've got guts." Even though the elder of the Luo Clan was at his boiling point, he began to laugh.

Then at that moment, a few dozen men came inside the Hai Residence in succession. The leader of these men was a seemingly valiant yet fierce middle-aged man. Before he could even enter, his voice already rang out first.

"Hai Tian, my old ignorant man. How did it feel to sneak up on my father last night? Today, the Tu Clan will come to pay a visit as a reciprocation for your deeds. I hope you all can endure your best this time."

The Tu Clan had initially planned to remain as a spectator in the fight between the Hai Clan and the Luo Clan then reap the benefits of the winner after that. Unfortunately, they were forced by the Luo Clan to initiate a fight with the Hai Clan if they were to be uncooperative with the Luo Clan's wishes. The Tu Clan was helpless – they had no choice but to do what the Luo Clan dictated.

Before anyone knew it, the combined force of the people from the Tu Clan and the Luo Clan had forced the members of the Hai Clan to the corner of the room. The people from the Luo Clan had a sly smile on their faces.

The expressions of the members of the Hai Clan changed when they saw the overwhelming number of people that had surrounded them. Most people would turn grim when they were about to face death, even those who had proclaimed their fearlessness towards death – their faces would turn pale at the moment that they were face-to-face with death.

"Where's that coward Tu Renxiong? Why is his bastard son here instead?" Hai Tian remained unfazed by the situation.

"Haha, one tiny Hai Clan isn't going to force my father to come. I alone will be enough to kill you, ignorant old man." The middle-aged man gave a sinister chuckle as he revealed his set of snow white teeth.

"Miss Hai, it's not too late to change your mind now. Do you really want to see your brothers and sisters getting killed by the Tu Clan? They will not harm you of course, you still need to go to the Luo Residence after all of them were killed. Since you are going to the Luo Residence sooner or later, you don't really have to sacrifice your family." The elder from the Luo Clan smiled as he said those words.

His voice wasn't particularly loud, but everyone around him could hear what he had said. Most of the members of the Hai Clan stared at Hai Dongqing with eyes full of hope. Her decision could either kill them or let them live.

"Hai Dongqing, you must not drag us down with you!"

One of the members of the Hai Clan wasn't able to hold his frustrations anymore as he shrilled at Hai Dongqing.

"Hai Ping, execute him according to the clan's rules. The Hai Clan doesn't have such a treacherous weakling like that man. If he can't stay on the same boat, then finish him on the spot. He is unworthy to be a member of the Hai Clan." Hai Tian ignored the

shrilling middle-aged man who was about to be executed by Hai Ping.

After a while, the middle-aged man was executed and the whole room became quiet. The people from the Luo Clan and the Tu Clan all had faint smiles on their faces, as if they were elated to have seen such a situation happened to the Hai Clan.

"Whoever wants to leave the Hai Clan now, I will give you the choice to walk out from here alive. If you decide to leave, you can still stay in the Ice Cold City. As a member of the Tu Clan, we will never go back on our word." The leader of the Tu Clan group made a proposal in a loud voice.

"Then maybe I should leave this Hai Clan. From now on, I will have nothing to do with the Hai Clan anymore." After a while, a man seemingly in his 30s stood up with a grimace.

"The blood flowing in your veins is of the Hai Clan. If you still want to go, I will not hold you back. Just leave one of your hands before you step out from here." Hai Tian sighed.

The man buried himself in a deeper frown for a moment. Losing an arm would always be better than losing his life, he thought. So he took out his sharp sword, let out a deep groan, and proceeded to chop off his left hand. He was last seen with his teeth clenched before he left through the door.

Hai Tian with his eyes full of distress, watched as the man walked away.

"Those who want to leave, just leave. You don't have to cut off your hand anymore. Once you passed this door, you are no longer a member of the Hai Clan." Hai Tian let out a long sigh before he began to talk slowly.

A breath of time had passed when he had finished speaking. A young man stood up as he trembled from fear and he slowly made his way outside with heavy steps.

Of course, 'heavy' was the right word to describe his footsteps. After all, once he left the Hai Clan, he could never come back. When the sight of his silhouette had vanished from the door, a few more people gradually began to stood up.

These few people felt that it was better to try their luck and leave the clan rather than to stay here and die. The Tu Clan was one of the big clans in the Ice Cold City, so their words could be trusted for the most part. That was just one of the reasons why they chose to leave the Hai Clan.

The people from the Tu Clan and the Luo Clan still had a smile plastered on their faces, as they watched the great performance of the former members of the Hai Clan leave. In a blink of an eye, half of the members were already gone.

"Hai Chusheng, if you leave, we will sever our ties as father and son." An old man shouted as he looked at his middle-aged son.

[&]quot;Father, I am still young, I don't want to die......"

The man knelt and bowed a few times at the old man before he quickly vanished from the residence!

In the end, a clan with such an enormous size had been reduced to about 40 people. The one-third of the people left in the residence were the core members of the Hai Clan. These remaining members were determined to stay despite the high possibility of losing their lives to the two big clans.

It was important for a clan to have such determined and courageous members who would fight without fear in spite of difficulties. They were the ones who should be considered as the fundamental soul of the clan.

"You all are the best sons and daughters the Hai Clan could ever have....." said Hai Tian while he held back his tears.

"We will fight them. Even if we die trying, it is enough if we managed to kill one of them. It will be a bonus if we can kill two."

"Yes, kill them!"

"This has gone too far, let's kill them!"

Hai Dongqing was silent as she turned around to look at the remaining members of the Hai Clan.

"Don't agree to their wishes. We will not fall back. We will rather die than to trade you. They will never let go of us alive anyway." One member of the Hai Clan shouted at Hai Dongqing.

"Miss Hai, let me ask you again. If you don't give me a firm reply, then today's matter will be none of our business." The elder from the Luo Clan said in a non-pleasing, calm manner.

"Are you done?" Qing Shui seemed to mind the perverse smile that was on the elder's face.

"What do you mean? I've had enough of you." The elder of the Luo Clan shot a sinister murderous look at Qing Shui as he took a step forward in front of him.

"What I mean is that you should go and die if you are done talking." Qing Shui replied casually before he abruptly rushed towards the elder and used the Tiger Laceration move against him.

Roar!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Boom!

The elder of the Luo Clan was quite overwhelmed by Qing Shui's power. Even though he wasn't completely paralyzed by the

Heavenly Thunder Slash move, his movements appeared to had stopped, as if he was suddenly interrupted by something.

Qing Shui pushed him back with his strength and proceeded to boost up his own speed!

Cloudmist Steps!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

Qing Shui didn't even give the old man a chance to strike back and quickly smashed his head into smithereens. The elder of the Luo Clan had been killed instantly, and all of that happened in less than a breath's time after Qing Shui spoke.

Everyone was shocked. Qing Shui had killed the fifth brother of the Luo Clan's head – Luo Chong. Although Luo Chong wasn't that strong, he was still a Martial Saint warrior. He was one of the important figures who was tasked to 'escort' Hai Dongqing back to her wedding at the Luo Residence.

However, he had been killed in a split-second by someone who was apparently looked down by the Luo Clan.

AST 709 – Hai Dongqing, Soul Control

Qing Shui's sudden move had caused many people to be shocked, at that moment, there was deafening silence that surrounded them.

Hai Tian's eyes had a trace of magnificent vigor after he had witnessed what Qing Shui did. He smiled without restraint, as he felt happy for the remaining members of the Hai Clan.

"You dared to kill my fifth brother! You dared kill the people of my Luo Clan! Kill him!" A seemingly middle-aged man ordered to the other people of the Luo Clan after he had shouted at Qing Shui.

The Luo Clan members wielded their weapons and rushed towards Qing Shui. Amongst these people, only the elder that he killed a while ago had a decent strength, the rest of them were not even worth a glance.

The two people that the Luo Clan had sent were the brothers of the Luo Clan's clan head. Qing Shui had already killed one, the one who spoke earlier was the youngest brother amongst the siblings.

At this moment, everyone from the Luo Clan rushed towards Qing Shui!

"Let's attack too and kill them!"

"That's right, kill them!" The Hai Clan members shouted angrily.

The remaining people saw that Qing Shui confronted the enemy alone and wanted to offer their help to him. However, before they could even join him, Qing Shui held them back. "Just observe first and hold the lines, there is no need for everyone to take action. Consider this as my gift to Miss Dongqing!"

After that, Qing Shui became like a tiger amongst a flock of sheep, his hands moved around like butterflies. Every time he attacked, someone would die. This could no longer be considered as killing, instead, it was an art.

Hai Dongqing stood there in a daze with tears in her eyes. She gazed at Qing Shui's figure as it moved back and forth, her heart felt exceptionally tranquil and comforted.

She felt like she was pampered, this was the first time she experienced this feeling in her whole life. He said that when he had found the Immortal Fox, he would give her a present. Now, she realized that the present was not the Medicinal Pills, instead, this was the present that he intended to give her.

Within this 15 minutes, it became incredibly silent!

"Brothers of the Hai Clan, please put all of their corpses on the carriage outside and find someone to send them to the Luo Clan." Qing Shui said as he thought of last night. He remembered that the Luo Clan had wanted to kill him, and even said they would kill them all earlier. Thus, he decided to be more vicious. There was no

need for him to maintain cordiality, if he kept silent, they might think that he was easy to bully.

Now that he had the abilities, it was fine for him to be arrogant to a certain degree. In order to be arrogant, one must have the abilities to back himself up first, or else he would end up in trouble.

Qing Shui's words had caused the members of the Hai Clan to erupt into cheers, they felt very unpleasant when they had been suppressed by the enemies to their death. If it was not for their determination and wisdom, they might have ended up leaving just like the other people.

Everyone from the Luo Clan was killed, not a single one was spared. At this moment, Qing Shui slowly walked to Hai Dongqing. When she saw Qing Shui, she started to cry as she could no longer held it in.

However, a splendid smile was still on her face, it was a smile full of melancholy and charm. If one would ever see it, they would feel extremely heartbroken at first but, they would lather realize the joy she had inside of her heart.

"Come, let's go and check out the Tu Clan." Qing Shui smiled at Hai Dongqing.

However, Hai Dongqing just threw herself into Qing Shui's embrace and could not help herself but to cry. During these days, she had been restrained to the extreme, then suddenly, she

discovered someone who was willing to shoulder all of these for her.

Especially when they came and she saw the carriages, she felt as if needles had pricked her heart. Although her expression did not change, she felt deep inside her that she was trapped at the boundaries of life and death.

She hugged Qing Shui's neck tightly, just like a drowning person holding onto someone who had saved her.

Qing Shui did not expect this to happen, he always thought that she was a very resilient woman. But now he knew, that even a very resilient woman would have her weak moments, furthermore, she was still a girl.

He gently patted the back of this devastatingly beautiful woman in his arms, he would be lying if Qing Shui denied did not have any feelings about it. However, Qing Shui had forced himself to not have any stray thoughts, he did his best to think of her helplessness and hesitations. This way, his thoughts would not go astray..

"It's already fine, if you keep crying like that then you won't look pretty anymore....."

Qing Shui did not know what to say, so he could only attempt to console Hai Dongqing in a half-joking manner.

Hai Dongqing hugged Qing Shui tightly, as though she wanted to melt into his body. She did not know how much this had tested Qing Shui's determination.

That soft and flexible body was glued on to Qing Shui tightly. A faint fragrance had entered his nose while her breasts pressed onto to him, these provoked him to had some wicked thoughts and be restless. He could feel the emotions of Hai Dongqing, he just hugged her back tightly and made no sound, as he tried to gave her his warmth.

After many breaths of time, Hai Dongqing gently pushed Qing Shui away, she blushed as she said: "Thank you!"

"Feeling better?"

"En, I'm fine now!"

"They indeed have fooled around with each other. If I was that man, even if I died, it would be worth it." A youth amongst the Tu Clan members said in a daze as he watched Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing.

"Stop being stupid. This kind of woman is trouble, a regular man would not be able to handle it." An old man said as he shook his head and sighed.

"I know, that's why I said that I would be satisfied if I could just

have her for one day." The youth answered while still in a daze.

The old man shook his head speechlessly!

"Fourth Uncle, do you think that the Luo Clan can bring this woman away?" Another youth asked the old man.

"Stop brooding about those things, just think about whether if we are able to leave this place alive today." The old man frowned even more.

"Would he attack us, the Tu Clan?" The youth looked incredulously at the old man.

"Why wouldn't he dare?" The old man shook his head and turned away, as he looked towards Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing, who had walked towards them.

At this moment, the Hai Clan disciples who had moved the corpses of the Luo Clan members returned. Every one of them had an excited expression, as what had happened earlier made them all feel hot-blooded.

"Sir and Miss, we have completed the task that was ordered." A middle-aged Hai Clan male had bowed and said.

"Great, wait for me to finish off the members of the Tu Clan first. If the Luo Clan's old man does not come out, then we will go to the Luo Clan." Qing Shui smiled and nodded gently at the middle-aged

man.

"We will obey Sir's instructions!" The middle-aged man withdrew happily after he replied.

Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing walked over to the Tu Clan members in a composed manner. He smiled gently at them, this smile had caused many of the Tu Clan members to tremble.

This man had killed tens of the Luo Clan members without blinking just awhile ago and was not even stained with their blood, his current demeanor had caused them to feel a chill.

"The Tu Clan right? Coming to the Hai Clan to show off your might?" Qing Shui spoke to the tall and sturdy man.

"This matter is between the Tu Clan and the Hai Clan, I advise sir to not interfere so as to not get into any trouble. If you leave now, I can let you go." Tu Gang frowned as he spoke to Qing Shui.

"Brother, wait for a moment!"

At this moment, a pleasant voice that had a certain charm to it was heard, which had caused his body to not be able to utilize any strength.

"Heartstring Enticement, a technique to control the spirit?" Qing Shui's spirit energy was sufficiently strong, so there were no changes. But many people had entered into a drunk-like state.

Qing Shui quietly lamented about the strength of this technique, this voice had the effect of controlling the soul, as long as one heard her voice and their spirit energy could not resist it, they would be charmed to an idiotic state. If it were stronger, it might even be able to cause the target to permanently turn into a fool, as though the soul was taken away.

Qing Shui glanced in the direction of the voice and saw a woman. He was not able to guess her age, she was dressed in black clothes and had a strange glow to her. She appeared as though she was a spirit of the night in this gloomy Cold Ice City. Below her feet was a pair of snow-white boots that made her black dress seemed even brighter.

Her figure was as enchanting as the devil's, when contrasted with the black dress, her skin appeared to be even more snow white. She had soft black hair, slender neck, and eyes as dark as onyx, her nose was as elegant as white jade. She had a faint smile that seemed gently, giving off a boundless charm.

This was a female that was in between a woman and a girl, she had the charm of a matured woman but the spirit and refreshing aura of a girl.

"Big Miss Tu Ling!"

After a period of time, people start to wake up and greeted her.

Just a casual word from her that was not directed at anyone had

caused such an effect, Qing Shui carefully circulated his Nature Energy to its peak.

"Hello, I am Tu Ling!" The girl's charming voice resounded, directed at Qing Shui.

In that instant, Qing Shui felt his thoughts got distracted, but very soon, his Nature Energy broke the spell. At the same time, the Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness spun faster.

Qing Shui did not conceal that moment of distraction, he even dragged it out longer. He turned his head to look at this woman called Tu Ling.

"Sir, if you withdraw, I can agree to any of your conditions, alright?" The girl said to Qing Shui again, her voice seemed even more enticing.

A 'soul controlling' energy that was stronger than earlier rushed at Qing Shui but his Nature Energy and Yin-Yang Image had resisted it.

Now, Qing Shui knew that this woman already had started her attack towards him. If his spirit energy was insufficient, he would have been bewitched by her, that would probably be the time she would make her killing move.

"Sir, how about I dance for you!"

The charm in this girl's voice increased again, at the same time, without waiting for Qing Shui to answer, she sky walked and started dancing in the air at about half a person's height.

Her dance did not seem flirtatious or wanton but instead, it caused people to felt that it was pretty, a spirit-shaking pretty dance that would cause one to slowly descend into the 'world' she had established

Spirit Slaying dance!

AST 710 – To Meet With Unexpected Failure? Anger, Kill

Spirit Slaying Dance!

This was a murderous dance that was unique to Tu Ling. Under the effects of the Spirit Slaying Dance, even those with resolute natures would gradually die as their heart ruptured.

At first, Qing Shui had felt that intense attraction, which was like a kind of losing himself. He wanted to follow the dance and to be engrossed in its movements.

However, he knew that the opponent was using this method to entice him. It was possible that the instant he was engrossed in the dance, she would make a fatal move.

Qing Shui used his Nature Energy to resist against the opponents enticement. He felt that this girl was both an angel and a devil, with the air of an angel but the charm of a devil.

"Was my dance good?" The girl's gentle lips slightly curved up. Her tone was had become more soothing, to the point it could induce lethargy.

"It was nice but I did not like it." Qing Shui shook his head.

Tu Ling's eyes brightened, as she moved in the sky like leaves

falling off a tree. "Why do you think that?"

"There was an intense killing intent coming from you, and your murderous dance had flaws to it. If you can get rid of your thick desire to murder, then the might of your 'murderous dance' may improve by many folds." Qing Shui smiled gently.

"Sir understands dances?" Tu Ling looked suspiciously at Qing Shui.

"I do not understand dances. I only understand the art of killing and could feel your desire to murder. That shows that you were not successful." Qing Shui looked at this girl that could be classified as a disaster.

"I came today to discuss something with sir. What do you think?" Tu Ling thought for a while before descending down to the ground.

"I do not have much time, so speak quickly!" No changes could be observed in Qing Shui but he did not relax the Nature Energy in his body.

"The Tu Clan and the Hai Clan may have had some disputes in the past but they were nothing major. My father sent me here to talk with you, in hopes that we could make peace with each other and together deal with the Luo Clan. What do you think?" The girl's expression seemed serious, as she hesitated a little before speaking in a soft voice. Qing Shui did not say anything and only blankly stared at the girl in front of him as he thought about the meaning of her words. He knew that the reason she had hesitated was because she had the desire to kill him and was thinking of ways to do so.

"If you agree, not only can our two clans make peace, but it would show that I still look good. Here, take a look." Tu Ling's body trembled a little, and her wonderful long body exuded a shocking charm at that moment. The spiritual and graceful charm was much higher than it had been when she was dancing.

She squinted her eyes and exuded a fatal attraction. With her earlier subtle actions, Qing Shui's mind went blank for an instant.

Just at that moment, the girl took action, her pretty figure moving incredibly quickly. She held a dark gold foot-long dagger in her hands and stabbed it towards Qing Shui's neck.

By the time Qing Shui had recovered from his stupor, he discovered that his body was a little stiff. The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Nature Energy were rapidly helping him to recover but it seemed that he had no way to avoid that extraordinarily sharp dagger.

Meeting with unexpected failure!

Qing Shui finally understood how it felt to meet with unexpected failure. It was a pity that he was not able to avoid this attack. If he had a little more time, just a little more time, it would be sufficient to save himself.

However, there was no medicine for regret. He could only watch as the cruel smile of that girl's face approached. Her pretty smile belied her nature as a true killer.

Bang!

Just as Qing Shui resigned himself to fate, a hand blocked the dagger. A figure stood in between Qing Shui and that dagger, helping him to avoid it.

That dagger pierced that palm and touched his chest, causing Qing Shui to be pushed away.

Hai Dongqing!

When Qing Shui saw that Hai Dongqing had appeared, he knew she had used the Luan's Strength to raise her speed to the peak of Martial Saint. With sufficient speed, she was able to block that attack. As for using her hand to block the attack, it was for insurance so that she could push Qing Shui away if needed....

Qing Shui supported Hai Dongqing and seeing her bleeding hand, he hurriedly took out the Golden Medicinal Salve and poured it on the wound. Just at this moment, Tu Ling attacked once again, the dagger in her hand gleaming coldly as it struck towards Qing Shui's neck.

Qing Shui did not even look before taking a step back. He was extremely angry now. Tu Ling was as pretty as a flower, and yet her heart was so vicious. In his anger, Qing Shui kicked out with all his strength, refusing to let the same thing occur again.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

Furthermore, the kick would definitely hit because Qing Shui had given up defending and only used 'Minute Subtlety' to avoid the dagger. As a result, there was a small wound on his neck but the arteries were not cut.

The full strength of his kick was not something that Tu Ling could endure. Even though he did not use the Big Dipper Sword, Violet Gold Divine Shield, or Heavenly Talismans to increase his abilities, his kick still blasted apart this beautiful girl.

Qing Shui was truly angry. He knew he had almost died because he was careless, but he was still angry. Qing Shui did not feel any remorse over killing such a beautiful yet deadly girl at all.

Hai Dongqing watched as Qing Shui tended to her wound. She felt pain in her hand but not in her heart. Her heart felt warm as she remembered Qing Shui's anger when that girl interrupted him while he tended to her wounds.

"Does it hurt?" Qing Shui held Hai Dongqing's hand and asked in concern.

"It doesn't, not even a little bit!" Hai Dongqing gently smiled. She felt happy to being able to do something for Qing Shui.

The death of the girl from the Tu Clan would trigger the start of the battle between the Tu Clan and the Hai Clan. Tu Ling was one of the Tu Clan's trump cards, but Qing Shui didn't know why she had appeared so early.

Those who knew Tu Ling feared her like one would fear snakes and scorpions. Those who did not know her true nature would want to take advantage of her. The number of people who had died by her hands was too many, but it could not compare to the number of men who had died to her beauty.

"Dongqing, go to the side and wait for me." Qing Shui told Hai Dongqing to wait for him with the Hai Clan.

"You must be careful!" Hai Dongqing muttered this sentence before going over to the Hai Clan members. It would not suitable for her to participate in this kind of battle situation. Although she wasn't severely injured, she would not be able to hold a sword for three to five days.

As Qing Shui slowly walked towards the Tu Clan members, the middle-aged man from earlier shouted: "Kill him, everyone attack together!"

Qing Shui had shocked many by killing a lot of people earlier. As a result, there were some people among the Tu Clan who did not

want to rush forward but were pushed by the people behind.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

When the opponents entered his attack range, Qing Shui just directly used a Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The strength of 7500 countries exploded out, instantly killing most of the people in front. Although Qing Shui had not used the Mighty Elephant Stomp against enemies for a long time, its power had increased significantly now that the abilities of his body had been raised.

If he could train the Mighty Elephant Stomp to the Great Perfection Stage, its might would be even greater.

There were a few fortunate old man with strong abilities who evaded. That tall and sturdy middle-aged man managed to move out of the way as well. However, they all turned pale, and one of the old men was even vomiting out blood. Although he evaded the attack, the shockwaves still injured him.

They were shocked by Qing Shui's strength. The middle-aged man had only seen this level of strength from his father. It was said that the abilities of the Luo Clan's head were the most horrifying but the youth in front of him seemed even more horrifying.

Suddenly, Qing Shui eyebrows twitched, and he quickly threw out the Frosted Iron Ball!

Almost at the same time, an anxious voice was heard: "Jie`er, quickly retreat!"

"Too late!" Qing Shui's voice resounded in reply.

The members of the Tu Clan from earlier were all completely destroyed. This was very normal, as these people who had died were not the experts of the Tu Clan. Furthermore, with Qing Shui's improvements, these people weren't even worth mentioning.

A tall and sturdy old man with white hair and long white eyebrows led a few dozen people and walked over. It was a pity that he was too late, and the remaining people from the Tu Clan had all killed by Qing Shui's hidden weapons.

"Tu Renxiong, how does it feel to see your son die? You were so determined in dominating Cold Ice City alone. I wonder which is more important to you, your son's life or dominating Cold Ice City?" Hai Tian smiled at the tall and sturdy old man across from him.

"You coarse old fellow, you managed to escaped last night. I will slaughter your entire clan today." The old man stared fiercely at Hai Tian as he gritted his teeth and fumed with rage.

The Hai Clan and the Tu Clan had a feud against each other, because the Tu Clan had wanted to replace the position of the Hai Clan. The Hai Clan knew of this intention so when the two clans

met, they would naturally mock each other and make sarcastic remarks.

This time Qing Shui frowned, but he felt the situation was still under control. He could feel the old man had the strength of 9000 countries, the three people behind him had his own strength of about 8000 countries and the remaining ones were only at the abilities of 6000 countries.

This was the foundation of the Tu Clan. This amount of strength was still within Qing Shui's expectations but he was still a little surprised. The strength of the clans in Cold Ice City seemed stronger than usual.

If he had not broken through, he would have a hard time against these true experts of the Tu Clan. Even if he had used all his Demonic Beasts, he wouldn't have been certain about the results.

However Qing Shui did not feel pressured now after he had raised his abilities to their peaks. When he used the Seven Star Armored Vest and Godly Armor Shield, his defense exceeded 10000 countries. Although his attack was still somewhat weaker than that of the old man, Qing Shui had techniques that could weaken the latter until he would collapse from his first blow.

This was a kind of superiority.

Experience brought by suffering teaches wisdom. To a certain degree, everyone knew they had to be careful to guard against unexpected failure. Even so, there would be times where he would be unable to do anything.

Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

Qing Shui summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and mounted it. By working with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he would have more that enough strength to deal with the people in front of him.

"The Hai Clan is truly lacking in people. They still need an outsider to fight alone for them. I really pity you guys." The tall and sturdy old man shouted loudly at Hai Tian, as though he wanted all of Cold Ice City to hear.

"What are you shouting for? You can say whatever you want, but there is no glory for you. You are living under the thumbs of the Luo Clan and yet you are so happy about it. Is being the dog of someone else something to be proud of? I am not afraid of your master, not to mention you mongrel." Hai Tian said seemingly without a care.

This was the first time Qing Shui saw cultivators with this level of strength scolding each other with vicious and infuriating words. If one didn't have a good attitude, it might actually be possible for him to vomit blood from hearing such insults and diatribes.

AST 711 – Demise Of The Tu Clan, Cloud Eagle, Thunder God

"You coarse old fellow. Stop with your words if you have the guts to come and fight me." Tu Renxiong angrily shouted at Hai Tian.

Qing Shui wanted to laugh. Earlier, this Tu Renxiong had scolded him very terribly. When he saw that he didn't have an advantage against Qing Shui, he instead tried to spur Hai Tian into action, knowing that Hai Tian could not beat him.

"You are not worthy of fighting with Old Mister Hai. I killed your son, so let's settle that first. However, since you will not be able to defeat me, your Tu Clan is doomed." Qing Shui took over. He didn't want Hai Tian to have to take action.

"Then I will kill you first before killing that old dog." Tu Renxiong looked coldly at Qing Shui, who was riding the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

"Come out!" Tu Renxiong waved his hand and shouted.

A huge bull-like Icy Beast appeared. Its size was comparable to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and it had a turquoise body with two huge silver horns.

The Icy Beast attacked without reservation. As its name implied, it excelled at the Ice element. It could breath out a fog from its core through its nose and attack with it. The extreme temperatures

could freeze a target and those who were not strong enough might even be frozen to death.

Qing Shui used his Spiritual sense to feel his surroundings. It was almost time for him to make a move. If nothing unexpected happened, then he should be able to settle this matter by today.

Nature Energy!

State of Immovable as Mountains!

.....

Heavenly Talisman!

Qing Shui rapidly raised his abilities to its peak. He wielded the Big Dipper Sword in his right hand and the Violet Gold Divine Shield in his left hand before entering the State of One with Elephant.

Within a short period of time, Qing Shui raised his abilities even further. He then ordered the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to use the Vajra Subdues Demons.

Another 10% debuff!

All of the debuffs required that the target to be locked on to before they could be used. It was a good thing that Qing Shui still had not found anyone that could avoid his and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's debuffs.

These debuffs were convenient to use, and applied to his opponents very quickly. Qing Shui also unhesitatingly used the Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi.

Tu Renxiong, who originally had the strength of 9000 countries, had been debuffed by Qing Shui until he had only about the strength of 4000 countries......In an instant, Tu Renxiong's complexion turned ashen. He trembled as he looked incredulously at Qing Shui, as though he had seen the devil.

The surrounding people only briefly saw the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's move before they noticed Tu Renxiong trembling and panicked expression. They had no way to imagine what Tu Renxiong had seen, something that could cause even this tyrannical person to be in fear.

No matter how much Tu Renxiong had planned, he could not have imagined such a scenario. If there were people with debuffing techniques, even a 10% debuff would be considered very perverse already. Thus, when he had felt Qing Shui's strength earlier, he hadn't been worried. He felt that Qing Shui had no way of triumphing over him.

From the distance, there was a sound of splitting air. Qing Shui knew that he should finish the matters with these people. He ordered the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to use an Instantaneous

Diamond Evasion to go over quickly.

Mou!

The Icy Beast quickly breathed out an icy fog that covered the sky as it headed for Qing Shui. Tu Renxiong took the opportunity to actually retreat quickly to the back.

How could Qing Shui give him an opportunity? Earlier, Qing Shui did not even let the Icy Beast off, as it was the first thing he debuffed. He had done it at the same time as when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant used Vajra Subdues Demons on Tu Renxiong.

Primordial flames!

Qing Shui threw out two balls of primordial flames and melted that icy fog, vaporizing it. His posture did not change at all as his speed became even faster.

The Big Dipper Sword had an overwhelmingly resplendent yet simple radiance as it struck towards Tu Renxiong.

Combination Sword Technique!

Qing Shui had earlier raised his abilities to its maximum. His attack had the strength of 8500 countries, and furthermore, the Combination Sword Technique increased that by another 20%.

He slaughtered without any concern!

He did not hesitate to shuttle around the remaining people and kill them!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

He even threw out a large number of Heavenly Talismans!

The people of the Tu Clan who had been weakened could not even break through Qing Shui's defense. As long as they did not attack any critical areas, there wouldn't be any damage. Those with the strength of 6000 countries had been totally disabled by him. When they were killed, they just stood there staring blankly, as if they had been lost in thought

Their original strength of 6000 countries had been lowered to slightly more that 3000 countries. No one would be able to accept that.

This perverse debuffing ability was what Qing Shui relied on. These techniques could ignore cultivation grades and weaken his opponents greatly. This was his biggest trump card he had against Grade 10 Martial Saints after eating the Everlasting Pellet and raising his body's abilities to 8500 countries.

Qing Shui relied on his strong defense and perverse recovery abilities, as well as the miraculous "Ancient Book of Rebirth" and the Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness. Furthermore, he had many mysterious Demonic Beasts. All these placed Qing Shui into a unique position.

The ten experts of the Tu Clan were not even able to withstand a single blow of Qing Shui. Of course, all of this was within Qing Shui's expectations, as he was matchless under the Peak Martial Saint realm.

Qing Shui stood and gazed over the situation. The surrounding Tu Clan members were all dead on the ground, and even the Icy Beast hadn't been spared. He would not belittle any of his enemies, so he did not hesitate to kill the Icy Beast.

This time, the Hai Clan was shocked. The Tu Clan that had forced them to a dead end had its strongest powers killed by one person.

Furthermore, this person was a youth. This caused the members of the Hai Clan to feel as though they were in a dream.

This was what an insurmountable gap in abilities could do. Qing Shui did not feel anything and understood the situation. Sometimes, one would feel helpless because the things that they were unable to do could actually be done easily by someone else.

Just like his past life, there were some things a helpless person

had to do but couldn't accomplish, despite trying for so many years. However, to a person with connections and power, it was just a matter of saying a few words in the time it took to make a pot of tea.

Wherever you are, abilities decided everything. Qing Shui knew what would happen to the Tu Clan when he saw them. As long as no super strong cultivator appeared, there would not be any unexpected occurrences.

He raised his head and looked into the distance. He discovered tens of people riding on Flying Beasts approaching him.

The one leading them was riding a huge Cloud Eagle. Anyone who saw the huge fierce eagle head would know that it was a cruel Demonic Beast. It gave a few loud eagle screeches from the distance.

Qing Shui locked his gaze on the man riding the Cloud Eagle. However, he knew that this person was definitely much older than the old man beside him. He wouldn't have guessed that he was the clan head of the Luo Clan because he could not sense his exact powers. He was definitely much stronger that that dead Tu Renxiong.

This was how he felt!

Qing Shui remembered that Hai Dongqing said that the strongest person in the Luo clan only had a foot into the Peak Martial Saint. Yet, why was the aura of this person much stronger than the White Jade Jiao from before?

When they got closer, Qing Shui fixed his gaze on the hammer of that man. There were five colors surrounding it, and although it was not big, it had a feeling of being able to shake the heavens and earth.

Thunder God!

Qing Shui saw that the hammer was much stronger than his Heaven Shaking Hammer. Now, he no longer just relied on his own knowledge to evaluate things.

For example, this hammer was known as 'Thunder God'. It was not something that could be seen everywhere in the World of the Nine Continents, but more than a few existed. It was made out of the special metal 'Thunder Rock'. Its attack was enhanced by strong electricity, causing the holder's strength to be increased by many folds.

No wonder he had such a strong aura. Earlier, he was just a foot into the peak Martial Saint, around the strength of 10000 countries, but with the Thunder God, that was almost the strength of 20000 countries.....

Qing Shui did not know if his strength had reached 20000 countries but he knew it was at least 15000 countries or above. In this short moment, Qing Shui felt the burden on his shoulders had increased by a lot.

The Luo Clan of Cold Ice City was the largest clan in Cold Ice City. They were famous for their warriors, but just this man alone could cause the Luo Clan to be at the top of Cold Ice City.

Qing Shui was not worried even in the face of what was looking to be a tough battle!

The man's face was dark like black clouds. After he saw the collapsed Tu Clan members, and especially after seeing Tu Renxiong's corpse, his face was shocked. However, he quickly turned his gaze towards the youth blocking his path. A hundred meters behind the youth were the Hai Clan members.

"You actually killed my fifth brother and thirteenth brother. You deserve death." The man looked at Qing Shui with an eagle-like gaze. His voice seemed to be as though it was squeezed out from the gap between his teeth.

"Since when was there a rule that only the Luo Clan could kill people and other people could not kill the Luo Clan members? Could it be that the Luo Clan members possessed remarkable abilities or they are superior to others?" Qing Shui slowly relaxed.

Qing Shui did this on purpose because he could feel the strong might of this man. Under the effects of Qing Shui's Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains, he was not affected by it, thus Qing Shui felt very relaxed.

This caused the man, named Luo Di, to be surprised. There was no one in the Cold Ice City that was able to speak to him in such a relaxed manner, so this caused him to feel that this youth was very mysterious.

"Big Brother, this youth is likely to have an ability that surpasses others," a man with snow-white hair said.

"Ninth brother, you are speaking the obvious. He is so young yet he was able to kill the Tu Clan member. Of course, he has an ability that surpasses others." a valiant old man said unhappily.

"Such a pity for this talented genius, or else he would have shone brightly in the World of the Nine Continents within tens of years." An old man with a distinct voice shook his head and sighed.

"Indeed, third brother is right, he would definitely have shone brightly within tens of years." one of the old men frowned. He was the number two of the Luo Clan, named Luo Zhi. In the clan, he was the person with wisdom and insights.

The old man with the distinct voice, known as third brother, did not say anything else. No one knew whether he understood the hidden meaning behind Luo Zhi's words.

"Since when did it become your right to interfere in the business of my Luo Clan? I admit that you are very talented but your arrogance has led you into a bad place." The man did not conceal the killing intent in his eyes. He knew that he had to kill this youth and that there was no way he could spare him.

AST 712 – Luo Clan's Terrifying Abilities, Tragic End Of The Demonic Swallow

"I don't want to care about the affairs of the Luo Clan, nor can I be bothered to, but your Luo Clan should not have targeted my friend, thus, you deserve death." Qing Shui deemphasized, even the way he said it was in a relaxed manner and did not seem anxious at all.

"How insolent, I wonder if your abilities are as difficult to deal with as your mouth." Luo Di looked at Qing Shui with an abstruse gaze, he did not seem angry yet but was already releasing an aura of might.

Qing Shui composedly took out a stack of Heavenly Talismans and threw them out under Luo Di's shocked gaze, the most important of which was the Descending Heavens Talisman.

Because the possibility of him evading the other talismans was pretty high! In the end, only the Descending Heavens Talisman struck this strong man from the Luo Clan.

Through the usage of the Heavenly Talismans and the other weakening techniques, Qing Shui could guess the level of abilities of the opponent. Just like now, a Descending Heavens Taliman decreased the opponent's abilities by 380 countries!

380 countries!

When he found out, Qing Shui was shocked, the Descending Heavens Talisman weakened abilities by 2%, the abilities of this man were at 19000 countries.....

It was quite close to what Qing Shui had guessed earlier, this time, the blood in Qing Shui's veins seemed to be boiling. This was the first time he truly fought against an expert of with the abilities of a Peak Martial Saint. Although when the man from the Luo Clan held the 'Thunder God', he only had the abilities of an early Peak Martial Saint, he was still incomparably strong.

Luo Di did not seem to feel anything for the 380 countries of abilities Qing Shui's Descending Heavens Talismans decreased, he did not even seem to care about this small amount of debuff. He felt that this tiny amount was not something that was worth mentioning.

"If that's all you can do, then death is the only way out for you." The man looked at Qing Shui, he could feel that the abilities in Qing Shui's body did not seem to be stable but he could make an estimate.

Qing Shui used the Nature Energy and all the Heavenly Talismans, following those, he used the Fiery Golden Eyes.

The Fiery Golden Eyes could weaken the opponent's temporary abilities, if they had more than the abilities of 5000 countries, then no matter how little temporary abilities there are, at least 1000 countries would be decreased.

But now, it was different, the 'Thunder God' hammer increased close to ten thousand countries of abilities, in addition to other techniques, the Fiery Golden Eyes should be able to weaken at least 1000 countries of abilities.

Qing Shui felt it, 1300 countries!

Qing Shui's Fiery Golden Eyes could weaken the opponent by 1300 countries, he could not be bothered about how much of his strength was from supplementary techniques, the most important thing now was to decrease the abilities of his opponent.

The weakening of the Fiery Golden Eyes caused Luo Di to react a little, in addition, Qing Shui had earlier decreased his abilities by 2000 countries. He knew that Qing Shui definitely had something special up his sleeves, or else he could not have killed Tu Renxiong so fast.

Now, he had lost the abilities of 2000 countries, if it was Tu Renxiong, he would have no longer been a match for this youth.

A Penta-color light circled the Thunder God in Luo Di's hands, it even seemed to circle Luo Di himself, this caused Qing Shui to feel that he had to fight this battle today.

He summoned out the Jade Emperor Queen Bee, the speedy Jade Emperor Queen Bee hovered beside Qing Shui, it even descended onto the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Qing Shui decided to make his move.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Poison Killer Sting!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

All of these were completed in an instant, then under the State of One with Elephant, he rushed at Luo Di with the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. He used the Violet Gold Divine Shield and struck out a Shield Attack with all his might.

Hai Dongqing stood in the distance looking at Qing Shui, at that tall and straight man on the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, her heart beat loudly. Without realizing it, she discovered that she did not care about anything else, she was only worried that harm would befall Qing Shui.

She did not even notice Hai Shiya looking at her with a strange gaze, as well as the gazes of Hai Dongying and the others. They were happy but worried at the same time, Hai Dongqing had never liked anyone before but now, there was a man that she liked, he was very excellent, or to say, horrifyingly excellent.

They felt that Hai Dongqing and Qing Shui were very compatible, they even felt that there was not one better. When they saw Hai Dongqing recklessly saving Qing Shui, and Qing Shui's later expressions, they felt that there was a possibility, if they were able to be together, it would be a wonderful fate.

After this round of weakening by Qing Shui, Luo Di's expressions finally changed. He gripped the Thunder God in his hands smashing it towards Qing Shui as he rushed over, he knew that retreat was not an option.

Bang!

There was a heaven-shaking sound, the air around seemed to be fluctuating. Qing Shui, who had used the Shield Attack was beaten into retreat, he had to get off the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

After being weakened, Luo Di's abilities hovered around 12000 countries, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee's Poison Killer Sting seemed to have lost its effectiveness, it caused the opponent to flash pink once before disappearing.

Maybe the difference in abilities was too large, or perhaps he had some special item on him. In conclusion, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee's Poison Killer Sting had no effect on him.

Under the State of the 7 Stars Armour, Qing Shui's defense achieved a terrifying 21000 countries but he was lacking in his attack. He was not injured earlier, he was only knocked back by the force of his opponent's attack.

With this simple strike, both sides could see the strength and weakness of each other, However, Luo Di felt like vomiting blood,

although his opponent's attacks were not a threat to him, he was also not able to injure his opponent. His body seemed like it was wrapped in divine armor, he just could not break through it.

He knew that Qing Shui had used a temporary technique, he just did not know how long could it last for. He hoped that it would be shorter, or else he would be in for a hard battle.

Looking at the Thunder God in his hands, determination flashed in Luo Di's eyes. Although it might be a tough battle, he still had his trump cards.

Bang Bang Bang.....

The strong smashing sound continued to ring out, the powerful shockwaves caused the surroundings to be clear of people in a radius of a hundred meters. This battle seemed to have thoroughly stabilized.

Qing Shui's moves had a simple atmosphere but it did not lose out in might, Luo Di's two 'Thunder God' hammers had an aura that could shake the heaven and earth, every smash was powerful and steady. This was not strange, this was the way to fight with hammers and there is no way to deviate from this.

Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

Luo Di's aura suddenly increased, the Penta-colored light on the hammers turned even more brilliant as it smashed towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui did not dare to be careless when he saw the resplendent light on the hammers and thought of the name 'Thunder God. However, he was not able to evade, this pair of hammers had blocked off all paths of escape. Even the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion would only work in a range of a hundred meters, when his opponent had such level of abilities, an instantaneous movement of a hundred meters was nothing.

Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly!

Qing Shui circulated all his techniques to its peak, the Violet Gold Divine Shield blocked the opponent's hammer with all its might. At the same time, he ordered the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly to use it's petrifying abilities.

Qing Shui had no other choice!

When he attacked he also used the Heavenly Thunder Slash.

However, there was only a chance for Heavenly Thunder Slash, it was not definite. Thus, he hoped that out of the two, one would work.

There was a huge sound, Qing Shui was smashed backward, there was a faint violet light on his body, Qing Shui was shocked, it was indeed the powers of electricity, paralysis.

Qing Shui was quite worried in his heart, the Nature Energy and Yin-Yang Image rapidly tried to resolve the paralysis.

There was joy on Luo Di's face, he wanted to quickly give Qing Shui the finishing blow, but at this moment, he discovered that his body was stiff. His body had a layer on something like stone on it.

He lividly tried to use force but his body was stiff. During this period, Qing Shi was able to resolve the paralysis, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly already returned to his side, fluttering beside him looking strangely beautiful/

Since it was so, he might as well use his hidden weapons!

Qing Shui took out a Frosted Iron Ball and quickly threw it at Luo Di, who was rushing over!

Meteor Smash!

The Frosted Iron Ball had a strange glow to it as it took a strange projectile. He used his Spiritual Sense to lock on the Luo Di, thus it was impossible to escape the Meteor Smash.

Bang!

Luo Di smashed apart the Frosted Iron Ball with the twin hammers. When he saw the two Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly slowed down beside Qing Shui, he waved his hands.

Ming ming!

Demonic Swallow!

Two Demonic Swallow that were about three meters in size appeared, they were completely back and were covered in sharp feathers.

When he saw the two Demonic Swallow, Qing Shui knew the opponent wanted to use them to handle his two Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly. The Demonic Swallow was the nemesis of the bee, butterfly, and bug type Demonic Beasts, it strange cry could suppress Demonic Beasts of this category. Of course, there were exceptions, like the Sky Swallowing Worm, Devil Devouring Worm, or Five Element Worm King, they could easily kill the Demonic Swallow.

The grade of the Demonic Swallow was not high but it still had the abilities of an early Martial Saint. Its specialty was its strong flying abilities and speed, its sharp beak and claws could quickly grab onto the weak points of some Demonic Beasts.

Plus it could ignore spiritual attacks. Its body was very hard was carried poison, resulting in many huge Demonic Beasts not daring to eat it.

When Qing Shui saw the Demonic Swallow, he knew that they had to be killed as early as possible, he had already felt the restlessness of the two Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly. This was the

result of meeting their natural enemy, there was an irrational fear.

Qing Shui silently held up a ball of primordial flames in his hands, he intended to use it to attack Luo Di when he was not paying attention. Now, so that he could use the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly to hold back the opponent's 'Thunder God', he had to reveal one of his trump cards.

Primordial flames - Meteor Smash!

Qing Shui locked onto one of the Demonic Swallow and threw the primordial flames at it!

The Demonic Swallow's speed was very fast and it calmly evaded it. However, the Meteor Smash had locked onto its aura, thus is chased the Demonic Swallow at a speed faster than before.

Ming Ming!

When this happened, the Demonic Swallow gave out a horrified shriek twice, it felt the horror of this fireball and it could not even avoid it.

Pu!

Now, the might of Qing Shui's primordial flames was very terrifying, it directly broke through those sharp feathers and sturdy skin, burning its body and its organs.

Very quickly, one Demonic Swallow died, the other one had quickly escaped the range of Qing Shui's attack.

Luo Di felt an incomparable heartache, this pair of Demonic Swallow was very useful to him. When he fought together with it against other humans or Demonic Beast, the Demonic Swallow could attack the eyes, brain, throat, It was the best killing combo when paired up with a human cultivator.

When he initially released the Demonic Swallow, he felt very relaxed, he felt that he would be able to suppress Qing Shui with the terrifying speed and strong sneak attacking abilities, this way, he would have breathing space when he was affected by the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly's petrify abilities.

However, now, in an instant, one had died. What other terrifying techniques does this youth have.....

AST 713 – Four Eared Shadow Mouse, Obtaining 'Thunder God' Hammer

Up until now, Luo Di only treated Qing Shui as someone of an equivalent level. This caused him to feel uncomfortable, he had an unreal feeling about it, which strengthened his determination to quickly destroy Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at the Demonic Swallow in the distance, it was a pity that it was too far away for him to kill it. If it was closer, he would have some way to kill it, but now, the one he had to deal with first, was Luo Di.

Cloudmist Steps!

Bang!

This time, Luo Di did not use the tactic of paralyzing his opponent, this led Qing Shui to guess that this battle tactic had some kind of limitation. Perhaps this limitation was not big, like being able to use it only once in a certain period of time.

Petrification!

Maybe because the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly was far away, it did not work this time. Although it caused Qing Shui to be disappointed, it was still within reason, after all, the difference in abilities was too great.

Perhaps the reason why the first time it worked was this Luo Di was not guarded against it. The Jade Emperor Queen Bee was also occasionally spitting poison at him, however there was no effect.

Qing Shui knew that he could not drag out the battle, he had to finish this before the State of the 7 Stars Armour vanishes or one hour after it vanishes. Because the Godly Armor Shield had a similar effect.

Bang!

Art of Pursuing!

When Qing Shui was struck back, he used the Art of Pursuing, he also relied on the strength of his body and stuck a large batch of Heavenly Talismans on Luo Di's body. Although the effects were not obvious it was better than nothing, who knows, it might be the deciding factor in this battle.

He now felt very comforted in his heart, no wonder some people choose to train the body, when the body's strength is great, the feeling they got when their defense was high was great, it was as though they did not feel any pain.

Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

Qing Shui hurried retreated then he used both his hands to quickly use the Twin Dragon Explosion, he had thrown out Primordial Flame Balls. Just as Luo Di used the Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt, Qing Shui controlled the two Primordial Flame Balls to explode.

All these happened very suddenly, in addition to the fact that Qing Shui had a significant improvement in strength, the might of the Twin Dragon Explosion was incomparable to the past. Or else, when Qing Shui used the Primordial Flame Balls on the Demonic Swallow earlier, it would not shock Luo Di, because the destructive powers of the strong Fireballs could Luo Di to have palpitations.

Some of the primordial flames burned Luo Di's shoulder, he did not hesitate to slice of some of the meat there. It was a good thing that he made his move early, or else, he would have lost an arm.

This was the terrifying part of the primordial flames, of course, it was also related to the weakening of Luo Di's abilities. If the opponent's abilities were not weakened, then he might have been able to resist that small portion of primordial flames or at least he would not have to take so drastic a measure.

Seeing the effectiveness of the primordial flames, Qing Shui felt joy in his heart. He had a move that could cause dread in Luo Di's heart, when he found an opportunity, he would kill him with it.

Qing Shui was looking for an opportunity, he was afraid of the opponent's move that could paralyze him, likewise, the opponent was afraid of Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Ball, the pair of Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies also caused him to be afraid.

After Luo Di hesitated for a while, he waved his hands!

Chi Chi!

Four Eared Shadow Mouse!

Qing Shui saw ten-odd Four Eared Shadow Mice appear behind Luo Di, his heart tightened. Qing Shui had been suspecting that Luo Di was a Beast Tamer, could it be that he also had some heaven-defying treasure like he did.

The Four Eared Shadow Mouse was also called the Sky-Earth Devouring Mouse, its four ears had excelling hearing abilities, the scariest thing about it was its speed and the fact that it could chew through anything, even the legendary divine equipment could not survive the bites of the Four Eared Shadow Mouse.

It moved like a shadow, its body was stronger than diamond, with that perverse chewing ability, it was a terrifying existence. It was not given a classification for its abilities because even Martial Saints could not do anything about it, if one met a group of Four Eared Shadow Mice, then even a Martial Saint would lose his life.

For this kind of mutated beast, the more there are the stronger they will be, this is because they had speed and a destructive ability but no strength. If a cultivator was strong enough, he could knock it flying for miles.

The length of the Four Eared Shadow Mouse was not even a meter long, it looked somewhat cute. Each time it pounced, it moved a hundred meters, it was not inferior to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. Just looking at this perverse speed, Qing Shui's scalp went numb.

The only weakness of this creature was that it could not fly, this was a fatal weakness of the Four Eared Shadow Mouse. However, when it evolved into the Six Eared Shadow Mouse, it would obtain the ability to fly, it was even mentioned in legends that Twelve Eared Shadow Mouse existed and that is was the highest existence it could evolve to.

Qing Shui watched the ten-odd Four Eared Shadow Mice, he felt very jealous at this moment, he even wanted to try and obtain these Four Eared Shadow Mice for himself.

Qing Shui knew that when he was paralyzed, these Four Eared Shadow Mice would gobble him up in an instant. Qing Shui would not be worried if he were facing these Four Eared Shadow Mice alone. However, if he were not able to move, these Four Eared Shadow Mice would be the most horrifying existence for him.

He took out a Agility-Enhancing Fruit and ate it, this way he could temporarily raise his speed by 50%

His figure flashed by!

Sword of Fifth Wave!

The Big Dipper Sword wield a force of 10000 countries and slashed out. When he saw Luo Di execute the paralyzing ability

again, a silver needle flew out from Qing Shui's sleeves.

Bang.....

The Sword of Fifth Wave actually caused Luo Di to retreat by a few steps, Qing Shui had not expected this. This was the first time he used it against an opponent after his abilities improved. It felt entirely different from before, with his strength now, it allowed the Wave Essence to be able to display a stronger might.

Almost instantly, Qing Shui took out a Gale Pellet and swallowed it!

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui looked at the retreating Luo Di, he did not hesitate to follow him, the Big Dipper Sword slashed towards Luo Di's brain.

Critical Damage!

His speed had suddenly doubled, plus Luo Di was forced to retreat by Qing Shui. All of this was very coincidental, it gave Qing Shui an opportunity to send a sword strike at Luo Di, it had almost reached Luo Di's neck.

The killing aura of the Big Dipper Sword caused Luo Di to extend his arm out to defend because he did not have enough time to use the hammer to save himself or avoid it. His abilities were severely weakened, especially after the Binding Talisman and Art of Pursuing. Speed had always been Qing Shui forte, furthermore, he had swallowed a Agility-Enhancing Fruit and a Gale Pellet.

Ka Cha!

Luo Di was not concerned that Qing Shui chopped out one of his arms. Qing Shui did not hesitate to grab that 'Thunder God' hammer. When Luo Di had already attempted to retreat he was resisting that strike.

Luo Di groaned, his face was pale, this turn of events was too sudden. That earlier sword strike caused all his hair to stand on end.

Qing Shui was incomparable happy, when he held this 'Thunder God' Qing Shui laughed. Originally, the 'Thunder God' was a pair but even just by holding one, Qing Shui could feel the surge in strength from it.

After he felt that, Qing Shui directly put the Big Dipper Sword into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

How could the Big Dipper Sword, that could increase 50% of abilities, compare to the 'Thunder God', that could increase 100% of abilities? It was not just adding to the strength of the body either, it was overall strength, just like the Luan Silver Battle Dress Set.

This moment, Qing Shui wanted to let out a loud laugh, the other preparations that he had made were no longer necessary.

Qing Shui, who had kept the Big Dipper Sword, had a little more than the abilities of 7500 countries. Under the effects of the 'Thunder God', his abilities was directly raised to a little more than 15000 countries......

Roar!

Qing Shui's body released a heaven shaking roar. Although the Big Dipper Sword was put away, the 'Thunder God' protection was not inferior to his earlier defense, furthermore, it was permanent.

This 'Thunder God' was on the level of false divine equipment, the characteristic of false divine equipment was the increase in the user's abilities. This led Qing Shui to think about the legendary divine equipment, no one knew what was so marvelous, but every divine equipment had its own unique abilities.

It was an unexpected joy, the 'Thunder God' not only allowed his abilities to improve significantly, he did not have to fear that paralyzing ability anymore. The most important thing was that his abilities now exceeded Luo Di's by more than 3000 countries.

Chi Chi.....

A Penta-color light suddenly flashed around Luo Di's body and he

rushed towards Qing Shui. His speed was not fast but it was incomparably resolute, there was a firm and persistent look in his eyes.

Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire!

Suddenly Luo Di brandished the hammer with his remaining arm, a Thunder flame erupted out, it was two meters long. There was an electrical power and the Thunder Flame gave off a terrifying aura.

"Go the hell!"

The Thunder God made a graceful arc, the 'Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire' slashed towards Qing Shu and the Four Eared Shadow Mice all attacked together.

Divinity Protection!

Zi Zi.....

A gut wrenching sound resounded, the Four Eared Shadow Mice all pounced as well!

Primordial Demon Refining Furnace!

"Since you came, then you might as well stay!" The duration of Qing Shui's Divinity Protection was very short. He directly brought out a Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, it was flashing with a simple radiance and rapidly trapped the ten Four Eared Shadow Mice.

Qing Shui did not dare to 'refine' the strong Luo Di, it was not even easy to refine strong Demonic Beasts but it was simple to refine these ten Four Eared Shadow Mice. They were weak and could not even move the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace.

The earlier situation was too dangerous, he did not consider that the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace might be eaten by the Four Eared Shadow Mouse. He now guessed that they would not, they Demonic Beast pictures should have a strong intimidating effect, furthermore, the materials of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace should not be inferior of those of a divine equipment.

Thousand Hammer Technique!

After Qing Shui's Divinity Protection vanished, he used the Thousand Hammer Technique that he was incomparably skilled at.

The 'Thunder God' that was imbued with the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique flashed with a Penta-color electrical light, it smashed heavily onto Luo Di's 'Thunder God'.

Dong!

A dull sound actually resounded, the electrical power created a 'Zi Zi' sound. Luo Di was smashed back by Qing Shui.

Cloudmist Steps!

The heaven and earth shook!

Every smash of Qing Shui's was earth-shattering, each strike seemed to smash open the heavens, the berserk force poured out from his body.

Bang Bang Bang.....

The attacks kept coming like torrenting rain, suppressing Luo Di. With his earlier broken shoulder, Luo Di could only endure bitterly, his hair was a mess, his clothes were tattered and torn, the amount of blood on his body was shocking.

AST 714 – Destruction Of Luo Clan, Hai Dongqing's Thoughts (1)

Seeing how Luo Di had been forced back by Qing Shui to this extent. Everyone around was stunned, especially upon seeing that one of Luo Di's arms had been cut off by Qing Shui.

Another thing was the fact that Qing Shui's mastery of the hammer seemed to be higher than that of Luo Di's. The sudden turning of the tables was too unexpected, especially for those from Luo Clan who had specially come over to Hai Clan... All of them had faces as pale as sheets.

Although Hai Clan's people were also surprised, it was a happy surprise. They had held great hopes for Qing Shui but still had not expected the outcome to be such a happy one.

At this point, Hai Dongqing secretly let out a sigh of relief. She knew that everything was going to be put to an end. This unexpected happy result gave her a feeling of being in a dream.

Subconsciously, a dazzling smile appeared on her face. The gloomy sky seemed to have also been affected by her smiles, showing a hint of light.

Hai Tian's hands were trembling. He was already very excited when Qing Shui killed the 屠人熊, but now he was overwhelmed with joy and excitement. Even if he were to die, he would be able to do so in peace. His mind was set at ease now.

The people from Hai Clan who were left all wore fanatical expressions. Back when they decided to leave, they had all done so with the expectation of dying here, together with Hai Clan. However, the results turned out to be over their expectations. Those people who had left Hai Clan must all be extremely regretful of their decisions. Now, they wouldn't dare come back even if they wish to do so.

• • •

Boom!

Heaven Smashing Strike!

This was a move of the Heaven Shaking Hammer. However, when he used the "Thunder God" to perform this move, the prowess seemed to be even bigger. Slamming one hammer attack on Luo Di's swaying Thunder God, with a deep sound, the Thunder God left his hand.

Without any hesitation, Qing Shui prepared himself to bring down another slam. There was no skillful technique to this attack. There was only speed and brutality. It was because Luo Di who had lost his Thunder God was no longer able to receive this attack. His powers had once again been reduced by half.

Facing Luo Di's pale countenance, Qing Shui's Thunder God landed a strong blow on his neck, causing it to explode, leaving only faint blood trails and blood stench in the air.

Luo Di had died!

Luo Clan's strongest expert had died. Everything was over for them. Qing Shui calmly picked up the other Thunder God which had fallen to the ground.

This pair of "Thunder God" were now too important to Qing Shui. Or rather, just one of them. Qing Shui intended to use only one each time he used hammers. It was a perfect match together with the Violet Gold Divine Shield.

The Thunder God was created from the Thunder Rock, which was also considered a treasure. Now, at Qing Shui's level, even if he were to get hold of a Thunder Rock, he wouldn't be able to forge a weapon of the Thunder God's level, not with his current abilities.

Most Thunder Rocks were found high in the mountains, in areas where lightning often struck. Most rocks are unable to withstand the impact from lightning strikes and thus it must be those rocks of at least 10,000 of age, and wouldn't lose out to rocks like the 10,000-year coldsteel or moonstones.

The conditions required for the formation of the Thunder Rocks were too harsh. Although there was not just one Thunder God, there weren't many of them. Moreover, it had a unique paralyzing ability and was considered a powerful existence amongst 伪神器级别. Moreover, the effect this Thunder God had wasn't something that could be activated with every attack.

Qing Shui kept one of the Thunder God in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Having gained a treasure, Qing Shui was in a great mood. He then turned his gaze toward the remaining Luo Clan members.

"Let's fight it out with him. There's no way that he'd let us off. If we want a chance of surviving this, we must kill him!" That old man from Luo Clan suddenly let out a loud bellow and took the lead to dash out toward Qing Shui.

The elegant looking old man from Luo Clan who was third in rank also dashed out without any hesitation.

Emperor's Qi!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Qing Shui weakened their abilities without any panic, before stomping down with a Mighty Elephant Stomp. When dealing with these people, Qing Shui had no plans to let them off. He called out the Fire Bird.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens!

These cultivators who had been weakened by Qing Shui had no ways of fending off the Fire Bird's Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens. Qing Shui, with the Thunder God, was simply a killing demon. With each hammer attack, a life would be killed. The Fire Bird on the other hand, would burn everything here into ashes.

The Fire Bird's massacre was even faster than Qing Shui's.

Very quickly, everything here returned to its originally peaceful state. This time around, Qing Shui had been faced with the most powerful opponent he had ever come across and he had a complete victory, without suffering any injuries.

Qing Clan turned toward the Hai Clan members who were walking toward him. Looking at the bunch of Hai Clan members who were very agitated, Qing Shui was very happy as well. He smiled at Hai Tian and said, "Old Master Hai can arrange for someone to clean up the mess. I won't take part in this."

"Alright. When everything's done, all the items will be yours. And our Hai Clan will remember this debt that we owe you." Hai Tian furrowed his brows and said with a smile. He was very sincere. He didn't know how to thank Qing Shui.

"No need for that. This time around, I was just repaying Miss Dongqing for her help. Those items are a gift for Miss Dongqing." Qing Shui shook his head, smiled and said.

After Qing Shui said this, there was nothing else that Hai Tian could say. Everyone turned their gazes toward Hai Dongqing who was walking toward them. There was a knowing look in their gazes,

Toward these, Qing Shui could only smile helplessly. It wasn't their fault to have thought of this. Earlier, Hai Dongqing had hugged him in agitation and had even blocked a lethal blow for him from the Spirit Slaying at the risk of her own life. These all indicated many things. If someone were to say that there was nothing between the two of them, even Qing Shui wouldn't be able to believe it.

However, the truth was, there was really nothing between them.

"Is your hand still in pain?" Qing Shui asked gently. For a lady to be willing to go to such extent for him, although he was helping her, this act still strummed a string in his heart.

"No, not at all. It's all fine now." Hai Dongqing gave a relaxed smile. She had finally put down a heavy burden in her heart, and gained felt relieved both physically and mentally.

There was only one thing which she felt had changed. The image of someone would occasionally pop into her mind. It was a very strange feeling, one that made her yearn to see him.

As the respective thoughts went through their minds, they were both rendered speechless. The rest of the people had left to settle the aftermath, and left Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing to be alone.

"How much longer can you stay in Cold Ice City?" Hai Dongqing knew that Qing Shui was here to look for Immortal Fox's blood and had only extended his stay in order to help her out. Now that everything was settled, it was naturally time for him to leave.

"About three to five days. Now that everything has been settled,

you must stay happy. If you've come across any troubles, you can send me a letter." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui had actually only said this out of courtesy since it wouldn't be that easy for Hai Dongqing to look for him. After all, he had no idea where he would be going next. However, he should be making a trip back to Greencloud Continent first.

"Then how about I bring you around to some interesting places in Cold Ice City during these few days?" Hai Dongqing smiled and said to Qing Shui.

"That sounds great."

It was about to be noon soon. Qing Shui said to Hai Dongqing, "Come, let's go back. It's about time for lunch."

"I want to eat something you cook." Hai Dongqing smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"What's so difficult about that? I'll go let the others know. I'll also go take a look at those Four Eared Shadow Mice." Qing Shui smiled at Hai Dongqing.

"Mmm!"

Qing Shui opened the Demon Refining Furnace and noticed that all ten Four Eared Shadow Mice had disappeared, leaving behind three crystal cards. Qing Shui felt stunned. To think that he had succeeded even though he had barely put in much effort. This might be related to the Four Eared Shadow Mice cultivation level. Although their speed as well as their teeth were terrifying, the Core were not very powerful. Demon refinings were dependent on aura exuded by the beasts' Core.

Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing bade their farewells to Hai Tian before returning to Hai Dongqing's place.

They could only head for the pavilion building with the other building collapsed.

Hai Dongqing's hand was injured, so she could only watched as Qing Shui cooked. Today, Qing Shui felt very happy. At least for now, he felt very relaxed. It was because the things here were now all settled. Hai Dongqing had helped him find Immortal Fox's blood and he had repaid his debt to her. The things here have all be settled.

He had never expected that he would meet Hai Dongqing here. Back in Greencloud Continent, he felt that they had an affinity. When they came across each other in Cold Ice City, even Qing Shui, who didn't believe in fate, now believed in it.

To be meeting someone he knew in a foreign land... They had even become friends very quickly. In the past they were not friends but now they could definitely be considered friends.

There were many kinds of friends but after they had been through all this, they could be considered friends who had gone through life and death trials together. They now felt that the other party had now taken a spot in their heart. Qing Shui didn't know that Hai Dongqing's image of him in her heart was like a portrait, one that she couldn't ever forget.

Qing Shui made a very great lunch, filling the entire building with an intoxicating fragrance, spreading out across the small table.

"Qing Shui, there's only two of us. How can we finish all this?" Hai Dongqing looked at all the dishes and asked Qing Shui.

"Your hand's injured, you need more nourishment. Eat more." Qing Shui smiled and passed Hai Dongqing utensils.

Hai Dongqing was a bit speechless but she still felt very happy.

"Your hand's hurt, shall I feed you?" Qing Shui said slightly teasingly as he suddenly recalled her injury when passing her utensils.

"Hmph, you don't sound sincere at all. Today, you must do what you've said you would." Hai Dongqing didn't receive the utensils but just said to Qing Shui when she saw his insincere expression. There was a hint of complication reflected in her eyes. When Qing Shui saw that, he felt a little uneasy. He wasn't sure that Hai Dongqing liked him.

Qing Shui said without the twitch of an eye, "It's my honor to be

able to feed a beauty like you."

Qing Shui sat opposite Hai Dongqing. The table was not very big and was rectangular. When both of them were seated, the distance between the two of them was merely about one foot. The table's width was only sufficient to put about two plates.

After Qing Shui agreed, Hai Dongqing's face quickly flushed up. Her beautiful face was immediately filled with endless seductive charms.

Especially when Qing Shui had brought food up to her mouth, she started to panic even more. She slightly opened her beautiful mouth. When Qing Shui's chopsticks met her soft and tender lips, that amazing feeling caused his hand to tremble a little, as did his heart.

Hai Dongqing ate very little. When she drank soup, she held a small spoon with her left hand. The blush on her face didn't pass and it was only now that she started to feel embarrassed over her daring move earlier.

However, she knew that if she didn't take the initiative, Qing Shui would never take the initiative. During this period of time together with Qing Shui, she could sense that. She could even sense that he seemed to be slightly pushing her aside.

AST 715 – Destruction Of Luo Clan, Hai Dongqing's Thoughts (2)

She was a lady with great pride, and it was very difficult for her to be the one professing her love to Qing Shui. She had tried to show it through all the things she was doing now and was waiting for Qing Shui's reaction. If he felt something for her, then he would react accordingly. Otherwise, even if she were to say it out, it would only make it increasingly awkward between them.

Therefore, after some hesitation, she decided to hold her reins. It was because the decision now lay in Qing Shui's hands.

Sometimes, Qing Shui was really slow. Take now for example, he was still thinking to himself subconsciously that he didn't wish to get involved with any women. Therefore, he didn't give it much thought nor would he be such a narcissist to think that Hai Dongqing would like him.

Even though she had hugged him before, it was a result of the situation then. At most, she was merely grateful to him. After all, he had done her a great favor.

Hai Dongqing was slightly disappointed. She was still unable take the initiative to profess, and she had not fallen so deeply in love with him yet. Therefore, to a certain degree, the fact that Qing Shui didn't show any reaction also made her let out a sigh of relief.

Sometimes, humans can be really contradictory creatures!

"Let's go over. I'll take a look at Old Master's injuries in the afternoon. With him around, you can save a lot of effort." After lunch, Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Mmmm, then let's head over now."

Now, Qing Shui was Hai Clan's benefactor and Hai Dongqing was considered Hai Clan's main pillar. Most importantly, to them, Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing were already a family.

"Qing Shui and Dongqing are here." When Hai Tian saw Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing, he was very happy.

"Old Master, let's go in. Let me take a look at your injuries!" Qing Shui said openly. Since he had promised it, it was better to get it done earlier.

"Then I'll need to trouble you, Qing Shui." Hai Tian hesitated before smiling and said.

Hai Dongqing smiled and left. Qing Shui followed Hai Tian into his room.

"Qing Shui, take a seat, have a drink."

Hai Tian picked up his teapot and made a pot of tea, before pouring two cups. This tea was not thick, it was light and fragrant.

It was the kind that Qing Shui loved.

"My ailment comes from poison. After so many years, my body has already been fully corroded by the poison. I no longer hold any hopes." Hai Tian sipped on his tea and said softly.

Qing Shui smiled and didn't say a word. He knew what Hai Tian meant. He was trying to tell him that it was normal if he couldn't heal him. It wouldn't be because of his lacking in medical skills, but because the poison was hard to counteract.

"Please take this first and see if there's any effect." Qing Shui took out a Five Dragon Pellet and passed it to this kind old man.

Hai Tian took it without hesitation!

Qing Shui sensed the changes in Hai Tian's body. The lost vitality strummed in his body. However, as he had been poisoned for too long, the Five Dragon Pellet showed no other effects.

Qing Shui then took out a Pure Jade Pellet and got Hai Tian to take it. This time around, it might be because the Five Dragon Pellet from earlier had purged the remaining poison in Hai Tian's body, thus the effect of the Pure Jade Pellet seemed a lot better. However, it only made Hai Tian's condition better. It couldn't heal Hai Tian.

In the end, Qing Shui still had to use the Gold Needles to purge the poison as well as using acupuncture to stimulate the potential in Hai Tian's body. This was something that ordinary Alchemists would think of as an top notch existence. This was something that they would chase all their lives.

Nature Energy!

The Nature Energy which was now at level five let Qing Shui discover how powerful its use was. It could completely clean up the poison in Hai Tian's body. That instant effect let Qing Shui feel extremely comfortable.

Strengthening the body's foundations!

The body's potential could be stimulated and the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique had a similar effect as well. Adding in Nature Energy and the amazing acupuncture, the condition of Hai Tian's body was slowly changed for the better.

Time passed by little by little, and Hai Tian's face started to look a little flushed. Even his cultivation level was slowly increasing.

Qing Shui knew that it was not actually increasing but was just Hai Tian recovering his initial abilities. In the past, Hai Tian must have been a very powerful person, no weaker than the man-slaying bear. However, he would also not be stronger than Luo Di with his 'Thunder God'.

After a full six hours in the afternoon, Qing Shui finally succeeded in his mission when the sky turned dark.

He let Hai Tian head to his own private chamber to cultivate and stabilize his condition while he took his leave. Having completed this mission, he could leave after staying for a couple of days.

He thought of heading to Di Clan to call Di Chen along before heading back to Greencloud Continent. The thought of going home let Qing Shui have the urge to leave immediately. He missed his mother, his women, and his kids.

Once he came out, he saw Hai Dongqing at the door. Her silhouette appeared very beautiful in the darkness, but at the same time, gave off a lonely feeling that would made one's heart ache.

"Dongqing!"

"How's Old Master?" Hai Dongqing asked softly.

By this time, many of Hai Clan's members also came over, looking at Qing Shui feeling very concerned. Hai Tian was the spiritual pillar in Hai Clan.

"It's fine now. But don't disturb him now. He's in his secret chamber stabilizing his cultivation. Don't worry!"

Qing Shui's words gave them great assurance. At the same time, they were also especially thankful to Qing Shui. Their lives had all been saved by Qing Clan, and now, everything in Hai Clan was given by him as well.

"Dongqing, let's go back. Everyone, have an early rest as well!"

After greeting them, Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing left Hai Clan.

"Qing Shui, if a person wished to get something, do you think the person should work hard to fight for it?" On the way back, Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui and asked softly.

"If the person felt that it was possible to get or even with the help of others, then of course the person should fight for it. After all, it's something the person wished to obtain. Another thing is to consider if it's worth it. If the sacrifice put in is more than what is obtained, then it wouldn't be worth it." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"What if the person is willing to give up everything to get it?" Hai Dongqing gave it some thought before she continued to ask.

"Then of course, the person must go all out to get it." Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing and said, feeling puzzled.

"Qing Shui, do you believe in fate?"

When she asked this question, Qing Shui had guessed that something was up. However, he still subconsciously dismissed the thought. He looked at Hai Dongqing and smiled, "To be honest, I don't believe in fate."

Regardless whether Qing Shui's guess was right, he felt that he should still avoid this topic.

"I believe in it! Qing Shui, don't you think that we have a good affinity between us?" Hai Dongqing smiled and said.

"Yes, that's true." In fact, Qing Shui also felt that they had a strong affinity.

"Then it goes to show that we're fated." When Hai Dongqing said this, she felt a little hesitant. At the same time, she was also struggling over whether she should be saying it. After all, he was going to leave soon. If she didn't say it now, she would really lose him for life. If she were to say it, even if they didn't end up together in the end, at least she wouldn't feel any regrets.

"We're really fated. Why? Are you interested in me?" Qing Shui smiled and teased.

This was the second time he said this. The first time was when they were back in Hai Clan. Back then, when Qing Shui said this, Hai Dongqing had said that she was not interested in a little rascal like him.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Hai Dongqing was stunned for a moment. She had recalled the same thing too. A blush quickly filled her face but she still lifted her head to look at Qing Shui, "I like you! You said that one must work hard to fight for something they like! Do you detest me?"

Toward the end, Hai Dongqing's voice turned increasingly softer.

This time around, Qing Shui was the one stunned. He could only smiled bitterly before saying softly, "Dongqing, you're very beautiful but the reason you feel this way right now is because of gratitude. After some time has passed, this feeling will fade off and everything will be fine."

He didn't wish to get involved with other women anymore. He had already gotten himself involved with quite a few and if this were to carry on, he would be letting them down.

"I know what I'm feeling. I'm not an emotional person. I know what I'm doing. Qing Shui, I'm not asking you to do anything. I just want to tell you that I like you. You'll be leaving soon. I'm afraid that I'll never have the chance to tell you this." Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui and said softly.

Now that things had come down to this, Qing Shui neither felt happy nor sad. He would by lying if he were to say he didn't feel happy that a beauty like her says that she likes him. But he felt that he was a person with conscience and found it hard to make use of her and then only to discard her away later.

"Dongqing, I'm very honored that you've taken a liking to me. I don't want to hide it from you, but I already have a few wives." Qing Shui said softly. This should be a good excuse.

"I know!" Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui.

"Then..." Qing Shui couldn't understand.

"It's very normal for someone like you to have a wife or even many wives. Since I've said it, I won't be expecting anything from you. I just hope that you can come and visit me when you're free." Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui.

She made her intentions very clear. Qing Shui was feeling very emotional right now. She didn't care about anything, would not follow him, nor would she interfere in his matters. She merely hoped that he could come and spend time with her when he's free.

She was a rational lady and a prideful one. Once she'd decided on someone, she would not give up easily. She would even lower down her stance like what she's doing now. With her beauty, what kind of man can't she find for herself? However, right now, she wasn't asking for a legitimate name. She was not asking for anything but for Qing Shui to come spend time with her when he's free.

As for how he should be spending time with her, Qing Shui was still not very sure...

"Dongqing, why do you need to do this? This isn't fair for you. It's not worth it." Qing Shui's heart strummed as he looked at Hai Dongqing bitterly.

"Fairness has nothing to do with matters like these. There's also not the issue of whether it's worth it or not. As long as I'm willing, everything will be worth it." Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

"I promise that I'll come back to visit. When that time comes, we'll leave it all to fate, what do you think?"

"Mmm!" Hai Dongqing smiled happily.

Hai Dongqing went upstairs to rest. After Qing Shui returned to his room, he immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Quite a lot of time had passed. Just a little time outside would have wasted one day inside.

Upon entering, Qing Shui couldn't wait but head toward that pair of "Thunder God" hammers. This was an unexpected gain and the biggest one. To Qing Shui, this was even more exceptional than others.

This was the strongest external support item he had came across so far. It was even more powerful than the Violet Gold Divine Shield. Everything Qing Shui had was formed from the basis of Qing Shui's cultivation level and to strengthen it from there. The "Thunder God", however, took the basis of one's entire powers, just like the Luan Silver Battle Dress.

Moreover, Qing Shui's mastery of the hammer technique was also very high. The Thousand Hammer Technique he cultivated was very powerful.

Recalling the paralyzing technique Luo Di had used, he sensed

that this "Thunder God" must be a product of some deity statue, just like the Luan Silver Battle Dress.

He couldn't wait and used the Heavenly Vision Technique on it!

AST 716 – Recipe For Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill, Fourth Grade Immovable Mountain

Qing Shui couldn't wait to take a look at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Thunderbolt Hammer!

As it turned out, this hammer was known as the Thunderbolt Hammer across the World of the Nine Continents. Qing Shui felt that it was better to call it 'Thunder God' to showcase its tyranny but since it was just a name, Qing Shui didn't want to keep thinking about it and continued looking down.

The Thunderbolt Hammer was forged from the Thunder Stones at the summit of Heavenly Cloud Mountain. One Thunderbolt Hammer could help double all of the user's abilities but this effect would not stack.

Additional Battle Technique Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt: Using it could make the enemy fall into a paralyzed state. The duration of the effect depends on the enemy's strength. It could be used every fifteen minutes.

So the battle technique was known as the Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt. As expected, it was the battle technique attached to 'Thunder God'. Qing Shui was really happy. If he was to pair up the Thunder God with the Heavenly Thunder Slash which he already possessed, the result would definitely turn out to be really good. If he was to use the Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt at the same time, the effect would most likely increase.

Condition needed to use it: abilities cannot be less than three thousand countries.

Qing Shui already felt contented with what he had and put down the Thunder God. This unexpected present was very valuable to him. After that, Qing Shui took a look at the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, that was in the distance and walked over to it to check out the cards, that he had not seen yet, in it.

Qing Shui didn't really have mach expectations for the crystal card that's formed from the Four Eared Shadow Mouse. After all, its strength was only decent, he never thought that he would get any sort of powerful subsidiary battle techniques.

He took up the Four Eared Shadow Mouse's crystal card.

Effect: Speed increase by 100% for fifteen minutes. Effect can be stacked with battle techniques of similar type. Within the fifteen minutes, there's a fixed chance of dealing critical damage to opponents.

He was dumbfounded!

To his surprise, it was yet another powerful and unexpected harvest! It could temporarily raise the user's speed by 100% and its

effect could be stacked with other battle techniques. Merely this was already powerful enough, not to mention it still had the ability to cause critical damage. The only problem with it was that it only happened by chance, just like the paralysing effect of Heavenly Thunder Slash.

The effect was almost the same as the bracelet that he refined. Qing Shui took a look at his arm that has been empty for a long time and thought to himself that it was time he forged another bracelet. After all, a bracelet which helped increase destructive power was not bad.

He put away the Four Eared Mouse Crystal Card and dedicated himself to cultivating. During this period of time, he also refined a few medicines since he would soon be getting the recipe for Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill.

Time was short already, thus, Qing Shui was really looking forward to seeing the medicinal pill which could help strengthen meridians. People who practiced cultivation cultivated nothing but their body and qi. For cultivating qi, it meant cultivating the Qi of Xiantian in one's Dantian and meridians whereas for cultivating body, it meant cultivating skins, tendons, blood and bones......

In terms of cultivating bodies, Qing Shui felt that he wasn't inferior to anyone. The Ancient Strengthening Technique was precisely the strongest technique to cultivate body and qi. Now that the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill showed up and its recipe needed a huge amount of experience to obtain. It would surely have a great effect. The Ren Meridian and the Governing Vessel were the two most important meridians in cultivation.

Time went by slowly. Qing Shui spent most of his time on refining medicines everyday in the hope of getting the recipe as soon as possible and have a look at its effect.

Soon, a month passed. During that time, Qing Shui went out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal once. At around 12 o'clock in the night, he went back in immediately to continue his medicine refining practice.

Spirit Concentrating Pill, Aroma Concentration Pill. As for the others, either he had no medicinal herbs for them or he had no use for them for the time being. Hence, he basically stopped refining those medicines after saving up a few of them.

Also, on his return trip to Di Clan this time, he got as many living medicinal herbs as possible from Yuan Su to solve his worries. The Vital Essence Pill, Gale Pellet and Jade Green Pellet were indeed quite useful.

Yet another ten days passed in the blink of an eye.

Ding!

A noise that was comparable to that of a heavenly music triggered an incomparable excitement in Qing Shui. Nevertheless, he held it in and waited for the Jade Green Refining Pill that he was refining to finish. In any case, it was almost done.

As soon as he refined the Jade Green Pellet, Qing Shui stopped and didn't bother to refine anymore of it. He couldn't wait to immerse himself in his sea of consciousness to take a look at the recipe for Ren Meridian Strengthening Pills.

The Ren Meridian was one of the formidable meridians of the Eight Extra Vessels of the human's body. The Ren Meridian controlled the body's strength and defense. By cultivating the Ren Meridian to a certain level, the person would be able to increase their physical strength and defense.

Qing Shui knew about this because he would experience the same effect from his normal cultivation. He never expected there to be vague descriptions about the Ren Meridian in his sea of consciousness. He hurriedly took a look.

The Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill could rapidly strengthen Ren Meridians.

Recipe for Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill: Black Ember Flower, Energy Enhancing Fruit, Five Elements Fire Fruit, Five Elements Metal Fruit, 5000-year-old Turtle Blood, 5000-year-old Lingzhi, 5000-year-old Starmoon Flower, and 5000-year-old Icewater, Peak Martial Saint Grade demonic beast's inner core, Peak Martial Saint Grade beast's tendons, Peak Martial Saint Grade blood, Rainbow Trout Fish, Vermilion Fruit, Peach of Immortality, Golden Bull Grass, 5000-year-old Five Qi Sun Grass, Nine-Headed Lion Grass, 5000-year-old Sky Penetrating Grass, Eight Immortals Grass and 5000-year-old Sunflower. The herbs that had an aged requirement could only be more and not less.

As Qing Shui's eyes swept across the descriptions, he spotted the effect of Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill, it could help raise the user's raw strength by 50 to 100% depending on how much the individual could absorb. At the same time, it would help to open the Tiantu Acupoint.

Now, Qing Shui had also begun to feel troubled. So many medicinal herbs were needed. Even though he was able to find more than half of it, for things like the Black Flame Grass, the Five Thousand Years Starmoon Frass, Golden Bull Grass and Nine-Tailed Lion Grass. He has heard about them before, but they were really difficult to find.

For example, the Golden Bull Grass, Nine-Headed Lion Grass and other beast form grass, they're all quite precious. As soon as Qing Shui saw the list, he immediately became very anxious.

As for the inner core, tendons, blood of Peak Martial Saint demonic beasts, they're equally as rare, but at least Qing Shui had his ways to look for them. Qing Shui shook his head as he knew that he would need to spend a long time to refine the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill.

He continued to look further.

He was a million medicine refining experience away from acquiring Governing Vessel Strengthening Pill.

It seemed like later on, the Strengthening Pills for the remaining few meridians would be unlocked. The Ren Meridian had control over one's strength, in other words, their physical power. Qing Shui knew quite a lot about the Eight Extra Vessels. As for the Governing Vessel, it was used to control and practice Qi. For example, once the Governing Vessel, Qing Shui's Primordial Flames attacks would similarly get stronger.

If his Primordial Flame's strength was to multiply by several times, its strength would definitely be terrifying..... Unfortunately, as soon as he thought about the ingredients and medicinal herbs needed for Ren Meridian Prescription, Qing Shui felt defeated. He had no choice but to look for and slowly accumulate them.

• • • • •

Qing Shui woke up really early on the next day. He has been feeling particularly energetic for the past two days. The main reason for it was because of 'Thunder God'. After all, anyone would be happy if their strength was to be doubled. They would even smile in their dreams when they were sleeping.

Morning practice!

Nature Energy!

Taichi Fist!

Immovable Mountains!

When Qing Shui used the Immovable Mountain, it surprisingly broke through on its own. The Immovable Mountain which has halted in progression for a considerably long time has actually broken through at this moment.

Qing Shui managed to figure out the reason behind it right away. This was somehow related to the 'Thunder God'. With the Thunder God, Qing Shui felt a lot more confident than before. Even the aura he released had become a lot stronger. This kind of confidence was precisely what was needed for Immovable Mountain, to keep calm in even the most dangerous situation and take in everything, an aura which could stand up against everything.

Good things indeed come in pairs. Qing Shui calmed his mind and patiently practiced his Taichi Fist. He was feeling so joyful, even to the point he even felt a slight improvement in his Taichi Fist.

"After a while, Hai Dongqing walked out. It had merely been a night and her hand was no longer a hindrance. It turned out that Qing Shui's Golden Medicinal Salve was still quite effective. With the strength of a Martial Saint as a boost, it helped the injury to recover at an unusually fast rate.

"Wake up, is your hand ok already?" Qing Shui saw that the skin on Hai Dongqing's hand was already smooth and soft. There was only a faint trace of a scar, that should heal after a short period of time. "It's fine already."

"See, everything is fine now." Hai Dongqing slowly walked towards him and extended her hand to Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui already knew at the moment she confessed her feelings to him. He gently grabbed her snow white hands and looked at the one inch pink scar on her palm and backhand. That was a scar left behind by a dagger.

And she got that all because of him. Qing Shui gently fondled the scar while Hai Dongqing trembled because of the numbness and the wonderful feeling that she felt in her heart.

She gently took a step forward. Now, she was basically already really close to Qing Shui. A delicate fragrance which resembled that of an orchid went into Qing Shui's nose.

Hai Dongqing lowered her head slightly and allowed Qing Shui to grab one of her hands as he wished. She really wanted to hug Qing Shui at the moment, but after taking the first step forward, she found it really hard to take the second step. The last time he hugged her was because they were in that kind of circumstance. In fact, it was a subconscious act of hers, it was because she was deeply moved by him and thanked him a lot.

This time however, she wasn't able to do anything. Her heart was beating really fast and she didn't dare to look at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled. He never thought that such a beautiful girl like her would also have this side. He gently held her in his embrace. At this moment, Qing Shui felt really calm. He didn't have the slightest bit of sexual intention. It was a mutual feeling they shared with each other.

Hai Dongqing hugged Qing Shui tightly. Her entire body also loosened up. The two didn't say anything. They only hugged each other quietly while feeling each other's heartbeat.

"What do you like about me?" Qing Shui was confused. Prior to this, she has said that she wasn't interested in arrogant children.

"I don't know... Suddenly, I feel really, really comfortable with you. I enjoy the feeling of having you by my side. It's something really hard to describe... It's my first time feeling this way with a man... I like talking to you... Even if we're to only stay together and not talk......" Hai Dongqing said gently at a very small volume.

It's affection!

The feeling she had for him was only just affection. Wasn't it a bit too late for her to experience this for the first time? She was already so old, yet this was her first time having good feelings for someone of the opposite gender.....

It's coldness.....

After the two had their breakfast, Hai Dongqing told Qing Shui with a smile: "Let me bring you to Ice Statue City to have a look around. That place is beautiful."

Qing Shui nodded with a smile.

Ice Statue City was a beautiful spot in Cold Ice City. It was an ice world; ice trees, ice houses, everything was made of ice. There were a lot of people moving back and forth in that city because they enjoyed watching the scenery there.

After two hours, both Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing arrived at Ice Sculpture City.

The first thing that entered Qing Shui's sight was a door and castle wall. This was a small city. The Ice Sculpture City was also known as Ice City. This place was a subsidiary city in Cold Ice City. It was really similar to Qing's Village in Hundred Miles City. It was considered a second-grade city.

There were guards in front of the castle door. At the moment when they saw Hai Clan's cart, they bowed down their heads to greet them with an unusually respectful look. Prior to this, Hai Clan has always been treated this way. Ever since that happened, Hai Clan's name was passed on throughout the entire Cold Ice City within one night.

At present, Hai Clan was a formidable clan. Even though Luo Clan and Du Clan had fallen, there would quickly be other clans to replace them. But no matter what, they would never be

comparable to Hai Clan in terms of strength.

It wouldn't matter even if Qing Shui left. As long as he was alive, no one would dare to lay hands on Hai Clan for the time being.

AST 717 – I'll Wait For You, Starting The Return Trip

The Ice City was the true heaven of ice. It was a world of ice, other than snow, it's ice sculptures and mountains. Even Qing Shui was amazed with how sparkling and translucent the ice sculptures looked. To think that this place would look so beautiful, it caused people to worry if it would melt or break.

There were a lot of ice houses here with people travelling back and forth along the street. Basically, there would be people wherever you go. From time to time, noises of children falling down and giggling would be heard. Qing Shui felt unusually calm as he saw all of these.

It seemed like everyone was the same when it comes to relaxing regardless of their cultivation level . As long as it's someone with concerns on their mind, they would be able to relieve it through this kind of method.

"Does it look good?" Hai Dongqing grabbed Qing Shui's hand and smiled gently. Since the time when she raised her courage to grab Qing Shui's hand, she hadn't once let go of it.

"Yeah it does, but it doesn't look as good as you." Qing Shui smiled.

"So even you would tell lies." Hai Dongqing retorted, but deep down, she felt really happy. She grabbed Qing Shui's hand and went towards the herds of ice beasts. There seemed to be more people here than other places. This place was filled with ice beast sculptures. They had sizes ranging from big to small with a variety of colors. Some were even made directly from frozen demonic beast's blood.

These ice beast sculptures were first made by freezing the beasts into ice. Then, the carving masters would start to carve and polish them. It's a bit more difficult to carve ice than to carve normal wood and stone. The success rate was also relatively lower.

Qing Shui loosened up his entire mind to enjoy this joyful feeling. He strolled around the ice forest, lake and mountain, the most popular places in Ice City with Hai Dongqing.

Hai Dongqing had a bright smile across her face. Her face which was originally beautiful looked even more like a proud and aloof ice lotus flower among the snows, drawing attention from Qing Shui and the people around her.

She was also aware that Qing Shui would look at her from time to time. Even though she felt a bit shy, she was also really happy deep inside. There's a saying, a girl would doll herself up for the person she loved. The logic she had was that so long as Qing Shui liked her looks, she was happy already. She did not care if other men liked it or not.

Initially, people tend to build up a good opinion of someone based on their looks. Without first taking a liking to the person's appearance, an affection wouldn't be developed. The desire to look attractive was universal. As long as both sides began to fall for each other, they'd start to slowly overlook their partner's appearance. For example, there once was a couple who loved each other. One day, the girl was disfigured. Nevertheless, the man still loved her. If she was already disfigured at the moment when they first met, it would be really hard for them to fall for each other. That's the difference.

Every time Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing, she would glanced at him with eyes that looked like she was angry and happy. That expression however, caused Qing Shui to drool with desire.

He didn't want to make her regret her decisions, so he wouldn't do things that were overboard to her because if any problems were to arise, it would end up hurting her and that's what Qing Shui didn't want to happen.

In the blink of an eye, yet another five days passed. Both Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing have already visited the most popular places in Ice City. The most beautiful things in Cold Ice City were their ice, snow and their ice statues. Hence, Ice City was the place which represented Cold Ice City the most.

"You really can't stay for a few more days?" Hai Dongqing asked Qing Shui while gently hugging him.

"I have a lot of things to do, I can't stay here any longer." Qing Shui was embracing Hai Dongqing's waist.

"Yeah, I know that you are a busy man. It's your destiny to be

constantly on the move. Come find me when you have time."Hai Dongqing smiled.

In the world of ice and snow, her smile was just like a blossomed snow flower, deeply engraved in Qing Shui's brain.

"I will. I'll send you back to Hai Clan."

"Yeah!"

On their return trip this time, they rode on the Fire Bird. Even though Hai Dongqing constantly had a faint smile across her face, Qing Shui was still able to tell that she was a bit depressed and disappointed.

"Dongqing, stop thinking too much. Don't you believe in destiny? I promise you that I'll definitely come back to see you." Qing Shui extended his hand and gently rubbed his nose.

"I'll wait for you!"

It's merely one short phrase and yet it was weighed heavily in Qing Shui's heart. But he also felt quite helpless towards it.

She was a girl in the Portraits of Beauty. Qing Shui had always believed the women in the Portraits of Beauty to have their extraordinary features. Could it have only about their delicate and fine looks? Or could it have been that they could improve significantly through duo cultivation?

It's only a short phrase, yet it managed to express her resolution. Qing Shui was aware that if she dared to make such a statement, she would definitely wait for him. This was also the thing that weighed heavily on his heart.

Qing Shui felt that after he left, she would forget about him after three to four years and find her true love. For now, he could only leave it to destiny to decide her fate. No matter the outcome, he still wished for her to be happy.

"Qing Shui, you have to take care of yourself." Hai Dongqing stood in front of Qing Shui and told him gently.

Qing Shui took out a fox fur coat which was made of the skin of the immortal fox. It was made by Qing Shui while he was in Ice City. Even though its quality was nothing compared to the Luan Silver Battle Dress, he gave it to her as a gesture of goodwill.

"This is for you!"

Hai Dongqing took it over in joy. The glistening tears in her eyes were already beginning to show. The things that this man gave her were something which she could never imagine. The entire Hai Clan as well as her future... Without him, she could never imagine what would happen.

Qing Shui once again took out a bracelet. It was a light blue bracelet which raised destructive power. It's forged by using that huge chunk of blue metal.

The Quad Colour Art of Forging was considered quite decent. Qing Shui stopped giving her anything. The Luan Silver Battle Dress came in a complete set. The reason why he gave her the bracelet was so that she could wear more than one of them. For example, Qing Shui gave her the bracelet that he made for her. If he was to include it with the bracelets that she had, she would have had two bracelets on each of her arms. But it seemed to look better like this.

The Fox Fur Coat could be worn outside of the Luan Silver Battle Dress like a wind breaker. Similarly, even though it helped make her look more pleasing to the eye, the effect of the fox fur coat would be neglected. This was normal because it was impossible for the effects to stack together if more layers were worn. Normally, among the armors that were worn, the strongest one would cover up the rest of the additional armors.

This time, Qing Shui took the initiative to hug Hai Dongqing. Some things are best left unsaid.

"Dongqing, I'm leaving now. Please help me say my goodbye to Old Man Hai." Qing Shui whispered in Hai Dongqing's ears. He didn't plan to say his goodbye to Hai Clan in person.

"Yeah!"

Hai Dongqing raised her head gently and blushed yet again as soon as she saw Qing Shui. She worked up the courage and kissed Qing Shui.

There was a slight coldness behind her soft lips. The numb feelings in his heart made him absent-minded for a moment. However, it was only a momentary feeling.

His figure on the Fire Bird got further and further away. Eventually, Hai Dongqing left after she could no longer see him. She made her way to Hai Clan and at the same time, the redness on her face also slowly faded away.

Qing Shui rode on the Fire Bird and made his way back to Seven Stars City. The feeling of going back was totally different to the feeling he had when he came out. This was because this time, he was returning from a rewarding journey. Until now, Qing Shui was still uncertain if meeting Hai Dongqing was considered running into a life changer or a marriage predestined by fate.

The Immovable Mountains getting raised to the fourth grade was also one of the biggest gains on this trip. Among Qing Shui's techniques, the Nature Energy and Immovable Mountains were considered to be the techniques which Qing Shui paid the most attention to. These two techniques were a kind of formidable aura and technique which could increase strength. It consumed very little energy, yet brought forth huge damage. Furthermore, there were yet to be any techniques which could counter the Nature Energy and Immovable Mountains.

Fourth Grade Immovable Mountains raised the user's raw strength by 10%. Even though it wasn't considered anything much now, it could be raised slowly following the increase in strength.

This was what was formidable about Qing Shui's techniques, let alone the Immovable Mountains, they could raise his aura. One may be inferior to another in terms of abilities but they cannot be inferior in terms of aura. If he lost in terms of aura, then it would be difficult for him to win, especially when their abilities were roughly equal. For when one's aura is weaker, they would be suppressed by the pressure of the aura.

Four days later, Seven Stars City was within sight. Qing Shui planned to visit Village of Longevity once since they promised to treat each other like friends and with sincerity. After returning to Di Clan, he would have to head back to Green Cloud Continent, so naturally, he would need to inform them. He wouldn't mind spending one or two more days before leaving, let alone he still needed to bid farewell to the others.

He would most likely only come back after a long time upon leaving Central Continent this time.

He arrived at the foot of the mountain. This time, before going up, he already saw a pair of young couple coming down. The man was precisely the third young master of Ying Clan, Ying Shaoqing,

The person beside him was a young woman. She had light makeup on her brows. Her eyes looked lucid and elegant, free from vulgarity. Standing beside Ying Shaoqing with her tall and slender body, they looked like an ideal couple.

""Hmm, Qing Shui." Upon seeing Qing Shui, Ying Shaoqing greeted him in surprise. After all, it was quite shocking to see Qing Shui here.

The third Ying Clan Young Master from Village of Longevity had an arrogant attitude and didn't mix with the crowds well. However, he seemed to get along with Qing Shui. Qing Shui was very familiar with they way this type of person worked, it's just that without an extremely powerful cultivation or the protection from his clan, it would be very hard for him to survive. They had great talent, yet they had pure and innocent hearts, like newborns. There're lots of things that would get on their nerves and they tend to offend people very easily.

"What are you two..." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Hehe, today, grandpa finally let me out for a few days. Who would have thought that I'd run into you. Come, I'll bring you up there." Ying Shaoqing smiled and asked Qing Shui to go up with him.

The Village of Longevity looked just like before. There were hardly any noticeable changes.

Upon seeing Qing Shui, Old Man Ying's eyes turned bright: "Did you find the Three-tailed Immortal Fox's blood?"

"Yeah, thanks to you, I didn't end up going on a wild-goose chase." Qing Shui was also feeling particularly happy. He could find a bit of familiar feeling here. Added on that he has stayed here before, there weren't many people who shared such a friendly relation like this with Qing Shui, hence, he had to cherish it.

One day, Qing Shi stayed here for one day which made Old Man Ying really happy. He was already happy enough that Qing Shui could come here because it meant that he cared about this place. Upon seeing Qing Shui taking yet another huge leap in his strength, Old Man Ying knew that Qing Shui has finally grown up. Very quickly, he would be able to rocket up to a high position.

Unfortunately, Village of Longevity was located far from the city. Actually, the things which Qing Shui did in Cold Ice City had long since been spread around the country. From the question which Old Man Ying asked, he could already tell that the news hadn't been spread around here.

He felt that it was really good this way because it helped save him a lot of trouble.

He stayed over for one night. On the second day, he prepared to leave after eating his breakfast. Old Man Ying and a few other Ying Clan members sent Qing Shui all the way to the foot of Mountain of Longevity

The trip back to Seven Stars Country was really fast. With the Nine Continents Step Effect, it only took him a day or so to arrive in Seven Stars City. This made Qing Shui feel really happy. The Nine Continents Step Effects was quite strong. The Shrinking Ruler and Time Travelling Box were things that only existed in legends. Hence, Qing Shui didn't have much expectations for it. Those were only unreal stuffs.

During his journey, he wouldn't delay his training to cultivate the skills that have to be cultivated. He arrived in Seven Stars Country at noon on the next day. It has only been about three months since he left here.

AST 718 – Returning The Di Clan

When Qing Shui was standing at the frontdoor of Di Clan, he felt a sense of familiarity. This was because there were people who were waiting for him here. As the guards standing at the front gate saw Qing Shui, they greeted him politely: "Sir, welcome back."

Qing Shui nodded. At the moment, Di Clan was now considered to be the major clan in Seven Stars Country. He thought about it for a while, both the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and Ten Thousand Poison Sect died were eliminated by his hand. Furthermore, he shared an extraordinary relationship with Di Clan and Village of Longevity. He had also shared a bit of a relationship with Alchemist Sect. As for the remaining Phoenix Manor and Joyous Valley, he hadn't had the opportunity to meet them.

Before Qing Shui could walk any further, the people from Di Clan had already come out. Both Di Chen and Di Qing were also there. Di Chen in particular, at the moment she saw Qing Shui, the warm smile she gave him made him feel that he was back home.

Di Qing was also smiling, but she didn't manage to give Qing Shui that kind of feeling.

The moment Di Xuan saw Qing Shui, his eyes filled with excitement. The same thing also applied to the others from Di Clan. The youngest people from Di Clan in particular, Di Xian and Di Yao, they looked at Qing Shui with eyes filled with admiration.

Qing Shui knew that the incident in Cold Ice City has been spread here as well. After all, Xijiang Country was the neighbouring country of Seven Stars Country. For incidents like this, it would often be spread at an incredible speed.

Also, Cold Ice City was a very famous place in Xijiang Country. Luo Clan was the biggest clan in Cold Ice City. Luo Di was someone really famous in a few countries. The most notable thing he did was once destroying an entire clan by himself. He was a formidable warrior who even managed to instant kill a Peak Grade Ten Martial Saint with one technique. Even though a few years have passed since this incident, the people from later generations still remembered it clearly.

Now, Qing Shui had actually destroyed Luo Clan. How would this not shock them?

Even though Di Chen and Qing Shui didn't talk to each other, they were able to understand each other just by making eye contact as well as make out how much concern they had for each other. It was more like how much they had missed each other.

That kind of worrying was a particularly wonderful thing. At the same time, when Qing Shui felt this kind of worry, he realized there was something similar deep in him too. In fact, the feeling was quite deep. This was already considered love.

When you love someone, you'd be deeply worried about them.

"Uncle, you're so strong!" Di Xian walked to Qing Shui's side and

said happily. She even extended her hand and embraced Qing Shui's arm.

Everyone treated her like a little child. Furthermore, Qing Shui could tell that Di Xian looked at him with the same eyes as when she looked at her dad.

Actually, Di Xian only admired Qing Shui for his formidable cultivation level. Which girl wouldn't like strong men? Not to mention, Qing Shui was considered half her master.

Since Qing Shui was Di Chen's husband, he would naturally be considered as half a Di Clan member. Not to mention, Qing Shui had done so many things for Di Clan. Since the incident involving Di Chen had passed, the issue that weighed heavily on everyone's hearts had also been released. The situation at that time only made Qing Shui upset, he hadn't really built up any kind of hatred towards them.

"Qing Shui, did everything go smoothly?" Di Xuan asked Qing Shui while they were walking towards the main hall. In any case, he'd still have to be polite and talk to Qing Shui with propriety.

"Yes, it went smoothly. Did anything happen here?" Qing Shui asked casually with a smile.

"Everything is fine here!"

As the two were conversing, they'd already entered the main

hall. Since it happened to be time for lunch, Di Xuan made the people serve the meals directly to the main hall. In any case, there were not many people from Di Xuan's family. It wouldn't really be messy if they're to eat together.

Di Chen sat on Qing Shui's right while Di Qing sat on her right. On the contrary, Di Xian was the one sitting on Qing Shui's left side. The little brat kept on bugging Qing Shui to tell her about the things in Cold Ice City.

Qing Shui smiled and simply went over it once. At least he told them his stories. Even though the way he way he told it didn't sound exciting at all, because the story itself was really exciting, everyone felt both nervous and thrilled listening to it.

After Qing Shui came back, Di Clan was filled with a cheerful atmosphere. After finishing lunch, everyone coordinated their timing and left the remaining time for Qing Shui and Di Chen. After all, the two had already been separated from each other for three months.

Di Qing also didn't stay behind. Now, even she felt that Qing Shui and Di Chen were already real husband and wife, she didn't actually know that they're only a married couple in name.

Qing Shui and Di Chen walked to the room their room together. After not seeing her for three months, now that Qing Shui finally got to reunite with her, he realized that he missed her even more than he used to. His heart wouldn't stop itching to see her.

He gently grabbed and rubbed Di Chen's lily-white hands. The distance between the main hall and their room wasn't actually that far away. Di Chen looked at Qing Shui with an expression that looked like a smile yet wasn't a smile. It was his first time seeing her like that.

As soon as they stepped into their room, Qing Shui conveniently closed the door and immediately embraced Di Chen very tightly. After that, he whispered in her ear: "I don't really know what's going on but I realized that I'm missing you more and more."

This was considered one of the most pleasant things Qing Shui had ever said. It was a very useful phrase despite the meaning being not so obvious. Originally, Di Chen was still struggling, but now, she was just letting Qing Shui hug her as he liked.

"What's wrong?" Di Chen hugged Qing Shui gently and whispered to his ear.

"I don't know. I just had a feeling that i couldn't wait to get next to you. I wanted to see you really badly, just like now, I wished I could squeeze myself into your body." Qing Shui licked Di Chen's earlobe while feeling her curvy body.

Actually, the ear was a really sensitive part on a lot of people. This was the same for both men and women. Di Chen trembled. As she thought about the words he said previously, she felt both shy and happy.

"Hm, what's wrong?" Di Chen raised up her head slightly and looked at Qing Shui.

"I want to kiss you....."

Di Chen didn't know what to say. All along, her face was red. Deep down in her heart, she already saw herself as Qing Shui's woman. Qing Shui kissing her like that caused her to be lost for words. She could only either say no or remain silent. It's not like she could just nod and accept Qing Shui's request.

Luckily, Qing Shui was smart. He lowered down his head and kissed her on her graceful lips. Since Di Chen also had her head slightly lowered down, he could only kiss her with his head bent.

It was a soft and delicate sensation accompanied by a faint fragrant and refreshing smell. That kind of sensation could cause short circuits in the brain and numbness in the backbone. It was a mysterious and indescribable feeling.

Di Chen clenched her teeth tightly with her eyes closed. She looked really embarrassed. Qing Shui, on the other hand, slightly sucked on her lips while grabbing and gently stroking her waist.

Bit by bit, he moved his hand to Di Chen's bulging buttocks. It wasn't that huge but it was really bulged up. It had the most beautiful curved line. The instant Qing Shui touched them with his hand, he was stunned with its soft yet springy smoothness.

Di Chen panicked as soon as Qing Shui touched them. Before she could manage to make any noise, Qing Shui's tongue intruded into her mouth. Qing Shui madly sucked the bejeweled nectar in her mouth.

He tightly embraced Di Chen's waist with one hand while slowly explored her white buttocks with the other. The beautiful sensation caused Qing Shui's blood to surge up and down. His body had long since begun to undergo some 'changes'. This made Di Chen so panicked that she bit Qing Shui's tongue when she felt it.

W11-w11!

Qing Shui's tongue started bleeding from her bite.

"It's so painful, woman, are you planning to bite me to death." Qing Shui breathed in cold air. Even though it was really painful at first, the pain had begun to fade away now. He couldn't help but tease her about it.

"No one told you to recklessly touch me." Di Chen looked at Qing Shui with a guilty look. After all, she went overboard with her previous bite.

"Does it hurt? Let me have a look." Di Chen felt a bit apologetic.

"It's so painful! Look, there's even blood now. Tell me, how are you going to make up for it?" Qing Shui continued to hug her tightly and smiled.

"You're still laughing? How do you plan for me to make up for it?" Di Chen also felt a bit apologetic. It's normal for two people to have close contacts with each other together, yet she was behaving like that... hence, she tried to make up for what she did by promising his requests as long as they're within a certain tolerable range.

"Close your eyes!" Qing Shui smiled.

"What do you want to do?" Di Chen blushed and shot a glare at Qing Shui.

When an extraordinarily outstanding woman like her made this kind of expression, it looked particularly attractive. The expression which looked like she was happy and at the same time angry had a fatal attractiveness to it.

"Call me your husband... If not, you're going to let me......" When Qing Shui was saying this, he made a grabbing gesture with his hands. By the time he finished saying it, even Qing Shui himself blushed.

This was his first time saying something so reckless in front of a woman. Not only so, she was one of the women whom he respected and admired the most. He even felt that this was a challenge for him. Could this be a change which took place as a result of his rise in strength?

This time, Qing Shui had become more natural and casual in terms of the way he acted. However, this didn't mean that Di Chen had become less important to Qing Shui. On the contrary, not only did she not become any less important, she had become even more so. When two people were together, no matter how beautiful a girl looked, she would still want the man she loved to treat her like an ordinary woman instead of a goddess. This was also the reason why Qing Shui tried his best to change himself. He wanted to make Di Chen feel the flirtatious feeling between a man and a woman and the unintentional collision between hearts and some occasional teasings.

Di Chen still didn't speak the words that made her shy. She only looked at Qing Shui with an expression which looked like she was smiling but not.

"Then why don't you just call me husband?!"

Like before, Di Chen was still able to give a strong sense of shameful feeling to people whom she came across. But what was different this time was that Qing Shui was a lot more confident than before. For now, he felt blessed to have a woman like her.

"Husband!" Di Chen finally managed to call it out but she still kept her beautiful head down.

"Yes, it sounds so good!" Qing Shui chuckled.

Di Chen raised her head slightly. She blushed and had a faint smile on her face. But right at this moment, She felt a hand on the front of her bulging chest. She got panicked and as she looked down, she saw Qing Shui's hand on her breast which no one has ever touched before.

Di Chen's delicate body trembled lightly. She grumpily slapped away Qing Shui's hands: "You scoundrel!"

Qing Shui however, once again embraced her and gently smiled: "Do you miss me?"

Di Chen saw Qing Shui didn't fiddle with her body. The two hugged each other tightly with their heads rubbing against one another. Qing Shui's voice beside her ear made her feel really comfortable.

"No I don't!"

"Do you really not miss me, or are you just pretending?" Qing Shui smiled gently.

"I really don't! I see you everyday in my dreams!"

Di Chen's gentle voice made Qing Shui's body tremble. He subconsciously embraced her tightly. The things that she just said made him feel a few times warmer. Between a man and woman, sometimes, it'd only take one phrase to help elevate their relationship up to an indescribable realm.

AST 719 – Medicine Sect, Yuan Su's Worries, A Transient Guest

"Chen`er, get ready, we're going back to Green Cloud Continent in a few days." Qing Shui was holding Di Chen's hand in front of the window when he said that. After seeing Di Chen and rubbing their heads together, the two managed to ease down each other's concerns. Before this, he even felt the urge to 'swallow' Di Chen down.

This place was different from Ice Cold City. Here, the room would be really brightly lit by the sun after noon. In comparison, that place always had hazy weather. Qing Shui felt that this place was much better. After all, he still couldn't get used to living under those kinds of conditions for a long period of time.

"Alright!" Di Chen nodded at Qing Shui with a smile.

"Are you feeling reluctant to leave this place?" Qing Shui could tell that Di Chen didn't really miss this place as much. That's why he asked her this question.

"No I won't, as long as you don't leave me." Di Chen turned to the side as soon as she finished speaking. Qing Shui noticed that her earlobes were slightly pink.

"How could I bear to do that? You're my beautiful wife." Qing Shui grabbed her soft hand.

"Scoundrel!"

Di Chen came here with the intention to solve the issue that has been weighing heavily on her heart for a long time. Now that she managed to resolve it, even though she had finally acknowledged her father, it had still been many years since she moved out of her house, it was impossible for it to feel the same as when she was small.

On the second day, Qing Shui went to the Medical Prescription Chamber.

Only to find that Yuan Su was no longer there. However, the old man told Qing Shui that if he wanted to see her, he could go to the Alchemist Sect.

Alchemist Sect was also located in the Seven Stars City, so it would only take a while for Qing Shui to go there. After hearing the old man's words, Qing Shui decided to go there once. The reason why Yuan Su left words for Qing Shui was because she still cared about him. She wouldn't mind Qing Shui going to look for her.

Alchemist Sect was still a huge sect in Seven Stars Country. After Qing Shui asked around, he proceeded in the direction of Alchemist Sect. He was able to locate the Alchemist Sect merely by relying on the air temperature. Not long after, a village-like vast area came within sight.

Qing Shui could tell that this was the place where Alchemist Sect

was located. Because Alchemist Sect would choose locations that were close to the mountains, lakes and forests in order to plant medicinal herbs. Additionally, it would also need to be a vast flat land.

This place was close to the border of Seven Stars City. Alchemist Sect was located in a manor not far from here. It was a manor that was around ten Li wide and everyone in it were people from Alchemist Sect.

Alchemist Sect could be considered one of the richests sect in Seven Stars Country. Furthermore, they had pretty good relations with most people. Basically, other than Ten Thousand Poisons Sect, no one would dare to pick on Alchemist Sect. Hence, the Alchemist Sect's position in Seven Stars Country was the firmest.

There were two rows of guards in front of the main gate of the manor with at least twenty of them in each side. Past the main gate were stone steps. The manor was about ten meters above the flat land.

"Sir, who're you looking for?"

It might have been because of Qing Shui's appearance and aura, a middle-aged man among the guards approached him and asked him politely.

"I'm here to look for Young Lady Yuan Su." Qing Shui smiled.

"May I know your surname?" The man looked into Qing Shui's eyes and asked him cautiously.

"My surname is Qing!"

"Oh, Mister Qing, young lady has left instructions to take you to her in person if you came!" The man smiled politely. Qing Shui could sense that Yuan Su's position in Alchemist Sect seemed to be especially respected.

Qing Shui was stunned yet again. He nodded his head and walked into the Alchemist Sect with the man. Deep down, he also suspected that Yuan Su must have predicted that there would be a day when he would come to meet her, Thus, she had instructed many people, such as the old man from Medical Prescription Chamber and the guards from Alchemist Sect, to take note of news about him.

The interior of Alchemist Sect was quite luxurious. This was the place where the highest ranking individuals from Alchemist Sect lived. Qing Shui could tell from the position of the buildings.

The place had mountains and waters. It was a beautiful scene. All of the things here made Qing Shui feel like he was in a market. He followed the middle-aged man, as he walked past the fake mountains and stone forests. They only came to a stop when they reached a quiet inner yard.

The buildings and brocade houses stood tall in the yard. This was a place with a brocade house. The area of Alchemist Sect was filled with faint medicinal aromas. This was also part of the reason Qing Shui managed to locate it so easily. He used his spiritual sense to sense the place with the thickest medicinal aroma.

"Mister, it's here. Why don't you go in yourself? The young lady left word before that you can walk in as soon as you get here." The man left after he finished talking to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui walked into the small yard. As soon as he stepped in, a thick medicinal aroma rushed into his nose. Qing Shui knew that these were the aromas of different medicinal herbs blending together into one. When there were a lot of medicinal herbs, medicinal aromas like this would arise naturally.

Qing Shui didn't try to be quiet, nor did he make any noise. He slowly walked toward the brocade house. Previously, Qing Shui was observing the surroundings. He could see medicinal herbs all around Alchemist Sect. However, those he managed to see were only up to a few hundred years old, at most. The things which Yuan Su gave him in the past were most likely not from here.

The door of the brocade house was left ajar. Qing Shui gently pushed it open. The first floor was yet another main hall. The main hall was filled with lots of furniture which was arranged neatly. The furniture looked really colorful too. It seemed she had no particular preference when it came to choosing color, unlike Huoyun Liu-Li who liked purple and Shi Qingzhuang who had red as her favourite color.

Qing Shui looked around. Just before he went up the stairs, he heard light footsteps coming from upstairs. The person who Qing

Shui saw as he raised his head was none other than Yuan Su.

Yuan Su turned blank as soon as she saw Qing Shui. After that, she smiled: "You're here!"

Qing Shui observed the woman who was in a light blue colored dress. She looked extraordinarily beautiful. Canghai Mingyue's kind of beauty was more towards having a magnanimous and disdainful feeling. It was a kind of aura that repelled anyone near her. It didn't actually feel cold, yet it made people not dare to get close to her.

Yuan Su too had a bit of this kind of aura. It just didn't feel as unique as Canghai Mingyue's. She possessed a kind of elegance similar to that of Hai Dongqing. She was like an ordinary person, yet she possessed a kind of aura which belonged to the strong.

"Yes, how have you been?"

Despite what Qing Shui said, he was still shocked with Yuan Su's change. To think that she would have already become a Martial King in merely a few months time.

Qing Shui thought about her unique physique and then the medicinal pills. He suspected that her seniors must have left behind a lot of good stuff for her. Also, the unique technique she used for her cultivation. Even though it was quite shocking to have these kind of achievements, with all of this Qing Shui was able to accept it. For now, anything was tolerable to Qing Shui because he had seen weirder things.

"Alright, sit down!" Yuan Su smiled as she told Qing Shui to sit down on the couch in the main hall while she sat opposite Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui met Yuan Su, he didn't really know what to say to her due to the things which had happened between them. Even though Qing Shui tried his best to avoid thinking about it, there were some things which would still appear in your mind even if you didn't want them to.

"Congratulations on your huge leap in strength."

Qing Shui was aware that she has also found out about the things in Cold Ice City. He smiled: "Thank you, you too, congratulations on having a significant improvement in your strength. Now, you can finally try to refine medicine for yourself."

It'd be better off if he hadn't said it because as soon as he did, it reminded Yuan Su of the scene back when Qing Shui was treating her. For a moment, she had a complex expression on her face. She looked really unnatural.

"Thank you, is there anything that you want today?" Yuan Su tried her best to not think about it and smiled.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. He knew that he has said the wrong thing but spoken words were just like spilled water, he might as well just be straightforward. "Do you have the medicinal herbs used to refine specific kinds of medicinal pills here? I want the kind that's still growing. Their age doesn't matter, you can also give me their seeds."

Yuan Su stunned and nodded her head when she heard what Qing Shui said: "Follow me!"

She led Qing Shui and walked out of the brocade house towards the backyard. Her backyard was completely filled with medicinal herbs. It was approximately one fifteenth of a hectare in size. The medicinal herbs here were all transplanted here by other people. The medicinal herbs were aged around two thousand years.

"They're already here, go and have a look for yourself. If you need any of them, just take them right away." Yuan Su smiled as she pointed it out for Qing Shui.

Qing Shui nodded his head and immediately went in. He didn't show any formality. Furthermore, he felt that he had become quite distant from Yuan Su. Every time they were alone together, they'd feel awkward really easily.

Qing Shui didn't take any extras. He planted at most three of each species. When he walked out of the medicinal herb's backyard, Yuan Su passed Qing Shui a few seeds: "For medicinal herbs at this age, their seeds are the most cheaply-priced. This is because no one can wait up to a few thousand years unless they have some kind of heaven defying catalysts."

"Thank you!" Qing Shui said politely.

"Let's go, I want to bring you somewhere." Yuan Su smiled.

Even though Qing Shui felt puzzled, he still left with Yuan Su. After that, they summoned a yellow bird. It was barely able to let two people ride on it.

Qing Shui looked at the verdant and lush grass below his feet. This was Alchemist Sect. Along the way, they received attention from some people. A few of them were elderly men with considerably powerful strength. But now, Qing Shui no longer paid as much attention to them as he used to.

But these people stopped reacting as soon as they saw Yuan Su. They looked more relieved. This further convinced Qing Shui that Yuan Su must have had a unique position in Alchemist Sect.

The place they were flying around was the middle mountain in the medicinal herbs farm. It wasn't a fake mountain. Normally, there would be abundant spiritual energy on the mountain, this was also part of the reason why the founder of Alchemist Sect chose this place.

Medicinal herbs covered the mountain. Here, the age of the medicinal herbs were distinguished like a pyramid. As one went higher up the mountain, the medicinal herbs they encountered would also be relatively older. Right now, Qing Shui was looking at Yuan Su with a puzzled look. He could sense something was wrong.

She seemed to be settling a debt.

Qing Shui and Yuan Su walked up the top of the mountain with complicated feelings. Throughout these three months, Qing Shui felt that a lot of things had changed but even he himself wasn't really sure what had changed. Besides, he wasn't really close with Yuan Su. Nevertheless, he could still sense the change in her attitude.

"Is there something wrong?" Qing Shui asked gently.

"No!" Yuan Su's eyes looked weird.

"Tell me, I can feel it." Qing Shui replied.

"Can we stop meeting each other in the future?" Yuan Su said slowly after hesitating for a while. She wasn't looking at Qing Shui when she said that.

"I understand, let us return!"

"I am totally out of options. I really want to forget about the incident because if I don't, I will never be able to make any breakthroughs in my technique. Seeing you will remind me of the things that happened that day...... I really want to forget about it." Yuan Su let out a sigh and said.

"You don't have to feel burdened by it. I understand how you feel. I will be going back to Green Cloud Continent in a few days. I don't know when the next time I'll set foot on Seven Stars Country will be." Qing Shui didn't really care much about it. This incident had been bugging her for a long time.

"Qing Shui, I'm sorry!" Yuan Su said sorrowfully.

"There's nothing to worry about, it's alright! Let's go back."

"No, you have to go to the mountain top to look for a few things that you like. If you don't I'll feel really bad." Yuan Su bit her lips and said.

"There's no need for that. If you still insist on me doing so, it just means that you really can't forget about it." Qing Shui smiled before turning around and walking down the mountain. Qing Shui didn't have any particular feelings for Yuan Su. She was also a life changer. Without her, his trip to Central Continent would have turned into a tragedy.

He should thank her!

AST 720 – Leaving Everyone And Returning To Greencloud Continent

Although Qing Shui did not blame Yuan Su and could also empathize about her troubles, he still felt slightly uncomfortable. However, after thinking about the benefits that Yuan Su had brought to him that were immeasurable, his heart felt at at ease and relieved.

Qing Shui had originally thought of leaving some items behind for her, however there was really no need for that. Since doing so would increase her distress, Qing Shui chose to leave without a single trace of hesitation.

He already treated Yuan Su as an honored person along his life journey. Perhaps he was also an honored person in her life, however both of them were passing travelers in each of their lives.

Since she had made this choice, Qing Shui felt that this might be the best conclusion to this matter.

Looking at the disappearing figure of Qing Shui, Yuan Su's heart had become disordered for a moment. Thinking about the imminent takeover of the Medicinal Pill Sect, a wave of jitters rocked through her heart, before shaking her head and riding her yellow bird back to the Medicinal Pill Sect.

• • • • •

Qing Shui did not return to the Di Family and instead rushed towards Central Plains. Before he left, he had to send his greetings to Lady Duanmu,

Duanmu City!

Qing Mu rode on his Fire Bird. As of now the speed of the Fire Bird was much faster than before. Coupled with the Nine Continents Steps, it took him much less time to reach Duanmu City.

On the second day he had already arrived at Duanmu City. With the Fire Bird having a fold increase in speed, coupled with the Nine Continents Steps, the distance between regions was akin to crossing doors for Qing Shui.

Upon arriving on the door of the Duanmu Family House, it just so happened that Duanmu Lingshang was leaving the house. Looking at her, he felt slightly awkward.

Previously, during the period of time at the Flower Fruit Mountain, he had teased this frosty and icy lady.

"Young Lady Duanmu!" greeted Qing Shui with a smile.

"Why are you here?" exclaimed Duanmu Lingshuang as she looked at Qing Shui in surprise. Due to her azure dress coupled with her icy cold expression, even the words she said made people feel a chill in their bones.

"Are you going out?" Qing Shui did not reply to the question of why he was here. Taking a look he asked Duanmu Lingshang who was seemingly going out.

"I originally planned on going out. Since you have come over, let's go. Mother's in the house." said Duanmu Lingshang who felt slightly awkward. However she felt that it would be even weirder if she had not said it.

In actual fact Duanmu Lingshang did not think about the matter between Qing Shui and her mother. Even if it was told to her she would not believe it. To her, her mother was the most pure and holy woman and would absolutely never do such a thing. Therefore, she still acted like before.

"You're here!"

If one was to pay close attention, one would be able to discover the change in Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan. It was a kind of indescribable flavor that felt slightly surprising and awkward for her when she saw Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew and understood this, as after all she was different from Yuan Su. They had truly gone all the way and have done the most intimate of things. Furthermore, she had felt that even she was unable to endure it.

"Yes, I've come today to inform Madame and young lady that I'm returning to the Greencloud Continent." said Qing Shui softly after

the three of them took a seat.

"Yes, you should go back. When are you preparing to head back?" asked Yu Ruyan with a faint smile as before without any change of her former expression.

"After preparing I'll head back in a couple of days. When I'm leaving I won't come and say my goodbyes to madame again." replied Qing Shui as he looked at Yu Ruyan.

"Okay, please take care on your way back and be careful."

Yu Ruyan did not know what to say to Qing Shui while Duanmu Lingshang maintained her silence. Occasionally saying a word or two, her loneliness gave people a feeling of being very natural.

Taking out two sets of fur coats, bracelets and necklaces like the ones that he had given to Hai Dongqing, he gave one set each to Yu Ruyan and Duanmu Lingshuang before saying: "I'm going to head back. Here's some gifts for you two. If there's anything you need remember to find me."

Yu Ruyan nodded her head, and pretended to be calm receiving the presents from Qing Shui while replying to him.

Duanmu Lingshuang seemed very happy and gave a rare smile towards Qing Shui. She had seemingly no friends of the opposite sex and had very little contact with other people. However she had a quite a lot of interactions with Qing Shui. In her memories, Qing Shui was considered as the most familiar friend from the opposite sex.

In a previous encounter when Qing Shui had met up with Yu Ruyan, they had chatted about a lot of things unrestrictedly. However this could only be considered as being one another's best friend and the probability of progressing to the next level was not high.

After stopping for a short while Qing Shui had to leave. Although Yu Ruyan and Duanmu Lingshuang tried to urge him to stay, Qing Shui still wanted to leave. After all, it was inappropriate to stay longer due to that matter, after leaving this time, perhaps it might be forgotten in a few years.

Continuing on his journey back, he wanted to say his goodbyes the Nian Feng grandfather and grandson. He had also wanted to say his farewells to Lan Tong and the rest. All of this was arranged by Qing Shui very quickly, with Qing Shui allowing them to remain in the Jade Sea Country and if anything happens they can find the Nian Feng Family. Qing Shui allowed them to visit the Nian Feng grandfather and grandson once while arranging for Lan Tong and the rest to gift them with seafood after dining in the Nian Feng restaurant.

It was a kind of fate to meet by chance and if he could extend a helping hand he would. This was a principle of Qing Shui and he would not request any repayment. This was due to Qing Shui discovering that he had received the help of many people and furthermore it was always from people who he had never met before.

Qing Shui did not head to the Qianyu Family and was prepared to head there only on this return trip, therefore he had only spent four days to reach the Di Family once again.

"You've finished handling everything?" being drawn by Qing Shui to sit on the sofa after enter the room, Di Chen gave a faint smile before asking Qing Shui.

"Yes!"

The relationship between Qing Shui and Di Chen had surged up many levels and it was possible for him to do more intimate actions with her. Other than the previous occasion where he had rascally rubbed Di Chen's breasts, he did not have a second opportunity yet.

However Qing Shui did not wish to break the last level with her as Di Chen was seemingly very afraid of it. At most she would allow Qing Shui to kiss her, however she did not allow him to break the last barrier with her.

Qing Shui respected and loved her dearly and therefore did not make any strong requests of her. The feeling of conditions between the both of them was perhaps not there yet.

When this happened, Di Chen would automatically hug Qing Shui and ask him to give her slightly more time. Only she knew that this was due to her training technique, which would not be good for her to lose her virginity at such a level...

On the second day, Qing Shui and Di Chen said their goodbyes to the Di Family people before setting foot on the return path to Greencloud Continent. Di Qing did not leave the Di Family, however during their parting she mentioned that she would come find Di Chen after a period of time.

Giving a smile, Di Chen nodded her head and did not continue to talk about this, as she knew that it was best to let nature take its course.

In two days, they arrived at the Qianyu Family. Qianyu Dingjun, Qianyu He, Qianyu Qingqing, Qianyu Feifei and the rest gave them a warm welcome. For the Qianyu Family, Nian Family as well as Madame Duanmu, Qing Shui had treated them as friends from his heart. Due to their participation in the previous matter, it was enough to justify that.

Qianyu Feifei seemingly had a special feeling for Qing Shui which was akin to that of a father. Her life was given to her by Qing Shui, which made her trust in him no less than to her father, which was the person that she worshipped the most. Now there was another, Qing Shui, and she had even regarded him as an elder brother, the kind that was akin to a father.

He left a few small presents for Qianyu Feifei, which was the Five Elements Fruits, causing her clear and melodious laughter to be transmitted for quite long distance. Upon seeing this, the people in the surroundings were very envious, however this kind of thing was unable to be mass produced. Furthermore, the Five Elements of every person were different.

Not long after leaving the Qingyu Family, Qing Shui arrived at the ten million kilometre wide wasteland. This time however it was a relaxed matter for him as the speed of the Fire Bird was more than double its previous speed. Coupled with the Nine Continent Steps, his speed had directly risen to approximately three fold as compared to before. In the past he would require hundred days to cross it, however now he was able to accomplish that under fourteen days.

"Chen Er, come over here and let your husband give you a hug!" exclaimed Qing Shui with his arms spread open and a smile on his face as he stood on the Fire Bird.

"Alright, stop it Qing Shui." said Di Chen as she shot an annoyed look at Qing Shui

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and walked over while replying, " If you don't listen next time, I'll have to treat you with the family rules?"

"Family rules? What family rules?" asked Di Chen. Hearing his words, she felt very happy, as she thought about them being already considered as a family.

Pa!

"This is family rules!" exclaimed Qing Shui has he gave a extremely gentle pat on Di Chen's beautiful butt. The sensation that he had felt once again gave him a shock within his spirit.

"You hoodlum, you're not allowed to bully me." snorted Di Chen with rage as she was drawn into Qing Shui's embrace. The previous pat was extremely soft and gentle, therefore she had only acted like that.

"How could I bear to do that."

Qing Shui smiled while sending the Fire Bird back.

"Qing Shui, you are not considering that we fly there ourselves?"

Nine Continents Steps!

Embracing Di Chen, Qing Shui displayed the Nine Continents Steps, causing them to fly forward ten million kilometres. Whenever he used it, it made Qing Shui's heart feel particularly satisfied.

Nine Continent Shoes, refined from the shards of the stars of the World of the Nine Continents and the Nine Continents Mysterious Beast, had unfathomable powers. It was able to double one's speed while decreasing energy consumption by half. It was unable to be damaged by attacks below Martial Emperor and it had an auxiliary combat technique, Nine Continent Steps.

Nine Continent Steps: Activate the Nine Continent Shoes and display the Nine Continent Steps. One would instantly be able to reach a distance of ten million kilometers in a straight line.

Primary ability as of now, able to be activated once a day.

Usage criteria: Martial Saint Grade!

After acquiring the Nine Continent Shoes from Old Madame Mo, Qing Shui had basically worn them all along. Although it was somewhat far from a False God tier weapon, due to its ability to increase speed he considered it not bad, with the primary reason being the Nine Continent Steps.

At the instant of leaving, Qing Shui revolved his power to the peak and embraced Di Chen tightly in his bosom although there would not be anything happening as a barrier would automatically be formed when he used the Nine Continent Steps. This barrier was for the purpose of protecting the user, and was large enough to accommodate three people

After he came to a stop, Qing Shui immediately summoned the Fire Bird and continued forward.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Qing Shui hugged the beautiful woman and laid down on the back of the Fire Bird, while Di Chen leaned on his body. Recently she had discovered that Qing Shui seemingly loved to adhere to herself and would try all means to hug her.

In the past she would never have imagined that Qing Shui would be able to act like that. Slightly like a hoodlum, slightly bad, however she felt that it was much better than before. "What are you thinking about that made you so lost in thought?" asked Qing Shui towards Di Chen who was in his embrace with a smile.

"No, I just feel that you're particularly bad now."

"Bad? Where am I bad at?" asked Qing Shui with a smile.

"You're acting very bad now." replied Di Chen and she raised her head and smiled towards Qing Shui.

"Since you say I'm bad, what about now." say Qing Shui. Immediately after saying it, pressed Di Chen down under him and blocked the panicky little mouth with a kiss as he greedily sucked on.

Only after a long while did he relax and said to her: "I feel that I can't continue to resist eating you up now."

"Qing Shui, can you give me some more time?" asked Di Chen softly as she looked at Qing Shui with a faint distressed look on her face.

"Chen Er, I will never ever make you do something that you're not willing to do." replied Qing Shui with a faint smile while he sat up and he brushed her luxurious hair.

AST 721 – Blood Sucking Night Bat King, Horrifying Cold Attributed Blood Poison

Very soon, half a month had already passed. Almost one-third of their journey had peacefully gone by. The aura that the Fire Bird gave off after it broke through scared away many demonic beasts. Unless it was an extremely large group of demonic beasts, Qing Shui would just pass through them.

With his current strength, Qing Shui had a slight desire to meet and fight a strong demonic beast. This long journey was incomparably tedious and lonely. Even though he had an absolute beauty by his side who was his wife in name, all he could do was look and nothing more.

"It is late, let's descend and have something to eat. We will continue our journey again tomorrow." The past half a month had followed this sort of routine.

After Di Chen had gave her consent, Qing Shui ordered the Fire Bird to descend. They first pitched a tent not too far away then released the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to let it get some fresh air.

The surrounding area was boundless and you could see the hazy shadow of a mountain not so far away. The area was mostly covered in withered grass and some green shrubbery were scattered around sparsely.

He couldn't see the boundary, he only saw some demonic beasts and flying beasts in the air as they cried clearly. When the two of them stood there, they could feel a strange sense of loneliness.

Without any family or friends, a person would be like a man who had lived alone in the great grasslands. Just the thought of this would cause an indescribable loneliness that could penetrate the soul.

Qing Shui looked at Di Chen as he thought of what had happened to her in the past few years. She basically had a family but could not come back home. The Heavenly Palace Old Ancestor had been concerned about her, however, he was no longer around.

He thought about Yiye Jiange and Canghai Mingyue who had both lost their parents, and Wenren Wu-shuang who had lost her elder sister. Canghai Mingyue was now different, she already changed after they had children. She would no longer feel that kind of loneliness, at most she yearned for her dead parents.

It could be considered that Yiye Jiange now had a family ever since she met Luan Luan. However, the person that had caused Qing Shui the most worry was Wenren Wu-shuang. He did not know if she was able to completely recover her memory.

Everyone had their own past. It was not surprising for them to have these kind of issues, even he had his own problems.

Their meetings was the most fortunate events in his life. Qing Shui would repay any kindness to him with even more kindness, he was such a person regardless in both his past life or this life. That was why Qing Shui felt that it was all worth it when he had

willingly put in so much effort and confronted so many dangers for them.

He took out a large piece of beast skin and placed it on the ground like a carpet. A pot of a fragrant meat soup simmered above the bonfire beside them.

The sky got dark as the sun sank beneath the mountains in the west. The cry of a beast could be occasionally heard from far away as Qing Shui and Di Chen had their dinner.

This kind of open-air environment was not bad, they took an hour to finish their dinner. The bonfire had become more eye catching as their surroundings started to darkened.

Ming!

Ji!

A faint cry could be heard from the distance. Qing Shui, who had only casually glanced in that direction, carried Di Chen and retreated. Di Chen actually saw it as well, she just didn't have the chance to react before Qing Shui had carried her.

There were many red dots in the sky and they slowly increased in size as they came closer. With the aid of their cultivation, they could clearly see the dots when they were about the size of a head.

Blood Sucking Night Bat!

The red dots that were as large as a head were actually their eyes. Their body's were jet black and had a size of five meters. They had great numbers that would always travel in groups. They were considered as the kings of the night.

He watched as the sky became filled with Blood Sucking Night Bats. His scalp went numb because these things had the same nature as the Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagle. However, these bats were even more terrifying.

Qing Shui knew that this happened because of the food he had made. Even if they wanted to escape now, it would be hard when they had attracted such a crowd of Blood Sucking Night Bat.

The Blood Sucking Night Bats numbered in at least the thousands, the numerous scarlet eyes could easily intimidate a person. They covered the entire sky with their large, five meters body and sheer number. These Blood Sucking Night Bats were at peak Martial King level, but their attacks contains poison that could harm upon contact. This poison would cause one's blood to freeze and just like the Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagle, they loved blood and their poison would multiply in lethality if applied several times. These were the horror of such demonic beasts, thus no one dared to antagonize the Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagle and Blood Sucking Night Bat.

They had nowhere to run to in this boundless plains. The Nine Continents Steps was already used up, they could only wait until the next day to use it again. Aside from killing the bats, they could only ride on the Fire Bird to dash through them. However, he

realized the situation was more difficult than he had initially thought.

This was because Qing Shui saw a Blood Sucking Night Bat that was completely scarlet in color, with a wingspan that was greater than 10 meters. With just a glance, he could tell that this was the Blood Sucking Night Bat King.

Its abilities was about 10000 countries but Qing Shui was more worried about its poison. In fact, he was mostly worried about Di Chen and felt flustered in his heart.

Qing Shui raised his abilities to its peak, his left hand held the Violet Gold Divine Shield while his right hand held the 'Thunder God'. With the Thunder God, he felt more confident in their ability to escape.

Qing Shui summoned the Fire Bird which circled above his head. He only summoned the Fire Bird as he had no intention of summoning out his others demonic beasts. He did not dare to let the Fire Bird wander far away but he couldn't just wait there either.

Rush out!

He decided that it was better to rush out. He would not be worried if he was by himself but Di Chen was here. He could not let anything happen to her, thus he took out two Frosted Iron Ball.

"Qing Shui, What should we do?" Di Chen appeared very calm as she looked at Qing Shu.

"Don't worry, it will be fine!" If the Blood Sucking Night Bat King only had the abilities of 10000 countries, Qing Shui could deal with it in a short period of time. However, he was worried about the Blood Sucking Night Bat King's poison.

Qing Shui recalled the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

"Qing Shui....."

"Alright, don't say anything, I will get us through this."

Qing Shui took a few Medicinal Pills, the Agility-Enhancing Fruit and then fastened the Tiger Card on himself. This was Qing Shui's first use of a Crystal Demonic Beast Card that he had obtained from refined demons.

In an instant, he felt very good as his four limbs were filled with a significant amount of explosive strength.

The effects of these Crystal Demonic Beast Card were this good?

Qing Shui felt like he had discovered a treasure but he discarded these thoughts as he fed the Fire Bird a Gale Pellet and prepared to rush out. He felt that there would be no problems as long as he could successfully break out of this encirclement.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens!

Qing Shui used his spiritual sense to lock onto his main concern, which was the leader, the Blood Sucking Night Bat King. He then activated his Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi.

At the same time, he threw out the two Frosted Iron Ball with the use of his Twin Dragon Explosion!

He was worried about the numbers of the opponent, however, he had faith in the terrifying capabilities of his hidden weapons. When he made a move, the Blood Sucking Night Bat King couldn't help but cry out.

At the same time, all the Blood Sucking Night Bats in the sky frantically rushed to attack Qing Shui.

Hell's Inferno!

The Fire Bird spat out an intense flame, which turned the first wave of Blood Sucking Night Bats into ash. Di Chen's Nine Heaven Immortal Silk also struck out continuously. With every strike, it would claim the life of a Blood Sucking Night Bat.

Qing Shui took out another Frosted Iron Ball and used his spiritual sense to lock onto the Blood Sucking Night Bat King as he ferociously shot it out.

Meteor Smash!

Ji Ji!

The Blood Sucking Night Bat King cried out urgently and a few Blood Sucking Night Bats quickly arrived in front of it. Qing Shui's Meteor Smash had only killed a normal Blood Sucking Night Bat.....

It could actually do this.....

Qing Shui indifferently smashed one Blood Sucking Night Bat that had rushed over to him. He then ordered the Fire Bird to fly towards the west. Suddenly, the Blood Sucking Night Bat King shot out a blob of red liquid the size of a fist. It was originally aimed at the Fire Bird but since it changed its position, the attack ended up flying towards Di Chen.

Qing Shui's heart raced, his body moved quickly to shield Di Chen with the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Pu!

It felt like some mud had hit a wall but just when Qing Shui was about to heave a sigh of relief, he suddenly felt that something was wrong. That mysterious red liquid was actually hurled from the unprotected side of his shield.

It was too late to block and he couldn't avoid because Di Chen

was behind him!

Pu!

With a faint sound, the red liquid entered Qing Shui's body. At this moment, the Fire Bird used the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens and Di Chen also aided it to carve out a path for escape.

The speed of the Fire Bird was increased with the effects of Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens and Gale Pellet. They managed to break free from the thousands of Blood Sucking Night Bat.

Qing Shui was now very cautious because he could feel his blood start to turn cold. He could resist it with the assistance of his techniques but his blood still continued to turn colder.

Even though Qing Shui did not have a Pure Yang Constitution, his constitution was not inferior compared to a person who had one. Even so, he still could not withstand this cold!

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui circulated the Nature Energy to its peak then infused it into his blood and it started to slowly counteract the cold attributed poison. He now knew how formidable the Blood Sucking Night Bat King was.

When the poison slowly disappeared, he heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. However at this moment, the poison that he thought he had already subdued came back even more ferociously. It even caused a layer of ice to form on the surface of Qing Shui's body.

Qing Shui gently closed his eyes as the Fire Bird continued to fly!

Di Chen was heartbroken when she felt the cold atmosphere and saw Qing Shui covered in ice as he stood there.

She did not cry out because she could see that there was still a warmth emitted from Qing Shui's head. She knew that he was circulating his energy and did not dare to disturb him. Instead, she just anxiously stood beside Qing Shui and looked at him.

The Qi circulation of the Ancient Strengthening Technique got progressively slower, and only the Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains counteracted the effects of the cold poison by a little.

The Yin-Yang Image continued to slowly spin, it also helped to negate the cold poison and repaired the damages to his body.

Qing Shui had been covered in ice for a long time. When Di Chen saw the energy circulation in his body seem to stop, she recklessly decided to hug him.

The bone-chilling cold did not bother her, she just tightly hugged Qing Shui's frozen body. Very soon, the bone chilling coldness seeped into her body and she felt that she was about to pass out.

At that moment, she was shocked when she suddenly felt as if she entered another dimension.

The dream among the sea of flowers!

AST 722 – Contact, Peak Of The 6th Layer Of The Ancient Strengthening Technique

Just at that moment, she suddenly felt as if she entered another dimension, when she went in, she was shocked.

The dream among the sea of flowers!

When Di Chen arrived here, she thought about the first time she met Qing Shui here. That rascal had touched her body here for the first time, she was touched all over, from her head to her toes.

Immortal? Demon?

She felt comforted by these thoughts, she felt that this world was very strange. She never have thought that her relationship with him would grow to this extent, she was now wondering where was he.

He is here!

Everywhere Di Chen looked, she just saw a sea of flowers. Why did she appear here? She was not sure, she raised her head to see Qing Shui silently standing there and she hurried over.

"Qing Shui....."

Di Chen gently called out, walking closer to Qing Shui.

Actually, When Di Chen touched him, Qing Shui was already aware of it, he felt pain in his heart for this woman, he was afraid she would freeze too. Following that, he soon realized that they entered this dream among the sea of flowers. After coming her, although there was no more ice on his body, the cold poison in his blood was not weakened.

"Chen`er, why are you here?" Qing Shui knew how dumb his question was, this was the dream among the sea of flowers, even he did not know why did they came here.

"I do not know either, shortly after I touched you, I arrived here. Are you poisoned?" Di Chen did not speak much about that question.

"Mn, don't worry, I'm fine." Qing Shui smiled but he could not conceal the cold Qi his body was emitting from Di Chen.

"You are still lying to me?" Di Chen came forward and gently hugged Qing Shui tightly, She wanted to give warmth to Qing Shui. In that instant, it was bone chilling cold but in that instant, she found that she could slowly get used to it, even to the point of not feeling cold.

"Silly girl....."

Qing Shui sighed and wanted to push her away, but she had hugged him very tightly. Soon, he found out that she seemed fine, this was the dream among the sea of flowers, only their consciousness existed here, he could clearly feel everything, there was just their consciousness and feelings.

Qing Shui felt that Di Chen's body was very hot, hugging her might help to slowly resolve the cold poison in his blood. Only their clothes were in the way, if there were no clothes, then it might be better.

Just when Qing Shui thought about it, he surprising discovered that they were hugging each other naked. Qing Shui had verified that this was in his consciousness and it seemed that he had some degree of control over it. However, Di Chen felt shocked and shy, she even felt that she could no longer control her body.

"Qing Shui, What is going on? Why are we....."

"I do not know, I discovered that we do not seem to have control over this." Qing Shui smiled bitterly at Di Chen. In the past, Qing Shui had no control over any of this, even the clothes they wore. Qing Shui knew that it had never been under his control, even if he did not have that thought earlier, their clothes would still disappear. It should be because the two of them were hugging, even the words they were speaking, just entered directly into the other person's consciousness without having to speak.

Qing Shui felt that this should be an independent space of consciousness only accessible by him and Di Chen, the intermediary should be the Portrait of Beauty. All of this had already exceeded Qing Shui's imagination, he did not know how to enter this dream among the sea of flowers. This had already happened twice and they were both involved each time.

Di Chen did not dare to look at Qing Shui but when she looked down..... she quickly raised her head. She was blushing, making her look prettier. When she raised her head to look at Qing Shui, she noticed his eyes were no longer clear, causing her to feel ashamed and unable to show her face.

Qing Shui hugged this body that seemed to be made by gods, her beauty was not only because of the extraordinary temperament but also her goddess-like figure. She had a long body that was as exquisite as jade, her slender muscles and skin that was smoother than satin, her long neck made her looked very refined. Although she was not curvy her gentle bumps made people feel that large breasts were overrated.

She was very pure, even seemed holy, causing people to not bear to profane her body but Qing Shui still reacted to it. Just at this moment, the nameless Duo Cultivation Technique in his body circulated on its own again.

As Qing Shui's nameless Duo Cultivation Technique circulated, he was surprised to find out that there was a technique circulating in Di Chen's body as well. He thought the technique that Di Chen cultivated was a Duo Cultivation Technique as well.

All of this was no long under their control, the two of them could only feel it. They could not even close their eyes and could only communicate via their consciousness. But under such a circumstance, Di Chen would never communicate with Qing Shui. In the dream among the sea of flowers, the two of them kissed each other, not only Qing Shui And Di Chen could feel it, they could even view the scene from a third-person's point of view.....

Qing Shui remembered that it was the same with Qing Hanye, it was a spiritual communication, a Duo Cultivation of the consciousness. Now, the same thing was happening with Di Chen, the situation was almost the same.

What caused Di Chen to be bashful was that she would take the initiative to touch Qing Shui, pandering to Qing Shui's assaults.

The Yin and Yang exchanged, when the two of them felt that feeling of intense ecstasy, the cold in Qing Shui's blood started to vanish, the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique started to frantically circulate in his body.

It circulated cycle after cycle.....

He broke through one cycle, then another cycle.....

399 cycles!

It stopped at this moment, Qing Shui had basically used up the postures in the drawing of the nameless technique. Although it was not under the control of his consciousness and his memories, it seemed to occurred naturally, allowing Qing Shui to feel this out of the world bliss once again.

Although it was not under their control, Qing Shui figured that it would be difficult to see such an expression on Di Chen's face again, unless they had this kind of spiritual connection again. Her expression was not was not bewitching nor was it extraordinary but it led Qing Shui to feel his body go soft.

••••

The dream among the sea of flowers twisted apart and the two of them exited. Right now, the two of them were on the Fire Bird. Their clothes were tidy and the ice was gone, just that the two of them was hugging each other tightly.

Di Chen pushed Qing Shui aside as she blushed and tried to run away but the back of the Fire Bird was only so many meters wide. Furthermore, the space where they could stand was only four meters wide but tens of meters long.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly and walked toward Di Chen, who was about 10 meters away. He knew that she was shy, after all, such a thing had happened. Although, they did not really do it in real life. This was a spiritual exchange, it was even more real than reality and left a deeper impression.....

In the dream among the sea of flowers, there was an actual exchange of Yin and Yang, it was in perfect harmony, it even caused Qing Shui's abilities to improve again. Although he did not break through to the 7th cycle, he had achieved the peak of the 6th cycle. This speed caused Qing Shui to feeling very happy but now, he had to console Di Chen.

He gently walked over to Di Chen's side, from the back he could tell that her ears and neck were still red. He gently grabbed her waist.

"Still shy?" Qing Shui smiled gently.

Di Chen only lowered her head and did not say anything. When she thought of that shameful scene, she wanted to find a hole to hide in. Those shameful postures and her expressions and voices.....

"The heavens and earth are split into yin and yang, everything in the world has a yin and yang, humans as well. The heavens interact with the earth, the interaction of yin and yang is a very natural thing, it is the same for the matter between a male and female. Chen`er, are you not happy? These are the actual portrayals." Qing Shui laughed after he said that.

"Stop talking about it, you are not allowed to talk about it, you nasty thing." Di Chen indignantly hugged Qing Shui, burying her head in his embrace and using her hands to stopper his mouth.

Maybe because it was in the dream among the sea of flowers, even though it was her first time, there was no pain. From the start, they felt good, that intense ecstasy was not only felt by Qing Shui, the both of them felt it. Or else there would not be any harmony. Qing Shui knew that she knew about it but she was very embarrassed.

"Alright, I won't say it, just don't think about it. For the rest of this life, you are my woman, for the next life as well and the life after that, you are forever my woman." Qing Shui slowly held her hand that was stoppering his mouth.

"Qing Shui, I, I'm not like that, what happened inside was not really......

Di Chen did not even understand what was she trying to say but Qing Shui understood it. Actually, she was worried about how she had taken the initiative in the dream among the sea of flowers, she was afraid that Qing Shui would look down on her but she did not know what to say.

"Chen`er, I understand what you are trying to say. In my heart, you are always that extraordinary fairy. Actually, I liked how you were able to"

"You are still speaking about it!" Di Chen said in a huff.

"I'll be quiet, I'll stop speaking already, don't think too much, just know that I love you." Qing Shui smiled and quickly said.

The matter had passed, Qing Shui could not help but often think about the scene in the dream among the sea of flowers. When he thought of this, trouble came again because Di Chen could feel it, just like the first time. However, it was worst than the previous time, it caused her to find it difficult to endure it, she could feel every touch and her consciousness had no way of stopping it.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly for he knew that he could not easily think about it. It wasn't that she would feel it the moment he thought about it, only when he thought about it for a long time and focused on it. To others, it would seem like he was staring blankly, only when he focused on it, the feelings that were experienced in the dream among the sea of flowers would be experienced by Di Chen.

Thus, it was not difficult to control it, or else, how could Qing Shui resist thinking about that first time.

Di Chen looked at Qing Shui bitterly, her extraordinary face had a shy look unique to her, "You are not allowed to think about it!"

"I won't think, only unless you allow me to." Qing Shui said awkwardly, this moment felt even more awkward than the time in the dream among the sea of flowers, just like being caught peeping.

After she was annoyed at Qing Shui, she did not say anything else, this had happened too suddenly. Every time she saw Qing Shui, she felt unnatural, it was easy for her to blush in front of Qing Shui.

The sky just got dark, they then descended. This was was like the highlands, it was higher than other areas by at least 3000 meters.

The soil here was dark red, the vegetation here seem especially sturdy. After they descended, Qing Shui checked out the surroundings, after he did not feel any danger, he pitched the tent.

AST 723 – Great Benefits, Returning To The Qing Clan, Recovery Of Memories

Red Cloud Chicken?

When Qing Shui saw a red colored chicken fly by, he used a strand of wind to knock it down. Dinner had fallen from the sky, Qing Shui looked at that chicken, it was about two-thirds of a meter, its body looked like red clouds and it could fly.

The Red Cloud Chicken tasted wonderful, it could be classified as a low-grade medicinal ingredient. It could only grow in this kind of place with red soil.

It was sold in other places as well but it was expensive. It was a luxury good for the rich clans because its taste was very attractive.

This day was very exciting and awkward for Qing Shui, after that spiritual Duo Cultivation, he felt another kind of excitement when he faced Di Chen, especially when their gazes met, the feeling caused Qing Shui's body to go soft.

When it was night, Qing Shui released all the Demonic Beasts then entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

After checking, he realized he had made huge improvements from this Duo Cultivation of the consciousness with Di Chen, it had directly caused the Ancient Strengthening Technique to break through to the Peak of the 6th layer, which would have required a period of time before he could have done so.

Earlier he only broke through to the 375th cycle, now, it was at the 399th cycle. Maybe it was because he was at the peak of the 6th layer, Qing Shui's body's abilities went from 1500 countries to 2000 countries.

His bodies' abilities had increased by 500 countries...... the Everlasting Pellet had only increased his abilities by 700 countries. That was the result of the effort of a long period of time. He felt joy when he achieved it since he had been looking forward to it for quite a period of time, this time it seemed too simple.

The valiant Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui had obtained an incredible benefit on that day. Going by the regular pace, including the fact he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would require at least three years of time in the real world. This was because the Ancient Strengthening Technique got more difficult the further he progressed. He had obtained an incredible benefit by Duo Cultivating with Di Chen in their consciousnesses.

It was also the result of the method of the Duo Cultivation Technique, a Duo Cultivation of the consciousness was better than one of the body. Duo Cultivation was not a cultivation that focused purely on the body, a Duo Cultivation of the body was actually of the lowest grade but it would not be ignored by people.

Regaining the natural state, the highest realm of Duo Cultivation was the combination of the body or soul!

The other thing that caused Qing Shui to be happy was that Di Chen's abilities had also significantly increased, she was now a Grade Four Martial Saint. Qing Shui felt that her abilities would continue to rise even faster, this exchange of yin and yang had stimulated her potential.

He thought of Canghai Mingyue, she was also a woman of the Portrait of Beauty. But they did not experience a rapid improvement of strength on this level. Was it because it happened in the dream among the sea of flowers.....

This was a joyful surprise, which man did not look forward to increasing their abilities with such a method.....

His abilities had increased so much, the State of Immovable as Mountains had also improved to Grade Four. This time, when Qing Shui picked up the Thunder God, when all his abilities were added up, it was exactly at 20000 countries.

The abilities of 20000 countries, Qing Shui wanted to laugh when he thought of it. This time, it could be considered as Qing Shui stepping into that realm, even if it was at the bottom, he had finally achieved it.

Following this was cultivation, he familiarized himself with the increased strength in his body, he would do this every day. When Qing Shui was free, he would take a walk around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It felt substantial, every time he made a major improvement in abilities, obtained strong medicinal herbs

or fruits, there was a strong sense of satisfaction.

This time, his abilities improved significantly, the peak of the sixth layer. Qing Shui knew that it would be difficult to break into the seventh layer because the Ancient Strengthening Technique was separated into nine layers and three realms.

The first realm, the first to third layers, the small success of divine technique!

The second realm, the fourth to sixth layers, entering a higher level!

The third realm, the seventh to ninth layers, looking down on the heavens and earth!

It was definitely not easy to break through to the seventh layer, thus Qing Shui was prepared to cultivate for a long time. However, he was satisfied for now, he still had other ways to improve his strength. Now, he had to consolidate his strength until could use it as he liked.

His relationship with Di Chen also 'broke through', Duo Cultivating with the consciousness was not inferior to a physical relationship, there would be no more secrets between the two of them.

When he thought about his profits for the day, Qing Shui felt elated in his heart. He then felt more motivated to cultivate, only

by being strong, could he protect everything he had.

In the past, his abilities could not keep up with his cultivation realm. Now he felt that the speed of advancement of his cultivation was lacking. Thus, Qing Shui knew that his level of abilities would enter into a slow growth phase, he had to consolidate his strength and stabilize his cultivation before advancing.

To be precise, Qing Shui's cultivation was not low, just that his abilities grew too fast, he needed some time to digest, with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it would not take too long.

• • • • •

One month later, Greencloud Continent was visible in the distance. He carried Di Chen and after a Nine Continents Steps, he appeared on the Greencloud Continent.

Within the month, they had returned back to how they were before, actually, Qing Shui did not feel awkward, Di Chen slowly let go of the matter as well but she would still not let Qing Shui overstep the bounds of propriety in reality.

Qing Shui agreed to give her some time, that he would not make her do anything she did not want to. In the one month, Qing Shui had shamelessly thought of it twice, it happened at night too, causing Di Chen to not be able to rest at night, she then had to pretend nothing had happened the next day. Greencloud Continent City was near the borders of Central Continent, thus when Qing Shui entered the Greencloud Continent he was not far from Greencloud Continent City. This was not the first time he left and returned from afar but every time he was just as eager to return home.

Riding on the Fire Bird, they headed towards the Qing Clan. When they saw the Greencloud Continent City, Qing Shui felt a sense of familiarity. This was a sense that Qing Shui could understand, it was a feeling like leaving his nation then returning to it.

When he was nearby the Qing Clan, he put away the Fire Bird and descended slowly with Di Chen. They then headed towards the Qing Clan, without realizing it, he had been gone from the Qing Clan for almost two years.

"Brother, you have returned!" When they entered, Qing Shui and Di Chen encountered Qing Bei, When she saw Qing Shui, she was shocked then ran over joyfully, she hugged one of Qing Shui's arm then looked at Di Chen.

"Sister Chen!"

Di Chen smiled as she exchanged greetings with Qing Bei.

"Everything alright at home?" Qing Shui smile at the Qing Bei, who was now a slender and elegant woman,

Qing Bei was now almost 27 years old, she was now a great beauty, in addition to her talent and cultivation, as well as the fact that the Qing Clan was the top clan, there were many people who came to propose marriage, only to be rejected.

"Qing Shui!"

"Sister!"

When Qing Shui raised his head, he saw Qing Qing, He hurriedly and quickly greeted that quiet and beautiful girl. This was the person closest to him in terms of his bloodline.

"You have returned!" Qing Qing had a happy expression as she said that, it was rare for her to smile this happily, very rare. Qing Shui knew that after the matter in Yan Jiang Country, she started smiling.

"Mn, how about mother and the rest?" Qing Shui walked over and gave her a light hug. He intended to give this sister a lot of concern, making her feel even more warmth.

"They are in the backyard."

Just at this moment, Qing Yi brought two fair children to the front yard, she saw Qing Shui and he saw Qing Yi as well.

"Qing Shui is back!" Qing Yi could not help but tear up, this was a pleasant surprise.

From when he come of age at the age of 16, it had been about fourteen years, Qing Shui was basically rarely at home. He had always been fighting outside, before there was the Qing Clan of today, everything Qing Clan had was given to them by Qing Shui.

"Mother, your son is back, why are you crying? Are you not happy?" Qing Shui smiled as he hugged Qing Yi.

"Mother is happy." Qing Yi smiled as she stretched her hand out to rub Qing Shui's head, now Qing Shui was taller than her by half a head.

Unconsciously, Qing Yi saw the two fellows below curiously watching them. Although they had grown quite big, Qing Shui could still make out the resemblance to what they looked like when he had left.

"Qing Shui, after leaving for so long, why are you not hugging your kids yet?" Qing Yi turned around and took a step back to allow the two fellows to come to the front.

Qing Shui smiled and knelt down, looking at the two fellows: "Zun`er, Yin`er, do you remember daddy?"

"I don't!" Although a three-year-old kid understood some stuff, when Qing Shui left, they were only 1 year olds, of course, they could not remember.

Just at this moment, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Lui-Li, and the others came out.

"Mother!"

The two fellows ran towards Canghai Mingyue, leaving Qing Shui behind.

Qing Shui could only rub his nose and smile bitterly, he had no other choice. Di Chen stood to the side laughing at Qing Shui's awkward appearance.

Canghai Mingyue carried them up, one in each hand.

Qing Shui looked at this woman, who look as beautiful as she did before, that gorgeous temperamental woman was looking gently looking at Qing Shui, there was a look of longing in her eyes.

"Mingyue, Lui-Li, Gelou, Wu-shuang, Qingzhuang....."

Qing Shui looked at them, smiled and called out to them, he found that that aside from Yiye Jiange, they were all gathered there. Qing Shui was very puzzled but was very happy, this was good as well.

Huoyun Liu-Li hugged Qing Shui, she did not care that there were many people watching, she just missed Qing Shui, hugging him could relieve some of that deep longing.

She hugged him tightly before releasing him quite a while later, Qing Shui then hugged Mingyue Gelou and Shi Qingzhuang. Just when Qing Shui was about to skip past Wenren Wu-shuang, he heard Wenren Wu-shuang's voice.

"Qing Shui, I am Wu-shuang!

Qing Shui looked that the beautiful woman smiling faintly at him, her eyes were filled with tears, then he hugged her: "Wushuang, you recovered your memories."

"Mn, I recovered them, I remember everything now." Wenren Wu-shuang smiled, her tears kept trickling down.

After a long while, Wenren Wu-shuang released Qing Shui, her face was very red, this beauty was very traditional, now that she recovered her memories, she recalled their past relationship.

"Come, let daddy carry you!"

Qing Shui tried to extend his hands out to his kids once again.

"No!" the two fellows shouted out together before hugging Canghai Mingyue tightly.

Qing Shui was helpless, after leaving for two years, his children could no longer recognize him.

"Zun`er, Yin`er, haven't you always wanted to meet your father?
That is him." Canghai Mingyue smiled gently and told them.

"No!"

Qing Shui.....

AST 724 – Family Reunion, Absolutely Beautiful

Di Chen who stood at the side laughed as she rubbed Qing Zun's head. Two years ago, every time Di Chen came by, she would carry him, even now, it still felt very intimate.

This time, Qing Zun stretched his hands out towards Di Chen: "Auntie!"

Di Chen was shocked before picking up Qing Zun, laughing at the shocked Qing Shui.

Not only was Qing Shui shocked, the others were shocked as well. Di Chen smiled: "Zun`er still remembers auntie?"

The little fellow shook his head, just when everyone was felt puzzled, he said: "Aunties looks like mother."

Qing Shui was stunned, he thought in his heart: "The two of them are women from the Portraits of Beauty, is there a relation? Also, Di Chen and Canghai Mingyue bore a remarkable resemblance to each other."

"Girl, let daddy carry you." Qing Shui held his hands out to Qing Yin, smiling. He had never felt this awkward in his life, although it was not his fault, after all, his children did not allow him to carry them.....

"No!" The girl blinked her crystal-like eyes before looking at Qing Shui and pouting, she looked so cute that Qing Shui almost went crazy, he really wanted to carry her.

Qing Shui massaged his head, suddenly, he thought of something. He took out a passion fruit from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it could be eaten raw and was very tasty.

When Qing Shui took it out, a fragrant odor filled the whole place. The young girl drooled at the sight of this passion fruit, her eyes were opened wide.

"Come, let daddy carry you and feed this to you, alright?" Qing Shui felt a little ashamed as he said this, Huoyun Liu-Li, who stood beside them, laughed out.

"Mother, I want it too." At this time, Qing Zun said to Di Chen.

Di Chen directly stretched her hand out and took it from Qing Shui, then he gave it to Qing Zun. After he obtained the passion fruit, he laughed happily, his laughter could be heard from afar.

Qing Yun's large eyes started to water, feeling afraid, Qing Shui quickly took out two more and placed them into her hands: "don't cry, I still have plenty....."

Qing Shui's appearance caused everyone to laugh, at these kind of moments, a man was very charming, he had the look of a father.

After the young girl received the passion fruit, she stopped crying and laughed, Qing Shui took advantage of that to quickly pick up the young girl. The young girl who was eating the passion fruit did not mind, this caused Qing Shui to be excited.

He carried the young girl in one hand and hugged Canghai Mingyue with the other. He did not say anything as just stood there in silence.

Children were naturally mischievous, it was easier to trick them with things. Very soon, they became familiar with Qing Shui. The family then entered the largest living room, it instantly became incomparably lively.

"Brother, I am now a peak Xiantian." After they exchanged greetings, Qing Bei happily informed Qing Shui.

"Mn, not bad, our clan's Qing Bei is a genius." Qing Shui smiled.

"Brother, you are teasing me, there is no way for me to compare to you or the few sister-in-laws." Qing Bei said disappointedly.

"With brother around, you don't have to worry. You are now a peak Xiantian, in two more months, I will help you to break through to Martial King, alright?" Qing Shui smiled.

"You said it, you are not to lie to me." Qing Bei became happy when she heard Qing Shui's words, she knew that if Qing Shui said he could do it, then he would definitely do it. Qing Shui smiled as he wondered what was the abilities of the Qing Clan members were like, with one look, everything became clear. Qing Hu was at Grade 5 Xiantian, Qing You at Grade ten Xiantian, Qing Hui at Grade 6 Xiantian, Qing Zi at Grade 7 Xiantian.....

Qing Yi's abilities did not change, neither did Qing Luo. Lin Zhanhan's abilities had improved but he was still at peak Martial King. When Qing Shui saw the few girls, he smiled in satisfaction.

Shi Qingzhuang was already a Grade 2 Martial King, her speed was steady, to others, she would be an absolute genius.

Huoyun Liu-Li was already a peak Martial King with the abilities of 4 countries. Wenren Wu-shuang was also a peak Martial King but she was one step into the Martial Saint realm, even though she started later, her progress was faster.

When he saw Mingyue Gelou, Qing Shui sighed at the strength of a body with all the meridians cleared. She was an early Martial Saint, just using the Tiger Form, she cultivated until the early Martial Saint realm, causing Qing Shui to felt secretly shocked.

He looked at Canghai Mingyue, although she had to take care of the two children in these two years, she was also an early Martial Saint and was about equal to Mingyue Gelou.

Qing Shui had not expected his women to break into the Martial Saint realm, not to mention Qing Shui, even the few girls were shocked when they broke through.

Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan were not here but the others told him that when Luan Luan was eighteen, she was already a peak Martial King and Yiye Jiange was a Grade Two Martial Saint.

Qing Shui was not shocked at Yiye Jiange's abilities but he was shocked when he heard about Luan Luan. The Heart of Seven Orifices was too strong, Luan Luan's future accomplishments would not be inferior to his, this was a true genius. Her only weakness was that her lifespan would not increase with her cultivation, however, he did not know if it would be the same when she became a Martial Emperor, thus he still had to find ways to increase her lifespan.

Thinking of the Martial Emperor realm, Qing Shui felt a little dispirited, now that he achieved his current strength, he had the means to find some information. 10000 countries of strength were one star of strength.

A peak Martial Saint human cultivator had at least one star of strength, this was the lowest possible, only when achieving ten stars could they be considered to be at the zenith, that was not to say the maximum a peak Martial Saint could hit was ten stars. It was only after achieving ten stars then they would have the hope of touching the boundaries of the Martial Emperor realm, then they would have the hope of becoming a Martial Emperor.

As for the conditions for breaking through, Qing Shui did not know. Even for breaking through to Martial Saint, it requires the rare Five Elements Fruit, or some other substitutes. Qing Shui often felt that the Five Elements Fruit mentioned in the Main Continent was very similar to the Five Elements Fruit he had in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

There were also other ways of breaking through to Martial Saint in the World of the Nine Continents, such as Duo Cultivating with another peak Martial King with the same element, eating a small Five Elements Fruit, as well as having a special constitution like Mingyue Gelou's naturally clear meridians, the Divine bodies of the Portraits of Beauty, Luan Luan's Heart of Seven Orifices......

Qing Shui was not clear on the conditions for breaking through to Martial Emperor, with his current strength, he was nowhere near it. It was rare to hear of Martial Emperors in the World of the Nine Continents but they existed in legends.

Ten stars of strength, only with ten stars would one have the hope of touching the boundaries of Martial Emperor. This threshold was too high, furthermore, they were likely to have some other harsh conditions. However, Qing Shui did not have to think about it, maybe his Ancient Strengthening Technique would not suffer from such limitations.

He shook his head and stopped thinking, the Qing Clan members were waiting for him to speak.

When it was afternoon, the Martial Saint cultivators also came, their abilities barely improved, this was not strange. When they saw Qing Shui's eyes did not waver, as well as his accomplishments that they could not achieve, they celebrated the fact that they made the right decisions.

This place was originally the Hai Clan, now it was the Qing Clan. There were many pavilions and there was sufficient room. At night, they had a reunion dinner, the two young ones were very familiar with Qing Shui already, thus most of the time, Qing Shui was carrying one of them.

Maybe because how Qing Shui looked then, after dinner, everyone let Qing Shui spend time alone with Canghai Mingyue, as well as the two young ones, allowing them to enjoy domestic bliss.

Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue carried one each as they headed to the courtyard. Qing Shui carried Qing Yin, she was very mischievous and would occasionally stretch her hands to pinch Qing Shui's nose

Canghai Mingyue carried Qing Zun and smiled as she watched Qing Shui and the young girl having fun, this scene gave her endless satisfaction.

Qing Shui was playing with the young girl and occasionally looking at Canghai Mingyue. When their gazes met, they laughed. Soon, they arrived at Canghai Mingyue's courtyard.

When they entered the room, after they were set down, the two of them ran around the whole place, up and down. The good genes that they had ensured that their constitution was very good.

Qing Shui held on to Canghai Mingyue's soft body as they sat on the couch: "has it been tough?"

"It's not, it's not tough at all." Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui before watching the two children playing nearby.

For these two kids, Canghai Mingyue would not mind any difficulty, just watching them gave her a sense of stability. Being able to hear them call her mother, watching them learn to walk, then run and jump, from speaking baby speak to a simple conversation, being able to see them grow up allowed her to feel gratified.

When it came to their children, parents would be selfless, the mother was alway the noblest. When Qing Shui thought of his mother, at the same time, Canghai Mingyue's parents, he felt that he had not done his part as father, however, he did not have much of a choice.

After they were tired, the two little ones fell asleep in Canghai Mingyue's embrace. Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue carried them to bed and tucked them in.

Then Qing Shui pulled Canghai Mingyue to the room next door. From the time Qing Shui started pulling her, she had been blushing, her heart rate had increased.

They had not seen each other for two years, it was a feeling that exceeded that of newlyweds. Qing Shui felt excited as well, when they entered the room, Qing Shui immediately captured Canghai

Mingyue into his embrace.

"Yue Yue, I miss you."

"I miss you too!"

Qing Shui did not speak anymore and just directly kissed those charming lips. They frantically kissed. His two hands expertly wandered around her body, exploring all the curves and bumps, there was nowhere where her did not explore.

Very soon, Qing Shui did not feel satisfied enough, his hands reached under her clothes, that warm jade-like skin felt good to touch, at this moment, the two of them trusted each other fully.

Canghai Mingyue immediately blushed, since becoming a mother, she had became even more charming. However, now her expressions seem incredibly shy, her excellent figure had not lost its shape, her towering peaks caused Qing Shui to plunge his face deep into them......

She was a woman of the Portrait of Beauty, she was charming and had a proud expression and figure, Qing Shui's blood seemed as though it was lit on fire.

They were tangled in each other, they had sex for the entire night!

Seeing that the sky was almost bright, Qing Shui did not intend

to rest. Seeing Canghai Mingyue in his embrace, Qing Shui felt an indescribable satisfaction. This devastating beauty was now sleeping comfortably in his embrace, remembering that she was his woman, he felt proud.

AST 725 – Avoiding The Clan? Zuoshi Clan, Seeing Yiye Jiange

It was quiet in the room, Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue's bodies were still tightly entwined together. Canghai Mingyue used Qing Shui's arm as a pillow and looked at Qing Shui with a smile that did not seem like a smile.

"Are you satisfied yet?" Qing Shui smiled while he moved.

"You naughty thing!" Canghai Mingyue uttered that phrase as she buried her face in Qing Shui's arms.

Qing Shui smiled as he touched those firm and full things, he played with them slowly, they were incredibly smooth, it seemed like they were going to slip away from him, he could not control himself and buried his face in them.

After being affectionate for a while, Qing Shui got out of bed. Canghai Mingyue also got up to check on the two little ones, Qing Shui went to check them out with her, seeing the two of them sleep so soundly, he went out after he kissed Canghai Mingyue.

Morning practice, Qing Shui intended to change the time he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to the day time, splitting it into two or three sessions. Because Qing Shui knew that he would no longer have time at night to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When Qing Shui arrived at the 'dueling grounds' out back, he discovered that Mingyue Gelou was already there cultivating. She was still cultivating the Tiger Form, her stage was actually the same as Qing Shui's, it was not inferior to his at all, it exceeded the Great Perfection Stage.

When her beautiful figure struck out with the Tiger Form, it seemed sharp, her footsteps were graceful and powerful, it emphasized agility and speed, each strike seemed like a sneak attack.

The abilities of an early Martial Saint, Mingyue Gelou had cultivated the Tiger Form till she reached the abilities of an early Martial Saint. Of course, it was related to her constitution but her perseverance and willpower were the most important factors.

Qing Shui did not interrupt her, he even stood slightly further away as he faced the east and begin his daily practice of Taichi Fist and Back Connecting Fist.

Very soon, Qing Bei, Huoyun Liu-Li, Qing He, Qing You and the others came out and came here, everyone had their own spot that they were used to.

Only Huoyun Liu-Li stood nearby Qing Shui but she did not interrupt Qing Shui's cultivation. She only looked at Qing Shui occasionally, then she would continue to cultivate.

This 'dueling ground' was actually an open-air cultivating ground, it had always been the Qing Clan's cultivating grounds,

they normally used it in the morning, other than that, they had their own secret cultivating grounds.

When it was almost late morning, Qing Shui stopped. The other people went to freshen up and prepare to eat breakfast, Huoyun Liu-Li stood at the side waiting for Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stopped when he saw Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and walked over: "Liu-Li, waiting for me?"

"Why? Not satisfied?" Huoyun Liu-Li pouted as she hugged Qing Shui's arm, her long eyelashes gave off a faint foxy feel, it was especially charming.

"Stop teasing me, if you keep going, then I will eat you up." Qing Shui stretched his hands out and slapped that plump butt without any warning.

"I'm not afraid!" Huoyun Liu-Li blushed but she continues to look at Qing Shui.

"It was said that the sexual appetite of a woman increases as she grows older, go have some food first and leave the door unlocked for me tonight." Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue spent an enjoyable night together last night, so he still could resist it or else, he would have eaten her before he had breakfast.

"What are you saying, I'm not leaving the door unlocked for you." Huoyun Liu-Li blushed even more, her womanly instincts

caused her to be annoyed at Qing Shui's words.

Qing Shui had something to do in the morning, he spent some time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal before telling the clan to fetch Yiye Jiange and not to wait for him for lunch.

When he left the Qing Clan, he rode on the Fire Bird and flew towards the Heavenly Palace, what used to take half a day could be completed in no time.

He had not come to the Heavenly Palace for a long time, it felt strange coming here again. He was the patriarch of Heavenly Palace, the youngest patriarch ever, he was the pillar of support for hundreds of thousands of people in the Heavenly Palace.

Regardless whoever saw Qing Shui, they would look at him with a respectful gaze. Although two years had passed by, there was no one here that would forget Qing Shui. As for newcomers, they only recruited once every ten years, there were limited places. Unless they were the disciples of a clan in the Heavenly Palace or someone had the recommendation of an elder, they could not join the Heavenly Palace anytime they wanted. Furthermore, they had to be at least a Xiantian and have a clean background.

He directly flew to the hall where Elder Ge resided. Elder Ge was already waiting there, when he saw Qing Shui, he was especially happy.

[&]quot;Elder Ge!" Qing Shui smiled at he greeted him.

"When did you get back?" Elder Ge happily asked.

"I arrived at my clan yesterday."

The two of them entered the hall, after some conventional greetings were exchanged, they talked about the matters of the Heavenly Palace and what had happened in the past years. However, Elder Ge just frowned, he hesitated for a while before deciding not to say anything.

"Elder Ge, do you have something that you wanted to say?" Qing Shui smiled as he drank some tea and helped Elder Ge to refill his cup.

"The Zuoshi clan of the Pingyang County came by earlier looking for you but you weren't around, they said they would be back later." Elder Ge looked at Qing Shui.

"Pingyang County? Zuoshi Clan?" Qing Shui did not have any impression of them, he looked suspiciously at Elder Ge.

"Although the Pingyang County was not high profiled and the Zuoshi Clan was not particularly famous but the legends said that the Zuoshi Clan of the Pingyang County was a branch of a hidden clan." Elder Ge frowned.

"Hidden clan?" Although this was the first time he truly heard about it, Qing Shui was no stranger to it. The super clans and super sects were normally the true powers of a continent. On the surface, the Greencloud Continent did not have any super-sect or super clan, the Heavenly Palace did not count but there were a few super clans that withdrew from world affairs, they were known as hidden clans.

"Right, the news is very reliable, they did not used to be here in the Greencloud Continent but they moved in three months ago, they even made some moves." Elder Ge said worriedly.

"You are worried that they will be detrimental to the Heavenly Palace?" Qing Shui looked at Elder Ge and asked.

"A little, according to their movements, I believe that they want to dominate the Greencloud Continent, to become the strongest presence in the Greencloud Continent." Elder Ge said after he thought a while.

It was normal to worry like that when they were in a high position. When Qing Shui left this time, he had destroyed quite a few powers, thus he was not worried about this.

"Elder Ge, in the past, the Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower were equals, there were even a few powers that had a similar power to Heavenly. In the end, the Heavenly Palace managed to climb the highest. However, this was a false reputation, and it caused trouble for them. Even so, in order to have this position, one had to have strength first." Qing Shui looked at Elder Ge with a smile.

Elder Ge looked at Qing Shui and laughed: "Good, I never

expected that you would able to see through this earlier than me. If the Heavenly Palace did not have the abilities, then we might as well as give up this false reputation. It was more important to survive, the inheritance of the sect comes first. The number of people who can make this rational reasoning were very few."

"Indeed, those who wants to have it, they can provided that they are stronger than us. If they were here to make trouble on purpose, the Heavenly Palace is not afraid of anyone."

Elder Ge looked at Qing Shui, although he could not see through Qing Shui's abilities, he could feel the changes of Qing Shui, his aura had changed. He knew that Qing Shui's abilities had made a breakthrough.

The two of them drank tea as they chatted for an hour, Elder Ge laughed and said: "Jiange is here, since you are back, go see her."

Qing Shui smiled and took his leave, he then headed to a mountain peak a little distance away, it was not that far away from the back mountains. He thought about the girl from the Feng Clan and Gongsun Jianwu.

He then shook head and headed up to the peak, although this place was not big, it was very quiet.

There was a series of stone steps winding up the mountain, it was about 30 meters high, this kind of height could be easily ignored.

When he went up, he found that it was a relaxing place, there were many tall and sturdy trees, causing this mountain peak to feel very tall and straight. His gaze noticed that a tall and slender woman practicing the Tiger Form.

Feeling Qing Shui's gaze, the woman turned her body, to reveal an exquisite face. She was stunned for a while before rapidly rushing over to Qing Shui.

"Daddy!"

Qing Shui smiled as he hugged Luan Luan who ran over, now she was eighteen years old and was only half a head shorter than Qing Shui, she looked very similar to Yiye Jiange.

"Young lass, you have grown so tall already." Qing Shui smiled as he rubbed Luan Luan's head.

"Daddy, I missed you, the next time you leave, you have to bring me along." Luan Luan hugged Qing Shui's neck as she pouted.

"I also missed my little girl." Qing Shui rubbed her head vigorously.

"Daddy, be gentler, you are going to turn me stupid." Luan Luan happily said, she loved having these parental interactions with Qing Shui.

"Where's your mother?" Qing Shui smiled as he asked Luan

Luan.

"Probably in her room!"

Luan Luan said as she pulled Qing Shui towards the pavilion behind, this pavilion was two-storied and was made of firm green stones, its external appearance like plain and simple.

After they arrived, they went to the second floor, the decorations in there were simple and exquisite. The color of the room was snow-white, it looked incredibly pure and clean. The first floor had a living room and a bedroom but most people would prefer to stay on the second or third floor. However, there were only two stories.

"Mother, look who's here." Luan Luan shouted when she entered the room.

There was also a small living room on the second floor, surrounding the living room were rooms. It looked very cozy and warm, the originally large room looked smaller.

Yiye Jiange was wearing a plain white shirt as she laid on the couch reading a book. When she heard Luan Luan shout, she raised her head and took a look. Coincidentally, she met Qing Shui's gaze.

"Jiange!"

When Luan Luan was present, Qing Shui would address Yiye Jiange as such!

"You have returned!"Yiye Jiange smiled, her tone clearly showed her surprise.

"Mn!"

"Father, hug mother, don't you miss her?" Luan Luan said happily at the side.

Qing Shui pinched Luan Luan's straight nose before walking over slowly and giving Yiye Jiange a warm hug. This was not the first time they hugged because of Luan Luan, it was just a hug.

"I missed you guys." Qing Shui smiled as he whispered into Yiye Jiange's ear.

"We missed you too." Yiye Jiange seemed a little red as she looked at Qing Shui.

Luan Luan already left quietly. She gave Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange some time alone, she did not know the true relationship between the three of them.

After Luan Luan left, the two of them seemed to sigh in relief before slowly letting go of each other's hands.

AST 726 – One Month Of Time, Jiange's Good Looks

After Luan Luan left, the two of them seemed to sigh in relief before slowly letting go of each other's hands.

"Master....."

"Why Are you calling me master?" Yiye Jiange knitted her eyebrows, she seemed faintly disappointed in Qing Shui, if Qing Shui did not look carefully, he would not be able to tell.

"Jiange!" Qing Shui called out, he did not know how he felt in his heart. The relationship he had with Yiye Jiange was a result of Luan Luan or at least that was what Qing Shui felt.

Yiye Jiange was one of the people that rescued Qing Shui from a sticky situation in the early days, Qing Shui willingly called her master, in Qing Shui's eyes, she was an otherworldly goddess.

"Alright, today is a happy day, let's only talk about happy things." Yiye Jiange smiled and said in a relaxed manner, she felt that she was too obvious earlier.

"Mn, are you used to this place?"

Yiye Jiange is a woman who liked quiet or else, she would not choose to come here. Even when she was in the Skysword Sect, she also stayed alone on a mountain peak.

"I'm used to it already, I am happy here." Yiye Jiange gestured Qing Shui to take a seat, the two of them did not sit across each other but they sat side by side on the couch.

Qing Shui took out two porcelain bottles, they contained the Yang Pellet, he had obtained the recipe from Yuan Su and refined it. Its effects extended lifespan by 50 years, a person can only take one pill in their entire life.

"This is the Yang Pellet, it can extend lifespan by 50 years, it's a pity that only one pill can be taken, this is for you and Luan Luan." Qing Shui handed to bottles over to Yiye Jiange.

As it is, Luan Luan already had a lifespan of a hundred years, now, she had another fifty years. The lifespan of the young lass were all given by Qing Shui. Yiye Jiange did not receive it, instead, she smiled and said: "Give it to her yourself, she is very smart."

"Let's return to the Qing Clan, it is very lively there, you need to get used to coming in contact other people." Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Yiye Jiange.

"Mn, that's fine too, actually Luan Luan frequently goes to the Qing Clan." Yiye Jian Ge smiled.

"She does? It is fine to lie to her for her whole life but what about you? What if you want to marry someone in future? What are you

going to say to Luan Luan?" Qing Shui said after she thought for a while, without realizing it, he mentioned this problem.

"Who's going to marry? I'm not marrying." Yiye Jiange panted in rage and glared at Qing Shui.

"Alright, alright, you're not marrying. Jiange, let me ask you a question." Qing Shui hurriedly said. With such a beautiful master like her having become his wife in name he felt quite bewildered.

"Ask away." Yiye Jiange thought about her earlier raging expression and laughed, that was why she was very relaxed now.

"Um, Jiange, have you ever liked any man? Have you ever thought of marrying or spending the rest of your life with a man?" Qing Shui tried to explain himself but he did not know if he explained himself clearly. Actually, Qing Shui wanted to ask her if she was just cold or did she not like men.....

"You smelly brat, are you asking for a beating? Although I have not liked any man,I am very normal, I am a normal girl." Yiye Jiange blushed as she smacked Qing Shui on the head.

Qing Shui was very happy, he did not know he was very happy when he was spending time with Yiye Jiange. When an otherworldly goddess like her revealed this kind of expression, it made Qing Shui's thoughts very clear, it was worth it to get smacked by Yiye Jiange just to see her angry expression, it felt like he was cleansed, as though he was completely cleaned out.

"Oh, so Yiye Jiange had never liked him, that's good......" Qing Shui seemed to have heaved a sigh of relief.

"You smelly brat, you can't wait for me to get married?" Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui in rage.

"You are the mother of my daughter, of course, I am not willing." Qing Shui made fun of her, in the past, it was impossible for Qing Shui to say all these naturally.

Yiye Jiange just glared at Qing Shui in rage and embarrassment.

Qing Shui stopped speaking anymore, Qing Shui felt that Yiye Jiange could really be selfless, in addition to her otherworldly atmosphere, it was like a goddess descending to the mortal world.

Ever since Luan Luan called him daddy and Yiye Jiange mother, the feelings between the two of them had some changes, it was not that of family but one that surpassed that.

••••

Qing Shui went to meet Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji, when they saw Qing Shui, they were incredibly happy. The two of them had done their best for the Heavenly Palace but they were limited to the Starmoon Hall.

It was a good thing that the Heavenly Palace had Elder Ge to manage it, no one dares to rashly talk about that demon like youth behind his back, the youngest patriarch of the Heavenly Palace, Qing Shui.

Qing Shui invited Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji to the Qing Clan, they said that they would go in two days.

• • • • •

"Luan Luan how is that Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear of yours"" Qing Shui thought of that Demonic Beast that he gave her years ago. It was considered a Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth, he did not know how it was now.

"Daddy, take a look!"

Luan Luan said happily then waved her right hand.

Roar!

A huge mutated bear that was about ten meters tall that was covered in flame scale armor appeared. Although it looked very similar to what it did in the past, it was larger by threefold, it now looked more like a giant clad in a flaming armor.

Early Martial Saint!

Qing Shui felt that it roughly had the abilities of a Grade 1 Martial Saint. The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear had not matured yet,

of course Qing Shui's Medicinal Pills helped. Now, Qing Shui was looking forward to its abilities when it matured.

The strength of 100 countries and the defense of 650 countries!

This was the current abilities of the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear!

The strongest aspects of the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear was its defense and its flame attack but its physical attacks were the weakest. Although it was only it only had the abilities of a Grade 1 Martial Saint, with its battle capabilities, a peak Grade 2 Martial Saint Demonic Beast was not its opponent.

"The Demonic Beast that daddy gave me was the best, my other Demonic Beasts were only peak Martial Kings. I have not had an opportunity to tame other Demon Beasts yet, when will daddy bring me to tame Demonic Beasts?" Luan Luan pulled on Qing Shui's arm as she

"Next time, there will be time. When your mother comes out, let's go back." Qing Shui smiled.

The three of them rode on the Fire Bird and headed for the Qing Clan just past noon. Qing Shui felt like laughing when he looked at Luan Luan, his daughter was already so big but she still called him daddy like she did when she was young, it had been thirteen or fourteen years already.

Maybe she sensed Qing Shui's thoughts, Yiye Jiange smiled gently at Qing Shui, there was something in that smile that made Qing Shui feel that it would be worth it no matter how tough it was.

It was mid-afternoon when they arrived at the Qing Clan, Luan Luan was slightly older than Yuchang but Yuchang was also about to undergo her coming-of-age ceremony, after the newyears, she would be an adult.

Yuchang had inherited the good points of Mingyue Gelou, together with Luan Luan, they were both perfect beauties, just that they were young and inexperienced, especially Yuchang.

Qing Shui believed that there would be many people proposing marriage in the future but then he remember that Qing Bei had not married yet, there was also his sister Qing Qing. The two brats would probably not marry too early, even though they could marry after the age of 16 in the World of the Nine Continents. Cultivators had a longer lifespan and adolescence phase, their complexions could be maintained for hundreds of years. Thus, once they became Xiantian, they did not have to be in a hurry to marry, unless they met someone suitable.

In the blink of an eye, one month flashed by!

In this one month, Qing Shui's days were incomparably free of anxiety. He spent his days cultivating, guiding the Qing Clan members' cultivation and playing with Qing Zun and Qing Yin.

He had a great night life in the room for the few girls, of course, it was just limited to Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mingyue Gelou, and Shi Qingzhuang.

"Qing Shui, I want children too!" Huoyun Liu-li leaned on Qing Shui's body and batted her eyelashes.

"Then give birth!"

"Give me....."

In the World of the Nine Continents, the stronger your abilities, the lower your reproductive abilities, this seemed like nature's way of balancing things. The stronger their abilities and talents, the better the genes that would be passed down, this will eventually lead to the laws of nature being broken. Thus, the stronger their abilities, the better their talents, the lower the chances are of getting pregnant, even to the point of being infertile.

When he was with the few girls, Qing Shui did not specially adopt any special measures but only Canghai Mingyue had gotten pregnant, with a pair of twins.

However, Qing Shui guessed that it also had something to do with the number of times he been with them. He had only been with Huoyun Liu-Li a few time, Shi Qingzhuang even lesser, although he had been with Mingyue Gelou more, she was not pregnant either.

Qing Shui also wanted a few more children, after all, the stronger he became, the lesser the chance of pregnancy. He might regret it if he could not get his women pregnant now.

But these kind of things cannot be rushed, plus those saying a stronger person had fewer chances of being pregnant might not be right. After all, Qing Shui still had other ways to get his woman pregnant, just that he preferred for them to get pregnant naturally. He basically was in one of their rooms every night now, those women seem to be less reserved but he spent the most time with Huoyun Liu-Li and the least with Shi Qingzhuang.

Qing Shui was happy that Wenren Wu-shuang recovered her memories, he was originally worried that she would feel hurt over the matter with her sister. After experiencing that, she came to accept all of this and understood a lot more.

Although she seemed very close to Qing Shui, she maintained a certain distance. She never mentioned the words that they had spoken before. When Qing Shui mentioned it to Wenren Wushuang, she kept saying that she would give him a chance if he defeated her. Thus, even though they seemed close he was not able to verify their exact relationship.

Back then, Qing Shui was alone but now he had several women, thus Qing Shui hesitated. Because Wenren Wu-shuang was reserved, she did not think about this problem.

Only when Qing Shui thought about how alone she was, he hesitated, although he did not break through that final barrier with her, they had some intimate contact, just that she stopped

him at the last step.

"Wu-shuang, do you remember what you said?" Qing Shui saw Wenren Wu-shuang staring blankly at the pond in the Qing Clan backyard.

"What words?" Wenren Wu-shuang raised her head and smiled at Qing Shui, before gesturing for Qing Shui to sit across from her.

They were at a gazebo that was beside the pond, there was a weeping willow beside the pond, it was blocking the sunlight, making this area very beautiful and quiet.

"You said that when my abilities exceeded yours, then I can chase you, does it still count?" Qing Shui looked at Wenren Wu-shuang.

"You already have a few women, are you still not satisfied?" Wenren Wu-shuang smiled gently at Qing Shui, her face looked very relaxed.

AST 727 – The Diamond Gigantic Elephant And The Fire Bird That Consumed The Ice Snow Sacred Fruit

"You already have a few women, are you still not satisfied?"

"The more pretty women I have, the merrier." Qing Shui rubbed his nose and chuckled.

"You are not that kind of person. I understand what you are thinking but I don't feel that kind of love you have towards me from before anymore. Perhaps your love has already been divided to the other women. You don't have to worry about me. I will not leave here, and even if I plan to, this will still be my home." said Wenren Wushuang while looking at Qing Shui.

"I am sorry that I am a greedy person." Qing Shui gave a bitter smile to Wenren Wushuang.

"I know. Since you are honest, I will give you another chance. Don't blame me if you aren't able to catch my heart." Wenren Wushuang's face was flushed with a subtle red color.

Qing Shui smiled after hearing those words – the words that reassured him that he was still in her heart. The only reason she said it in this way was because of how reserved she was.

"Miss Wushuang has a peerlessness beauty that is incomparable in the entire continent. I will cherish the chance you give me, so for that, I will definitely catch your heart even if I have to snatch you away by force." Qing Shui laughed.

"You dare!" Wenren Wushuang gave a slight scowl before she burst into laughter.

• • • • • •

Half a month passed. Qing Shui was now quite excited as he stood under the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit Tree in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This was because the two pieces of fruit hanging in the tree had already ripened.

The Ice Snow Sacred Fruit has a certain chance of allowing the demonic beast to the advance one of its techniques to the next cultivation realm. Should this fail, then the demonic beast would gain the strength of 200 countries instead. The effects could only be activated if the demonic beast was in the range of the Grade Two to Peak Martial Saint. Moreover, there was no limit that the effects would be activated only until the Grand Perfection Stage of the Peak Martial Saint either.

Unfortunately, this fruit could only be consumed by demonic beasts. Qing Shui continued to observe the two pieces of translucent and glittering azure blue Ice Snow Sacred Fruits as his heart was filled with a sudden jolt of excitement, albeit a bit less excited than usual.

The Ice Snow Sacred Fruit could at least increase the demonic beast's power by 200 countries of strength. If the demonic beast

was lucky enough, it could advance one of its cultivation techniques to the next realm in an instant. The advancement wasn't as simple as jumping by one level, it could even skip a few levels to reach the next realm. However, realms do come in different sizes. The smallest increase of a realm could even boost a Grade Two Martial Saint to a Grade Three Martial Saint on a whim.

Qing Shui picked the fruit from the tree carefully. It would take another 1000 years for the next fruit to grow. A 1000 years would be five years outside the realm. Even though the fruits have extraordinary effects, it was still quite time-consuming to grow one, much less the time for the fruit to fully ripen.

Two pieces of the Ice Snow Sacred Fruits – one for the Firebird and one for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. These two were the first demonic beasts that came to his mind, because they might be able to reap a huge benefit if they were to advance to another realm based on their current strength and growth. As for the other demonic beasts, advancing their cultivation base to another realm might not be advantageous to them for now.

The current power of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was roughly the strength of 1700 countries, and its overall defense was about the strength of 3500 countries. When the Diamond Gigantic Elephant used the Ferocious Diamond Attack in addition to its Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection, and the Diamond Crossing Rivers, it would only reach about the strength of 7000 countries altogether.

The cultivation of martial arts would only become progressively

harder as one's level increased, regardless whether they were a human or a demonic beast. There would also be a great disparity in strength between each level, just like how the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was able to display the strength of a Grade Eight Martial Saint with its full power.

The strength of 1500 countries would be qualified as a Grade Five Martial Saint, whereas the strength of 2500 countries would be qualified as a Grade Six Elementary Martial Saint. Those with the strength of 5500 countries would be considered a Grade Eight Elementary Martial Saint, and those with the strength of 7500 countries would be considered a Grade Nine Elementary Martial Saint, which was why the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would only be considered a Grade Eight Martial Saint with its current strength of 7000 countries.

The Fire Bird could unleash a power with the strength of 8000 countries under the influence of the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens. Despite the great amount of strength both the demonic beasts possessed, Qing Shui felt that their powers were a little underwhelming.

He quickly summoned both his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird, and proceeded to feed them each the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit. After that, he began to observe any signs of changes to his two demonic beasts as they promptly consumed the fruit.

Fire Bird's current power was only at the strength of 2000 countries, which mean that it was a Grade Five Martial Saint demonic beast. Only when it managed to reach about the strength of 2500 countries would it be considered a Grade Six Martial Saint.

The Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens could double both the Fire Bird's strength and its attack damage in an instant. The reason that the Fire Bird could be extremely powerful was because of the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, which could also act as a power stacking ability. Take for example, Fire Bird's overall power was currently at the strength of 2000 countries. When the strength was doubled, the amount would become 4000 countries. And when the attack power was doubled, the amount would then become 8000 countries.

Screech!

Prrrrttt!

The cries weren't loud, but the two of them were beginning to move restlessly in an unnatural way. The Fire Bird began to circle around the sky, while the Diamond Gigantic Elephant began to stomp around ceaselessly in the sky as well.

The air around them had also been vibrating constantly after they began to act strangely. Qing Shui ascended the sky slowly as he felt something surging inside both of the demonic beasts' bodies. He was still quite excited about what was about to happen. After all, how powerful they should become was in correlation to how strong Qing Shui was.

Roar!

Suddenly, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant let out a loud cry. Both

of its front limbs lifted up in the air before it abruptly used the Mighty Elephant Stomp technique, which caused a straight path of gaseous substance, that seemed like a distortion of dark cloud, to spread around the sky. The strong aura the elephant gave off was enough to rip the sky apart. The distorted dark-cloud aura seemed as if it could destroy everything in its path.

Swish swish....

The shrilling sound was beginning to hurt his ears before the sound of an explosion in the air lingered. The explosion had caused a formation of dark clouds rising through the sky about 50 meters away from him.

Qing Shui enjoyed that very moment when the force in the air had risen up to the sky!

The Mighty Elephant Stomp had reached the Grand Perfection Stage!

The Mighty Elephant Stomp of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant that never had a breakthrough for a long while had suddenly reached the Grand Perfection Stage. This technique could be used in mid-air, and the best part was that the strength of the technique was ten times the strength of its current attack power.

Qing Shui trembled when he felt the power from the Mighty Elephant Stomp earlier because the force of this technique felt stronger than the Thunder God at its full power. This meant that the Mighty Elephant Stomp had reached another realm!

The power of a Grade Six Martial Saint – the strength of 2500 countries, the defense that had reached the strength of 5000 countries, the Grand Perfection Stage of the Mighty Elephant Stomp with the strength of 25000 countries, the attack power that was the strength of two and a half stars.....

Qing Shui had a satisfied smile on his face. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant could unleash an attack of about the strength of 10,000 countries under normal circumstances. Even the Diamond Protection of zero net energy consumption was able to increase its defense several times.

The attack power of the strength of 2500 countries could reach to the strength of 5000 countries when the Diamond Qi was activated. Similarly like the Diamond Protection, the Ferocious Diamond Attack could unleash the strength of 10,000 countries without any consumption of energy.

The more Qing Shui thought about it, the more he wanted to go on a frenzy. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was a demonic beast that regarded fighting as its main purpose in life. He couldn't measure the elephant's strength with the normal standards anymore, which was why Qing Shui had already overlooked its cultivation grade a long time ago. The strength of the body was the most important thing for the demonic beast – how much power the demonic beast could unleash would be the new standard for determining its grade.

The Diamond Qi was a zero-energy consumption passive battle technique that would always exist as long as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was still alive. These kinds of passive techniques would always be a point of interest when it came to the analysis of its powers. Other than that, the Ferocious Diamond Attack and the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion could be used at any time as well.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant that had surpassed a cultivation realm was running towards Qing Shui as it circled around him. Even though the elephant did not change in terms of its appearance, Qing Shui could feel that it had somehow possessed an aura of steel that wasn't there before.

Fire Bird was still screeching as it circled the sky unnaturally. Suddenly, its body flashed in a bright red light, and it was burning in a layer of raging flame.

Screech!

A piercing screech rang out in the sky, yet it was pleasant to his ears. He felt like he could immerse himself in that clear pleasant cry all day.

A breakthrough!

However, he felt a little disappointed when he knew Fire Bird's overall power had broken through to the strength of 2500 countries from the previous strength of 2000 countries. After all, this was the Fire Bird he was talking about, and the fruit he had fed to the demonic beast was none other than the Ice Snow Sacred

Fruit that has miraculous effects when consumed.

Naturally, Qing Shui continued to look at the Fire Bird's battle techniques!

Flying: Fire Bird's sole flying ability. The endurance and speed were incomparable. As one of the best abilities of all flying beasts, Fire Bird could travel for a long period of time with high-velocity.

Hell's Inferno: Fire Bird's powerful flame attack. The pitch-black flame has the ability to burn everything in its way. It has a terrifying and disruptive force when unleashed.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens: When the Fire Bird released this move, the damage from the flame attack would be doubled. These effects would last about 15 minutes, and could only be used once per day. During the span of 15 minutes, any damage inflicted on the Fire Bird will be reduced by multiple times.

Phoenix Dance: Passive battle technique. No energy would be consumed. This technique was tempered from the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens during its blood awakening. Moreover, the Phoenix Dance has the ability to permanently double Fire Bird's overall power!

Phoenix Paradise: When Fire Bird receives a fatal blow, there would be a 30% chance of rising from the ashes after it died!

After reading Fire Bird's battle techniques, Qing Shui's

disappointment from before had vanished completely. The 'Phoenix Dance' was comparable with Diamond Gigantic Elephant's three best passive battle techniques. Now that the Fire Bird had experienced another blood awakening, a new battle technique had appeared – the Phoenix Dance. It might be due to the improvement of its phoenix blood that the 'Phoenix Dance' was able to separate itself from the 'Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens', or to put simply, assimilated the passive battle technique from it.

With that, the Fire Bird's power was able to increase by multiple times. Qing Shui was elated that the speed had been doubled permanently. This would mean that the flight distance had been doubled as well, albeit the with the same amount of energy consumed and the same flight period as before.

With the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens activated, the Fire Bird's attack power would be able to just reach the amount of strength of 10,000 countries. Unfortunately, this would only last for about 15 minutes, yet this short amount of time was already sufficient.

At that moment when he saw his Fire Bird and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he felt that they were like two pairs of tigers with wings attached. He also felt that he had gained a substantial personal wealth seeing how strong his demonic beasts had become.

When he remembered that he hadn't seen the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's battle technique yet, he quickly went to have a look, in hopes that the elephant would gain something useful as well!

The Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection, and Diamond Crossing Rivers didn't change at all.

The Diamond Sword Qi and the Ferocious Diamond Attack didn't change either.

The Instantaneous Diamond Evasion could now travel 200 meters in an instant. This was especially thrilling news to Qing Shui because he could sneak an attack or escape from dire situations more efficiently.

Mighty Elephant Stomp: Grand Perfection Stage. It has 10 times the power to attempt an instantaneous powerful attack. There was also a cooldown period of 15 minutes after each activation.

Qing Shui was happy initially, but now he felt a bit disappointed. The Mighty Elephant Stomp had already achieved the Grand Perfection Stage, yet there was still a cooldown time after every use. Fortunately, it was only for 15 minutes.

When he thought about the Mighty Elephant Stomp's formidable force and its potential growth in future, he was able to come to terms with the cooldown time. Moreover, he would most probably use the technique only once in a battle due to its invincibility. Qing Shui finally shook his head and dispersed all these thoughts as he exited from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It was almost noon. Recently, Qing Shui had spent most of his daytime in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal until he was ready to get out. When he walked out from the Realm of the Violet

Jade Immortal, Qing Jun and Qing Yin were playing in the living room while Wenren Wushuang was beside the children, watching on as they played.

"Daddy!"

"Daddy!"

It was coming on two months since he had been back home. During that span of time, he had already become very familiar with his children. Qing Shui would always give them food, so the two children would always prefer to stick close to him.

He held them each on his arms, and then planted a kiss on their cheeks.

"You like kids." Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Wenren Wushuang.

"I do!" Wenren Wushuang's face was flushed in red all of the sudden. She shot an angry look at Qing Shui because she knew there was something suspicious about the way he made that statement.

"Brother, Sister Wushuang, let's go eat." Suddenly, Qing Bei walked in and flashed a smile.

"Jun 'er, come, let aunt hold you!"

Qing Bei picked up Qing Jun while Qing Shui held Qing Yin in his arm and walked out of the room with Wenren Wushuang to the big hall.

AST 728 – The People From The Zuoshi Clan, He Is Still Unworthy

In a blink of an eye, Qing Shui had already spent two months living comfortably in the Qing Residence. After his Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant had a breakthrough, Qing Shui took 20% of the power gained by the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and instilled it to his own strength. Within half a month, he had already refined it thoroughly.

Between the power of the strength of 800 countries, the defense with the strength of 1500 countries, and the astronomical speed of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Qing Shui had already absorbed 20% from each. Specifically, the power of the strength of 160 countries, the defense with the strength of 300 countries, and a decent amount of speed.

Qing Shui's overall power had reached to about the strength of 2160 countries, and his defense had reached to a terrifying strength of 3800 countries. Even though the increase in his current strength would not be comparable to his previous one, it could be still considered adequate. After all, it would be extremely difficult for him to increase his strength again, so the bonus he had gained from his Diamond Gigantic Elephant were already quite enough.

Even so, Qing Shui could still reach the strength of 1600 countries and defense with the strength of 2300 countries with his supplementary skills that had crippling effects as well as the boost from the Thunder God.

• • • • • • •

Today, Qing Shui held the hands of both of his children as he had planned to go outside for a casual sightseeing together with them. He noticed a few people that was apparently led by a middle-aged man and had already walked their way into the Qing Residence.

The man had an imposing countenance and cut a large figure, yet he was still quite handsome. He had straight clean brows and a pair of gleaming eyes that showed the energetic side of his character. He was arguably as handsome as the late Canghai at his prime.

Behind this handsome man were four people, two elderly men and another two who were barely 40 years old. These two fellows had a brawny stature like an antique brass, as if they were made of iron.

On the other hand, the two elderly men appeared normal. Despite their gentle features, they were clearly men of great depth and virtuousness. The men in front of him were all at the level of Martial Saint. Qing Shui was surprised for a brief moment as he recalled about the Zuoshi Clan that Elder Ge had mentioned before.

Now that he had seen a number of Martial Saints throughout his life, Qing Shui would never believe that there wasn't any Martial Saints in the Greencloud Continent before. There were many of those who had kept a low profile in the vast place like the Greencloud Continent, because they don't need to reveal who they really were in the first place.

Pingyang Country was considered a small country of insignificance. Which was why countries like this would most unlikely attract the attention of any visitors in the Greencloud Continent. Despite that, there were currently five Martial Saints that had arrived in front of him right now.

Even so, these people were only at the level ranging from Grade Four to Grade Five Martial Saint. The leader and the two elderly men were at Grade Five Elementary Martial Saints, and the other two tower-like men were at Grade Four Martial Saints.

Qing Shui frowned. Why did the leader felt the need to bring those men who could crush both the Qing Clan and the Heavenly Palace with their raw power? The Martial Saint warriors of the Qing Clan were all Grade Four Martial Saints.....

"You guys are?" Qing Shui slowly picked up Qing Jun and Qing Yin before he began to speak.

"You are Qing Shui?" After the middle-age leader pondered for a while, his eyes brightened up while he locked his eyes with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui had remained silent as he stared at the leader quietly. Just then, Di Chen came by and gave Qing Shui a smile. While she maintained an assuring smile on her face, she quickly and gently took over his two children from his arms and left.

Di Chen's sudden appearance had left the middle-age man baffled. He was captivated by her beauty, as well as her strength –

he had only received news that there wouldn't be any powerful Martial Saints like her in the Qing Clan.

Qing Shui placed both of his hands behind his back and silently watched the reaction of the man in front of him. He did had a thought before that he should establish a mutual relationship with this hidden clan, so that during tough times the Qing Clan would be able to receive aid. After all, being well-protected by an ally was much better compared to falling into an abyss of desolation if ever anyone from the other continents came to cause trouble. A good example was that time when the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan from the Southern Viewing Continent had made their Old Ancestor to bear a lifetime of burden that would not go away even after the Old Ancestor had died. This incident with the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan was a humiliation towards the entire Greencloud Continent.

The middle-aged man seemed to had realized something before he looked towards Qing Shui with a smile on his face. His set of white teeth had increased a few elegance points, which he continued to flashed as he introduced himself. "I am from the Zuoshi Clan of the Pingyang Country. I went to the Heavenly Palace to look for you last time, but I was not able to meet you. So we came here to your residence today to look for you. It seems that luck is on our side."

"Pingyang Country? Zuoshi Clan?" Qing Shui clearly understood where that place was and what kind of clan they were from. However, he wasn't able to shake off the uneasiness in him as he stared at the man with dubious eyes. "Mr. Qing, I have a feeling that you are not very welcoming towards our Zuoshi Clan, but we didn't come here to look for you with bad intentions." The man gave a gentle smile at Qing Shui.

Even though Qing Shui didn't have a good opinion about the Zuoshi Clan and was suspicious of them, he still guided them into the big living room. He wasn't particularly concerned about their strength, but he was more worried about the secluded clan that supported the Zuoshi Clan in the shadows.

Not long after, the men from the Zuoshi Clan sat down politely. Di Chen brought in some tea for the guests, but Qing Shui quickly took it from her hands because he didn't want her to serve them personally.

"My name is Zuoshi Yi. I will briefly explain our Zuoshi Clan for you." The middle-aged man had looked at Di Chen for the third time. Every time he did so, he did it casually as he swept his gaze at her direction.

Because of this behavior, Qing Shui had completely lost his last hope and interest on them. These people had very poor virtue and character.

Zuoshi Yi didn't look at her openly or brazenly. Qing Shui didn't want to cause a ruckus for the time being, so he didn't feel the need to say something more. He had quickly gestured Di Chen to take a leave from the big living room.

"I was wondering if Mr. Qing knows about those supreme

aristocrat families and the secluded clans?" The man turned his attention to Qing Shui after Di Chen had left, his expression was different than before. The way he talked had also changed slightly, especially when he asked this question to Qing Shui.

So it had come to this, Qing Shui thought. Although he knew what was about to happen, he shook his head and said: "I don't know. I have no idea about these things."

In that moment, the man's eyes had showed a brief disdain towards Qing Shui. If one wasn't attentive enough, they wouldn't be able to notice anything. The leader had maintained a refreshing smile as he explained: "Supreme aristocrat families are those of the top prestigious families in the entire continent. These families are categorized into various ranks or grades, even the lowest grade of the supreme aristocrat families have several martial warriors of the strength of one star. Secluded clans, however, are those of the supreme aristocrat families that don't go out often to make themselves recognized. Our Zuoshi Clan is one of the true secluded clan in the Pingyang Country."

Zuoshi Yi was quite proud as he had mentioned his clan. In the World of the Nine Continents, everyone had wished to be related to those supreme aristocrat families or supreme sects. Even though the Zuoshi Clan from the Pingyang Country was just a branch clan of the main Zuoshi Clan, it was enough to prove their worth as a superior clan.

"So where does Mr. Zuoshi stand among your secluded clan?" Qing Shui smiled at Zuoshi Yi.

"Cough cough, we are one of the important branches of the Zuoshi Clan, and the blood flowing inside us are of Zuoshi Clan as well. We are living together right now as one big clan." Zuoshi Yi was caught off guard by Qing Shui's question.

"Oh, how do you categorize the grades of the supreme aristocrat families? Do you know anything about that?" Qing Shui didn't ask if Zuoshi Yi was comfortable to reveal the rankings, but specifically asked if he knew about it. He knew Zuoshi Yi would talk about it because he didn't get the chance to show how great he was from the beginning.

"Supreme aristocrat families and supreme sects have three classes, with the third-class being the weakest and lowest rank. To be qualified for the third-class, a clan should have no less than 20 martial warriors between the strength of one star to three stars, and this is inclusive of their demonic beasts. Second-class should have no less than 50 martial warriors between the strength of four stars to seven stars, which is inclusive of demonic beasts as well. First-class are said to require at least about a hundred martial warriors with the strength of eight stars and above. I am not really sure about the first-class ranking because they are very rare. There are rumors also that an Emperor Grade clan exists, but whether they do really exist is another story." explained Zuoshi Yi slowly.

"It's no wonder that Mr. Zuoshi is a member of a supreme aristocrat family since you are well-informed. I was wondering what class is the Zuoshi Clan at?" Qing Shui could make a guess about their ranking, but he would still rather ask about it anyway.

"Third-class. It is still an honor to be regarded as a third-class

supreme aristocrat clan in the World of the Nine Continents. We are still the best that the Greencloud Continent has ever seen." Zuoshi Yi chuckled as he looked at Qing Shui.

"Mr. Zuoshi, I think I have a firm grasp of what you had told me today. Thank you for coming all the way to inform me this." Qing Shui replied with a smile.

"Cough cough, well, we actually have something else to talk about with Mr. Qing." Zuoshi Yi gave two awkward coughs before he continued. The introduction of being a supreme aristocrat family was just an entrée for what was to come next. The following matters would be left for Qing Shui to decide while keeping in mind of the Zuoshi Clan's current status.

"Oh, you still have more things to talk about. Go on, go on." Qing Shui gestured Zuoshi Yi to continue.

"The second master of Zuoshi Clan has his eyes on Miss Wushuang. As a proposition, we were told to bring Miss Wushuang back to our clan today, so if there is anything the Qing Clan needed help from our clan in the future, you can go to the Pingyang Country to look for us. How about it?" Zuoshi Yi looked at Qing Shui's calm expression and stated his true intention.

Qing Shui was shocked. They actually came to the Qing Clan all the way from the Pingyang Country just for Wu-shuang, and he could feel that they wanted to take Wu-shuang back to their clan after this meeting was over. Qing Shui was furious under the pretense of a smile "Take away Wu-shuang?" asked Qing Shui while he looked at Zuoshi Yi in the eyes.

"Zuoshi Yun is the direct descendent of the Zuoshi Clan. He is exceptionally talented, and he has a lot of influence in the household. His grandfather is the current head of the Zuoshi Clan, and Zuoshi Yun his favourite. Zuoshi Yun is still quite young, about 30 years old, and he had already reached the Grade Nine Peak Martial Saint stage even before he hit the age of 40. Miss Wushuang will have a happy life if she follows the second master." Zuoshi Yi quickly explained.

Indeed, these words had enough significance to persuade anyone to submit to their wishes. A direct line of the supreme aristocrat family who achieved the strength of a Grade Nine Peak Martial Saint at a young age, Wu-shuang would have a glorious life if she were to follow him for the rest of her life.

To had reached the strength of 5,000 countries, this young man could be considered to be outstanding in his generation. This fellow would be one of the best in the Greencloud Continent, and he would have every rights to be proud and arrogant about it. However, a Grade Nine Peak Martial Saint was nothing in Qing Shui's eyes.

Also, Zuoshi Yi said to 'bring' Wu-shuang back, and not 'marry' her, which meant that the second master would most likely make her a play thing. And the part about looking for the Zuoshi Clan if they have any troubles clearly showed how much power they had if they were able to make that statement. However, Qing Shui felt

nothing of the third-class supreme aristocrat family like them, so they had no rights to act this presumptuous in front of him.

"Their strongest is no more than the strength of three stars. I can easily display the strength of two stars with an extra strength of 2000 countries. If I have to fight with one who have the strength of three stars, it will not be a problem." Qing Shui smiled as he went through a monologue in his head. However, he was a bit worried because the Zuoshi Clan had about less than 20 martial warriors between the strength of one star to three stars.

"So you came today specifically for this?" Qing Shui retracted his smile. Since they did not put him in their eyes and had shown little significance towards the Qing Clan, then he had stopped being polite naturally towards them as well.

"Heh, that's right. What do you think? The Zuoshi Clan will not mistreat the Qing Clan, so why don't Mr. Qing state your conditions?" Zuoshi Yi quickly lowered his tone when he saw the unhappy expression on Qing Shui's face.

"I have no conditions, so you all may leave now. Go back to that Zuoshi second young master or whatever, and tell him he isn't worthy." Qing Shui stood up. And when he did that, it was already clear that he wanted them to get out from the Qing Residence immediately.

AST 729 - Kill

Zuoshi Yi was stunned upon hearing Qing Shui's words. The same thing also happened with the others. The reason why they spoke so much before was only to make Qing Shui realize the enormous gap in strength between Zuoshi Clan and Qing Clan.

However, the outcome truly exceeded his expectations. Zuoshi Yi looked quite pale and unsightly. At the time when he came, he had already promised Zuoshi Yun that he would help him achieve his goals by all means.

He was aware of the capability of Heavenly Palace and Qing Clan, which was why he brought four people along. The five of them were more than enough to make both Heavenly Palace and Qing Shui lower their heads.

"Haha, Qing Shui, the youngest patriarch from Heavenly Palace, the Heavenly Palace that is remarkable in your eye is just like an ant to Zuoshi Clan. Even you would be easily dealt with. If Zuoshi Clan had wanted it, we can eliminate Heavenly Palace and Qing Clan in an instant." Zuoshi Yi was really furious. After all, he spoke so much only to be rejected by Qing Shui. This was the first time he met someone so insensible.

Whenever supreme aristocratic clans were mentioned, everyone would try to keep a good distance from them. They would even go so far as to politely allow the supreme clan to take away people from their clan. If the people were to turn down their request, they would do it by force. Often, no one would utter a word in order to protect the entire clan.

"Foolish!" the previous things that Zuoshi Yi mentioned didn't manage to release all the anger in him. He once again opened his mouth and spoke.

Qing Shui didn't say anything. He extended his hand and the next thing that was seen was a one meter grey flame. After that, he shrank and compressed it until it was the size of a baby's head and looked back at Zhuoshi Yi.

"Very soon, you'll find out who's the foolish one." Qing Shui took everything slowly after he finished speaking. He didn't rush to attack them.

"Haha, you still dare to attack me?" Zuoshi Yi stared at Qing Shui with a disdainful look.

"Initially, I was planning to let all of you live. But now, I have changed my mind." When Qing Shui was done talking, he abruptly shot out the Primordial Flame Ball in his hand.

Meteor Smash!

Qing Shui has already locked onto his Qi in advance so that he wouldn't be able to avoid the flame balls even if he wanted to. When Zuoshi Yi avoided it for the first time, he came to realize that the formidable flame balls were able to change trajectories. For a moment, he felt anxious.

"Attack! Cripple him first!" Zuoshi Yi ordered the four men behind him loudly.

Taichi Cloudhand!

Taichi Single Whip!

Pa-pa!

The power that Qing Shui was using now was definitely below that of a Grade Five Martial Saint, yet he was still able to toy with them as he pleased.

Ka.....

The entire main hall was filled with mournful cries, noises of bones cracking and loud howling noises. At this moment, Zuoshi Yi felt that the bewildering young man in front of him was getting more and more unreal. The information that he received about him seemed to be inaccurate. Even though Qing Shui once managed to eliminate the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, but according to the rumors, it was because he had people to assist him with it. Additionally, the people from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord wasn't really that strong.

The Primordial Flame Ball was getting closer and closer to Zhuoshi Yi. Zhuoshi Yi once again avoided it. As he swung his hand, a huge thing with jet black scales all over its body appeared in front of him.

Copper Black Bull!

The Copper Black Bull was a Grade Six Martial Saint demonic beast. It was fifteen meters long and four meters tall. Its unique features were its incredible strength and the sturdy skin on its body. Additionally, there was three meter long and curvy sharp bull's horns on its head. The appearance of the Copper Black Bull made the main hall looked a lot smaller.

Mou!

The Copper Black Bull stopped the Primordial Flame Balls with its thick horn.

Bang!

Mou! A mournful cry resounded. More than half of the black bull's three-meter horn was burnt despite it being the sturdiest part of the Copper Black Bull's body. The Copper Skin Black Bull madly stomped around the place, not knowing if it was because it was in pain or if it was angry.

Zuoshi Yi was finally feeling panicked. The Copper Black Bull was his ultimate weapon. In addition to that, he also witnessed Qing Shui beating up the four people until their bones cracked. Two of them were already at their last gasp.

"Just what kind of strength does he possess?" In just a short

while, Zuoshi Yi had sweat all over his head. His back was also wet with his own sweat.

"If you dare to kill people from Zuoshi Clan, the only thing that awaits you will be the destruction of your sect and clan!" Zuoshi Yi screamed at Qing Shui in an attempt to intimidate him. However, he didn't know that his action only resulted in Qing Shui's death sentence for him.

Ah!

A mournful scream was heard. Qing Shui immediately broke one of the men's necks leading to his immediate demise. Qing Shui looked back at Zuoshi Yi with a playful look. After that, he continued burning the corpse on the ground with his Primordial Flame Ball until nothing was left, making it looked as if the person had never appeared before. He also killed and burnt one of the elderly men to death.

Qing Shui's action caused Zuoshi Yi to panic even further. He actually dared to kill two of his men. That just meant that he had no intention of letting any of them survive. Now, the only thing he could do was to try his best to escape from here.

Moo!

The Copper Black Bull let out a loud scream. Its body suddenly expanded slightly. The jet black scale-like skins all over its body turned more jet-black and shiny. It abruptly tightened up its enormous body and charged towards Qing Shui.

Meanwhile, Zuoshi Yi quickly ran outside without showing any concern towards the two injured comrades of his.

Xiu-xiu!

Two silver needles were shot at really high speed. They right away pierced through his brain and killed him. Qing Shui had countless methods of killing someone who was at this caliber. After that, he immediately used the Primordial Flame to burn and clean up the place. Even the entire main hall was burnt to nothing.

In any case, there were still quite a few main halls here. Since this main hall has got dead people before, Qing Shui felt that it's better to just burn it right away to avoid leaving any evidence.

"Are you alright?"

Di Chen walked up to Qing Shui and looked at him in worry.

"They're just one of the small fries among those rascals. Inform our clan members to not tell anyone that they died in Qing Clan." Qing Shui said after thinking for a while. It would be better if he could drag it out for a while.

"Yeah, but I have a feeling that more people from Zuoshi Clan will come." Di Chen knitted her brows.

"Don't worry about it, we have been through so many things. You don't have to be scared of Zuoshi Clan."Qing Shui remembered that they were only warriors with strength ranging from one star to three stars. In fact, there were also only very few people with strength that was worth three stars. Besides, he didn't want to worry Di Chen.

Qing Shui took a look around Qing Clan. Even though the speed at which they progressed in their cultivation was quite fast, when compared to the supreme clans, the difference was still like comparing a firefly with a bright moon. The outstanding talent of aristocratic clans were an essence accumulated over more than ten generations. It's something which they earned step by step.

Now in Qing Clan, other than Qing Shui being the stronger one, there were still Di Chen, Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou. Being a Grade Four Martial Saint, Di Chen was the strongest among them. Qing Shui would think of a way to help her get even stronger. Canghai Mingyue, Mingyue Gelou and Yiye Jiange were all Grade One Martial Saints. Soon, it should be the pinnacle period for them to significantly hone their skills. For Qing Shui had yet to give them a few his medicinal pills and fruits.

Additionally, there was still Luan Luan. Qing Shui had high expectations for her.

On the second day, Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji came. Qing Shui brought the two to another main hall. The old master took a particular liking to the two little brats. Normally, he would visit this place from time to time. It might have been because of the kind heart this old man possessed, the two little brats got along

really well with him. But it was different in Fei Wuji's case. Canghai Mingyue walked in with a pot of tea: "Grandpa, Martial Uncle Fei, I'm coming in.

After a while, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mingyue Gelou and the others also joined in. They spent quite a long time with Cang Wuya. Di Chen was also really familiar with Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji.

That's as far as Cang Wuya could progress with his strength. There was no longer any improvement in it. Fei Wuji on the other hand, he managed to have a considerably significant increase in his strength. He has already caught up to Cang Wuya and became a Peak Martial King Warrior. However, it should be really hard for him if he wanted to break through to Martial Saint. Qing Shui planned to give him some Fruit of Five Elements later on.

"Old Master, I will be going to Southern Viewing Continent with Martial Uncle Fei in a while to settle Old Ancestor's wish before he passed away. Do you still want to go?" Qing Shui smiled and looked towards Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji.

Cang Wuya's eyes turned bright. Fei Wuji on the other hand, was stunned. At the time when Old Ancestor passed away, he told them before that Qing Shui could go there once he became a Grade Five Martial Saint. Fei Wuji knew that Qing Shui's strength had long since exceeded that of a Grade Five Martial Saint but he never said that he wanted to go. He also couldn't rush him. He failed to live up to his own expectations... he needed to rely on others for his own stuff.

He has also had the thought before that Qing Shui might not go

to Southern Viewing Continent since it was located so far away. He would have to climb up mountains and cross rivers in order to go there. Not only so, it would definitely be packed with danger too. Slowly, Fei Wuji no longer had any hopes, even though Qing Shui had promised to go before, he never told him when he would do it.

"I'm old and would not be much of a help. I'll get Bai Gui to go with you." Cang Wuya chuckled. He was really happy at the moment. Even though Old Ancestor was his master, he couldn't do anything for him. But now, things were different, knowing Qing Shui, Mingyue, the little brat, and everything that he had now, were all given by Qing Shui.

"That's good too! After we're done running our errands, we will come back and tell you about the good news." Qing Shui smiled.

"Yes, today is a really happy day for me." Cang Wuya's bright laugh rang.

"Martial Uncle Fei, upon finishing Old Ancestor's wish, you are still going to do one more thing. Only after that will Old Ancestor truly be at peace." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Fei Wuji.

"I know, I will get married right away as soon as I'm back from South Viewing Ministry Continent." Fei Wuji replied seriously.

To him, heading to South Viewing Continent was the most important thing. As long as it could help to clear up the burden in his heart, he would go. To him, there was nothing more important that this.

"Alright, then it's decided. We're about to celebrate new year this year. So, let's go to Southern Viewing Continent after new year." Qing Shui remembered about Zuoshi Clan. Before he went, there were still some things he would need to sort out.

Three days went on peacefully. Actually, Qing Shui was quite worried but he knew that Zuoshi Clan would definitely not turn up in full force. This way, he could still fight for some time. Around twenty one star to three stars warriors, if they came separately in three times, Qing Shui felt that he would stand a chance against them. This was his worst case scenario.

Qing Shui was also really concerned. He spent these few days cultivating like crazy. He didn't intend to break through, he only wanted his strength to be more stable and more sturdy.

Yet another three days passed. There was yet to be any news from Zuoshi Clan. Qing Shui thought about it and realized that he was rushing too much. The journey from Green Cloud Continent to Pingyang Country was quite far apart. They wouldn't be able to rush here in such a time. Moreover, Qing Shui also felt that there was something weird about this incident, for example, Zuoshi Yun sent Zhuoshi Yi to take Wenren Wushuang back. These things may have been done secretly since other people from Zhuoshi Clan weren't aware of them.

There's a huge possibility for that. And also, since the journey is quite long, they will have difficulty coming here too. This is great, if they are far away from us, it would be hard even for them to investigate the incident. There's a chance that this incident will

end quietly. Qing Shui was having wishful thoughts

Unfortunately, there's always a huge gap between wishes and reality. After a month, the people from Zhuoshi Clan still showed up. Furthermore, they came to Qing Clan right away.

AST 730 – Showdown With Strength Of Two Stars

Zuoshi Clan once again showed up. When Qing Shui saw them coming in force, he felt bewildered. Could it be that they have already managed to find out that he killed people from Zuoshi Clan in such a short time?

But Qing Shui still kept his calm and walked out to greet them. There were around twenty people on the opposite side and the person leading the group was a wise old man. His eyes looked as sharp as a hawk's eyes. Qing Shui could tell that they were here for him.

A handsome young man was standing next to the old man. He had sharp eyebrows and a face that looked as pure as jade. The aura which he exuded while standing there felt really refreshing, giving the others a favorable impression of him. Qing Shui could already tell that he was Zuoshi Yun, the young man with the most outstanding talent in Zuoshi Clan, by merely sensing his strength.

There were three elderly men behind him. Each and every single one of them were just like old antiques. The remaining people were mostly middle-aged men, with a few young men mixed in.

Qing Shui smiled after he sensed the opponent's strength. The elderly man taking the lead had strength of two stars, strength that's worth twenty thousand countries. The other three old men at the back on the other hand, had strength which slightly exceeded that of one star. The few young men in particular, they were at either the early or middle stage of Martial King. They were

most likely here with their clan members to gain experience.

Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief. His strength was already worth around twenty two thousand countries. He had a few countries more than the strength of two stars. Even if he was to face them on forcefully, he was confident that he would be able to trap them here. Besides, reducing opponent's strength was his specialty.

"Who are you?" Qing Shui blocked their path and asked with his brows knitted.

At this moment, the rest of the members from Qing Clan had also begun coming out one after another. A few of the Martial Saint elderly men were also coming out along with Canghai Mingyue, Di Chen, Mingyue Gelou and Yiye Jiange. At the moment, there were already quite a few Martial Saints in Qing Clan.

When the Martial Saints from Qing Clan came out, the leading old man had a deep discontented look on his face. From his perspective, if they were to combine their strength altogether, he would still be able to instantly kill them one by one. For someone at his level, it's not a difference that could be filled up by numbers.

"Qing Shui, you dare kill people from Zuoshi Clan?" The old man was straightforward. His voice may sound hoarse and weak, it still felt really pressuring.

This was the strongest opponent Qing Shui ever faced. Back then, the clan head of Luo Clan, Luo Di too only had strength barely below two stars. This old man on the other hand, he had already achieved two stars.

"I killed people from Zuoshi Clan? Zuoshi Clan? Never heard of them." Qing Shui shook his head and said.

"You don't have to look for anymore excuses. You killed them and even destroyed the entire building. What? Do you not dare to admit what you did? There's a saying, if you don't want anyone to know, don't do it. Today, I'm here not because I want you to admit that you did it, I just want to let you know that Zuoshi Clan isn't a clan you can challenge with your strength." The old man looked at Qing Shui with his sharp eyes. It was as sharp as needles. A normal person would die under his gaze because it was congealed up by Qi.

"Oh, you're talking about those people? I thought they were some idiots. Not only were they rude to me when they were in Qing Clan, they were the ones who started the fight, that's why I killed them. I should have asked them who sent them at that time. If I did, I would have been able to go up to you guys to fight for my rights." Qing Shui said patiently.

The old man looked towards Zuoshi Yun in confusion. Zuoshi Yun's expression looked abnormal, despite so, he only remained silent. The old man also didn't really say anything.

"Haha, you indeed have great talent. You've already become the patriarch of Heavenly Palace at such a young age. Unfortunately, you are still quite inexperienced in life. You don't know that there will always be people stronger than you. You're looking at the sky from a well, which is laughable." Upon hearing Qing Shui's words, the old man also laughed. But it's an insulting and disdainful

laugh.

"Even if I am, not only are you guys proud and arrogant just because you are a supreme aristocratic clan, you even tried to snatch away a commoner's wife without realizing how big your heads are. How long can a clan like this survive? Not to mention that a supreme aristocratic clan that's near the bottom in terms of ranking shouldn't be considered a notable existence?" Qing Shui slowly took out his Violet Gold Divine Shield because he knew that the fight today would be inevitable.

Qing Shui also used the Heavenly Talisman on himself. He did all of this calmly. Instead of bothering about his opponents, he turned back and informed the people from Qing Clan: "Get further away from here. Remember, do not take part in the fight."

Di Chen first took a look at Qing Shui, but eventually, she also nodded her head. The others also grudgingly moved back. They knew that they would only end up a burden to Qing Shui if they were to help with their strength.

"Young man, I really admire your bravery." The old man said slowly while looking at Qing Shui.

"Bravery? It's something that's needed to be supported by strength, what do you think?" Qing Shui smiled.

Qing Shui's smile looked calm and tranquil. This showed that he had a lot of confidence in himself which the old man really hated. The old man did not like seeing his opponent being so calm.

Instead, he preferred to see his opponent shivering in fear. The old man subconsciously squinted.

"Are we going to start by having a single match between you and I or are you guys going to come after me all at once?" Qing Shui smiled looking at the people in front of him. He was concerned for his clan members behind him. If it hadn't been because of them, he wouldn't have had any difficulty dealing with the people in front of him. After all, there was only one person with strength of two stars and three people with strength that slightly exceeded one star.

"Young man, you don't have to push me. If I couldn't manage to kill you, there's no point for me to live. Step back." The old man unsheathed a huge red sword that was as tall as an actual person and said.

The people behind the old man gradually stepped back. Being a core member of Zuoshi Clan, he possessed outstanding strength. He was among the top five strongest members in Zuoshi Clan. Being a warrior who was at the peak of Martial Saint, it was very easy for him to kill this young man.

Qing Shui observed the huge sword in the elderly man's hand. The color of the sword resembled the color of blood and the blade itself was jagged. The violent aura exuded from the surface of the sword could be felt from even ten meters away.

Qing Shui didn't summon the Diamond Gigantic Elephant or the Fire bird because it wasn't the right time for them to show up yet. It would only be counterproductive and end up attracting unnecessary attention from his enemy.

Qing Shui first tossed a Talisman at the old man and unsurprisingly, the Heaven Descending Talisman was effective.

A strength reduction as much as four hundred countries!

Twenty thousand countries, strength of two Stars!

Sometimes, what the eyes see wasn't necessarily the truth. Not only so, there was also a chance that what they felt might be fake. But Qing Shui had faith in his Heaven Descending Talisman. He could finally confirm the old man's strength.

The elderly man didn't really care about the four hundred countries of strength reduction casted by Qing Shui. He slowly took a step ahead and locked onto Qing Shui with his aura. He thought to himself that he would let Qing Shui make the first move. Then he would take the opportunity to cripple him with one move and make him understand the difference in their strength.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Qing Shui smiled. He made yet another move and straight away reduced his opponent's strength by one thousand countries.

The old man slightly knitted his brows, but he still maintained the same position as before. Including before, he only got a thousand and five hundred countries worth of strength reduced, so he wasn't really that worried. He was waiting for Qing Shui to make his move.

Nature Energy!

Immovable Mountains!

.

Qing Shui raised his strength all the way to its peak without letting out any of his qi. After that only did he slowly take out Thunder God. At that moment, the eyes of the old man changed.

He stomped the ground and violently charged himself towards Qing Shui. The old man's figure didn't really look big and sturdy but at this moment, it felt as if he could shatter the earth with it. This was the old man's qi. Qing Shui waited until this moment to let out the final Emperor's Qi.

Emperor's Qi!

In just a short while, the opponent's strength was reduced by four thousand countries. Including the previous reduction, the old man's strength was already less than that of the strength of half a star. Qing Shui picked this moment to use his most powerful technique.

Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

Qing Shui's speed instantly got raised to its peak. He immediately charged himself towards the old man's enormous red sword while protecting half of his body with the Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Bang!

A noise which sounded like thunder rang out. The old man was pushed back by Qing Shui. The red light on the sword intertwined with the violet light. It turned out that the elderly man wasn't stunned by Qing Shui's Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt.

"The sword actually has this kind of ability."

Qing Shui originally planned to instantly kill the elderly man. It seemed like he would have to waste a bit more time on it. But now, there was already quite a large gap between their strengths. Even though he wasn't killed by the shockwave, his five viscera and six bowels were still damaged by it. A thread of fresh blood flowed out of his mouth.

Qing Shui had a feeling that the opponent's weapon still had other uses. For example, it could defend against a limited amount of attacks. Otherwise, his attack from before would have most likely crippled the old man. However, the opponent could still barely fight him. If Qing Shui was to attack him once again, he would be crippled.

Cloudmist Steps!

As if Qing Shui would keep him alive at such a crucial moment. He swiftly charged towards the elderly man. At the same time, the other three old men who were watching the fight also went after Qing Shui. Two of them approached him head-on whereas the other one attacked him from the side.

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield immediately collided against the weapons of the two elderly men in front whereas the Thunder God sneakily went towards the old man who attempted to sneak attack from the side.

Heaven-Shaking Attack!

Qing Shui right away used one of the powerful techniques of the Thousand Hammer Techniques. The strong hammer hit one of the warriors with strength of one star and caused him to fly away. He spit out fresh blood, his weapon broke and both of his arms disappeared. He laid down on the ground gasping out his last, he shouldn't have much time left to live.

After all, their strength differed greatly. The attacks of the hammer itself already had 20% additional power in it. This was the hidden ability of the hammer and also the advantage of having a heavy weapon. Of course, it also had its own disadvantage. For large weapons like hammers and axes, the disadvantage of using them was that the user would become slower.

The two elderly men in front were also blown away. Even though there were two people, the amount of damage that each of them suffered were as serious as Zuoshi Long's. Qing Shui's Shield Attack was a technique which boosted attack.

Zuoshi Long got both his liver and guts destroyed. He felt furious and at the same time shocked. He has been making a huge mistake since the very beginning thinking that his opponent's strength differed from his by hundreds or thousands of miles. For a moment, he had a feeling that all his life has been a waste.

"I can't die like this. It seems that the people who came today will not be able to make it out alive. Even if I die, I will still have to cause great suffering to the enemy." The eyes of the elderly man was filled with hatred and anger when he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui once again pressured the two elderly men with strength of one star. The Violet Gold Divine Shield and Thunder God in his hand became his most fatal weapons.

Right at this moment, Zuoshi Long switched his sight to the two children in Qing Yi's arms. At the moment when Qing Shui charged towards the two old men, he made his move. He waved his enormous bloody sword and charged towards the people in Qing Clan.

Qing Shui's heart thumped. He never thought that the opponent would still make the decision to do so even though he has long since been prepared for this kind of scenario. All along, Qing Shui was worried that the opponents would lose their minds and do something like this. Therefore, he has been keeping an eye on it.

Qing Shui shot one of the Frosted Iron Balls that he had been holding in his hand all along towards Zuoshi Long. This was Qing Shui's all-out attack, naturally, it would have incredible speed and strength. It blocked the path of his opponent and forced him to make a large change in direction.

Qing Shui wouldn't allow anything to happen to his family members.

AST 731 – Kill, Golden Eagle, Hidden Room

The wounding power of the Hidden Weapons which Qing Shui released in a fit of rage was absolutely terrifying. Upon feeling the frightening power of the weapons, Zuoshi Long had no choice but to change his direction. But as he was about to charge in again, the frightening Frosted Iron Ball once again assaulted him.

Aside from the previous Frosted Iron Ball which changed its trajectory, Qing Shui also tossed out another Frosted Iron Ball from his hand in the opposite direction to trap Zuoshi Long.

Xiu-xiu.

He shot out four Frosted Iron Balls all at once, this was the most Qing Shui could control for the time being. The four Frosted Iron Balls pushed Zuoshi Long back into a corner. No matter what he did, he wasn't able to avoid them. His strength has already been reduced significantly by Qing Shui, on top of being quite heavily injured from the previous blow, he was already very far behind Qing Shui.

Zuoshi Long immediately let two of the Frosted Iron Balls pierced through his shoulder and ribs as he clenched his teeth and attempted to once again charge towards the people from Qing Clan.

Unfortunately, he underestimated both the strength of the Frosted Iron Balls and Qing Shui's speed. During this time, Qing Shui had long since arrived in front of Zhuoshi Long and stopped him.

Qing Shui who swallowed the Gale Pellet and Agility-Enhancing Fruit had become way faster than Zuoshi Long in terms of speed. It might have been because of the difficulty in raising speed, they shared the smallest difference of ability in terms of speed. The effect of the Gale Pellet was still the same as before.

Zuoshi Long watched as Qing Shui stood in between himself and the people in Qing Clan. Despite the heavy injuries he was suffering from, he would still be able to at least cause heavy damages to the people in Qing Clan if he could manage to rush to them in his current condition. But now, the young man was already standing in his path. At that moment, he knew that all hope was gone.

Ah!

Zuoshi Long screamed out madly into the air. He swung the enormous blood-colored sword in his hand and once again charged towards Qing Shui. However, this time, he knew that this was his last move and he would be leaving this world.

Bang!

Qing Shui sliced down on Zhuoshi Long with the technique 'Mountain Splitting Strike'. The fierce attack immediately helped close the curtain of the battle, leaving only the enormous blood-colored sword.

Zuoshi Long died. Two of the four powerful people from Zuoshi Clan also suffered the same fate whereas the other two were heavily injured. The remaining people on the other hand, were feeble.

The present Qing Shui was as bewitching as a demon. At least from the perspective of Zuoshi Clan's remnants, he was an inconceivable evil genius. He was a young man who came from Green Cloud Continent but surprisingly, possessed such formidable power,

The people from Qing Clan felt incomparably happy and relieved. Previously when Zhuoshi Long was charging towards them, it did make them feel scared. Sometimes, it's not death that they feared but the death of their loved ones.

"Kill them! Only by killing them would we have a chance to survive!" Zuoshi Yun shouted out loudly to the people in his surroundings. He said it in a firm and unwavering tone.

The others were also fully aware of the situation. It might have been because they knew that that they charged in towards Qing Shui together. If they didn't kill this very young man from Qing Clan today, the only thing that awaited them would only be death.

Qing Shui first stared at Zuoshi Yun. After that, he proceeded with his massacre like a tiger going into a flock of sheep. Zuoshi Yun gradually skywalked into the air and took a step towards Qing Shui. As he waved his hand, a golden eagle appeared in the air. The eagle was less than ten meters in size, but its appearance caused a change in Qing Shui's expression and made him abandoned the

others to charge towards Zhuoshi Yun.

Golden Eagle!

It was a speed type mutated beast and it possessed the unique ability to instantaneously evade attacks. In a fixed amount of time, it could teleport a distance as far as ten thousand meters. It was also incomparably fast in terms of speed. Even the present Fire bird was a bit inferior when it came to that.

The Golden Eagle was a Demonic Beast which lived to avoid and assassinate people. Zuoshi Yun looked at Qing Shui and showed him a ruthless smile. After that, he disappeared in front of the crowd.

Qing Shui got really furious. He killed off the remaining people all at once and burnt them completely. After that, he looked into the direction where Zuoshi Yun disappeared into and turned blank.

Originally, Qing Shui was planning to eradicate the Zuoshi Clan in three or four batches, but now, this was unlikely to happen. The next time Zuoshi Clan showed up, they would most probably come as an entire group. At least all of their experts would be here. Furthermore, Zuoshi Yun would definitely inform Zuoshi Clan about everything that happened here once he was back. This would cause them to pay particular attention to him. For a moment, Qing Shui had a headache as soon as he thought about facing twenty warriors with strength ranging from one star to three stars. He was clueless about what to do.

"Qing Shui, don't worry about it." Canghai Mingyue said gently while carrying Qing Yin.

With Qing Zun in her hand, Di Chen approached him along with the others from Qing Clan. Deep in their hearts, they understood that even though Qing Clan had become really powerful, they weren't strong enough to take part in battles against even the weakest secluded clans. Other than Qing Shui, even the strongest person among them wasn't qualified to take part in the match.

"I'm not worried, I'm thinking about when they will come here and give their lives away." Qing Shui smiled as he took over Qing Yin from Canghai Mingyue's hand. He also kissed her cheek.

From the beginning, Qing Shui has never planned to let the two little brats stay here until he fixed this place to how it originally was. This time, another seven of Qing Clan's pavilions were destroyed.

Everyone knew that Qing Shui's words were only to comfort them. Nevertheless, they still showed him a happy smile. After all, the things that happened today were already considered to have ended. Today's battle was a total victory, the only unfortunate thing was that Zhuoshi Yun managed to escape in the end.

"Daddy!" Qing Yin embraced Qing Shui's neck and called out in a baby voice.

"Little brat, what's wrong?" Qing Shui asked the little brat in his

"I want to go and look at birds....."

"Birds?" Qing Shui looked at the little brat in confusion.

"Daddy, I want to go and see....."

Qing Shui was confused: "Little brat, where's the bird?"

"I don't know....."

Qing Shui was speechless, she didn't even know where it was. But Qing Shui could still look for some of his stuffs from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to play with her.

At night!

Qing Shui embraced Shi Qingzhuang and laid down on her bed. There were traces of redness on Shi Qingzhuang's cold and beautiful face, giving a strong mental stimulation to Qing Shui.

Her cold and shy face in particular, along with her enchanting and delicate moan stimulated Qing Shui to send her to the peak of happiness.

After the two calmed down, they hugged each other tightly while

listening to each other's heartbeat. Shi Qingzhuang's soft breasts were closely attached to Qing Shui's chest and Qing Shui was infatuated with the comfortable feeling of them. Her snow white and upright posture revealed her arrogance.

Her face had been red for a long time. There was also a light trace of water in her cold pupils, making it extremely alluring.

Qing Shui smelled the faint fragrance on her body and felt at peace. The incidents revolving around Zhuoshi Clan were like a big mountain which was pressing on Qing Shui to the point he couldn't breathe. Even now, it was still on his mind.

"Don't worry about it. Didn't you say before? We have been through so much stuff, we are going to make it through this time as well." Shi Qingzhuang said gently while raising her head to look at Qing Shui.

"Now, I couldn't manage to even look for a place for you guys to hide." Qing Shui sighed and said gently. He didn't hide anything from Shi Qingzhuang because deep down, they knew what the situation was.

• • • • •

After two days, a rare guest showed up in Qing Clan.

Elder Ge!

"You're here!" Qing Shui happily welcomed Elder Ge.

This was already the third main hall. Compared to the first one, this one was slightly smaller.

"Are you panicking over Zuoshi Clan?" Elder Ge said it straightforwardly as soon as he sat down.

Qing Shui's eyes flashed the moment he heard Elder Ge's words. He glanced towards him; "do you have a great plan?"

"No I don't, I only want to know if Qing Shui, you can beat Zuoshi Clan with your current strength?" Elder Ge looked at Qing Shui and said slowly.

"At least it's worth a try. The chance of me winning is also quite high. However, I am worried about them" Qing Shui confessed his biggest worries.

That day, Zuoshi Long actually made the decision to do something like that towards the end. Fortunately, he has been prepared for this kind of scenario, if not, the consequences would have been unimaginable. Even if he was to kill all of them, it wouldn't be able to help make up for his loss.

"There is an extremely large secret room in Heavenly Palace. It can help to get rid of your worries. It's just that I want to know clearly how confident you are in winning. If not, even if they're to enter the secret room, they'd only be able to live up to a year and a

half." Elder Ge looked at Qing Shui anxiously.

"I am seventy percent confident that I can beat them!" Qing Shui said seriously after thinking for a while.

"Alright then, I won't say anything more. I will safely bring them to the secret room and leave everything here to you. I won't carry on with the niceties, I won't be of any help here anyway." Elder Ge said with a smile.

"What are you talking about? Since you are able to help me get rid of my worries, I'm even more confident that I'll win. Is this secret room really reliable?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"I know you wouldn't believe me, I'll bring you to go and have a look later to help put your worries to rest. This was something that was left behind by an Old Ancestor from a long time ago. He was very proficient in the study of mechanics. The mechanisms of this secret room is hard to break and understand. If the correct steps are not taken, then it would be impossible to enter." Elder Ge smiled gently

On the next day, Qing Shui eagerly followed Elder Ge to the hidden room. In any case, it would still take quite a while for Zuoshi Clan to come here.

The hidden room wasn't actually located in Heavenly Palace. It was located in a valley not so far away from it. It was the place where Diamond Gigantic Elephant experienced its breakthrough. The entrance was within an enormous lake. There were a few

Water Repelling Pearls in Elder Ge's hand.

The lake had a circumference of a few Lis. It could not considered to be large but it was still quite decent.

Even though the Water Repelling Pearls weren't considered a gifted earth treasure, they were still precious objects. Qing Shui had them too. He got them from that 'palace'. Furthermore, those that he got seemed to be obviously better than Elder Ge's.

Elder Ge wasn't really surprised when he saw Qing Shui also had the Water Repelling Pearls. The two of them held the Water Repelling Pearls in their hands and jumped into the lake. After that, they slowly moved forward to the bottom of the lake.

The lake was about a hundred meters deep. There were only a few fresh-water fish in the lake and the occasional middle or large sized aquatic species like crocodiles. At a less noticeable spot, when Elder Ge took out a one foot long silver-colored key and moved a few enormous stones, a smooth surface that was about the size of a ruler showed up. There was a shallow dark groove on top of it which was almost unnoticeable unless one looked at it carefully.

Elder Ge inserted the key into it and twisted it a few times and a hole with circumference of around three meters appeared next to it. There was a mysterious force spreading out around the hole to prevent water from flowing into it.

After the two went in, Elder Ge held the key and twisted it a few times at another similar dark groove. The opened hole went back to its original shape.

Only at this moment did Qing Shui look toward the dark area that was like a mountain cave.

AST 732 – Five Colored Poison, Preparation For A Bloodbath

This location was like a tunnel. It became pitch black the moment the entrance was shut off!

"Don't move, we have to wait for about seven minutes. Otherwise, we'll be shot by the poison arrows from both sides." Elder Ge prevented Qing Shui from taking a step forward.

"Poison arrows?"

"There are some mechanisms installed on the walls of this stone path. It will shoot anyone who moves without waiting up to seven minutes. Even trying to fly across will have no effect. The poison on the arrows is from a type of Five Colored Poison Beast. Even a peak Martial Saint wouldn't dare to risk it," Elder Ge explained slowly.

"The poison of a Five Colored Poison Beast?" Qing Shui asked curiously as his eyes lit up when looking at Elder Ge.

"There are poison masters in the Heavenly Palace, but the poison from this Five Colored Poison Beast has been left behind from the past. The poison masters are only responsible to replace them once every few years. Normally, no one dared to touch this Five Colored Poison," Elder Ge sighed. He wasn't sure if it was at the decline of the Heavenly Palace or some other reason.

"Elder Ge, is there still any more Five Colored Poison left?" Qing Shui was a little excited in his heart. He had been developing the [Poison Scriptures] for quite some time now and was lacking a type of main poison. Although there were quite a number of poisonous beings in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, none of them could be used as most poisonous main ingredient at the moment. They were either lacking in toxicity or lacking in age.

If he could get his hand on a main ingredient, then he could start concocting the poison before finally strengthening it with the crystals produced by the Crystal Lions. The triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs could also be used for strengthening it. The difference between the two was that one was strengthened by produced crystals and the other one was being used as a medicinal ingredient itself.

"Yes, but not much. After all, this poison was prepared for the poison arrows in this mechanism. Since the poison arrows were very rarely used, there wasn't much Five Colored Poison to begin with," Elder Ge replied while looking at him.

"Oh, then give me half of the remaining Five Colored Poison. This way, I can have higher odds of success." Qing Shui's blood raced at the thoughts of more than twenty powerful cultivators on his opponent's side.

"I'll give all of it to you!" Elder Ge said with a smile.

"This is not the only mechanism in here, right?" He asked Elder Ge.

"Of course not."

Seven minutes passed very fast. The darkness in here didn't lessen from people getting accustomed to it despite being in here for prolonged period. It was still as dark as the black ink around them after seven minutes. They couldn't even see their own fingers when they extended their arms.

After turning a corner, Elder Ge informed Qing Shui, "We can only walk on the width of a meter in the center. Walking on either two sides will trigger the sharp blades beneath the floor. These blades were also dipped in poison. It's an extremely strong corrosive poison, so it can easily penetrate anything."

After turning another corner, they could only walk on the width of a meter on the right side...turning another corner, they could only walk on the width of a meter on the left side. Next, they could only fly across in the mid air without touching any of the four walls to prevent being attacked....

They even had to pause a few times in between. Other than the dangers mentioned above, there were also poisonous stone bugs and poisonous stones. On top of that, there were countless of them. Even a peak Martial Saint cultivator would have a hard time in such a narrow and confined space. Just like how 'a tiger may even be insulted by a dog when it leaves the remote mountains and comes to the flat area; even a shrimp dares to dupe the dragon when it is in the shallow water', they'd have no opportunities to put their strength to use.

[TL Note: Part of a poem that has the meaning of 'Those who lose

their advantages or power over others will be belittled and defeated'.]

Qing Shui was less worried now. After walking a few li through this meandering tunnel, his eyes were greeted by brightness. They had reached a quite spacious and empty place. This should be an underground world, since they had been traveling along a downhill path.

This place was like a mountain valley with spring and lake. There were even fishes in the lake. The sky here was overcast, but the air wasn't too bad. However, this place wasn't suited for long stays. Staying here for a year and half would pretty much be the limit.

There were many stone houses in the distance. Their purpose was to provide shelter whenever the Heavenly Palace was in danger. These were prepared for the sake of leaving behind some foundation for the next Heavenly Palace's successor.

"How is it? You can be at ease now, right? Besides, we can overlook the possibility of them finding out this place. You are the only thing I am worried about now. You are the key, otherwise everything here is just as useless as a decorative item."

"With the Five Colored Poison and nothing else to worry about, I should be able to kill them." Qing Shui evaluated that the odds of success was still very high with his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Fire Bird and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Though, that was provided that the opponents weren't too powerful. It would be a different story otherwise.

Qing Shui and Elder Ge returned after they were done looking around this 'hidden room'. Upon their return to the Heavenly Palace, Qing Shui got his hands on the Five Colored Poison Pearls. These Poison Pearls were created by the Five Colored Poison Beasts. They weren't any inferior to the Five Colored Poison Beasts in the least.

"Fifteen!" Qing Shui took away nearly half of it. There was no need to take any more than that. If they were effective, only ten of them would suffice.

Without staying much longer, he returned to the Qing Residence and told them his plans. This involved letting them live there first for a period of time, because Qing Shui had decided to strike first to gain the upper hand.

Huoyun Liu-Li disagreed at first, and the others remained silent as well. Their hearts ached at the fact that Qing Shui had to shoulder the burden all by himself, but they still couldn't do anything to help.

Qing Yi had a very lonely expression on her face. She walked to Qing Shui's side and embraced him, "We'll all listen to you, but you have to be honest with your mother. What are the odds of your success? Why not hide with us? A lot of things may change over a year and a half."

Qing Yi's words were exactly what the others had on their mind. Since it was Qing Yi who asked him, the rest of them looked at Qing Shui earnestly.

"Mother, as long as you all can be safe, I have no problems in defending myself. I am 80% confident in eliminating them. I promise you that nothing will happen to me," Qing Shui told her firmly.

"You've grown into a man with indomitable spirit. Qing Shui, you have your wives and your children. You need to think through this carefully. You are the pillar of our clan. This clan needs your support," Qing Yi said gently. Each of her words resonated in Qing Shui's heart. He was well aware that the burden on his shoulders was indeed very heavy.

"Mother, I know. I understand as well. It's been a long time, you should trust your son." Qing Shui smiled. His smile had indescribable confidence. It was also greatly assuring to others who saw it.

Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal at night. He no longer spent his night in their rooms.

He started cultivating. The Ancient Strengthening Technique was stopped at the 399th cycle. With this, Qing Shui was certain that this was the Sixth Heavenly Layer's wall of obstruction. He should be able to breakthrough to the Seventh Heavenly Layer as long as he could breakthrough to the 400th cycle.

Even though he knew that it was hopeless for now, he still cultivated everyday. If he happened to have a sudden

breakthrough, then those people of the Zuoshi Clan were really nothing to be worried about.

Poison making!

Qing Shui found a type of strong poison among the [Poison Scriptures] that could be applied on weapons. This poison was akin to <u>Antiaris Toxicaria</u> and it travelled via blood. Therefore, opponents had to have an open wound first. As long as they were affected by this poison, only death awaited them.

[TL Note: This plant is known as the 'Poison Arrow Tree' in China because its deadly poisonous latex was smeared on arrowheads in ancient times for use in hunting and warfare.]

Qing Shui still had ways to injure his opponents. Hidden weapons, Silver Needles, Gold Needles...he had quite a lot of trump cards up his sleeve. As long as he was able to use them at the right moment, they could kill opponents of the same level as him.

He concocted the poisonous liquid. This type of poisonous liquid was only good for one use. After it was concocted, weapons should be be soaked in it so that the essence within the poisonous liquid could adhere onto them.

The difference between concocting poison and medicine was that concocting poison usually wouldn't fail. Although, when a strong poison turned out to be weak poison during the concoction, then that would basically be an indication of failure. The poison could be used as a weak poison if one didn't want to waste all their efforts.

Concocting poison and medicine were quite similar to each other. Poison was first extracted and then refined. This wasn't his first time concocting poison, so he was able to do it very skillfully. The poison was successfully concocted very quickly, but there was a bit too little of the amount of poisonous liquid that was yielded.

"I guess it will yield more next time!"

He retrieved a crystal produced by the Crystal Lion and dropped it into the poisonous liquid. Then he pulled out about ten 1,000 Year Coldsteel Needles and six Frosted Iron Balls. He put all of them into it before he started the refinement again, until the 'crystal' had been completely dissolved.

The Gold Needles and Silver Needles could absorb poison, however they couldn't retain them for long. The 1,000 Year Coldsteel Needles originally contained cold poison and were strong in absorbing poison, but it required time. Although time was very tight, he didn't have to worry much with the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal in his possession. Next, Qing Shui started to concoct once again. He then dumped the newly concocted poisonous liquid into the poisonous substance from earlier.

The amount of yielded poisonous liquid was a little more this time around. He only stopped after seven Five Colored Poison Pearls were used up, and also added two more Frosted Iron Ball in between.

Qing Shui only breathed a sigh of relief when he had completed

all these tasks. According to the [Poison Scriptures], the soaking process required at least 81 days. But of course, the longer they were soaked, the better. All the poison in it would be fully absorbed if such were the case.

Next, Qing Shui invested all his time into cultivating. He rode on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to practice the State of One with Elephant in between because he had a feeling that he was about to breakthrough the current realm.

Although the time he spent practicing the State of One with Elephant wasn't a lot, he had used it quite a number of times. In addition, it had been long enough... about a few years. It would be great if he could have a breakthrough during such a crucial period.

The very next day, Qing Shui brought the entire Qing Clan along with food stored in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. They left for that 'hidden room' with Elder Ge's guidance.

Qing Shui patiently escorted each of them through the entrance. It took more than half a day to escort everyone inside. They then proceeded to clean those stone houses.

There were abundant fishes and prawns swimming about in the lake. The springwater was refreshingly delicious and there were also some turtles and crabs in it. Therefore it was still possible to survive here for up to a year and half. This was a land of idyllic beauty. The only thing about it was the atmosphere here was a little damp. It wasn't much of a problem for those with high cultivation, but it wasn't suitable for those two little fellows, Qing Zun and Qing Yin, to stay for too long.

Qing Shui helped them to settle down and also spent a day there before leaving. He also asked them to seal up the entrance. Even Elder Ge wasn't going to leave this place because there was only one key.

If they had to come out, they could unseal the entrance first then let Luan Luan release a demonic beast to sense if there were any danger lurking outside before coming out. But for one month, they had to stay in there. They mustn't come out whatsoever.

Qing Shui let everyone around him enter the the 'hidden room' along with the people above the Elder ranking in the Heavenly Palace. For the remaining few hundred thousands of ordinary disciples, even if he let them kill, they wouldn't dare to.

Qing Shui couldn't help feeling sorrowful when he returned to an empty Qing Residence despite knowing that they were all in the hidden room.

He stopped at the stairs in the big hall and sat there. Memories of the past started to replay in his head without him realizing it. He recalled his journey from the past decade. He was like a horse that kept running relentlessly in hopes of settling down some day. He had no choice but to do this for the sake of his belief and a promise. He even felt extremely exhausted to the point of giving up sometimes.

But when he saw the unintentional looks of sorrow and hope, he understood that it was because he had a past. So he had chosen to

do this. No matter how difficult or tiring it was, it was all worth it.

AST 733 – Heading For Pingyang Country's Zuoshi Clan, Start Of The Killing Spree

As he sat there, letting his thoughts run wild, time passed by and it was soon dark. Qing Shui directly entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, starting his cultivation as usual.

Qing Shui walked up to the Poison Refining Furnance and saw that there was only a small amount of the poison used to soak the Frosted Iron Balls and Coldsteel Needles left. The Frosted Iron Balls and Coldsteel Needles were now so black that it looked scary.

Qing Shui tried sensing them with his Spiritual Sense and felt very satisfied. These things should be able to kill quite a number of people. This is even when there was no breakthrough in the Ancient Strengthening Technique nor in the State of One with Elephant.

Qing Shui's State of One with Elephant was only at the small success stage and could only merge with 20% of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's abilities. This 20% was based on the current abilities of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. For example, if under normal conditions, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's attack prowess with its Diamond Protection and Diamond Crossing Rivers was at 5000 countries, he would be able to merge with 20% of this strength. Under the State of One with Elephant, his Ferocious Diamond Attack would be able to reach 10,000 countries of strength. However, Qing Shui had made a few attempts but could not merge with its attacking prowess in just an instant.

Therefore, at the small success stage, Qing Shui's State of One

with Elephant could increase his strength by 1000 countries. Although he felt that he was about to attain a breakthrough soon, this breakthrough was not within his control and more haste, less speed. He would still require a small opportunity.

In the middle of the night, Qing Shui came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and called for the Fire Bird, before flying into the distance. His goal: Pingyang Country.

Since they had come to look for him to find trouble, Qing Shui decided to head to Pingyang Country himself this time around. This so-called great reputable clan was now at bitter odds with him, and one of them must definitely disappear.

Qing Shui knew the map of Greencloud Continent. Now, without having to worry for the Qing Clan, Qing Shui could leave without any worries. Thinking of Zuoshi Long's viciousness, Qing Shui had no choice but to be wary against the Zuoshi Clan's unscrupulous means.

Nine Continent Steps!

He appeared 100,000 li away in an instant before continuing toward Pingyang Country on the Fire Bird. The Fire Bird's speed was considerably fast. With the Phoenix Dance, there was zero depletion of energy and its abilities were now two times stronger.

This increased the Fire Bird's flying speed to be two times faster. The rapid progress was very comfortable. This should be the feeling of exhilaration. It feels good to have speed.

The Greencloud Continent was located to the east of the Nine Continents while Pingyang Country was toward the southeast direction of the Greencloud Continent. They were not very far from each other, but it would still take a week's time to travel.

After three days of flying on the Fire Bird and the usage of the Nine Continent Steps, Qing Shui was nearing Pingyang Country. He didn't know if the people from the Zuoshi Clan had headed out toward Greencloud Continent. He had not met them along the way.

Regardless if they did or not, Qing Shui was not concerned. It would be better if they had. This way, their forces would be divided and it would be a pretty good idea to tackle them separately.

The Zuoshi Clan was the symbol of Pingyang Country and it was easy to look for them. After asking around to know where the Zuoshi Clan was, Qing Shui directly flew there on the Fire Bird.

Pingyang Country was about the same as Cang Lang Country, being the weakest countries. However, it was these two countries where Qing Shui and the great reputable clan Zuoshi Clan had emerged from respectively.

The Zuoshi Clan was in Pingyang City and when Qing Shui saw the Zuoshi Clan's manor, he was astonished. It was too luxurious. It took up a large amount of land and the pavilions and buildings were all of a violet color which nobles used. Under the sunlight, it reflected the riches of the owner.

The violet-colored glazed roof tiles and exquisite structure of the buildings were clearly the work of renowned masters. The wide front door, walls, artificial mountains, small lakes...

Everything here stood out from the other buildings in the area and were things they could not be compared with. However, those who could stay near the Zuoshi Clan were no ordinary people either. They were reputable characters in Pingyang City as well.

Qing Shui gradually landed before the Zuoshi Clan and retrieved the Fire Bird. He lifted his head to look at the majesty of the Zuoshi Clan's manor before calling out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Prrrrttt!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant let out a tremendous cry, before unleashing a Mighty Elephant Stomp. The Mighty Elephant Stomp, which was at the great perfection stage, had the prowess to turn this place into a flat land.

Countless cracks reached out toward the Zuoshi Clan like slithering snakes. Everywhere they passed by, there would be loud booms and explosions. In just an instant, the place was filled with dust and sand, and everywhere within a one hundred meter radius had turned into a wasteland.

Qing Shui rose into the air on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and looked down on the wasteland. Not long later, some people walked out from the buildings that had yet to collapse. There were people of all ages, both young and old, and there were about a hundred of them.

The ones in the lead were three old men. Their white brows were so long that they reached their chests, and with their long white hair, they gave off the feeling of an immortal. It was just that the vicious gazes in their eyes had ruined their image.

Qing Shui gave it some thought and could understand why. Ordinary people would definitely not create such a luxurious manor like how the Zuoshi Clan did. The Zuoshi Clan had the resources, and was a great reputable clan who had stayed away from conflicts with the rest of the world. In Greencloud Continent, it was one of the top existences and even if they were to do anything in Greencloud Continent, no one would be able to do anything to them, nor would they dare to. The feeling of superiority in such a great clan was something that was incomparable.

Qing Shui sensed that the first three elderly and the four behind them were of Martial Saint level, with the strength of one star to three stars. The three in front were all at two stars of strength with the old man with a strong build in the middle closer to three stars. (One star is equivalent to 10,000 countries of strength.)

There were seven of them here. Including the four who had died in the Qing Clan, there were eleven of them. From the looks of it, it seemed like they viewed Qing Shui in high regard. This should be about a third of the Zuoshi Clan's powers. When Qing Shui recalled the number of experts they had sent to Greencloud City, he was still very astonished.

"You're Qing Shui?" The old man stared at Qing Shui, his deep eyes were cold like blades. His gaze appeared to be very complicated when he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was not surprised that they could guess who he was. Zuoshi Yun must have said everything when he came back, Moreover, he would probably be the only one who dared to come looking for trouble.

Zuoshi Hu looked at Qing Shui. Till now, he couldn't understand why he was here. No matter what, he couldn't believe that Qing Shui was here to kill them.

Qing Shui was very happy. Seven. He can just kill the seven of them first. At least this wouldn't have been a wasted trip. After avoiding their strongest people, he can return to catch them unaware after cleaning up here.

"That's right. The Zuoshi Clan is truly something. To think that only the few of you are here to guard the place." Qing Shui smiled in the air and said.

Zuoshi Hu and the others leaped into the air to Qing Shui's height. They stared at Qing Shui, not daring to be careless. Zuoshi Yun had said that Zuoshi Long's death was very simple and took only a short moment. This information had made them feel overwhelmed.

To be able to beat up Zuoshi Long to that extent, it would require at least a strength of two and a half stars. It was because Zuoshi Long had an amulet which could allow him to fend off at most 2000 countries of strength when he received damage.

"Young man, you must die today." The old man looked at Qing Shui and drew out his greatsword. The sword was five feet in length, four inches wide, and flashing a silvery light all over.

The rest of the people had also drawn their weapons. There were also two old men who called out two "Black Ember Demonic Tigers". They were a type of mutated beast which were originally "Whitecloud Tigers" and had a 10% chance of mutating into Black Ember Demonic Tigers after taking the "Black-flame Devil Flower". If they didn't succeed in the mutation, what awaited them would only be death.

Qing Shui could sense that these two "Black Ember Demonic Tigers" had the abilities of about 10,000 countries of strength. Furthermore, they could spew out Black-flame Devil Fire to attack. Although the prowess would be slightly weaker than the Fire Bird's Hell's Inferno, it was still a horrifying attack.

He held the Thunder God and Violet Gold Divine Shield in his hands as he gradually increased his level. These two items were like divine artifacts to Qing Shui. As long as he had them, he would have the confidence to create a whole new world.

Qing Shui didn't apply any poison on the Thunder God. Poison would damage weapons. Natural poison weapons were the exception. Using poison to temper them would be a great nourishment to them.

The 1000 Years Coldsteel had cold poison in it and poison could be used to temper it. Qing Shui felt that if he were to come across 10,000 Years Coldsteel in the future, he could consider making poison weapons from it and then nurture and temper them with poison. With the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and his [Poison Scriptures], he would be able to stand his ground just with poison weapons and poison alone.

Qing Shui took out the card he had obtained from refining the White Jade Jiao and slapped it on himself. A cool feeling surge through his body and his limbs gradually turned icy cold, but it was as if Qing Shui had not felt anything. On the contrary, he felt that it was very comfortable.

Even the Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Thunder God had become piercingly cold.

"Everyone, attack! To think that he's also a Demon Refiner..." The old man in the lead bellowed out anxiously before dashing toward Qing Shui, slashing down with his great sword.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant attacked with its Vajra Subdues

Demons while Qing Shui's Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi were activated in an instant. He then smashed down hard with his Thunder God.

State of One with Elephant!

Thunder Strike!

Boom!

The elder was sent flying by Qing Shui's attack and Qing Shui could see that a thin layer of ice fog had appeared on the old man's body, slowing down his speed. He recalled that this was the effect of the crystal card he got from refining the White Jade Jiao.

Additional effect: Speed reduction, frozen state. After using it, within an hour, the user's attacks would result in an opponent's speed reduction and has the chance to freeze the opponent. The duration of the frozen state would be affected by the opponent's level.

Earlier, their exchange was only for a moment. Seeing how the old man was sent flying, Qing Shui had wanted to give chase. However, the other six had already surrounded him. Qing Shui was speechless. The Zuoshi Clan was truly despicable.

Godly Armor Shield!

Without the Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui couldn't use the Seven

Star Armored Vest. However, the Thunder God's enhancement could allow Qing Shui to have the same effect as if he was still using the Seven Star Armored Vest.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Qing Clan dashed toward the weakest person in the Zuoshi Clan. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Instantaneous Diamond Evasion once again demonstrated its prowess.

Heaven-Shaking Attack!

With a loud boom, the old man was sent flying by Qing Shui. And in that instant, a one foot thick ice layer had formed on his body.

Through the ice, Qing Shui was still able to see the panic in the old man's eyes. How could he let go of this great chance?

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Mountain Splitting Strike!

Qing Shui grabbed the opportunity, appearing next to the old man with an Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. His Thunder God smashed down on the ice block, causing the old man to disappear into thin air, not even leaving his weapon behind. Earlier, his opponents could dodge and through attacking in a group, Qing Shui had to split up his power. Now, it was not the same!

When experts spar, victory would be decided in just an instant! That was a moment of life and death!

AST 734 - Massacre

When experts spar, victory would be decided in just an instant! That was a moment of life and death!

Qing Shui hadn't expect that the White Jade Jiao card would be so strong. To be able to have a 100% chance of reducing the opponent's speed as well as having a chance to freeze the opponent... No matter how long the opponent stayed in the frozen state, even a short amount of time was sufficient for Qing Shui to kill.

In that short moment, one of the seven experts in the Zuoshi Clan had died while the strongest one still had a faint hint of ice blue aura on him. This was the effect of speed reduction.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

After Qing Shui killed that old man from earlier, he immediately used Instantaneous Diamond Evasion to dodge the combined attacks from three of the others. Now, his opponents had grouped up in threes. They had also realized that if they were split up, it would be easy for Qing Shui to launch a sudden attack and kill them.

Qing Shui saw that his opponents had been scared out of their wits and had lost their spirit. This would also mean that it was going to be very hard for them to win now. After dodging the combined attack, Qing Shui reached out for two Frosted Iron Balls.

These were not the ones he had tempered with poison. They were merely ordinary Frosted Iron Balls.

Swoosh swoosh!

The two Frosted Iron Balls intertwined in a spinning action as they were shot out toward the person in the middle of a three-man team. Their speed and aura were horrifying and the piercing sound seemed as if it was going to burst their eardrums.

The slightly plump old man didn't dare to face it head on and could only dodge. He quickly dodged toward the right, resulting in there being two people on the right and one on the left.

Break!

The two spinning Frosted Iron Balls collided together, turning into many small pellets. The earlier collision further increased their speed as they shot out in all directions.

The three old man instinctively waved their weapons about and retreated at great speed as they tried to fend off the pellets.

This was what Qing Shui had been waiting for. Calling out to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, they headed for the old man on the left who had been singled out with an Instantaneous Diamond Evasion.

Earlier, with the 'Twin Dragon Explosion', the old man had been

forced to retreat at least a hundred meters away. This gave Qing Shui a great opportunity to attack and he dashed over with two consecutive Instantaneous Diamond Evasions.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui needed only but a second to activate Fiery Golden Eyes and Diamond Qi, but the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons required a little more time which he couldn't afford.

When the others sensed that the situation was not good and wanted to do something, it was already too late. Qing Shui instantly dashed up to the elderly and hit out a Shield attack with his Violet Gold Divine Shield.

The elderly whose abilities had been weakened was not Qing Shui's match to begin with. Now in his weakened state, he was sent flying by Qing Shui and was in a horrible state.

The Shield attack settled everything. After all, the gaps in their abilities were too huge. Under the State of One with Elephant, Qing Shui's abilities had reached over two stars and 2000 countries.

Moreover, the opponent was only at one and a half stars to begin with. After he was weakened by 4000 countries, it ended up being

an instant kill. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Instantaneous Diamond Evasion which had levelled up now allowed Qing Shui to be like a fish in the water. It wouldn't have been possible to do the same with the previous level of the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion which only allowed him to move a hundred meters each time.

Two down!

Qing Shui looked at the remaining five as he broke into a smile. To his opponents, this smile was like that of a devil's. Now, they were all looking at Qing Shui in shock.

"How is it? Just because you're a reputable clan, you can bully whoever you wish?" Qing Shui stood on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and said calmly to the five old men.

"Today, you must die. Your whole family must die. I reckon that your family must be in a state of desperation right now." The old man looked at Qing Shui, hoping to make him worried and go crazy. Only then would they have a chance. Eldest brother and the others had left. Otherwise, there was no way that Qing Shui could be so arrogant.

"I think you guys have not understand the situation yet. Let me wake you up!" Qing Shui said calmly, seeming to have an overwhelming aura.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Two of his opponents had been weakened by Qing Shui while the remaining three only had a strength of above one star but below one and a half stars. Those that he had weakened were the strongest of the few.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Prrrrttt!

A pitch-black force shot out toward the opponents with a tearing aura. Everywhere it passed by, the space seemed as if it twitched. The pitch-black color was like a black hole.

Boom!

It exploded in the air. The five old men had retreated at great speed when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had activated the Mighty Elephant Stomp. However, they had retreated together, not giving Qing Shui the chance to launch a surprise attack.

Roar roar!

At this moment, the two Black Ember Demonic Tigers charged toward Qing Shui, side by side. When they were less than a hundred meters away from Qing Shui, they suddenly spewed out two fireballs the size of a human head.

The pitch-black flames were very similar to that of the Fire Bird's. As they shot out toward Qing Shui, the two Black Ember Demonic Tigers spewed out fireballs again.

Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield received the fireballs. At that moment, the five elderly charged toward Qing Shui together. They knew that they must work together and not get split up. Otherwise, they would be defeated one by one.

Qing Shui knew that he had made the wrong move. He should have dodged earlier. Now, his opponents had made used of the chance when he received the impact of the fireballs, especially the two from the second wave.

The fireballs had cut off Qing Shui's retreat route and he could only meet the fireballs face on. And it was then when his opponents launched their attacks together.

Qing Shui used his Violet Gold Divine Shield to fight off two of them, then in that instant...

Divinity Protection!

At the crucial moment, he had to rely on the ultimate move from the Heavenly Palace. How could Qing Shui let this opportunity pass by? They stopped for a moment when the golden light appeared on Qing Shui's body.

They fell into a short daze for a moment before the strongest elderly shouted, "Quick, retreat!"

Qing Shui's Divinity Protection only took a short moment. When the others heard the command, they anxiously retreated, but there were still people who were too late. Qing Shui shot out two Coldsteel Needles which had been soaked in poison. In that moment, the dark glow, the close distance and Qing Shui's hidden weapons caught them unaware.

Chi chi!

One of the needles pierced through the person's brain while the other was stopped by a second person with his arm. The first person died on the spot while the other felt thankful that he had managed to keep his life.

However, he had yet to feel happy when he felt very stuffy. Very quickly, his lungs and meridian channels started to shrink at an unbelievable speed and he died very quickly.

Four down!

Now, there was only three left. Qing Shui felt more relaxed now. However, he knew he must not let his guard down yet. It was because the moment he did, his opponents could deal him a deadly blow.

Qing Shui knew how terrifying these coldsteel needles he had tempered in poison were. It was no wonder that the Ten Thousand Poisons Sect could bask in such glory previously. Most people would not be willing to offend a Poison Master for fear of not even being able to know how they had died.

Alchemists save lives while Poison makers harm lives. These two kinds of people were the most terrifying and Qing Shui had not expected that he would be able to reach such mastery in both areas.

Initially, Qing Shui had thought of using the Five Colored Poison to temper the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb, but it was a pity that there were insufficient poison and the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb was quite big. Therefore, he could only use the poison on the Frosted Iron Balls and Coldsteel Needles.

The three left standing were the three who had stood in front at the start. They were also the strongest. However, Zuoshi Hu was now scared. He now finally felt the danger, the feeling that his life was threatened.

It was only at this moment where he was faced with a life and death moment did he feel fear and terror. It was not just him alone, the other two old men beside him also currently had pale countenances.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The Mighty Elephant Stomp which had reached the great perfection stage was very terrifying. It was more than enough to deal with these people. However, this time around, the time it took to activate it was slightly longer so it was harder to deal them a heavy blow, unless they didn't move.

The Demon Binding Ropes would lose all its effects before these three. Otherwise, it would be easier to kill them. Earlier, he had Divinity Protection. Otherwise, he would have been injured or even dealt a heavy blow.

Meteor Smash!

This time around, Qing Shui used a Frosted Iron Ball which had been soaked in poison. When the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had used its Mighty Elephant Stomp to push back the opponents, Qing Shui made his move.

The gleaming pitch-black Frosted Iron Ball exuded an eerie black color as it shot out toward Zuoshi Hu who was standing in the middle. Its speed was quick as lightning.

Since the attack came in a straight line, they could only choose to dodge either to the left or the right. They didn't dare to face the things Qing Shui shot out heads on. In the event that they were not able to dodge, they would choose to fend them off with their weapons.

Earlier, Qing Shui had used hidden weapons to force back two of them and separated the three men team with an explosive attack before he dashed in for the kill. This time around, the three of them had great teamwork and they all dodged toward the left.

However, they had no chance to take a breather when they realized that the Frosted Iron Ball had turned and was continuing to shoot out toward them. Its speed had not slowed down at all.

This made them all astonished. However, they had no time to feel astonished. They changed their direction and retreated again.

It was then when Qing Shui launched his attack!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

With an Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, he appeared behind the three of them. At that moment, the hidden weapon was dashing toward them again while they could feel that Qing Shui was not far behind them.

Another two ordinary Frosted Iron Balls were shot out, cutting off their retreat route. Now, they were left with only one way out or to face him.

However, if they were to face him, they would be attacked from both the front and back. Therefore, they would definitely choose the last route of retreat. However, how could Qing Shui possibly let them have their way?

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

With a Mighty Elephant Stomp, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant sealed up their last route, leaving them with no way out.

Zuoshi Hu was breaking out in sweat. He had already been horrified when the other old man had died from poison earlier. This was why he wouldn't choose the direction with the Frosted Iron Balls. However, if they were to dash toward Qing Shui's direction, they would still be attacked by the Frosted Iron Balls if they failed to break through.

There wasn't any time for them to think too much. In the end, Zuoshi Hu took the lead and led them toward the direction of the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

"Illuminate!"

Zuoshi Hu let out a loud bellow and the three of them became covered by a layer of soft glow as they entered the dark clouds of the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

Boom boom...

When they entered, the pitch-black Frosted Iron Balls entered as well.Loud sounds rang out and they appeared outside the "black clouds". However, Zuoshi Hu was spewing out fresh blood. His symptoms were exactly the same as the one who had been hit by the Coldsteel Needle earlier. He started to shrink...

Five down!

Only two were left in a sorry state!

AST 735 – Seven Dead Martial Warriors, Head Of The Zuoshi Clan – Zuoshi Ziyan

Two more remaining!

Qing Shui could already feel the staggering of their will power, which subsequently meant that they had accepted their fate of losing. As they looked at Qing Shui's gaze, their hearts were calm and tranquil.

Were their spirits completely dead like dying embers, or did they have other plans for him?

The pair of Black Ember Demonic Tigers had already been taken care of by Qing Shui earlier. It didn't take a lot of effort to deal with those demonic beasts with the strength of one star because their intelligence and strength were very much lower than his own.

Qing Shui unequipped both the Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Thunder God. After he had done so, two balls of Primordial Flames promptly appeared in both of his hands, which then slowly compressed themselves into the size of an infant's head before they stopped shrinking.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Qing Shui swiftly soared upwards!

Cloudmist Steps!

Twin Dragon Explosion!

Qing Shui then took out his Violet Gold Divine Shield and Thunder God once more. The martial warriors who had their strength reduced to nearly one and a half star would never be able to evade the tiny speckles of flames from the exploded Primordial Flame Balls due to the close proximity to the explosion.

Despite the exploded flames being the size of tiny speckles, the intensity of the burn was dreadfully powerful.

ARGGHHHH!!!!

The elderly man on the left side burnt one of his eyes from the speckled flame during the midst of panic, which blinded the eye on the spot. He was also burnt on three other areas of his body. Luckily he was strong enough to endure the burn, but his combat effectiveness had been further reduced to one-third or less of his original strength, thus making him increasingly vulnerable to the burn.

The elderly man on the right seemed to be doing better than the elderly man on the left, albeit being in an extremely difficult position right now. His left arm was covered in blood, but his combat effectiveness was not affected whatsoever.

At that moment, Qing Shui had driven them into complete

despair. This young man was extremely versatile, but his every move he displayed was quite proficient – and quite deadly.

Shield Attack!

Sword of Fifth Wave!

In the next moment, Qing Shui decided to go on the offensive and attacked the remaining martial warriors like a wild storm. After a while, everything went quiet. It was then that Qing Shui gradually calmed down and slowly regained his composure.

Seven martial warriors were completely dead!

The Zuoshi Clan's reserve seven Peak Martial Saints were all dead in their residence. Qing Shui let out a long deep breath before he slowly descended to the grounds of the Zuoshi Residence. The ground was clean – nothing was left. Even now, some among the hundreds of people that came out from the residence earlier were still trying to run away.

Qing Shui took advantage of the situation and released the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies as well as the Jade Emperor Queen Bee and her legion of Jade Emperor Bees. Those who were above the strength of Xiantian would be killed instantly, and those without any cultivation base – typically women and children – were given a chance to live and escape.

After Qing Shui had stopped his attack, he realized that there was

no one around in the radius of ten li from him. However, he could still see the silhouettes of the residents as they escaped towards the far end of the city.

They must have thought that the world was going to end, and that Qing Shui was going to massacre all the residents and conquer their city......

Qing Shui then turned the Zuoshi Residence into shambles. He tried to find the treasure hidden in the Zuoshi Residence, but it turned out to be fruitless. Still, it wasn't strange that he couldn't find it because most clans would never hide their treasures in the compound of their residence or anywhere within a hundred li of their residence, as a prevention against anyone digging up their valuables from three feet below the ground.

When he looked up at the sky, it was still early. He mounted on his Fire Bird and went to the nearest moderate-sized mountain. As he stood at the top of the mountain, the view was spectacular. He was able to get a panoramic view of the surroundings around the Zuoshi Residence.

Qing Shui planned to rest at the top of the mountain for a day before he rushed back to the capital of the Greencloud Continent, in time to catch his enemies unprepared. Worst comes to worst, he would have to escape after the first surprise attack. It would be easier to escape as no one would be able to prevent him from doing so.

In any case, the scenery at the top of the mountain was a pleasing sight after the battle with the seven Martial Saints. The greenery was abundant, which came as a surprise to him as he didn't expect the top of the mountain to have a cluster of towering trees and luscious plants growing in the area. Nonetheless, most of the trees in this area were tall pine trees that could reach the sky.

On this day, in the capital of the Greencloud Continent, the sky was suddenly crowded with a few large powerful demonic beasts. On the back of the demonic beasts were a group of people consisting of about 20 men – each with an imposing aura as if they could devour a random soul violently. Other flying beasts that were flying in the opposite direction would immediately avoid their path.

Leading these people was a young man riding on the back of a Golden Eagle. Riding at the same pace as the young man was an old man wearing a yellow robe. But to be precise, the old man was almost at the rear, behind the young man.

The old man's mount was also a Golden Eagle, but it was significantly larger than the one Zuoshi Yun was currently riding on. Moreover, his mount wasn't just an ordinary Golden Eagle, as its head wasn't an eagle head, but a giant ferocious lion head. The body, however, was still a giant Golden Eagle's body.

It was a mutated demonic beast – the Golden Lion Eagle!

The Golden Eagle had an extraordinary speed, but its attack was lacking. On the contrary, the old man's Golden Lion Eagle was different. Not only was its flying ability and speed supremely fast,

but it had a powerful attack power as well.

This group of men were also riding on a number of Golden Eagles – some were sitting on the back of the Golden Eagles, and some were standing on their Golden Eagle.

These men were the members of the Zuoshi Clan who rode nonstop to their destination of the Qing Residence.

The leader of the group was none other than the backbone of the Zuoshi Clan, as well as the clan head – Zuoshi Ziyan. His white hair and beard were hanging till his chest, but his body was upright like a towering tree.

He had an indescribable nobility and wealthiness when he wore a full body of yellow robe. His deep sunken eyes were especially calming like an ocean.

"Old Ancestor, just a bit further down." Zuoshi Yun said in a careful tone.

Zuoshi Ziyan nodded his head slightly without uttering a single word. A number of Golden Eagles could be seen dashing forward through the sky in an alarming speed.

"Nobody?" exclaimed Zuoshi Yun.

From the bird eye's view, the Qing Residence was completely deserted – there was no one in sight. Zuoshi Yun's Golden Eagle

slowly descended to the ground of the Qing Residence as he went to check alone.

"Old Ancestor, there is no one here."

The other elderly men promptly went to the neighboring areas to check for any signs of the Qing Clan before coming back to report their findings.

"Raze this residence to the ground, and dig the grounds about three feet deep." The old man was calm. His long and white brows fluttered in the absence of wind, and his eyes were filled with a slight uncertainty. Then his expression changed.

"Xilu, take three men with you and go back immediately. Take my demonic beast, you know what to do." The old man pondered for a while before he gave an order.

"Yes, sir!" An elderly man said in a serious tone.

"Go now!"

"Yes, sir!"

Four elderly men rode on the Golden Lion Eagle and immediately flew back towards the direction they came from!

"Xifeng, take four men with you and check this place thoroughly.

Yun 'er, lead the way, we're going to the Heavenly Palace." The old man was emotionless when he gave the commands.

"Yes, sir!"

Rumble!

In just a few moments, Qing Residence had quickly turned to shambles. A loud crashing noises could be heard as the structure was falling, turning the once beautiful Qing Residence into ruins.

The neighbors around the Qing Residence were unclear of what had happened either. The Qing Clan was the top clan in the Greencloud Continent, what kind of people were these men if they were able to treat the Qing Residence like this?

"Big brother, who are these men? How dare they provoke the Qing Clan like this?" A lot of people had gathered around the shambled Qing Residence, making random assumptions and discussions.

"Second brother, are you blind? Didn't you see that there's no one inside the Qing Residence? Isn't this weird?" One of the middle-aged man in the crowd laughed at his little brother's questions.

"I wonder who they are. How can they force the Qing Clan to this situation?" The little brother who resembled the middle-aged man earlier spoke out.

At that moment, three elderly men walked towards the crowd and stood in front of them as he let out a smile: "Does anyone know where Qing Shui and the rest of the Qing Clan had gone to?"

The crowd were silent. One of the elderly men began to shift his eyes around the crowd to search for someone who might have a clue. Then his gaze stopped at the brothers who resembled each other and walked towards them while hanging a smile on his face.

"You, where did Qing Shui and the others go?" The elderly man asked the guy who was called as the second brother earlier.

"Who are you people? Why do you want to look for the people from Qing Clan?" The second brother asked suspiciously.

Clack!

Ah.....

The elderly man smiled as he twisted the second brother's arm and broke it.

"Tell me, where did Qing Shui and the others go?" said the elderly man as he broke the young fellow's arm.

"Let go of my second brother!" The big brother threw a punch at the elderly man while demanding to free his second brother.

"You're asking for it!"

The elderly man threw a punch back nonchalantly at the big brother, whom then flew out to the other side of the street as he vomited a mouthful of blood. The big brother had died on the spot.

"Ah, big brother!" Even though his arm had been broken, his heart was feeling the most pain as he was enveloped with an overwhelming emotion of hatred. In the midst of anger, he swung his other arm quickly to scratch the elderly man's face.

Unfortunately, the disparity in their strength was like heaven and earth – the elderly man easily caught the other arm before he could be scratched.

"If you don't want to die, then tell me now." said the elderly man without the care for his live.

"Ptoo!"

The second brother spat a mouthful of saliva across the elderly man's face in retaliation. Being the obviously stronger one between the both of them, the elderly man did not expect to be spat on the face like that.....

"Go to hell!"

He grabbed both of the man's arms and tore them apart from his body. Even so, the anger in his heart was still burning greatly, so he went on a rampage and killed about a dozen more in the crowd in a split second.

"Ao 'er, enough." Zuoshi Ziyan growled lightly before he was about to leave for the Heavenly Palace.

Zuoshi Ao finally stopped, then he turned his gaze back to the crowd and said: "Whoever knows the whereabouts of the Qing Clan, I will reward them with one Royal Grade medicinal pill."

Zuoshi Ziyan and Zuoshi Yun as well as the other ten men mounted the Golden Eagles and flew towards the Heavenly Palace. Zuoshi Yun was anxious as he rode the Golden Eagle. He wasn't stupid – he clearly understood why Zuoshi Ziyan had ordered his men to go back to the Zuoshi Residence immediately after they were informed of the Qing Clan's disappearance from their own residence.

No matter the case, he knew he had made a huge mistake this time. He had caused the unnecessary sacrifice of Peak Martial Saint warriors of the Zuoshi Clan because of a woman. Too bad he had no idea that the seven Martial Saints back in the Zuoshi Residence were also killed by Qing Shui. If he knew about it, he might even go berserk.

As the Heavenly Palace drew nearer, Zuoshi Yun's heart was in a mess. If he were to choose again, he would definitely choose not to

pursue the matters further. He had become the ultimate sinner of his own clan because of one woman.

Zuoshi Yun's heart was overwhelmed with a mixed feeling of confusion. He was on the verge of going mad, and the more he thought about the whole incident, the more he wanted to tear Qing Shui apart. But ultimately, he was unable to do anything because he remembered the terrifying power Qing Shui had possessed.

Heavenly Palace!

When they arrived at the Heavenly Palace, Zuoshi Ziyan knew he had come to this place for nothing. He couldn't sense any strong auras in this place, which meant that they had already left long ago.

Zuoshi Ziyan was quite perplexed: "Where could so many people hide in such a short amount of time?"

The Heavenly Palace was not a place for anyone to enter either. Suddenly, a dozen people came out, and quickly the numbers turned to thousands. In a few seconds, the members of the Zuoshi Clan were surrounded by the members of the Heavenly Palace.

The spot they were on was coincidentally the square of the Heavenly Palace.

"Who are you all? Why have you barged into our Heavenly Palace?" One of the officers of the Heavenly Palace asked as soon as

he came forward through the crowd.

"Yanlang, go ask where the higher-ups of the Heavenly Palace could have gone to. And see if you could get any answers. If you need to kill a few to get the answers, do it." said Zuoshi Ziyan without looking back at his men.

"Yes, Old Ancestor!"

The elderly man behind him gave an affirmed replied, then went towards the officer and asked: "Where did the person-in-charge go?"

AST 736 – Killed The Golden Lion Eagle, Blocking The Escape Route

"Where did the person-in-charge go?"

Zuoshi Yanlang ignored the earlier question from the officer of the Heavenly Palace and asked him his own question instead.

Even though the member of the Zuoshi Clan seemed stronger than the officer, this was still the Heavenly Palace – the top sect of the Greencloud Palace. At least that was what the members of the Heavenly Palace would like to think.

"Who are you people? If you don't state who you are right now, don't blame us for not going easy on you." The officer of the Heavenly Palace furrowed his brows as he looked at the elderly man in front of him with displeased expression.

"What a reckless man!"

As soon as the elderly man finished speaking, he quickly lashed his palm out at the officer. Before the officer could react or defend himself, he was struck on the head by Zuoshi Yanlang and exploded in a split second. The officer was dead on the spot.

"How dare you kill a member of the Heavenly Palace. Everyone, kill him!" One of the people in the crowd shouted. In an instant, dozens of people wielded their weapons and rushed towards Zuoshi Yanlang.

"You are all dead!" Zuoshi Yanlang lashed out in disdain as he moved himself instantaneously to the middle of the weapon-wielding men. Within a breath of time, all of those rushing towards Zuoshi Yanlang were killed on the spot.

The Heavenly Palace disciples who were itching for the chance to strike quickly halted their footsteps. There weren't many who would boldly throw themselves to the face of death when they saw one.

"Tell me, where did the person-in-charge of the Heavenly Palace go?" Zuoshi Yanlang looked at a towering young man and shot him a question.

"I don't know!" The young man looked at Zuoshi Yanlang and replied in a deep tone.

"I will give you another chance, say it!" Zuoshi Yanlang asked one more time.

"I don't know!"

Pu!

The young man was knocked out with a hole in his chest. Letting out a painful cry, he was instantly killed on the spot. Zuoshi Yanlang swept his fierce gaze across the crowd in front of him. Those who were met with his gaze were frightened to their bones.

"You, tell me!"

"You, tell me!"

He had picked five people from the crowd – some didn't know the answer, some remained silent. But ultimately, all of them were killed in the same way by Zuoshi Yanlang.

"You, tell me!" Zuoshi Yanlang was pointing at a shivering man in his 30s.

"Don't kill me, I don't know!"

The man abruptly shouted at the top of his lungs, then a whiff of odd smell filled the air before the smell vanished. When Zuoshi Yanlang saw what had happened, he couldn't help but frown in disappointment.

It seemed that the shivering man had lost control of his bladder and peed his pants. He was frightened to the point of making an embarrassing situation for himself. Luckily for him, his life was spared. But he would have to live with this kind of embarrassment for the rest of his life.

Zuoshi Yanlang turned around and went to the side of Zuoshi Ziyan and said: "Old Ancestor, it seems that the head of the

Heavenly Palace is not here. He must have hid himself quietly, even these people don't seem to know about it."

"They couldn't have gone too far, otherwise it is impossible for them to not know about it. They must be somewhere nearby in a secret room or something. Get these people to search and dig around. Those who don't contribute to the search will be punished to death." Zuoshi Ziyan thought for a while before he gave an order.

"Yes, sir!"

He let the people of the Heavenly Palace search and dig around the place for the main purpose of digging the nearby ground around three feet deep, in hopes they would be able to dig up some clues as to where the Qing Clan had gone to.

After resting for a day, Qing Shui hopped onto his Fire Bird and went straight for the capital of the Greencloud Continent. Although he wasn't particularly worried about the safety of his Qing Clan, he still missed them dearly. Even if his enemies could find their whereabouts, they would still require some time to enter the secret room before they could get to them.

It was a peaceful day. The sun was shining bright and clouds were nowhere to be seen. However, Qing Shui's heart was clouded with haze despite the clear weather – he had a feeling that his day would not go so smoothly. Riding on his Fire Bird, they soared the sky continuously while leaving a long red trail behind their path.

Suddenly, Qing Shui could see a small dotted thing from afar. Although his eyesight was good, he couldn't make out what that thing was. But he could tell that it was gleaming under the reflection of the sun's ray.

A demonic beast – even if he couldn't make out what kind of demonic beast it was, he could tell it was definitely a demonic beast. Qing Shui was surprised by the sudden appearance of a demonic beast, so he quickly looked around the surrounding mountains and flew behind one of them without hesitation.

He had a feeling that the Zuoshi Clan had already reached the capital of the Greencloud Continent, and that they would turn back – at least someone would – to check on their residence once their search in the Qing Residence came out fruitless. Qing Shui had hoped that there would at least be a few members of the Zuoshi Clan turning back first.

He had a strategy to separate a few members away from the group and kill them first, then it would be easier for him to deal with the remaining ones later on.

He called back his Fire Bird and stood on a secluded area of the mountain top. Qing Shui was careful not to be seen by them while he stared at the demonic beast flying closer and closer. When he got a clear view of the flying beast, his heart skipped a beat.

There were four people on the demonic beast!

The demonic beast was a giant Golden Eagle, but with the head of a lion. Qing Shui was familiar with the beast – it was a mutated demonic beast called the Golden Lion Eagle.

Because of the demonic beast, Qing Shui was able to confirm that they were the members of the Zuoshi Clan. Moreover, their flying destination was exactly towards the direction of the Zuoshi Residence. Currently, they were getting closer to where Qing Shui was.

And then he saw it. They were wearing the attire of the Zuoshi Clan. Besides, the men riding on the Golden Lion Eagle gave off the aura that only members of the Zuoshi Clan could have. The Golden Lion Eagle was not to be looked down on either, so he decided to eliminate the demonic beast first before anything else.

He took out one pitch-black Frosted Iron Ball, which was the second one out of the eight balls he had made, to prepare for a strike. The Golden Lion Eagle was getting really close, and he knew he had no time to think of another approach right now.

The Golden Lion Eagle was only at the strength of one star and its flying ability could be considered incomparable to its own instantaneous evasion ability that could be used multiple times after a period of cooldown – both were still abnormally strong.

Moreover, the head of the Golden Lion Eagle was that of a Golden Lion, meaning that it was the sturdiest and strongest part of the entire body. Besides that, its teeth and claws were renowned to be extremely sharp, which was incomparable to those of the Shadow Mouse. Also, the terrifying speed of the Golden Lion Eagle was the

one attribute that truly made the Golden Lion Eagle the horrible nightmare of any opponent.

Qing Shui summoned his Diamond Gigantic Elephant as he prepared himself for the surprise attack.

Just then, the Golden Lion Eagle let out a screeching cry and slowed down. Qing Shui knew he must have been discovered by the demonic beast due to its sharp senses.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

During the moment as he rushed out from his hiding place with the instantaneous move, he struck the Frosted Iron Ball towards the Golden Lion Eagle with the speed that was incomprehensible to his enemies.

Meteor Smash!

Qing Shui had already locked on to the Golden Lion Eagle with his spiritual sense before he pulled himself closer to the demonic beast with Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. Most importantly, there was a mountain peak between the two of them, thus he used the instantaneous move to boost himself from behind the mountain rocks to the front of the Golden Lion Eagle.

The elderly men on the Golden Lion Eagle were caught by surprise and their expression on their faces changed in an instant. At that moment, the Golden Lion Eagle's full body gleamed in golden light, which indicated its next move – the instantaneous evasion battle technique.

Demon Binding Ropes!

Qing Shui struck out the Demon Binding Ropes he had prepared earlier. His goal was to interrupt the use of the Golden Lion Eagle's battle technique.

At the same time, Qing Shui used an Elephant Form technique on the Golden Lion Eagle that he had never used before in a battle.

Vajra's Glare!

A certain chance of disorientating the mind of the opponent – leading them to be stunned for a while.

Unfortunately for the Golden Lion Eagle, it had fallen into a trance by the Vajra's Glare. Usually, it wouldn't be a problem for the Golden Lion Eagle to regain its composure after being stunned for a while. However, that wasn't the case this time as a deadly Frosted Iron Ball was coming its way with no intention of stopping.

The Golden Lion Eagle could have evaded the incoming Frosted Iron Ball easily, but because of the Demon Binding Ropes as well as being inflicted with the Vajra's Glare, it had lost the chance by being stunned twice, thus allowing the poisonous Frosted Iron Ball to pierce through the weakest part of its body – the abdomen area.

That area was exposed as there weren't any sturdy golden feathers to shield it from harm. Despite it being a small exposed area, it was also the weakest part of the Golden Lion Eagle's body.

Pu! The Frosted Iron Ball flashed through its body!

A loud roar rang out in the sky, but everything was too late. Qing Shui allowed himself a satisfactory smile after getting a result that he had expected. He had hoped for an outcome like this, but he didn't think he would be able to execute his plan this smoothly.

The Golden Lion Eagle began to dive towards the ground as it continued to scream in agony. The four elderly men had a ghastly expression as they quickly aborted their mount. It didn't take the Golden Lion Eagle too long to shrivel up as it dived towards the ground. Within a few minutes, the cries had dimmed. The last thing they could see was the figure of the Golden Lion Eagle falling to the bottom of the cliff.

"You don't need to look anymore. The seven Martial Saints in the Zuoshi Residence are already dead." Qing Shui stood on his Diamond Gigantic Elephant as he flashed a smile at the four elderly men. He noticed that they kept looking in the direction of their residence after the Golden Lion Eagle had fell to the bottom.

Qing Shui sensed their strength and found that they were all around the strength of two stars. There was one, however, who had the strength of two and a half stars or even more than that.

"Qing Shui, don't get ahead of yourself." The strongest one

among the four took a step forward. His glare was as sharp as a knife as he stared at Qing Shui directly in the eyes.

This elderly man believed Qing Shui's words, because there were indeed seven Martial Saints who were assigned to guard the Zuoshi Residence.

"Third brother, what should we do? The Old Ancestor's Golden Lion Eagle is dead." One of the elderly men standing beside him forced out a frown.

"Kill him. It's the only way." The strongest one spoke and never took his eyes away from Qing Shui.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Heavenly Talisman!

Qing Shui wasted no time and began his assault as well. He took out his Violet Gold Divine Shield and Thunder God as he proceeded to use the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion to evade the elderly men's attacks.

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui did everything in a second with a calm attitude. The

Vajra Subdues Demons was used solely against the strongest elderly man. He would have easily killed one of them if not for the number of people on their side.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The elderly men from the Zuoshi Clan had to be careful of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Mighty Elephant Stomp after their strength had been weakened by Qing Shui. The Mighty Elephant Stomp had the strength of two and a half stars, which was quite strong considering that it was also an area of effect attack.

Zuoshi Xilu could have easily defended himself against the Mighty Elephant Stomp, but with the strength of one and a half star after being inflicted with the weakening ability.....

Being weakened by an enemy was the most upsetting thing that could have happened to a martial warrior. His enemy wasn't as strong as he was in the beginning, but now his strength had been reduced to a mere one and a half stars.....

Zuoshi Xilu now knew why the men from the Zuoshi Clan would always die in the battle one after another when facing Qing Shui. This young man had cultivated a weakening technique that seemed unbelievably blasphemous.

At the same time, he finally knew why this young man needed to eliminate the Golden Lion Eagle first. Without the Golden Lion Eagle by their side, they had no way to escape from Qing Shui.

From the very beginning, this young man had harbored the intention to force them to stay within Qing Shui's reach.

When he remembered the purpose of the Golden Lion Eagle the Old Ancestor had lent to them, he couldn't help but think that everything was too late now.

"Kill him with all you got!" Zuoshi Xilu shouted at the top of his lungs and rushed towards Qing Shui in the lead.

Qing Shui was surprised, but in a good way. He was still thinking of various ways to separate the elderly men from each other, but seeing how they were eager to rush toward him, were they so desperate to point of plunging to their death?

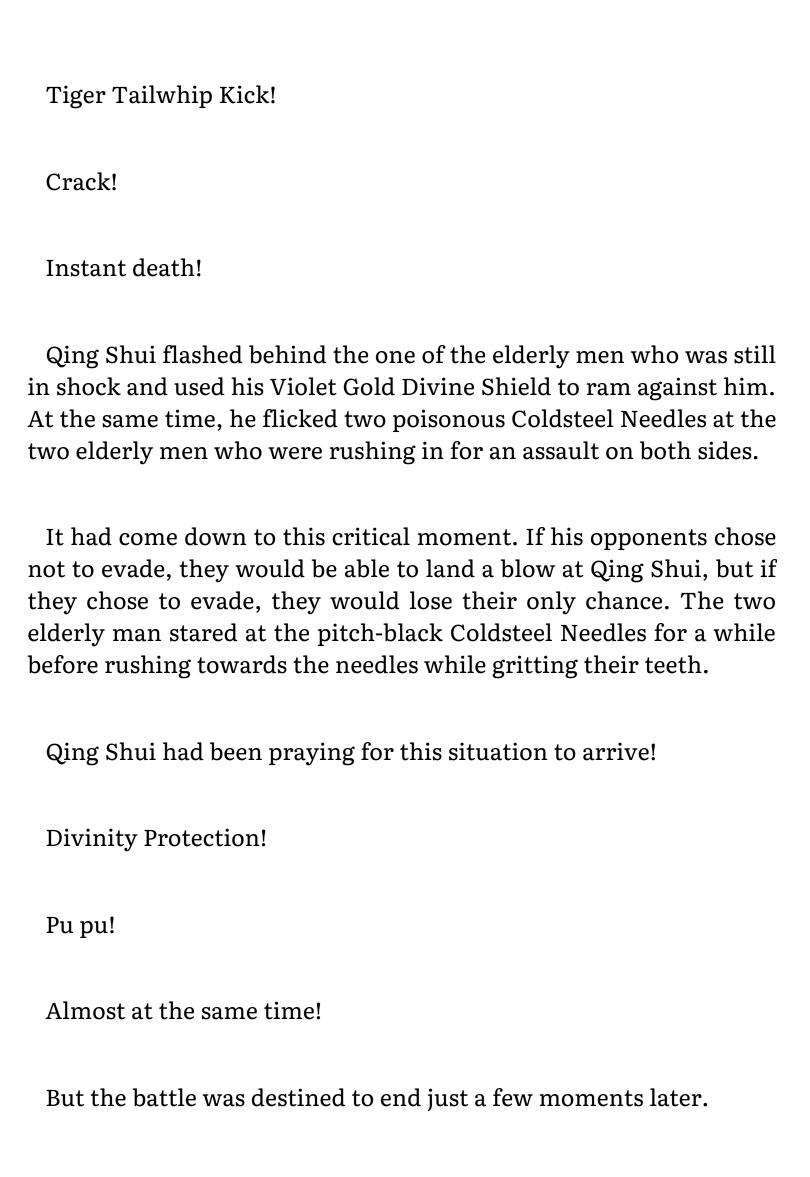
Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

State of One with Elephant!

Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

Boom!

Unfortunately for Zuoshi Xilu, he didn't have any weapons that could resist the paralyzing effect of the thunderbolt. When he was paralyzed from top to bottom, he was able to get a glimpse of Qing Shui's Thunder God as Qing Shui flashed by in front of him. But soon after he saw the Thunder God, he was directly kicked on the neck after Qing Shui had flashed by one more time.



AST 737 – Facing Head On, The Prowess Of 'Petal Rain Under The Skies'

Chi chi!

After stabbing them with the two Coldsteel Needles, Qing Shui no longer attacked them but launched a Shield attack toward the elder who had suffered from damage earlier.

Boom!

Everything was over. All four had died!

Qing Shui recalled that he had already killed 15 Peak Martial Saint level cultivators from the Zuoshi Clan. Four of them at the Qing Clan, seven at the Zuoshi Clan, and the four from earlier.

This should be about half of Zuoshi Clan's strength. Qing Clan gradually landed on the valley and collected the Golden Lion Eagle's hide, core, blood and bones. The materials from mutated beasts of such a level were quite rate. In the future, he could use them individually in alchemy and let his demonic beasts take the pills to increase their cultivation level. It could even allow them to comprehend special battle skills and and abilities.

After killing these four cultivators from the Zuoshi Clan, Qing Shui felt happy for a moment. Now, he had even more confidence in dealing with the last wave from the Zuoshi Clan.

In the three occasions he had killed the fifteen people, his opponents were stronger each time, especially the last four he met who were either close to two stars or had exceeded two stars in strength. If not for his domineering Emperor's Qi and Fiery Golden Eyes, he would probably not be able to even walk out of the Qing Clan, let alone winning them.

Another thing was his Divinity Protection. This technique could be only used once a day. However, giving how heaven-defying it was, having such a restriction was perfectly normal.

The Heavenly Thunder Slash, Cloudmist Steps and the Divinity Protection he had learned from the Heavenly Palace were all very practical skills he could put to use. The [Heavenly Palace Sword Art] was the only one that he had yet to discover its greatness.

However, Qing Shui decided to still practice it in the future. After all, it had the words Heavenly Palace in it and the Heavenly Palace Sword Art was also known as the Falling Thunder Sword Art. It was just that he had no idea when he would be able to reach the stage of "Falling Thunder".

Looking at the sky, Qing Shui decided to take action the next day. Thinking of what the Zuoshi Clan's goals were in Greencloud City, they should be heading back soon.

He stood at the top of the mountain where the cold wind blew. The wind at the peak of the mountain would always be very strong and cold. However, to a cultivator, this was nothing.

There was less than a month to the new year. He hoped to be able to end this battle on a good note and have a good new year. After that, it would be Yuchang's coming of age ceremony.

Thinking of these, Qing Shui smiled. He could still remember Luan Luan's coming of age ceremony. It hasn't been long and now Yuchang has also 'come of age'. Looking at how they're growing up happily, he felt very satisfied. In this world, an individual would only be considered an adult after the coming of age ceremony. Prior to this, they would only be considered a child.

"Old Ancestor, we've looked around the vicinity and even dug to a depth of three feet deep." Zuoshi Yanlang looked toward Zuoshi Ziyan and said respectfully.

"A sect with a long legacy is truly different. Although there aren't any strong experts, they had once been strong before. To think that they still can find a place to reside. I've always felt that things are not as simple as they seem. Inform everyone to head back immediately." Zuoshi Ziyan gave it some thought and said.

"Yes!"

Zuoshi Ziyan's words were not something anyone in the Zuoshi Clan could go against. Zuoshi Yanlang gathered everyone from the Zuoshi Clan before getting on the Golden Eagles after taking a look at the horrible damage done to the Heavenly Palace.

With this havoc, one-third of the people had left the Heavenly Palace while over 100,000 people went home. The locations of the remaining one-third were unknown and many of the reputable clans in Heavenly Palace were massacred...

Many members of the Jin Clan had also been killed. However, just like how the important characters in the Heavenly Palace's nine halls had kept themselves hidden, although those who were killed were direct descendents, it wouldn't obstruct their family's development.

It was just that no one knew if this havoc was good or bad. More than half the population in the Heavenly Palace were gone, leaving only some executives behind to wreck their brains. They didn't even understand why things had come to this.

通云山!

This was a long mountain range, and was also a relatively huge stretch of mountains in the entire Greencloud Continent. Those who wished to enter or exit Greencloud City would need to pass through this stretch of mountains. It was just that this mountain was barren to the extent that there were no powerful demonic beasts here. Most places in this world were renowned for either being overly dangerous or were filled with heavenly and earthly treasures. If it didn't had either, it was hard for the place to become well known. It wasn't sufficient for it to be just a huge stretch of mountains since there were too many of such places in the entire World of the Nine Continents.

Qing Shui was now standing at the highest point in the area and

looking toward the direction of Greencloud City. He knew that right now, the people from the Zuoshi Clan were there.

The four he had killed the day before had all rushed over from Greencloud City. Qing Shui had the feeling that the others would be coming soon since they should know that he was in Pingyang Country.

This would be his final battle with the Zuoshi Clan, and the toughest one he had come across in the past years. Qing Shui stood there, deep in thought. He couldn't afford to lose, he could only win.

The opponents should have at least one expert with a strength of three stars, or even exceeding three stars. However, he had the feeling that it should not exceed a strength of four stars.

If it was only three stars, Qing Shui would be able to defeat them by himself. However, if they were close to four stars, he would be put in a tight spot. It would be all over if he was held back by his opponents. Afterall, there were over ten of them and he felt that they would probably be at least at two stars or above. If there were two at three stars or higher... Qing Shui was worried.

Time passed by and soon it was noon. Qing Shui planned to wait here for a while and set off for Greencloud City before the sky had turned dark.

In the late afternoon, Qing Shui lifted his head to look into the distance. His blood started to boil as he saw a few flying beasts,

appearing to be very small from afar. However, Qing Shui felt that it was them. The final battle was about to take place, but Qing Shui suddenly felt very much at peace.

Seeing the flying beasts getting increasingly closer, Qing Shui summoned all his powers to their limits. This time around, he couldn't afford to be careless at all. He called out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and found the best spot to conceal himself.

When dealing with a clan like this, Qing Shui felt that it was especially justified for him to launch sneak attacks.

Qing Shui held a bunch of Coldsteel Needles which had been previously tempered with poison. There were at least thirty of them. On his left hand, he was holding onto a Frosted Iron Ball. He then just waited for the flying beasts which were getting closer and closer.

He was located on a high spot with his back facing the sun. Hence, Qing Shui and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant were completed concealed. Moreover, the surfaces were slanted, so even if the opponents were to fly past them, they wouldn't be able to see Qing Shui.

Qing Shui gradually closed his eyes and relaxed his body. He merely used his sharp spiritual sense to observe the surroundings, right down to the mere rustle of the leaves in the wind...

Qing Shui suddenly opened both eyes abruptly in joy. His spiritual sense had attained a breakthrough. Earlier, the feeling

was very blurred, but now, the senses were very clear. The clarity was like a pair of omnipresent eyes, able to see in all directions with great clarity.

Presently, Qing Shui was even more confident. The spiritual sense was very important. If it was powerful enough, it could make up for a slight difference in abilities. Qing Shui's Minute Subtlety was also tightly connected to the power of his spiritual sense.

Just like now, his spiritual sense's prowess allowed the entire environment to be reflected clearly in Qing Shui's mind. The spiritual sense gave him the strongest sense of reality.

Suddenly, five Golden Eagles appeared in Qing Shui's spiritual sense with great clarity. Their distance and angles were completely reflected to Qing Shui through his spiritual sense.

His spiritual sense's level had truly increased, and it was at the most crucial phase.

Qing Shui's hold on the Coldsteel Needles tightened and his own existence suddenly appeared in the spiritual sense. Qing Shui was stunned for a moment before he broke into a smile.

At this level of his spiritual sense, he could totally afford to close his eyes completely since the spiritual sense was much stronger than his own eyes!

Ning!

A crisp eagle cry rang out.

Qing Shui could sense even the people on the Golden Eagles. Their appearances were exactly the same as the ones reflected in Qing Shui's spiritual sense. In fact, what Qing Shui had seen was an actual image. It was just that another method was used to replace the eyes.

They're close!

They're close!

Qing Shui was waiting for them to enter his attacking range. His body seemed to be trembling slightly due to the excitement. Suddenly, Qing Shui saw the eyes an old man dressed in yellow garment twitch. It was then that he also quickly opened his eyes.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant he was riding released an Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. They cunningly went into a tricky corner thanks to the prowess of the spiritual sense which allowed him to find the best view. It was then did Qing Shui shoot out the tens of Coldsteel Needles he was holding.

Petal Rain Under the Skies!

This was the strongest area of effect attack in his Hidden Weapon

Technique. Its speed and accuracy was unrivalled. Back then, Qing Shui had spent a lot of effort to practise his killing move.

"You're courting death!"

The old man dressed in yellow glared furiously and waved out his wide sleeves, creating a strong gale. He was hoping to blow away Qing Shui's Coldsteel Needles but he quickly found out that it was a wrong decision.

"Pu pu!"

This time around, Qing Shui had paid a great price too. That was half the total amount of Coldsteel Needles he had soaked in poison. And because he didn't have sufficient Coldsteel Needles, his Petal Rain Under the Skies could only be used once too.

Pu pu...

Qing Shui was very happy with the results as he watched on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. There were twenty one of them and five Golden Eagles, but to think that eleven of them and four Golden Eagles were hit.

At the start, Qing Shui felt that he would be able to hit about five of them, but definitely not more than seven. He even thought of the possibility that he might only hit two to three people. However, after his spiritual sense had attained a breakthrough, Qing Shui felt that this result was very normal. Of course, he was

very satisfied too and was impressed by the great combination of the Hidden Weapon Technique and poison weapons. They formed a great killing weapon.

In that instant, those who had been hit by the Coldsteel Needles died. The Golden Eagles also let out a terrible cry and fell. Instantly, there were only ten out of the twenty one people left...

"You're a Poison Master?" the old man's face which had been through the vicissitudes of life was filled with fury, but he still kept him calm as he stood there in the air, looking at Qing Shui.

Over ten people's deaths caused the remaining people be on tenterhooks. Only Zuoshi Ziyan and two other old men remained unperturbed. However, their eyes were fixed on Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at the three old men before him. He could sense the level of two of them. What that had astonished Qing Shui was that they were at three stars. And after Qing Shui sensed the level of the old man dressed in yellow who was standing in the middle, his heart skipped a beat.

To think that he could sense his level. This was only something Qing Shui could do after his spiritual sense had gotten stronger. Although it was not at four stars yet, it was just a tad away...

The quiet looking old man took out a white porcelain bottle and gave some medicinal pills to other people. "This might not be able to serve as a prevention. Everyone be on the alert."

Qing Shui felt a bit stumped as he gradually took out the Big Dipper Sword and Thunder God, but the additional 50% increment in strength was nullified. However, what Qing Shui wanted wasn't that 50% increment. He wanted the effect of the Seven Star Armored Vest.

Only then would he be able to fend off the attacks from the opponent who was about four stars in strength, as well as the attacks from the other people. It was only recently that Qing Shui had thought of the idea of holding two different weapons at once. In the past, he was too restrained and didn't know that he could use the Thunder God and Big Dipper Sword concurrently.

AST 738 – Ancient Thunderbolt Spear, The Clever Uses Of Crystal Cards

"I'm considered half a Poison Master as well as half an Alchemist. The Mind Replenishing Pill that the person took out before has no effect against this poison." Qing Shui said slowly as he took out the Thunder God and the Big Dipper Sword.

"You actually managed to recognize my Mind Replenishing Pill. It seems like you're really an Alchemist." The elegant old man next to the old man in yellow gown looked at Qing Shui and slowly enunciated every word with a powerful voice.

There were ten more people!

Qing Shui didn't say anything. He was thinking about how he should fight the battle. His strength had already been totally raised and he had also used the Heavenly Talismans on himself.

He casually took out a whole lot of Heavenly Talismans and tossed them to them.

"Talisman master?" Zuoshi Ziyan muttered to himself in doubt.

Qing Shui heard it. But he didn't say anything. The Descending Heavens Talisman immediately reduced the old man's strength by almost eight hundred countries. This made him unsure whether he should feel happy or upset. He was happy for being able to reduce it by so much but at the same time also upset that it was only possible when his opponent possessed strength that reached a certain frightening extent. He shook his head and summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, thinking it would be better if he initiated the first move.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Peng!

Qing Shui was relieved that the Vajra Subdues Demons was a success. It seemed that even though the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could only weaken the opponent's strength by 10%, it was unavoidable even for an elderly man with strength of four stars.

In a short while, the old man's strength was reduced by almost three thousand nine hundred countries. Even Zhuoshi Ziyan was shocked by it despite having formidable strength. He finally understood why his own clan members were killed. He waved his hand and a long spear appeared in his hand.

The barrel of the spear looked like it was made of ancient woods tangling together whereas the tip of the sword resembled electricity and thunder. It was the Thunderbolt! The Ancient Thunderbolt Spear refined with ancient magma fire.

Qing Shui's heart thumped. This time, he was really in trouble. The original strength of the elderly man was already quite frightening to begin with. Now, he has gotten himself an Ancient Thunderbolt Spear. Legend has it that Thunderbolt's attacks were

often attached with thunder and electricity energy. He didn't know if Thunder God was able to block it.

The other thing he was concerned about was whether the Thunderbolt would help to significantly raise the elderly man's strength. But as he thought deeper into it, he let out a bitter smile on his face. The original function of the weapons were to help increase the strength of offensive attacks. Not to mention it was the Ancient Thunderbolt Spear he was looking at.

The old man charged towards Qing Shui like a roc that opened up its wings. The four meter long enormous ancient spear struck towards Qing Shui with a violet blue colored light. The spear caused a series of explosions as it passed through the air, it was truly shocking!"

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

7 Stars Armor!

Qing Shui's raw defense was worth around three thousand and eight hundred countries. Under the effect of Diamond Protection, it would be worth around seven thousand and six hundred countries. Along with the 50% boost provided by Nature's Energy and 40% provided from both Immovable Mountains and Heavenly Talisman, Qing Shui's achieved thirteen thousand and seven hundred countries of defensive strength. Additionally, the Thunder God also helped him boost it by one fold and under the

state of Seven Stars Armour, it once again multiplied by a fold. However, the effect would only last for half an hour.

His defensive strength could temporarily be boosted up to slightly more than five stars.

Even Qing Shui himself was stunned by it. It was as if he only realized how powerful it was to dual-wield. All along, he had felt it unnecessary to wield both a sword and a hammer at the same time. Not only did it look weird, the two weapons weren't really a match for each other either. This was also Qing Shui's last resort because he ran out of ideas. He never thought that it would be so powerful.

Even the people opposite of Qing Shui were shocked when they saw him holding a long sword in his left hand and a hammer in his right hand. Furthermore, he also looked really strange, as though he was a blacksmith.....

They might even believe Qing Shui if he was to tell them that he was also partly a blacksmith.

Bang!

Even though Qing Shui has significantly weakened the elderly men. They still managed to blow Qing Shui away with their attacks. Furthermore, the technique which Qing Shui used was Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt. Unfortunately, none of them was paralyzed by it. The old man watched Qing Shui as he got blown away by the attack. Even though the corner of Qing Shui's mouth started trickle out blood, he wasn't really heavily injured by it. A gleam of light flashed across Qing Shui's eyes as he once again charged himself towards Qing Shui.

He was so fast that Qing Shui could only block him with his Thunder God. At the same time, he also used the Big Dipper Sword to protect the vital parts of his body.

The difference in strength between Qing Shui and the elderly man was too large. The Thunderbolt had already made up for the amount of strength that got reduced previously. In fact, it felt like there was an increase to it. His attack wasn't sufficient to go against his opponent and even though he possessed formidable defense, he would still die if he got hit in the fragile parts of his body.

His opponent's speed was too fast. Qing Shui was already sweating all over his back just after a few clashes. If it wasn't for the accurate judgement of his spiritual sense, he would most likely have been dead by now.

Qing Shui, who found an opening, quickly swallowed down the Agility-Enhancing Fruit and Gale Pellet and received a one fold boost to his speed. Only after this did he feel a bit better. Despite this, he could only barely resist against it.

Having agility was equal to having strength. With absolute speed, the opponent wouldn't be able to do anything no matter how strong they were. Not to mention his opponent didn't only have great speed, he was also at an absolute advantage.

At this rate, Qing Shui would definitely lose the match. He had no time to use other techniques and was short of offensive techniques to use against the old man. If the other nine people decided to make their moves as well, the consequences would be unimaginable.

Bang-Bang.....

Qing Shui got hit in the chest by accident. Despite having formidable defensive strength, he still spat out blood from the attack. But because Qing Shui's powerful body was recovering on its own, Qing Shui didn't feel that it was such a big deal.

Agility!

Qing Shui never thought that there would be a day when he craved so much for speed. The Cloud Mist Steps had been used by Qing Shui to its limit. However, the gap between their strengths was still too big. Furthermore, Qing Shui felt that his opponent cultivated some kind of techniques which could help raise one's speed. Or else, he wouldn't have just been able to barely stand up against him after using the Nine Continent's Boots, Gale Pellet, Agility-Enhancing Fruit and so on.

"That's it!"

A sudden joy emerged in Qing Shui's heart. He suddenly thought

about the Four-Eared Shadow Mouse Card that he had never used before.

After dodging the attacks one more time, Qing Shui took out the crystal card and immediately patted it to his body. At that moment, Qing Shui felt a faintly discernible feeling flowing through his entire body. That feeling made him want to laugh out loudly.

Effect: One fold boost in speed. Effect lasts for fifteen minutes. It could be stacked with similar battle techniques. Within fifteen minutes time, there was a fixed chance of dealing extra damage to the target.

Originally, their speed differed by quite a large amount. But it would definitely be less than one fold. But now, after experiencing a one fold boost in speed, Qing Shui surpassed the elderly man in terms of speed.

After dodging the attacks of the elderly man with ease, Qing Shui swung his sleeves and shot out two poisonous Coldsteel Needles from it. At the same time, he also used the Thunder God First Style, Heaven Shaking Attack.

Even Zuoshi Ziyan was particularly concerned with Qing Shui's poisonous needles and avoided it hurriedly. Qing Shui took the opportunity and used the Thunder God to attack with all his might.

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Bang!

The violet light on the Thunder God immediately clashed against the old man's spear. It actually pushed the old man backwards. Qing Shui was stunned. He thought about the effect of the Four-Eared Shadow Mouse crystal card about there being a certain chance of causing extra damage. In other words, there's a certain chance the offensive strength of his attack would multiply in that instant. It's just that it was unclear how significant the boost would be.

The more Zuoshi Ziyan fought, the more anxious he felt. It wasn't weird for the very young man to kill the people from his clan with his current strength. He subconsciously moved his sight to Zuoshi Yun. Previously, he even had a feeling that Qing Shui intentionally left Zuoshi Yun behind.....

Similarly, Qing Shui also smiled and looked at the pale Zhuoshi Yun. All along, Qing Shui was never fond of hedonistic sons of aristocratic clans. They relied on the reputation of their clans to tyrannically abuse people as much as they liked.

It might have been because Zuoshi Ziyan didn't manage to take down Qing Shui so soon, the old man, who took out a medicinal pill previously, indicated to the old man next to him with his eyes and the two assaulted Qing Shui almost at the same time.

Qing Shui had also been keeping an eye on other people's movements. As he saw the two old men making their moves, Qing

Shui didn't dare to slow down. He quickly took out another Crystal Demonic Beast Card, the Crystal Demonic Beast Card of the Skywolf.

Sneak attack, making his attacks impossible to defend. It could temporarily increase the guard-break ability and speed of the user.

Upon getting yet another boost in speed and offensive strength, Qing Shui felt more reassured. However, because the duration of the effect was also quite limited, he would need to finish off the battle as soon as possible. If he couldn't manage to do it, the outcome would be unimaginable.

Unfortunately, he no longer had the crystal card of the White Jade Jiao. If not, the effect would have been even better,

At this moment, Zuoshi Ziyan formed a flanking maneuver and slowly approached Qing Shui.

Blue Lotus Art!

Three glowing lotus flowers appeared around Qing Shui. This was also the result of his cultivation. He was able to skillfully control the four lotus flowers. By doing so, not only was he able to increase his raw defense by 40%, he could also use it as a shield to protect himself and also initiate attacks. But at the moment, it was really bad at offensive attacks.

Qing Shui knew that the situation would only worsen the longer

the battle dragged on. He looked at the three old men who were getting closer and closer to him and thought that he would need to kill two of them. His targets were the two old men who joined in a bit later.

The golden lotus flowers continuously rotated around Qing Shui and very quickly, they had already completely shielded him.

"Be careful of his poisonous weapons!"

Zuoshi Ziyan suddenly screamed out loudly. However, Qing Shui suddenly shot out two Frosted Iron Balls which had been dipped in poisons before. But at the time when he initiated the attack, he was completely enveloped by the golden lotus flowers.

Twin Dragon Explosion!

Qing Shui shot his Frosted Iron Balls at Zhuoshi Ziyan. He completely trapped Zhuoshi Ziyan with another two poisonous Hidden Weapons and violently charged towards the two elderly men.

Thunder Strike!

Unknowingly, Qing Shui has been struggling through the fight for quite some time already. He was again able to use the Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt. This was also one of the important reasons why Qing Shui was confident he could kill the two of them. Not everyone could block against the paralyzing effect of Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

Peng!

Divinity Protection!

Qing Shui used Divinity Protection to block the other old man's attack. The Big Dipper Sword on the other hand, it had already pierced through the body of the paralyzed old man. At the moment when the last remaining old man planned to retreat, he felt a trace of coldness at his neck.

Shadowless Kill!

It was the killer technique of short ranged needle type Hidden Weapons.

Unfortunately, the condition to use it was also quite harsh. Prior to using it, the user had to stay still for a long time. However, it would definitely be a very powerful technique if it was to be combined with Divinity Protection. Last time, the technique which Qing Shui used along with the Coldsteel Needle to kill the two Zuoshi Clan members was exactly the Shadowless Kill. Shooting two at once was Qing Shui's current limit.

"Using the Divinity Protection, that could only be used once a day, to exchange for the life of two Peak Martial Saints should be

worth it!" Qing Shui smiled as he was really satisfied with his own achievements.

The strength of the two elderly men were second after Zhuoshi Ziyan. Unfortunately, after getting weakened by Qing Shui, they only had about two stars of strength left. It was fairly easy for Qing Shui to murder two warriors with strength that was worth two stars, not to mention that there were a lot of supplementary techniques currently in Qing Shui's body.

Zuoshi Ziyan who avoided the Hidden Weapons got so angry that he almost spat out blood upon seeing the mess. His cold and sharp eyes suddenly turned bloody red. More than half of the strongest warriors from Zhuoshi Clan has been killed by this very young man.

AST 739 – A Risky Kill, Four Folds Of Offensive Strength

Including Zuoshi Yun, there were seven people left in the distance. Each and every one of them looked really pale. Other than Zuoshi Yun, the other six people were slowly surrounding Qing Shui. Unfortunately, they were all filled with anxiety.

The way things turned out had totally exceeded their expectations. Anyone knew that once a person achieved great rank, all his friends family would share their fame. The young man in front of them, he was someone who was about to attain that.

"It'd have been great if he is someone from Zuoshi Clan." Zuoshi Ziyan looked at Qing Shui before moving on to look at the pale Zuoshi Yun. When compared to him, the geniuses from Zuoshi Clan weren't worth even a pair of sandals.

Weaken, weaken.....

Qing Shui weakened all six of the people that were charging towards him in a row. The remaining people all had abilities that were worth around two stars, so when they got further weakened by him, their abilities became worth less than a star and a half.

Ming!

Qing Shui summoned the Fire Bird and instantly went into the state of the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens. He breathed out an intense black flame and made both the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant charge towards them, one from above, the other bellow.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Hell's Inferno!

The Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly and Jade Emperor Queen Bee were also summoned out by him. But he made them hang on to either the Fire Bird or the Diamond Gigantic Elephant as they continuously initiated their unique attacks at the people from Zhuoshi Clan.

Qing Shui on the other hand, faced off against Zuoshi Ziyan. The odds of the fight were slowly tipping towards Qing Shui.

"Did you regret it?" Qing Shui once again clashed against Zuoshi Ziyan's. The effect of damage increase once again emerged and he right away pushed back his opponent. In between, Qing Shui continuously peppered Zuoshi Ziyan with his Hidden Weapons. Even the people who were fighting in the distance got hurt by them. Or else, the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant would not be able to hold their ground against them.

If the enemies drew closer, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would use the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

At the beginning, one of the old men from Zuoshi Clan rapidly

made his way to the front but very unfortunately, he got petrified by the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly and immediately got torn apart by the Mighty Elephant Stomp of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

This instilled a kind of fear in the other five people, causing them to not dare to get too close to Qing Shui. Qing Shui would also shoot out a Hidden Weapon with poison from time to time, making him impossible to defend against. Once it hit the target, the fate that awaited the target would only be death.

"Zuoshi Ao, tell me, do you think we will die today?" One of the old men asked.

For people from Zuoshi Clan, even if it had been a guard looking after the gate, he would be looked up upon by other people. No matter where they went, they would be respected by other people. Who would have expected a day to come where they were pushed back like this? Furthermore, it was because of a young man.

"Zuoshi Yanlang, don't ask questions like this. I'm feeling really nervous deep down. I haven't lived long enough to die." The old man said while letting out a sigh.

"Let's finish of these two Demonic beasts first, I refuse to die under the feet of these two Demonic beasts."

"You two go from the back, you go from the left while the two of us attack it from the front." Zhuoshi Ao looked at both the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant and ordered the other four men.

"Alright!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui waited until this moment to use the most powerful supplementary technique. The Art of Pursuing caused Zhuoshi Ziyan's speed to drop down.

Binding Talisman!

Binding Talisman!

Qing Shui would take some time to throw out the Binding Talisman. He was waiting for the right moment to kill the elderly men. There were only two methods to do so, it's either he kill them with poison or kill them by force.

Even though poisons were reliable, his opponent was holding the powerful Thunderbolt at the moment. Hence, it would be very difficult for his Hidden Weapons to work. The Shadowless Needle could only be used at short range and it also needed time to reload. However, this time was already enough for the enemies to kill him a few times.

As for the Frosted Iron Balls, the enemy could block it with his

long weapons. Even the Primordial Flames could also be blocked by the opponent. Hence, he could only counter his opponent with force if he wanted to kill him. But now, Qing Shui would only pose a threat to his enemy if he was under the effect of Damage Increase. If he really wanted to kill his enemy, he would need to increase his offensive strength significantly for one more time.

On their next clash, Qing Shui used a technique which he had never used before.

Critical Damage!

Unfortunately, it could only cause a bit of damage to the enemy.

But more often, Qing Shui would be blown backwards by Zuoshi Ziyan. His body had already long been stained by the blood which flowed out from the corner of his mouth. It was just that the more they clashed, the more confident he looked.

This was also one of the things that motivated the people from Zhuoshi Clan to continue battling.

"Young man, you only managed to push me back once. Even though your body was really tough, you still lacked in offensive strength. What's the point in holding on? Let me help end your pain." Zuoshi Ziyan said as he pushed back Qing Shui once again.

Qing Shui spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Actually, he was also feeling a bit helpless now. But Qing Shui had lefthimself a

path of retreat. Once the effect of the Skywolf Crystal Card disappeared, he would leave. The worst outcome was just for him to put away the Demonic Beasts and escape with Nine Continents Steps Effect.

The effect of the crystal card could still last for about seven minutes.

Qing Shui was waiting for the right moment. If he managed to make it in time, he would be able to end the fight today. Qing Shui felt the familiar strength emerging and spreading out around his body.

Critical Damage!

He left a small wound on Zuoshi Ziyan's body. At the moment, Qing Shui was holding a hammer in his left hand and the Big Dipper Sword in the other. After all, the knowledge contained in was a bit more profound.

The Combination Sword Technique could also help raise a bit of offensive strength.

The more they clashed, the more frustrated Zuoshi Ziyan felt. Despite having blood stains all over his body, the young man in front of him just wouldn't fall. From time to time, he would even use attacks which could injure him. His body was terrifyingly powerful, with a terrifying recovery ability. If it had been other people, they would have long since been dead.

"Today, only you guys can die." Qing Shui rubbed off the blood on the corner of his mouth and smiled at Zhuoshi Ziyan.

The familiar force once again emerged. Coincidentally, Zuoshi Ziyan struck towards him furiously with his attack. The halo on top of the Thunderbolt flashed with a weird light. Qing Shui on the other hand, he locked his sight on the chest of his enemy.

A series of explosive noises rang up in the air.

"I'll risk it once!" The blood in Qing Shui's body felt as if it has started burning because there was only a few breaths of time left.

Qing Shui summoned the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant while approaching the enemy's Thunderbolt!

Pu!

Qing Shui used the Minute Subtlety all the way to its limit. The Thunderbolt Spear pierced through him at the corner of his chest. Qing Shui on the other hand, pierced through his enemy's chest with his Big Dipper Sword.

Critical Damage!

Pu!

Surprisingly, he actually managed to penetrate through his body

with one thrust.

Qing Shui was stunned. After that, he came to realize that the Damage Increase effect of the Four-Eared Shadow Mouse Crystal Card has merged with the unique effect of Critical Damage and immediately caused an attack that was four times as strong. He managed to penetrate through Zhuoshi Ziyan's chest with only one strike.

Even though Qing Shui also got stabbed by the spear, he reduced the damage to its minimum. The two stabbed each other almost at the same time. Qing Shui was paralyzed but at this moment, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant managed to make it in time with its Mighty Elephant Stomp. After the Fire Bird got Qing Shui, it immediately retreated backwards and forcefully pulled Qing Shui off of the spear. Qing Shui's blood spilled out.

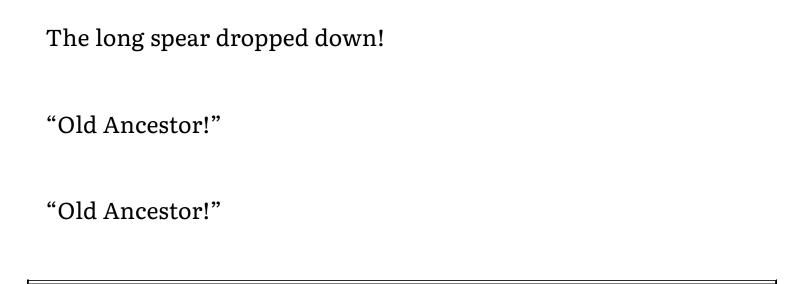
This was also something that Qing Shui prepared in advance. If he didn't do so and his enemy didn't get a fatal wound, Qing Shui would only be killed by the enemy's Thunderbolt. This was all to protect his life.

But Qing Shui could only withstand that pain. He believed that the spear had twisted roots and intertwined joints. The injuries that he sustained were a few times more severe than what they looked like. However, he managed to stay alive. As long as Qing Shui could stay alive, he would be able to recover and heal himself.

It's worth it!

Qing Shui had blood all over his body but he still let out a happy smile. The death of this old man meant the elimination of Zuoshi Clan. He took out a piece of Golden Buddha Aura Lotus and swallowed it.

His damaged body recovered at a speed which was visible to the eye. The people on the opposite side were stunned as they stared at Zuoshi Ziyan who was barely standing in mid-air.



Zuoshi Ziyan was on the verge of collapsing. As he looked at the remaining Zuoshi Clan's clan members, he had a lot of mixed and complicated feelings. He once again moved his gaze to Zuoshi Yun.

Zuoshi Yun on the other hand, had a face that looked as pale as a paper. He didn't have the guts to even look at Zuoshi Ziyan.

At this moment, Zuoshi Ziyan let out a long sigh and once again glanced at them. It was a glance filled with disappointment and reluctance to leave. It was uncertain if he was disappointed with himself or with the others. After that, he slowly closed his eyes and his entire body dropped down.

Zuoshi Ziyan, the Old Ancestor of Zuoshi Clan died!

Qing Shui's wounds recovered very quickly. It was just that his bloody clothes made him look like he was in a extremely sorry state. But all of these were no longer of any importance, he had won. The remaining people were just the same as a the beginning. It was very easy for him to kill warriors like them, who only had strength worth one and a half stars.

The effect of 7 Stars Armour hadn't disappeared. After all, it would last for an hour and it had only been half an hour. He had half of the time left.

Qing Shui rode on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and immediately used the Mighty Elephant Stomp to blow them away. How would people with strength worth one and a half stars dare to face the shockwaves with strength that was worth two and a half stars?

Qing Shui on the other hand, used the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion to kill the warriors who fell for his trap. Previously, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant killed one of the warriors and injured the other one of them. Hence, there were only four warriors left who could still fight.

The battle turned into a one-sided massacre!

Bang!

Critical Damage!

Combination Sword Technique!

The effect of the Crystal Demonic Beast Card was gone. Against these people, Qing Shui could only ignore up to 20% of their attacks with his Critical Damage. However, his Combination Sword Technique also helped increase his offensive power by another 20%. So if he was to include the State of One with Elephant into it, he would be able to instantly kill them. This was because of Qing Shui's extremely strong defense. As long as they didn't hit Qing Shui's vitals, he wouldn't be threatened by anything.

The last person Qing Shui killed was Zuoshi Yun.

Qing Shui who was standing in mid-air slowly calmed down. It was done, everything had come to an end. This fight helped Qing Shui feel a lot of stuff. It didn't matter if his strength hadn't gone through any breakthroughs, he managed to break through a lot in his mind. It was just like when you compare a person who has never gone out to a person who has been to a lot of places, they would have a lot of experiences. The more you see, the more you learn, the same applied to warriors. This match was very important to Qing Shui.

After he dropped down, Qing Shui put away the Thunderbolt Spear. Even though it wouldn't really be useful to him, he should still keep good stuff like this. If he was to give it to someone, it would still be considered doing someone a favor.

The inner cores of the Golden Eagles produced a lot of stuff. At first, Qing Shui planned to refine Demons but he took his idea back. There were a lot of opportunities for him to do so in the future.

Qing Shui looked into the sky. He didn't leave but went back to the place near Zuoshi Clan. He looked at the surroundings of the house from afar as well as the nearby stuff around it. Zuoshi Clan was a secluded Clan. It already had a small population to begin with. Even though he killed quite a lot of their members last time, there were a few who managed to escape. Qing Shui wanted to test his luck and see if there was anyone from the clan who would come back to retrieve their treasures.

It's impossible for a supreme aristocratic clan to not have any treasures. Qing Shui felt that it would be a waste if he gave up on it, hence, he decided to guard this place for a few more days. If he could get the things which Zuoshi Clan left behind, it would definitely help him avoid a lot of trouble.

AST 740 – Zuoshi Family's Treasury, Liu Family's Ambition

Qing Shui descended to a place of high altitude that was near the Zuoshi family. He had prepared to remain here for a few days to try his luck to see if he could get his hands on the valuables of the Zuoshi family.

Although observing from here was very boring, it would not matter if he could get his hands on the valuables. Unknowingly, time flew past and the sky had already turned dark.

The Zuoshi ancestral house was in a state of complete disorder, with the surroundings already turning in a region devoid of people. Therefore, if there were any people around, they would be towering existences. Qing Shui continued to remain on the top of a hill and proceed to train while surveying the Zuoshi family for any activity.

Qing Shui treated the time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as day. This was due to him feeling that the members of the Zuoshi family would only appear at night time.

The first day passed just like that, with no reward at all. However, Qing Shui felt that this was very normal, as there would not be such a lucky coincidence that this would happen on the first day that he arrived. Even if it was three days, five days, ten days or even half a month of waiting, being unable to spot any of the members of the Zuoshi family was still considered normal.

On the second day Qing Shui had spent all the time till afternoon before entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After entering he proceeded to take a rest and slept fully before starting to train. After going through such an intense fight, he still was not able to get his Mighty Elephant Stomp to breakthrough to the Great Perfection Stage.

The battle this time had made Qing Shui realise that many things, especially with his great increase in his combat awareness. There was also the increase in his state of mind which allowed him to remain calm during battle to the point that he was able to make sure that his expression does not even change.

In addition, Qing Shui had seen the formidability of poison. If it was not for the Five Colored Poison, Qing Shui would have no chance of victory. Therefore, he had decided to properly utilize the strengths of poisons in the future.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had not been promoted for quite a long time. Indistinctly, Qing Shui felt that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal seemed to have a connection with the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he had stagnated on the sixth level of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the sixth level of the Ancient Strengthen Technique for a very long time.

The breakthrough for the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the Ancient Strengthening Technique would basically not take such long of a time. Maybe it was the reason of his spirit energy, as every breakthrough of the Ancient Strengthening Technique would naturally bring along a huge promotion of his spirit energy. Once he is able to discover the breakthrough point he would be

able to promote the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to the next level.

After defeating the Zuoshi Family, Qing Shui's reputation had risen. As long as he was present, no one dared to touch the Qing Family, however the strength of the Qing Family in the whole was too weak. It would be much better if the Qing Family had a strength that was similar to the Zuoshi Family.

Qing Shui shook his head as he knew that although the realization of the wish of him was a possibility, it would require a very long time and it would even need him to exhaust his entire life to achieve it.

In a flash three days had past and there was still not a single trace of activity. Qing Shui had long thought of this situation and did not feel much disappointment. He had only felt slight pity that he did not have the time to wait here for long.

Now, it was already nighttime and Qing Shui had planned to return back when the sky brightens up. Having nothing to do, he stood on top of the hill and stared at the bright moon and the many stars in the night sky. Suddenly, he felt that he was slightly thinking about home.

Just out a few days and he was actually thinking about family. Shaking his head, he withdrew his gaze before suddenly spotting a sneaky figure in the distance which was far away from the Zuoshi Family.

This was already the eighth time and Qing Shui has long gotten numb to this. This was due to the seventh time leading to no results, as it was just a few small thieves who were trying out their luck.

However since they had met with him, Qing Shui would naturally not let them off. Remaining calm and collected, he increased his speed and rapidly followed the figure. After following from a distance, Qing Shui was able to see that it was an old person and was able to travel that fast with only one leg. Having one disabled arm, he wore a wide black robe that made him appear especially towering in the night.

Qing Shui's intuition informed him that this man should be related with the treasures, as he could feel that this person was seemingly very familiar with the geography of the Zuoshi house.

A fit of excitement travelled through Qing Shui's heart as he followed the disabled old man of Initial Martial Saint Stage from a distance. From the appearance and strength of the old practitioner, Qing Shui could deduce that he was definitely a member of the Zuoshi Family.

This old practitioner dressed in black travelled all the way to the end of the ruins of the Zuoshi house before stopping. Upon stopping he started to walk towards the gigantic man made lake within the Zuoshi Family.

Lake?

Qing Shui had seemingly caught onto something as he saw the old practitioner take a water repelling pearl and dive into the lake water. Qing Shui did not follow along and quietly observed before using his spiritual sense.

Not long after the old man exited the lake. Both of his hands were still empty, however and incomparably happy expression was hanging on his face. Qing Shui had placed a dozen of Interspatial Silk Sachets in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. These belong to those few members of the Zuoshi Family, however he had never opened them up. It was not because he did not wish to but he had forgotten about it.

At the beginning he was reluctant to do so and afterwards he had forgotten about it. At this moment after seeing the old man entering the lake to seemingly retrieving something, he had suddenly remembered that he might have already gotten quite a few things from the Zuoshi Family.

There were definitely quite a few treasures within the Interspatial Silk Sachets of the few strongest old men of the Zuoshi Family. Generally most people would still carry the good stuff with them as they might be put into good use in some special occasions.

While thinking about those Interspatial Silk Sachets, Qing Zhui carefully followed the old man as he headed towards the outskirts of the Zuoshi Family. Time to time the old man would turn his head around to look at the surroundings as he continued moving forwards.

When he turn his head around, Qing Shui noticed that this old

man was blind in one eye. The remaining one was shiny black, causing people to feel a chill down their spine.

"Who exactly is he? How was he beaten to such a sorry state?" Qing Shui wondered. Till now, he had felt that this old man was a member of the Zuoshi Family, however he should be sorry figure in the Zuoshi Family.

The place that the old man headed to was a valley within a range of mountains. There was a massive lake in the center of the valley which was surrounding by mountain peaks that were covered in clouds. After entering the valley the old man was seemingly more careful, turning his head around three times for every one step.

It was at this moment that Qing Shui felt a bunch of strong fluctuations. Those were also of Martial Saint Stage, and were seemingly stronger than the disabled old man.

"Since you have followed me up you should show yourself, friend." said the old man as he turned his head around and looked towards a gigantic stone in the distance.

"Ha ha ha, Zuoshi Yangcan, I truly have never thought that you would actually appear here. See, I told you that following this guy would definitely bring us to the treasures of the Zuoshi Family." a candid laughing voice appeared as a somewhat old man stepped out.

"So what if you know about it, Liu Zilang. You, the Liu Family were the number one great family in the Pingyang County and

bore grudges against our Zuoshi Family for competing with you all. Although you did not explicitly say it, in your hearts you all had all along wished for the destruction of our Zuoshi Family. You should be definitely very happy now." said Zuoshi Yangcan as he smiled fakely towards Liu Ziyang.

"In any case your Zuoshi Family had been wiped out by other people. Let's put it this way, you gift the treasures to us the Liu Family, and in the future I will keep you by my side. I will absolutely let you be more well off then your time in the Zuoshi Family. Look at what the Zuoshi Family had done to you." said Liu Ziyang with a warm smile as he walked towards Zuoshi Yangcan.

"Ha ha, I'm a member of the Zuoshi Family. Although I've let them down, and they are all dead. You should be more clear than me, about what your Liu Family is. If I say the position of the treasures you would immediately kill me." said Zuoshi Yangcan with a cold laugh as he looked towards Liu Zilang.

"Ha ha, I'll give you a quick end if you open up the treasures location. How's that?" said Liu Zilang calmly as he restrained his smile.

"He he, do you think that the current you are my match? I've known all along that you were following me, however I doing this to lure you here. I want to kill you the moment you see the treasure." said Zuoshi Yangcan as he laughed coldly at Liu Zilang.

Finished speaking, Zuoshi Yangcan proceeded to walk towards an unremarkable mountain peak, before shattering a large piece of mountain rock with a wave of his hand. Following up, he used his hands and rapidly patted towards the glossy rock that was exposed.

After patting for a full 99 palms, the surface of the glossy rock slowly parted, revealing a inch deep place where a keyhole sat.

Watching from a distance, Qing Shui also knew that the old man had entered the man made lake to retrieve the silver key placed there. Looking at Liu Ziyang, Zuoshi Yangcan took out a foot long bright gold key.

Inserting the key in, he rapidly turned it for a couple of times before a clanking sound rang out. A nearby glossy rock surface rapidly sunk in, directly revealing a three metre tall door.

"Liu Ziyang, if you have the balls you will come over." said Zuoshi Yangcan with a faint smile as he looked towards Liu Ziyang.

"Ha ha, how can I take the risk on such a thing. Come out big brother and second brother." replied Liu Yilang with a chuckle, his face showing his self satisfaction.

Ten people walked out in succession. Two of them were old men, while the rest were semi old men.

"Liu Zilang since you made a fool out of me, no one will be able to get the treasures. Even if I were to die, I will die within it. No one will be able to get them." roared Zuoshi Yangcan before turning around and running into towards the door.

The people of the Liu Family gawked before hurriedly rushing forward. They however did not rush into the door. Only upon seeing the Zuoshi Yangcan was about to use the key to close the big doors did they finally reach their limit and rushed forwards. However there were still four people who stood before the doors.

Seeing the other party rushing over and being unable to close the doors, Zuoshi Yangcan pulled out the key and rushed inwards. Although the people of the Liu Family were secretly feeling apprehensive, they only hesitated for a moment before following closing behind him. This made him unable to stop and activate some of the traps within the treasure room.

"Big brother, second brother, I feel as if there is something not right about this." said Liu Zilang rapidly to the two old men.

"The dangers of chasing riches and honor. Its pretty good of the Zuoshi Family to place their treasures here. For so many years we, the Liu Family had also not done nothing. This time, not only do we want to become the number one great family within the Pingyang County when we return, we even want to use the treasures of the Zuoshi Family to propel us, the Liu Family to the next level." said the old man standing on the left resolutely while clenching his teeth.

"Try harder and kill him as early as possible to guard against any later troubles."

Finished speaking, Liu Yiyang took out a great bow that was five

feet long. Yellow and Green colour merging into one, it was as thick as a wrist. Following that, he extracted out three two meter long jet black arrows.

Whoosh!

Zuoshi Yangcan keenly evaded the incoming arrows. When he turned around, Liu Yiyang could see that his brows were beaded with sweat. This made the nervous and apprehensive heart of Liu Ziyang calm down.

"Could it be that I'm thinking too much..."

Suddenly, Zuoshi Yangcan disappeared in a corner ahead. Not daring to slow down, the people of the Liu Family rapidly rushed forwards. They were still very careful, and in the worst case scenario they would retreat along the same path that they had treaded.

As the people of the Liu Family reached around the corner, they came to a stop. After the corner was a set of doors, and Zuoshi Yangcan was already nowhere to be seen. Within the doors was a very large room, and within the room was a dazzling lineup of items.

Treasure room?

AST 741 – Five Colored Poison Beast, Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable

Treasure chamber?

Although they saw treasures before them, they hesitated. They kept having the feeling that there was a strong killing intent hidden behind those tempting treasures. Just as they were hesitating, a surge of power came from behind them, forcing them to inexorably dash into the treasure chamber.

There were initially many light stones along the passageways, but after they've dashed into the treasure chamber, the big door made of unknown material closed up.

There were no light stones in the secret chamber, but the sparkling gleams from those treasures were even more dazzling that light stones. However, these gleams made them feel unease.

"Zuoshi Yangcan, come out if you dare. Why are you being such a coward?" Liu Zilang shouted out. He knew that he had been tricked. He had initially thought that they could just retreat if things didn't turn out well, but he hadn't expected the push from earlier to be so great that there was nowhere to retreat to anymore.

"Hahaha, fool, so what if I'm acting cowardly? I wonder if you guys are pleased to be dying here?"

"Zuoshi Yangcan, how about we come to an agreement?" One of

the two elderly from Liu Clan spoke out.

"Agreement? What a joke. What do we have to discuss?" Zuoshi Yangcan laughed.

"There is something. Don't you hate the Qing Clan? Do you want Qing Shui to die?" The old man's voice seemed to have a certain charm to it, causing Zuoshi Yangcan to fall silent.

No matter what, the Zuoshi Clan had been eradicated by that lad. The blood that flowed in him was from the Zuoshi Clan and as long as he was alive, he would need to do his part for the Zuoshi Clan.

"Haha, so what? Even someone at Zuoshi Ziyan's level had died. Who would be able to do anything to the Qing Clan?" Although Zuoshi Yangcan knew that nothing would come out from listening to the crap the Liu Clan was saying, he could not help but feel curious of what they have to say.

"There're many ways to kill a person. There's poison, threats and borrowing the hands of others to get the job done. No matter what, as long as the goal is reached, it's a good method. What do you think?" Liu Zijiang said slowly, his tone very calm.

"Poison? You must be kidding. What's scary is that young man's poisons. That young man's poisons are what's scary. Borrowing someone's hands to get the job done? Haha, you guys are on your deathbeds now and are just trying to say all these so that I'll let you off. If I were to let you go, wouldn't you immediately work together to get me killed?" Zuoshi Yangcan said in contempt.

"You're right, I can't get help from other people. However, our Liu Clan had just gotten our hands on a Poison Beast recently. It's called the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. You must have heard of its name before."

"Five Colored Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable?" Zuoshi Yangcan asked in astonishment.

"That's right, you should believe my words now." Liu Zijian smiled and said.

"I wonder who had tamed that Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable? Don't tell me that it hasn't been tamed yet." Zuoshi Yangcan smiled coldly and said, a hint of contempt in his voice.

"This..."

"Liu Zijiang, do you really think that I don't knowunderstand the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable? None of you guys in the Liu Clan is able to tame that Poison Beast yet? You deserve to die!" Zuoshi Yangcan said furiously.

No one would like to be treated like a fool and to be tricked. That was why Zuoshi Yangcan was in great fury now and bellowing that he was going to kill them all.

"It's true that we've gotten our hands on a Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. We'd caught it with the Heavenly Silk Net left behind in our Liu Clan. It was just that there's no one who could tame it. Do you want to try your luck?" Liu Zijiang was breaking out in sweat but he still said calmly with a smile.

"You guys can stay here for now. How about I get them to bring the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable to exchange it for you guys?" Zuoshi Yangcan kept quiet after saying this.

"Brother, what should we do?" Liu Zilang asked, vexed.

"Brother, will he really let us go with this?" Another elderly also asked, trembling.

"If you were him, will you let us off?" Liu Zijiang smiled and said.

"No!"

"That settles it." Liu Zijiang smiled and found a spot to sit. He now felt nothing when looking at this pile of valuable treasures. Compared to life, all valuable things were worthless.

Everyone understood now. Dragging it out for a little longer was better than being killed immediately. There might be some chance. They all showed admiration for Liu Zijiang's acceptance toward this.

The remaining four people from Liu Clan continued to walk

around in circles at the entrance. Qing Shui was looking on at this scene from a little distance away. He was not in a hurry. He decided to first take a look and see how badly the people from the Liu Clan would be thrashed by Zuoshi Yangcan.

Qing Shui smiled when he saw Zuoshi Yangcan coming out from that passageway. The few people from earlier must have been kept under control even if they had not died.

"I'll give you guys two hours to bring the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable over. If it's not here within two hours, you guys can be prepared to clean up their corpses for them." Zuoshi Yangcan looked at the remaining four from the Liu Clan, smiled coldly and said.

"Let us take a look at Eldest Brother and the rest." Someone shouted out to Zuoshi Yangcan.

"The time has already started. Remember, two hours. If you guys were to delay any more, even if the beast was brought here, you guys can do nothing but clean up their corpses."

"Old Six, I'll head back and bring it over. The three of you stay on guard here." An elder from Liu Clan called out for his ride and flew off quickly.

Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable?

Qing Shui heard that. He had came across this Poison Beast in the

Poison Beast before. It belonged under the category of the rare Five Colored Poison Beasts and was hard to come across. Its size was smaller than feet, and it was quick as lightning, covered with poison all over.

The only reason Qing Shui knew so much about it was because there was the mention of a method to tame it in the [Poison Scriptures]. As long as one fed it with the Flower of Life, the person would be able to tame it immediately and it wouldn't betray its owner in its whole life. This was what that was recorded in the Poison Scriptures and he didn't know if it was true.

Therefore, Qing Shui decided that he must definitely get his hands on this Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, even if he had to give up on the Zuoshi Clan's treasure chamber. It always seems when one was waiting. Qing Shui couldn't guess if Liu Clan's members were dead or still alive.

During this time, Zuoshi Yangcan had come out once. With regards to the pestering of the remaining three Liu Clan membersToward the remaining three's pestering, he didn't give a hoot and just headed back into the treasure chamber.

Very quickly, time was up and Zuoshi Yangcan came out. He stayed at the entrance, occasionally looking out silently, occasionally looking toward the sky.

"Zuoshi Yangcan, there's no bitter grudges between our clans. There's no need to go to such lengths to kill us all. We can talk this over." An old man put up a forced smile and said to Zuoshi Yangcan.

"Earlier when you guys were trying to kill me together, why didn't you ask to talk it over? Why didn't you say that there's no need to go through such lengthsmeans to kill? To think that you're so thick-skinned to still dare say such words..." Zuoshi Yangcan looked at the old man in contempt.

Just then, a loud cry rang out in the sky. It was the other old man who had returned back to the Liu Clan earlier. He was holding onto a great net with a small beast crying out in it.

Qing Shui's gaze was locked on that small beast which was less than 2 feet long and covered in a pretty violet color. Just from its appearance alone, no one would believe that such a beautiful little beast would be an extremely toxic Poison Beast.

Five Colored Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

Qing Shui also got his eyes on that Heavenly Silk Net. The Heavenly Silk Net was also a treasure. The Heavenly Silkworm天蚕 was not a demonic beast but the Heavenly Silk it produced was a great treasure because it could fight against poison and was sturdy.

There was a type of garment which was made from Heavenly Silk, just like the Lunar Silk Garment Qing Shui had on. however, their attributes were different. Both the Heavenly Silkworm天蚕 and Lunar Silkworm月蚕 were mutated species and it was hard to find one in a hundred years.

The old man carefully held onto the Ten Thousand Poisonous

Violet Sable and walked up to the door. "I've already brought the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable here. Now you should let our Eldest Brother and the others go."

"Liu Ziyang, are you really an idiot or are you just pretending to be one? Did I say that I would let them go? Do you think it's possible for me to let them go?" Zuoshi Yangcan let out a snort and said.

"Then what do I get from giving you the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable?" Liu Ziyang was so angry that his face had turned red.

"It's in exchange for me not killing them immediately. How about it, do you want to trade?"

"You..."

"If you don't wish to trade, I can chuck out their corpses immediately." Zuoshi Yangcan looked at Liu Ziyang with great interest and said.

"Alright, alright, I'll give it to you, I'll give it to you." Sweat broke out on Liu Ziyang's forehead.

When he wiped off his sweat a hint of determination flashed in his eyes. He then put down the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable on the ground and signalled for Zuoshi Yangcan to come over and get it.

"Come over and put it closer!"

Zuoshi Yangcan wasn't one who could be so easily deceived.

"Alright, alright!" Liu Ziyang quickly agreed before walking over slowly toward the entrance. As he walked he kept asking if it was close enough.

"Alright, just leave it there." Zuoshi Yangcan said loudly to Liu Ziyang.

In the records, anyone had the chance to tame the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. Although the chances were not high, he wouldn't have done himself justice if he didn't try while it was in the Heavenly Silk Net. Zuoshi Yangcan also hoped that his luck was extremely good. If he could tame this Five Colored Poison Beast, he would be able to kill these few people before him in seconds.

Liu Ziyang put it down slowly and then got up slowly. Before he let go of the hand that was grabbing onto the Heavenly Silk Net, he suddenly threw it toward Zuoshi Yangcan and he had even opened up the net in advance.

Squeak squeak!

Zuoshi Yangcan's countenance turned grim and he quickly ran in toward the passageway. However, his speed was far from beingtoo far to be a match for the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

Boom!

When Zuoshi Yangcan felt as if he was about to be hit by the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, he immediately striked out his palm toward it.

Although he managed to send the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable flying, his hand was already bleeding while the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was unharmed. This creature appeared to be very soft but could withstand impact. Its flexibility was extremely high, it was as if he had punch into a lump of cotton floating the air, with 99% of the force dissipated.

Zuoshi Yangcan saw that there was blood in his hand and before he had the time to feel any pain, he was struck by darkness and fell unconscious. Or rather, he had already died.

Liu Ziyang was elated to see that Zuoshi Yangcan had died. In his heart, Eldest Brother and the others had already died. Now, the treasures and the entire Liu Clan would be his.

It was just that he had no time to be happy as he noticed that the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was charging toward him. His heart almost jumped out of his mouth. It was also by chance that Liu Clan had managed to capture the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable with the Heavenly Silk Net. Earlier, he had been forced to release it, but it seemed like he was going to suffer from his own malicious actions...

It was an undoubtedly instant kill. The poison from the Five Colored Poison Beast together with the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable's speed was really a devilish existence. It was a poison that even a Peak Martial Saint was not able to withstand, let alone people like themselves.

AST 742 – Unexpected Capture – Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, Like A Tiger With Wings

With just one swift move, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had killed all the members of the Liu Clan in the area. Qing Shui had a sudden strong desire to have this Five-Colored Poison Beast as his own.

He thought about the Five-Colored Poison Beasts that he had already owned. Inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the Five-Colored Daylily Pythons could be found swirling around the Five-Colored Daylily Grass. In contrast to the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, the Pythons would normally attach themselves to the Five-Colored Daylily Grass instead of roaming around. Most importantly, the Five-Colored Daylily Pythons were still underage, unlike the fully-grown Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable in front of him.

Qing Shui thought about how strong his two Five-Colored Daylily Pythons in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would become one day. Even then, he realized that their strength would still be quite weak in comparison with the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

The Five-Colored Daylily Pythons and the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable were from the same family of Five-Colored Poison Beast, but the difference in strength between the two species was quite huge. Of course, it would be inappropriate to compare the fully-grown Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable with the underage Five-Colored Daylily Pythons because of the

difference in their ages.

After all, the strength of a Poison Beast, like that of a demonic beast, would naturally come along with its age. The older it grew, the stronger its poison core and toxins would become. Moreover, the Five-Colored Daylily Pythons were known to be toxigenic. They needed the Five-Colored Daylily Grass in order constantly produce toxins in their body, which explained why they never stayed away from it for too long. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, on the other hand, was one of the best among the Five-Colored Poison Beasts and could even be tamed as a powerful partner.

Also, because Qing Shui had previously obtained an invaluable Flower of Life, he was eager to try capturing this particular Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable with his own ability.

In this world, there weren't many who could restrain a Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. The sables had soft flexible bodies that still had the toughness of a diamond. Each sable would have sharp teeth and claws that could easily pierce through sturdy metals like 1000-Year Coldsteel. The deadliest part, however, would be its poison and speed. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was essentially a tiger with wings attached.

This kind of Poison Beast was definitely stronger than the spiritual beasts of the Heaven and Earth. Not only was the Five-Colored Daylily Python unable to stray away from the Daylily Grass for too long, it would need to attach itself to the user, like on the wrist, for an assault once it had been tamed.

Luckily for Qing Shui, his Five-Colored Daylily Pythons were still at their weaker stage. Because of that, he had been able to use Nature Energy and the Pure Jade Pellet to resist their poison during the time he tried to capture them.

Qing Shui hadn't tamed his Five-Colored Daylily Pythons yet, because he needed them to produce toxins instead. Thus, when he saw the powerful Five-Color Poison Beast in front of him, he wanted to capture it as soon as possible.

After the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable killed the remaining three people from the Liu Clan, it turned its gaze towards Qing Shui, focusing on its next victim. When Qing Shui knew what was happening, he stiffened. He feared that this Poison Beast would kill him before he even had a chance to capture it.

Qing Shui was already holding a Flower of Life as he fixed his gaze on the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. The sable, however, ignored his gaze and suddenly rushed towards him swiftly.

"This Poison Beast still wants to attack me even though I'm holding a Flower of Life? So the Flower of Life didn't matter?" Qing Shui quickly unleashed his Demon Binding Ropes as he focused on the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

He even quickly took out the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace as an extra precaution!

If the Demon Binding Ropes didn't work, he would have to use

the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace to quickly imprison the Poison Beast. He had a feeling that the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace possessed the ability to frighten any demonic beasts that set its eyes upon it.

Qing Shui's belief turned out to be correct. When the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable saw the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, it continuously let out an uncomfortable screeching. It quickly crawled on the ground as it looked at the furnace with fear in its eyes.

Qing Shui allowed himself to smile. The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace was a good choice indeed, as the effect was quite strong. He hadn't even used the furnace to trap the frightened beast, yet it had succumbed to fear and lay itself on the ground. If he were to use the furnace and imprison it, the sable would definitely struggle and be trapped inside the furnace until its death.

"I can use the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace to scare the demonic beasts next time." Qing Shui's new discovery was unexpectedly delightful.

He also found out that the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable didn't really pay attention to the Flower of Life. Qing Shui saw a hint of yearning for the flower in the sable's eyes, but also a hint of struggle.

[&]quot;Struggle?"

Qing Shui was puzzled. Why did it struggle against the temptation of the Flower of Life? He remembered about the tale of the Flower of Life. A Poison Beast would be forever loyal to a person that managed to feed it a Flower of Life. Qing Shui had a vague feeling that it might be true after all.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was a creature with the power of divine connection. Even if it were to swear its loyalty to someone, it would still need to observe the person's true power. Qing Shui decided that he needed to prove his abilities to the sable in order to let it know how strong and capable he was.

Qing Shui was still uncertain, but he thought it was worth a try!

Saintly Hands!

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui quickly circulated every technique he had that could dispel any abnormal statuses then proceeded to consume a Pure Jade Pellet. He took out the Thunder God and rushed towards the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui realized that he wasn't able to catch up to the sable's speed, so he quickly consumed a Gale Pellet to increase his pace. Afterwards, he repetitively struck the ground with the Thunder God's aura of destruction, hammering and shaking the whole

mountain valley as he continued to display his strength.

Screech screech!

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable evaded Qing Shui's attack and looked at his Flower of Life while letting out a series of screeches. The nimble body of the Poison Beast jumped up and down as it screeched for joy.

"You sly little thing." Qing Shui was surprised by its change of behavior and unequipped his Thunder God. Then, he handed the Flower of Life to the sable, which took it with its front claws and consumed it in one bite.

The bowl-sized Flower of Life was consumed by the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable in no time. Almost immediately, Qing Shui could feel a marvelous unique sensation throughout his body, as if there was a reaction between him and the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

The spirit beast had recognized its owner!

This must be the feeling of being recognized by a spirit beast. Qing Shui turned to look at the sable's gorgeous violet body and found it pleasing to his eyes. He wanted to touch it but decided against it, as the sable was full of poison.

Just when Qing Shui was feeling perplexed, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable glowed in a violet light for a few moments. The glow wasn't because of a breakthrough, but rather it was a control that could stop its poison from spreading when it was touched. After the glow had died down, the sable seemed to grow more friendly with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui extended his hand to touch the sable, but the sable made the first move and quickly jumped onto Qing Shui's body. The two-foot long sable was still huggable. In that few moments of interaction, Qing Shui's heart was beating fast. Despite its extremely friendly actions, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was, after all, a terrifying Poison Beast. He had the confidence that the sable would not poison him, but at the same time, he was terrified that he would be poisoned accidentally.

"You little sable. Keep following me and you will have sumptuous meals all day and night."

Screech screech!

When he looked at the nimble Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, he felt that the dull days of waiting in this area had been worth his time. Just obtaining the sable alone trumped all the treasures of the entire Zuoshi Clan combined.

After all, not all of the treasures in the Zuoshi Clan's storage would be valuable. The chances of finding a live beast were basically zero. Moreover, the most valuable treasures, like the Divine Artifact, would not be recklessly placed inside the treasure storage.

Qing Shui didn't put too much hope in the items stored inside the treasure storage after considering what could actually be in it. Moreover, it seemed that treasure storages were often quite dangerous and trap-laden. However, Zuoshi Yangcan was dead, so he ultimately decided to check the contents of the treasure storage.

Qing Shui attempted to put his Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and managed to do so without any problems. He thought about it for a while and finally understood why – it must have been the recognition of the spirit beast. If he remembered correctly, the sable's recognition with the Flower of Life did have a similar effect as the Divine Marionette Pellet.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was discerning as it would not acknowledge its master immediately. Because of Qing Shui's Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, the Flower of Life, and Qing Shui's display of strength, the sable had finally acknowledged Qing Shui as its master.

Qing Shui then called out his Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable once again. He took out five Beast Pellets and Endurance Pellets for the sable to eat and increase its power quickly. Then, he took out a portion of the Agility-Enhancing Fruits and Strength-Enhancing Fruits and fed them to the sable as well. Qing Shui could feel the joy of the sable as its strength grew substantially. He felt relieved that he had kept a surplus amount of pellets and fruits just for this kind of moment.

After a moment of dawdling, one hour passed. Qing Shui brought his Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable along and went straight towards the Zuoshi Clan's treasure storage.

Qing Shui was careful about approaching the treasure storage as there would normally be some sort of mechanism that protected the entrance to the storage. Qing Shui circulated his strength to the maximum with his Blue Lotus Art. In most cases, the common mechanisms protecting a treasure storage would be hidden arrows or the release of poisonous gas.

Qing Shui walked slowly towards the path before turning two corners to reach a humongous room. A door made of unknown metal had been opened and the gleaming gold of the treasure room leaked out of the gaping entrance. The gleaming of the treasures felt a bit chilly to his senses.

What caught his attention were six people inside the room. They were all dead, as evident by their honeycomb-like appearance caused by the explosion of the dark arrows stuck on their bodies. The blood on their bodies was all black as well.

Poison arrows!

Just then, a strong force came out of nowhere and pushed against Qing Shui. He realized he wasn't able to endure the sudden force, so he had no choice but to bring the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable with him into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After a while, Qing Shui and the sable came out again. The situation had reverted to normal, but the entrance door was now closed tightly. Qing Shui tried to use the Thunder God to burst the

door open, but failed despite the crumbling of the mountain rocks around the door. It didn't seem the door would open even if he crushed the whole mountain.

Screech screech!

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable let out two screeches and quickly climbed onto the front of the entrance door. It climbed around in one full circle, and baffled Qing Shui with its next move.

The inner portion of the circle pattern that the sable had made suddenly collapsed. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had corroded a part of the door in a circular motion.....

"Such powerful poison," Qing Shui thought. He was still in awe as he was filled with an indescribable feeling of happiness. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was a great boost to his strength and further secured his sense of security.

Swish swish.....

Qing Shui took out his Violet Gold Divine Shield, and instinctively, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable went up on his shoulders to take cover as well. Four golden lotuses also appeared around Qing Shui's body to protect him from harm.

Clink clink....

After a series of clashes against his shield, he looked under his

feet to discover several dark arrows. The first mechanism of the room had been triggered, but there was still another that he needed to find. The treasure storage was concealed from the outside world, so it was likely there wouldn't be an excessive amount of traps in the storage itself.

Qing Shui walked into a large room with a cautious heart. He looked at the six dead people from the Liu Clan inside the room. With their deaths and those of the four outside, the Liu Clan was thoroughly finished.

These had been men of talent in the small Pingyang Country. It was too bad that they had all been weaker than the Zuoshi Clan but regardless, both clans were already finished.

Treasures of silver, gold, and precious materials filled the room. The tables and shelves in the room were made of gold, and the record counters were made of jade.....

Beast cores, beast leather, medicinal herbs were in abundance as well. Qing Shui was pleased that the medicinal herbs inside the room seemed quite powerful, with even some being of the 5,000-Year level.

"See, this is what makes a true supreme aristocratic clan." Qing Shui revealed a smile as he took the herbs and put them in his inventory. Then he rummaged through the collection to see what kind of medicinal herbs the Zuoshi Clan had been keeping inside the treasure room.

LingZhi of 5,000 years, 5,000-Year Angelica Dahurica, 5,000-Year Starmoon Flower......

"Hmm, 5,000-Year Starmoon Flower?"

Qing Shui observed the gleaming speckles that shone like moonglow on the medicinal herb. The herb was as thick as a child's arm and was shaped like crescent moon – all characteristics of a Starmoon Flower. It seemed that he had found one of the ingredients needed for the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet.

The other 5,000-Year herbs were still abundant. It was a shame that they weren't the ones required for the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet. Qing Shui was still happy because he might have a use for them later when the time was right. He didn't have anything to fear with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, so he stored the 5,000-Year Starmoon Flower inside the realm to keep the medicinal effect of the flower intact.

AST 743 – Returning To Qing Clan, Another Year

After collecting the items, Qing Shui headed further inside. The Zuoshi Clan's treasure chamber was of a considerable size. It was a pity that there was not much kept inside. It might be because it had not been long since they returned to Pingyang Country.

The things here were mostly gemstones and demonic beast's cores. What that made Qing Shui happy was that there were some Peak Martial Saint level demonic beast's bones, blood and stuff. Now, his requirements for Peak Martial Saint level ingredients were taken care of.

Other than the mechanism right at the start, there were no other mechanisms. However, It was a really vicious one. If not for the fact that he had the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, he had no idea how long he would have needed to escape the mechanism.

After sweeping up all the good stuff here, Qing Shui left immediately. He called out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant at the entrance and brought down the place with a series of Mighty Elephant Stomps.

He then mounted the Fire Bird and left.

It's time to head home!

He had not left home for very long, but Qing Shui now missed

home. After using a Nine Continents Step, he got the Fire Bird to fly toward the direction of Greencloud City at the fastest speed possible.

Everything in Pingyang Country was no longer important. The things here were considered settled and he might never come here again. Even this time was merely an accident.

This time around, it only took him over two days to return. When Qing Shui saw the state of ruin the Qing Residence was in, his heart still throbbed even though he knew that the members of the Qing Clan were fine.

Qing Shui didn't head for the Heavenly Palace. Instead, he directly flew toward the secret chamber and quietly waited outside. He knew that Luan Luan's demonic beasts were in the vicinity and would pass the news of his arrival to her.

As expected, not much time had passed before the sound of something stirring came from the lake and Elder Ge came out from the water's surface. When he saw Qing Shui, he let out a loud laughter.

"You've won!" Elder Ge knew that since Qing Shui could stand here, he had clearly won. However, he still felt a little surprised, his gaze toward Qing Shui was filled with happiness.

"Mmm, I've won." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Let them come out. It should be quite stuffy in there." Qing Shui smiled and continued.

"Compared to what you had to go through, the stuffiness here is nothing. Moreover, there's no discomfort in just staying here for a short period of time." Elder Ge smiled and took the lead to head down.

Coming here once again, Qing Shui's feelings were completely different than before. The previous time he came, his feelings were very heavy but this time, he felt very happy. Having experienced the recent events, Qing Shui and the others were able to take things better in their stride now. They knew what they needed to treasure, what they should not be too bothered by. This was a rise in their mental states.

He entered the place in the same way as before.

"Daddy!"

"Daddy!"

When the two kids saw Qing Shui, they ran over happily, shouting as they did. Qing Shui carried them up, one in each hand. Many people headed over from afar. Being able to see Qing Shui here was great news to them, and everyone were extremely happy.

"Alright, everyone can make preparations to head out now." Elder Ge smiled and announced.

```
"Alright!"
```

"We can finally go out!"

"It's so stuffy in here!"

Although it was not unbearable in here, they were all cooped up and there was the mental torment which didn't make them feel well at all. At present, having heard of Qing Shui's victory, everyone was overjoyed since the word 'victory' was very important at this point.

The opponents were from a great reputable hidden clan and even the weakest of such clans were like the unattainable stars. Now that Qing Shui has won, not only did it raise the reputation of the Qing Clan, but given that how Qing Shui was the Heavenly Palace's Patriarch, the Heavenly Palace's reputation would be increased by a lot as well. It was a pity that the Qing Clan's and Heavenly Palace's overall abilities were still too weak. However, with Qing Shui around, they were safe. Now all they had to do was to develop.

Qing Shui carried the two kids and started to send them out. By the time everyone had left, half the day was already gone. Elder Ge and the others returned to Heavenly Palace while Qing Shui returned to the Qing Clan with his family members. After Elder Ge brought the people back to the Heavenly Palace, they started working on the reconstruction. The people involved in this operation were the 10% who had stayed behind. These people were the core members of Heavenly Palace and were extremely loyal. They were the soul of the Heavenly Palace itself and the Heavenly Palace would be dependent on them.

Elder Ge looked at the state of ruin of the Heavenly Palace, tears uncontrollably falling down his face. The Heavenly Palace had a legacy of a few thousand years. But now, everything had been turned into ruins.

Thankfully, the people still remained. What was lost would be recovered quickly. Elder Ge himself joined the recovery operations, overseeing the situation, giving compensation and encouragement as required.

It might be because the Qing Clan's manor was bought by them, although they felt pained to see it destroyed, losing the manor was nothing to them as long as their family were safe.

The Qing Clan had not been here for long, but all the clans in the vicinity came forward to offer their consolations. There were even a few clans who had offered to gift Qing Shui with a brand new manor in the vicinity.

Qing Shui had offered to pay a high price to buy it over from them. However, they refused to accept, claiming that they were happy if the Qing Clan would accept the manor and stay in it. Qing Shui didn't reject any further and led the Qing Clan to move into a manor not far away from the Qing Clan's previous manor. He mentioned that they will return the manor once their home was rebuilt.

They had polite exchanges and told Qing Shui that the workers would arrive very soon and the Qing Clan's manor would be rebuilt in at most half a month. Qing Shui smiled and nodded.

He was happy to receive their help. With power, such attention would be available everywhere. Moreover, while it seemed as if they were losing out, they were actually the ones getting the benefits. After all, all of them wanted to get affiliated with the Qing Clan.

Qing Shui knew that they were merely passerbys in their lives and thus didn't continue to stand on ceremony with them. Moreover in Greencloud City, it was not a bad idea to maintain good relationships with them. After all, no one was useless.

Qing Shui and his family, as well as the Martial Saint level elders all moved into this manor. This was a manor belonging to the Huang Clan and Qing Shui could tell that this was the best one they had. Since they showed such sincerity, Qing Shui would naturally not treat them badly.

After moving in, everyone looked for their own rooms and familiarized themselves with the new environment. Qing Shui didn't rush to look for him own room. After all, he was not short of a place to stay.

Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui, a satisfied smile hanging on her face. However, she also looked toward Qing Shui with a hint of pity. She felt that her child had lived a very, very hard life. Since young, he hadn't been one to give in to fate and was able to put in hard work. And the truth was, he did really put in a lot of hard work. It was as if he had never stopped to take a break before.

For her, for Qing Qing, and having to deal with many events. This time around, it was for Wenren Wu-shuang. With a son like this, she was very satisfied with her life.

Qing Shui lifted his head. Wenren Wu-shuang had walked up to him subtlety. There was a hint of joy in her beautiful eyes which appeared to be a little moist. He had done enough for her and had treated her well enough.

"Wu-shuang, I'll leave you to have a talk with Qing Shui." Qing Yi smiled and left.

"Thank you." Wenren Wu-shuang still said this. She didn't know how to express her gratitude. Even though Qing Shui wanted to woo her, the two of them were after all, still unrelated.

She also thought of the time when she had lost her memory. She was really heavily indebted to Qing Shui and the Qing Clan. They had treated her like their real kin. Thinking back on everything, Wenren Wu-shuang started to feel both grief and happiness. With such an outstanding man and a nice family to care for her, it was sufficient.

"How are you going to thank me? You can't always just be giving words of thanks." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Wenren Wushuang. If it was Di Chen, Qing Shui would give a small punishment. But with Wenren Wu-shuang, after having gone through that short episode of memory loss, the distance between the two of them had increased slightly.

"How do you want me to thank you? I... don't have money..." Wenren Wu-shuang looked at Qing Shui, as if she was smiling, but yet not smiling.

"Mmm, lass, you also know how to joke now. Come, let me reward you with a kiss..." Qing Shui slowly inched in closer.

"Rascal!"

Wenren Wu-shuang shot out and pushed Qing Shui away gently. Qing Shui also stopped. Moreover, there were still people around. However, it didn't seem like he should be doing something like this even if there were no people around.

Not long later, the ladies arrived. Huoyun Liu-Li didn't care about the other people present and just hugged Qing Shui. Her tall figure pressed into Qing Shui's arms as she said nothing, just hugging him tightly.

"Why? You've missed me so much?" After a while, Qing Shui gradually smiled and said.

"That's right, I've missed you. I've missed you a lot." There was a hint of moisture in Huoyun Liu-Li's eyes. As she let go of Qing Shui, teardrops fell from her eyes.

"Aren't I perfectly fine? Why are you crying?" Qing Shui quickly wiped away her tears. When women cry, it was really a heartbreaking scene to watch.

"They also missed you a lot and were worried for you too." Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and said to Qing Shui, tears in her eyes.

Qing Shui picked up their hands and put them altogether. From their gazes, Qing Shui could feel the surging feelings of love.

Humans would only know what they had in the past were truly precious and beautiful after having been through life and death moments. Only after losing these things would they regret not having treasured them in the past.

Time passed by, and half a month had gone by. The Qing Clan's manor was rebuilt and the renovations were complete. Everything was brand new and only waiting for them to move over.

As thanks, Qing Shui sent the Huang Clan some Vermillion Fruit Wine and some turtles from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, he didn't give any spices. It's better not to divulge everything he has, to save him some trouble in the future.

The new year would be coming in about ten days. It was the start of the year again and Greencloud City was filled with the festive mood. Qing Shui enjoyed such a lively feeling.

"Daddy, let's go out and play!"

Qin Yin tugged Qing Shui and he squatted down, smiling.

"Where's your mommy?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"Mommy, brother, aunt and the others are at the back." Qin Yin blinked her beautiful eyes which were like crystals and looked very pure.

"Then why didn't they bring you along?"

"They asked me to come ask daddy along." Qin Yin pouted her cheeks and looked at Qing Shui.

"Alright, let's go. Daddy will bring you to join them." Qing Shui smiled and carried Qin Yin. He knew that Canghai Mingyue was training these two, occasionally giving them the chance to train their abilities.

In a while, Canghai Mingyue and the others, as well as Qing Zun came out. When the few ladies saw Qin Yin's pouting expression, they came over and gave her kisses, trying to cheer her up. It didn't take her long to smile happily.

AST 744 – 10,000 year Cold Steel, Golden Bull Grass, Sunflower

As Qing Shui looked at the warm scene in front of him, he felt at peace. It felt different from before. Perhaps it was because he has experienced a lot of things since and thus cherished this feeling even more.

As per usual, the main street of Green Cloud Continent was bustling with people. It wouldn't change just because someone's disappearance or accident. Many people, or rather, most people were doing their best for their survival and to live a good life.

Actually, even aristocratic clans and families worked hard for their survival. This was because you would never be the most powerful person or family. Even if you had become the strongest person in a city, there were still people outside the city, within the country or within the continent who were stronger than you.

Even the supreme aristocratic clans and sects, although they might look really spectacular from the outside, no one would have known about the different conflicts they had inside their clan. Higher ranked people had to be on their guard against getting overtaken or assassinated, and yet also be careful of divisions within the clan.

"Father, I want that one....." Qing Yin pointed at a wooden puppet and told Qing Shui.

"I want it too." Qing Zun had come down from Canghai

Mingyue's arms.

"Uncle, how much are the wooden puppets?" Qing Shui squatted down and looked at the exquisite wooden puppets on the ground. He asked the kindly old man in front of him.

"Five copper coins." The old man smiled.

"Uncle, give me those two." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Qing Shui, give one to each of us. The puppet looks interesting." Huoyun Liu-Li chuckled and said from the back.

In the end, Qing Shui bought one for each of them as well as one for himself. After that, they continued strolling forward. There were already festive scenes along the street. They were also able to smell the scent of the new year.

Lion dances, playing with fire torches...

The two little brats were only three years old. They were curious about everything they saw. Hence, they would cheer for almost everything they saw and kept on shouting to get closer. Along the way, Qing Shui would say sweet things to distract them. Luckily, children tend to forget about things that they saw very quickly.

"Mister Qing!"

Qing Shui who heard the shout looked around and found out that it was someone from the Qin Clan. He couldn't remember his name but he was certain that it was someone from the Qin Clan. As he thought carefully, they seemed to have never talked before.

"You are?" Although Qing Shui remembered that they have met before, he wasn't really sure when they met.

The Qin Clan used to be the weakest clan among the six greatest factions in Green Cloud Continent. However, it had managed to survive. The Sword Tower and Demonic Beast Sect have been destroyed, whereas the Hai Clan has left Green Cloud Continent.

"I am Qin Shang, since I happened to have run into Mister Qing today, I came by to say hello."

Qing Shui looked at the man who was around thirty year old. His first thought was that he was an earnest man. There was a wise and farsighted radiance in his eyes.

He had the strength of a peak Martial King!

This was considered quite a decent strength in the Green Cloud Continent. At least that was what it seemed on the surface. It's just that after the incidents with the Zuoshi Clan and the Liu Clan, who knew what powers were hidden within the ordinary Green Cloud Continent?

"Nice to meet you, is there anything I can help you with, Mister

Qin?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"After the new year, my grandfather is going to pass the position of the clan chief to me. Can Mister Qing give face and attend?" Qin Shang smiled and asked awkwardly.

"Congratulations Mister Qin! Do inform me when the time comes, I'll be there." Qing Shui smiled.

"Alright then, thank you Mister Qing. Please excuse my interruption of your family time."

Qin Shang was surprised and finished speaking, politely bowing before leaving.

Qing Shui never thought that Qin Shang would be taking over the Qin Clan at such a young age. The reason why he decided to head there was because he had a good impression of Qin Shang.

Other than that, being on good terms with the Qin Clan would only benefit him.

There would definitely be people who disagreed on him taking over the Qin Clan at his age. But if Qing Shui was to be present, probably nothing would happen. This was also the most likely reason why he looked for Qing Shui. It wasn't a coincidence.

Qing Shui wasn't against being used by others, he just didn't like it when people did it openly. To a certain extent, friends were also a way of using each other. It's just that the name was changed to helping each other instead. There is always a party that initiates things, leading to more interactions. To Qing Shui, this time round was just extending a hand. Next would depend on how they acted.

Very quickly, it was already noon. Qing Shui and the group went back to the Qing Clan. Food had already been prepared. In the afternoon, they continued to play outside. Qing Shui wasn't really worried because there were already Martial Saint warriors among them.

Qing Shui still needed to cultivate in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal in the afternoon.

Interspatial Silk Sachet!

Qing Shui just realized that he had not checked out the many Interspatial Silk Sachets in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He didn't really care much about them because he had been busy ever since he came back. Or rather, he only had the mood to check them out now.

The space within the Interspatial Silk Sachets was limited. Hence, they only contained things that were useful and the best. Qing Shui slowly opened an Interspatial Silk Sachet.

Wound Ointments, Detoxicating Spirit, Spirit Concentrating Pill, a few armors, gold and silver.

Even though the most useful items were contained in the Interspatial Silk Sachets, most of them were items for emergency use. People would also put treasures in them. Unfortunately, very few had treasures. Most of them kept money, clothes, armors, weapons, antidotes and ingredients...

Qing Shui looked through three sachets in a row. To other people, perhaps there were some excellent items. But to Qing Shui, they were basically rubbish. Hence, he only kept the Interspatial Silk Sachets. They were still considered valuable.

Very quickly, Qing Shui has already looked through seven Interspatial Silk Sachets. Only one of them had a palm sized piece of 10,000 Years Coldsteel. This gave him quite a big surprise because even though it was quite small, it was worth a few cities.

He looked through another three Interspatial Silk Sachets and found a few bottles of Spiritual Beast Pills. The name sounded powerful while its effect was alright. It could slightly boost the growth of demonic beasts and improve the application of their battle techniques.

"What!"

Qing Shui smiled upon opening another Interspatial Silk Sachet. The space within it was a few times larger than the rest. As for the items in it, Qing Shui saw in one glance that there was a meter long piece of 10,000 Years Coldsteel.

Undoubtedly, this belonged to the Old Ancestor of the Zuoshi

Clan. Very quickly, Qing Shui smiled. Within this Interspatial Silk Sachet, there were a number of good items. He actually discovered two of the medicinal herbs needed for the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill.

Golden Bull Grass and 5000 Years Sunflower.

The Golden Bull Grass was about one foot long. It was entirely gold in color and shaped like a bison, looking extremely lifelike. With a glance, Qing Shui could already tell that it was rich in spiritual qi. Qing Shui was really happy with this discovery. He was just worrying over where to find the medicinal herbs. Who would have known that he would get them so easily.

The rest of the items were considered average, consisting of a few precious medicinal pills and herbs. Although they weren't of much use to Qing Shui, he could give them to his clan members to use.

Recently, the changes of the Thunderous Beast was quite huge. Currently, the Thunderous Beast was already about five meters in size and its strength was also rapidly improving. However, Qing Shui knew that it would still be a while before the Thunderous Beast was ready for battle.

By the time he came out, the sky was getting dark. The family was happily talking to each other in the main hall. When they saw Qing Shui coming in, they greeted him with a smile.

The two little brats were always pestering him. Hence, Qing Shui would spend most of his free time looking after them.

Qing Shui had already fed the two little brats with the various fruits to help them stabilise their bodies. These spiritual fruits had the function of slightly cleansing meridians and bones, and help make their little bodies more pliable and tough.

In the blink of an eye, it was already the end of the year. Today was New Year's Eve, the last day of the year. Both the rich and poor decorated their houses to add a festive feeling. A year had ended. Those who could afford a break had all stopped to prepare more delicious food.

Around 11 o'clock at night, the sound of firecrackers could already be heard. There were also lots of fireworks. For a short while, the entire sky had become really colorful and bright. It was so beautiful that it felt like a dream.

"Qing Shui, look! It's so beautiful!" Yiye Jiange looked at the sky and smiled.

"You are more beautiful." Qing Shui chuckled.

"Hmph, we all know that Sister Jiange looks beautiful. Am I beautiful?" Huoyun Liu-Li asked while pulling Qing Shui's arm.

"Beautiful, beautiful......" Qing Shui said hurriedly.

"How beautiful am I?" Huoyu Liu-Li craftily blinked her long and sexy pupils and asked.

"Oh, you are as beautiful as a demoness....."

"Then do you like demonesses?"

"I like demonesses the most....."

Qing Shui and the girls watched the fireworks in the Qing Clan. The three generations of the Qing Clan were all playing with fireworks and firecrackers. The two little brats ran happily amongst the crowd. There were people looking after them wherever they went, hence, there was no need to worry. Qing Yi also constantly followed the two little brats.

Everyone had a mutual understanding to let Qing Shui spend the rest of the time with the girls. Yiye Jiange was considered Qing Shui's wife in the Qing Clan, having Luan Luan as a daughter. She was Qing Shui's earliest wife. But only Qing Shui and herself knew the reasons behind it.

Canghai Mingyue was definitely his wife. This was something which all of the Qing Clan members could see. Everyone also knew that Mingyue Gelou, Huoyun Liu-Li were also Qing Shui's wives. However, when Mingyue Gelou came to the Qing Clan with Qing Shui, everyone knew that she had brought along a daughter with her. Throughout these years, they really respected this strong-willed woman.

Until now, Yu Chang still didn't know that she wasn't Qing Shui's biological daughter. When she was young, she didn't remember how she came to the Qing Clan. Although there was the issue with the Tan Clan afterwards, she chose to forget about it since the memory was quite hazy. She liked Qing Shui as her father, so she stopped thinking about those hazy memories. This father of hers treated her really well. In her heart, she was Qing Shui's biological daughter. Since she couldn't even recall the memories clearly, she chose to not question them.

Wenren Wu-shuang on the other hand, when she had lost her memories, she had basically become Qing Yi's daughter. Since a long time has already passed, Wenren Wu-shuang who has no other close relatives was already considered as a member of the Qing Clan.

Even Qing Shui didn't intend to let go of her. He liked her and could also feel that she liked him. Hence, Qing Shui would rather let go of God than let go of her, feeling that he could make her happy.

Even the girls weren't certain of the relationship between Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange. Qing Shui didn't clarify and the rest didn't question. Everyone had the tacit understanding to not overly question these matters.

Yiye Jiange and Wenren Wu-shuang were the first two to leave. Mingyue Gelou and Shi Qingzhuang also left shortly after. Canghai Mingyue informed Qing Shui that she had to look after the two little brats and departed. In a flash, only Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li were left.

"Ah, they all left. Qing Shui, I think I'll go back to bed then." Huoyun Liu-Li looked around and said while blushing.

"Little demoness, stop running. Don't you feel that it's a really meaningful night?" Qing Shui smiled as he held on to Huoyun Liu-Li who was about to run away.